"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

DUPONT 35 MM

LIGHTING 6

RATIO 14-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
POLICE FILE (INV. REPORTS)
NUMERICAL BY REPORT
NUMBER 3

PROJECT No.
FRU-2

4

REEL NO. 51

5

D-8587
1938

UO-10
8587
9 9 38

SHANGHAI TIMES,

SEP 9 1938

Surcharge On Power Co. Bills

Now To Have Effect One Month Later Than Announced

As reported in yesterday's issue of "The Shanghai Times," the surcharge on the bills of the Shanghai Power Company, which was at first made applicable to all bills rendered on or after August 1, is now to be made applicable to all bills rendered on or after September 1.

A full explanation of the matter was contained in a communique released by the Publicity Office of the Shanghai Municipal Council yesterday afternoon, this reading as follows:

With reference to the notice appearing in the "Municipal Gazette" of July 29 last, it has now been revealed that a misunderstanding occurred on the part of Members of Council with regard to the application by the Shanghai Power Company for authority to apply a surcharge on its tariff. This application proposed that the surcharge should apply to all bills rendered on or after August 1, 1938, in respect of consumption periods ending on or after that date, but Members of Council overlooked the significance of this phraseology and, when authorizing the surcharge, their understanding was that it would apply to *consumption* as from August 1. The surcharge as approved by the Council was made subject to monthly adjustments in accordance with fluctuations in exchange.

Company Exonerated

The position has been further discussed between the Power Company and the Council and, in order to overcome the difficulty created by this misunderstanding, for which the company is in no way responsible, the Company, at the request of the Council, has consented to postpone the application of the surcharge by one month, and this will now therefore commence with bills rendered on or after September 1, 1938, in respect of consumption periods ending on or after that date, for which bills the surcharge, assessed on the basis referred to above, will be 32.5 per cent. as already announced. It will be noted that electricity consumed prior to August 1 will not now be subject to any surcharge. The Company will refund or credit to all consumers the surcharges paid in respect of consumption periods ending during the month of August, 1938.

9/9
File

August 31, 1939.

MAINICHI :

RECONSIDERATION OF SHANGHAI POWER COMPANY URGED BY JAPANESE AMALGAMATED ASSOCIATION OF STREET UNIONS

The Standing Committee of the Japanese Amalgamated Association of Street Unions held a meeting at the Headquarters of the Association at 4 p.m. August 30 to discuss the price of rice and the increase in the electricity charges of the Shanghai Power Company.

Among those present were Mr. Hayashi, Chairman of the Association, and more than 20 committeemen.

After a discussion lasting 3½ hours, the meeting decided to watch developments in the rice situation for the time being; as for the question of electricity charges, the meeting held strong views, and elected ten men, including Mr. Hayashi, to form an Opposition Committee to handle the question. The following unanimous opinion was reached:-

"At this time of extremely high cost of living, it is a serious blunder on the part of the Shanghai Power Company to increase electricity charges by 120%.

"We admit that higher prices have to be paid for necessary materials, etc., but we cannot see any reason for such a high increase.

"For the sake of the people's livelihood, we shall oppose this unfair action of the Power Company to the bitter end.

"We shall, if necessary, convene a general meeting to consider the situation."

D.P.S. Myoguchi C 1/4

D-8591

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

S.2 Special Branch

File No. [illegible]

Date July 30 1938.

Subject (in full) Information from Lu Ying re alleged murderers.

Made by and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

At 3 p.m. July 29, Pao Tsz Ying(鮑子英), Deputy Chief Detective of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administration, called at this office on the unofficial instructions of Lu Ying, the Chief of Police, and offered the following information.

Several members of a gang of Kompo robbers recently arrested by Chinese Detective Inspectors Chow Kwei Sung and Zau Ching Van of Pootoo Road Station are alleged to have been concerned in the murder of Yin Pao An(任保安) ex Land Commissioner in the Dong Shing Ler Restaurant, Foochow Road, on June 18. As the information appeared to be vague, I advised Pao to return with the necessary evidence so that I can pass the information to the section handling these cases.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 30 JULY 1938 (CRIME BRANCH)

D.C. Crime
Information
Thos Robertson
DC(S.B)

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

30/7.

D. C. (Special Branch)

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FORM NO. 3
G. [illegible]00-11-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 4, Special Branch. Station.

REPORT

Date June 30, 1938.

Subject (in full) Translation of documents.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S. McKown.

Attached is the translation of documents seized by the Municipal Police at 8 p.m. June 19, 1938 from No.17 Woo Shing Li (Lane 411), Rue Tenant de la Tour, French Concession (home of Zau Ts Sung, a suspect in the shooting affray which took place at 9.50 p.m. 18.6.38 at the Doong Shing Lao Restaurant, No.435 Foochow Road).

C.4

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
5 JUL 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Copy to Kouza
3/7/38
JMP.

FORM NO. 3
G. 4[illegible]-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.4, Special Branch. ~~Station~~

REPORT

Date June 22, 1938.

Subject (in full) Assassination at Doong Shing Lao Restaurant, 435 Foochow Road - documents seized.

Made by D.S. McKeown *Forwarded by* C. Crawford W.I.

Attached is a list of literature seized by the Municipal Police at 2 p.m. June 19, 1938, from No.17 Foo Shing Li (福兴里) (Lane 411), Rue Tenant de la Tour, French Concession(home of Zau Ts Sung 趙樹生, a suspect in the shooting affray which took place at 9.50 p.m., June 18, 1938, at the Doong Shing Lao (同兴楼) Restaurant, No.435 Foochow Road (Louza)).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
24 JUN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

F. McKeown
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copy sent to Senior Detective, Louza

D. S. McKeown
24/6

DBR.
23/6.

List of literature seized by the Municipal Police at 2 p.m. June 19, 1938, from No. 17 Foo Shing Li (福兴里)(Lane 411), Rue Tenant de la Tour, French Concession (home of Zau Ts Sung 趙樹森, a suspect in the shooting affray which took place at 9.50 p.m., June 18, 1938, at the Doong Shing Lao (同兴楼)Restaurant, No. 435 Foochow Road(Louza).

1) Book containing copies of circular telegrams bearing on the Sian Incident (1936). (Appear to have been copied from newspapers.)

2) A mimeographed booklet containing general principles of organization of several political parties in foreign countries including the Communist Party of the U.S.S.R. 2 copies

3) A Chinese exercise book containing copies of a few specimens of official documents.of the usual nature.

4) A small exercise book containing a few examples of idiomatic expressions used in official documents.

5) A pad, on one sheet of which is written a copy of a government order conferring posthumous honour upon the late General Chao Kwung. A newspaper cutting bearing on nose disease was also found in the pad.

6) An exercise book containing newspaper cuttings of a miscellaneous nature.

7) An exercise book containing rough notes of lectures on "reactionary political parties" and Chinese history.

8) An exercise book containing a diary written on June 12, to June 15, 1938, expressing the writer's determination to improve his Chinese and English and recording the subjects of reports that he read from the newspaper.

9) Chinese translation of a book entitled "Memories of Lenin" by N. Krupskaya." One copy

10) An exercise book containing the following:-

A brief account of the writer's treatment of his nose disease in July, 1937.

A short article dealing with the conditions of living in Shanghai. The writer states that one may fall into danger at any time in the street owing to the prevalence of armed robberies, bomb outrages, and other incidents.

Copies of newspaper articles dealing with the attempted murder of Yiu Chueh-sung (June 10th Dah Mei Wan Pao).

Attempted assassination of Yu Dah Yoong. (From Dah Mei Wan Pao. June 11th).

Shooting affray between the Police and armed robbers on Avenue Road near Tatung Road on June 16. The writer states that it is lucky that no pedestrians were injured.

11) One written report on the release from Police custody of Ho Ping (who was suspected of being concerned in the murder of Zung Hao Poo in Chengtu Road district on 28.5.38). The report also contains an application for a loan of $20. to be given to Ho Ping to enable him to proceed from Shanghai to Hankow.

12) A statement of accounts entitled "The Suppression Case at Dah Hoong Yoong (大鴻運)", dated June 8, 1938. Full translation is given hereunder:-
"Report of June 8. Expenses incurred in the Dah Hoong Yoong Suppression Case.

Food at 6 p.m.	$2.70
Motor car charge, return trip, for getting "instruments"(? Arms).....	$2.40
Tramcar fare.....	$0.60
Ling Hoong Ts(林鴻高).....	$0.20
Sun Sun Co. (新新公司).....	$0.26
Total	$6.16

13) One small piece torn from a note paper bearing the following notes in Chinese :-
Translation
" 6 a.m. 5 p.m. Bund Park Ferry Service Jetty. After 5 p.m. Bus stopping place at the corner of Chungking and Avenue Edward VII. "

14) A visiting card:-
(In Chinese)
An Tsung Koh (安貞國),
135 Rue des Soeurs, French Concession.
Tel. 76843.

(In English) "I. K. Ahn."

15) A pad of chits, appearing to be receipt forms, numbered from 145001 to 145100.
(Written on sheet No. 145005)
Zung Liu Sz (陳刘氏)(name of a female), 39, Kading. 411/17 Rue Tenant de la Tour.

(Written on sheet No. 145096)
Woo Tsung Jang (吳振强) alias Toong Yang Kwei (東洋鬼 meaning Japanese devil). Tsung Kee (春記)Lodging House, behind the Great World Amusement Resort.

16) A written report (Names of the addressor and addressee or date, not given) stating that Zang Moo Chang, Zang Ngoh Tsing and other traitors in Shanghai have organized the Huang Dao and Asia Rehabilitation Societies. It further states that, under the instructions of Zang Ngoh Tsing, one Wong Foo Sung(王富勝) alias Wong Fu Zung(王輔澄), native of Hupeh, ex-worker, member of the Red Pang, will soon leave Shanghai for Hankow with a number of his followers, all natives of Hupeh, to carry out assassinations of important government officials; and that a Cantonese lawyer named Yang Kwoh Chu (楊國桓), residing in Yuen Ming Yuen Road, are enlisting female nurses and girl students, all natives of Kwangtung, for subversive activities among wounded soldiers and also for espionage work at the front.

CONFIDENTIAL

(Note: The local Cantonese lawyer Yang Kwoh Chu, mentioned in the above exhibit (No. 16) was recently appointed member of the Legislative Yuan of the Reformed Government in Nanking, according to Chinese newspaper reports of June 19, 1938.)

17) An exercise book bearing the seal "鄭修文 (Sung Sieu Vung) " on the cover, containing the following:-

Diary written in January, 1937. (Nothing of interest).

Copies of letters relating to expenses incurred in anti-traitor service at Soochow; dates, places and other important particulars being omitted.

18) 21 photos of five male Chinese.

Addendum

Regarding an acount of a treatment of nose disease given in Exhibit No. 10 (Please see page 1 of this list), it contains a copy of the following letter:-

"To the Chun Shan Hospital (中山), July 8th.

A member of this squad named Chao Zui Sung(乔樹森) is suffering from nose disease and intends to undergo treatment at your hospital. Please allow him to take up 3rd class ward and collect payment at half rate. Please collect medical expenses from this squad.

Detective Squad of the Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Headquarters. "

(The remaining portion of the acount merely deals with the writer's experience in hospital.)

List of literature seized by the Municipal Police at 2 p.m. June 19, 1938, from No. 17 Foo Shing Li (福興里)(Lane 411), Rue Tenant de la Tour, French Concession (home of Zau Ts Sung 趙樹生, a suspect in the shooting affray which took place at 9.50 p.m., June 18, 1938, at the Doong Shing Lao (同興樓) Restaurant, No. 435 Foochow Road (Louza).

1) Book containing copies of circular telegrams bearing on the Sian Incident (1936). (Appear to have been copied from newspapers.)

2) A mimeographed booklet containing general principles of organization of several political parties in foreign countries including the Communist Party of the U.S.S.R. 2 copies

3) A Chinese exercise book containing copies of a few specimens of official documents of the usual nature.

4) A small exercise book containing a few examples of idiomatic expressions used in official documents.

5) A pad, on one sheet of which is written a copy of a government order conferring posthumous honour upon the late General Chao Kwung. A newspaper cutting bearing on nose disease was also found in the pad.

6) An exercise book containing newspaper cuttings of a miscellaneous nature.

7) An exercise book containing rough notes of lectures on "reactionary political parties" and Chinese history.

8) An exercise book containing a diary written on June 12, to June 18, 1938, expressing the writer's determination to improve his Chinese and English and recording the subjects of reports that he read from the newspaper.

9) Chinese translation of a book entitled "Memories of Lenin" by N. Krupskaya." One copy

10) An exercise book containing the following:-

A brief account of the writer's treatment of his nose disease in July, 1937.

A short article dealing with the conditions of living in Shanghai. The writer states that one may fall into danger at any time in the street owing to the prevalence of armed robberies, bomb outrages, and other incidents.

Copies of newspaper articles dealing with the attempted murder of Yin Chuah-sung (June 10th Dah Mei Wan Pao).

Attempted assassination of Yu Dah Yoong. (From Dah Mei Wan Pao. June 11th).

Shooting affray between the Police and armed robbers on Avenue Road near Tatung Road on June 16. The writer states that it is lucky that no pedestrians were injured.

11) One written report on the release from Police custody of Ho Ping (who was suspected of being concerned in the murder of Zung Hao Peo in Chengtu Road district on 28.5.38). The report also contains an application for a loan of $20. to be given to Ho Ping to enable him to proceed from Shanghai to Hankow.

12) A statement of accounts entitled "The Suppression Case at Dah Hoong Yoong (大鴻運)", dated June 8, 1938. Full translation is given hereunder:-

"Report of June 8. Expenses incurred in the Dah Hoong Yoong Suppression Case.

Food at 6 p.m. $2.70
Motor car charge, return trip, for getting "instruments" (? Arms).....$2.40
Tramcar fare.....$0.60
Ling Hoong Ts (林鴻壽)....$0.20
Sun Sun Co. (新々公司)....$0.26
Total $6.16

13) One small piece torn from a note paper bearing the following notes in Chinese :-

Translation

" 8 a.m. 5 p.m. Bund Park Ferry Service Jetty. After 5 p.m. Bus stopping place at the corner of Chungking and Avenue Edward VII. "

14) A visiting card:-
(In Chinese)
An Tsung Koh (安貞国),
135 Rue des Soeurs, French Concession.
Tel. 76843.

(In English) "I. K. Ahn."

15) A pad of chits, appearing to be receipt forms, numbered from 145001 to 145100.
(Written on sheet No. 145005)
Zung Liu Sz (陽列氏)(name of a female), 39, Kading. 411/17 Rue Tenant de la Tour.

(Written on sheet No. 145096)
Woo Tsung Jang (吳振强) alias Toong Yang Kwei (東洋鬼 meaning Japanese devil). Tsung Kee (春記)Lodging House, behind the Great World Amusement Resort.

16) A written report (Names of the addressor and addressee or date, not given) stating that Zang Moo Chang, Zang Ngoh Tsing and other traitors in Shanghai have organized the Huang Dae and Asia Rehabilitation Societies. It further states that, under the instructions of Zang Ngoh Tsing, one Wong Foo Sung(王富勝) alias Wong Fu Zung(王輔隆), native of Hupeh, ex-worker, member of the Red Pang, will soon leave Shanghai for Hankow with a number of his followers, all natives of Hupeh, to carry out assassinations of important government officials; and that a Cantonese lawyer named Yang Kwoh Chu (楊国枢), residing in Yuen Ming Yuen Road, are enlisting female nurses and girl students, all natives of Kwangtung, for subversive activities among wounded soldiers and also for espionage work at the front.

CONFIDENTIAL

(Note: The local Cantonese lawyer Yang Kwoh Chu, mentioned in the above exhibit (No. 16) was recently appointed member of the Legislative Yuan of the Reformed Government in Nanking, according to Chinese newspaper reports of June 19, 1938.)

17) An exercise book bearing the seal "鄭修文" (Zung Sieu Vung) on the cover, containing the following:-

Diary written in January, 1937. (Nothing of interest).

Copies of letters relating to expenses incurred in anti-traitor service at Soochow; dates, places and other important particulars being omitted.

18) 21 photos of five male Chinese.

Addendum

Regarding an acount of a treatment of nose disease given in Exhibit No. 10 (Please see page 1 of this list), it contains a copy of the following letter:-

"To the Chun Shan Hospital (中山), July 8th.

A member of this squad named Chao Zui Sung (乔樹森) is suffering from nose disease and intends to undergo treatment at your hospital. Please allow him to take up 3rd class ward and collect payment at half rate. Please collect medical expenses from this squad.

Detective Squad of the Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Headquarters. "

(The remaining portion of the acount merely deals with the writer's experience in hospital.)

Ta Mei Pao publishes the following article to-day, June 21 :-

THE ASSASSINATION OF ZUNG PAO-AN

Zung Pao-an (任保安), Commissioner of the Land Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administration, was assassinated at the Tung Shing Lou Restaurant (同興樓酒館) on June 18.

Yesterday a letter signed by the Intelligence Section of the Executive Department of --- organ in Shanghai of the Third Army Headquarters was received by this paper. According to this letter, the murder of Zung Pao-an had nothing to do with Chinese patriotic bodies.

The following is the letter:-

"Mr. Editor,

"We write you this letter in the hope that your paper will make an explanation for us to the public.

"We have to inform you that Zung Pao-an was not the kind of person worth while our trouble to assassinate. Our body deals exclusively with the killing of traitors. Moreover, the persons who undertook his assassination left two Mauser pistols behind. Can you imagine any one discarding the weapons with which he is making a living at this time when firearms are very difficult to be obtained? We have made enquiries from various sources but each time we were informed that Zung Pao-an was a mean creature whose life was not worth being exchanged for the two Mauser pistols.

"A report has now been received by our Intelligence Section, which states as follows:-

'Acting on instructions for enquiries to be made into the actual facts of the murder of Zung

C.P.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 21 JUNE 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

22 JUNE 1938 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DCSB.

Copy to D.C. (crime)

FILE

DBR 21/6

F. A. to D. C. (Sh. Br.)

Pao-an, I now submit hereunder for your perusal the information I have gleaned in connection with this case:-

'(1) When Zung Pao-an was Commissioner of the Bureau of Finance, one Ho Chia-yeu (何嘉九) was introduced by a certain Chang Ts-pei (張之佩), Commissioner of the Bureau of Communications, to act as Commissioner of Finance. This was the reason why some hatred existed between Zung Pao-an and the latter two persons.

'(2) At the time when Ho Chia-yeu was Commissioner of the Bureau of Finance, he was detained by the Japanese military headquarters through the treachery of Zung Pao-an and was subjected to severe torture, such as "hanging downwards" and "water-pouring through the nose". Eventually he was dismissed from his post. Thus a great hatred existed between him and Zung Pao-an.

'(3) Ho Chia-yeu, in company with one Chen Nyi (陳宜) and a certain military officer (who is a disgrace to the Nationalist Army), has established a secret organization on ------Road.

'The three points mentioned appear to have some connection with the murder of Zung Pao-an.'

"Mr. Editor, we are supplying your paper with this information because we desire to make our position clear to the public.

"We hope that our letter will be published, so as to enable the public to understand that our body is not one which undertakes meaningless jobs.

"The Intelligence Section of the
Executive Department of the ----
organization in Shanghai of the
Third Route Army Headquarters."

"(P.S. : We have also to call your attention to the following points regarding Chao Shih-sung (趙樹森) who is at present undergoing treatment in hospital:-

(1) Why has he pretended to be a Departmental Chief of the Shanghai Municipal Administration?

(2) Is the bullet which struck him similar to that which killed Zung Pao-an or does it fit the calibre of the pistol that was in the possession of Zung Pao-an?)"

Two Dead, Five Wounded, In Daring Assassination At Chinese Restaurant

Commissioner Of Land Bureau Of Pootung City Government Is Killed With Sing-Song Girl During Party In Foochow Road Restaurant

HAIL OF LEAD FROM GUNS OF THREE ASSASSINS POURS INTO CROWDED ROOM

A popular Chinese restaurant was the scene last night of a daring assassination of a political nature, when three armed men burst into a room on the first floor of the Dong Shing Lou Restaurant, at 435 Foochow Road, and opened fire on a dinner party given by officials of the Great Way Government, instantly killing one man and a woman and wounding five others, among them one woman.

Several other guests, including two Japanese, had miraculous escapes from death as a hail of lead from the guns of the assassins poured into a room about 20 feet wide by 30 feet long in which two tables of diners were in the midst of their repast.

The murdered man was identified last night as Mr. Jen Tao-ehn, Commissioner of the Land Bureau of the Ta Tao Government. The second victim of the slaying was a popular Chinese sing-song girl, known as Swon Hung or "Double Red."

Among the five wounded men was another official of the Reformed Government. Two of the wounded were detained in the Chinese Lester Hospital last night.

Japanese Escape

Six Japanese nationals, among them two high military officers, left the party only a few minutes before the shooting. The two Japanese who remained were awaiting the arrival of their motor car when the outrage occurred, experiencing a miraculous escape from injury.

More than 15 people were detained in Louza Police Station last night as police launched a vigorous investigation into the outrage, but it is not believed, that the police have laid their hands on the assassins.

A group of about 20 people were guests of Mr. Jen Tao-ehn at the Dong Shing Lou Restaurant last night, included among the party being eight Japanese. Five Chinese sing-song girls were called in to enliven the party, among the entertainers being one famous Chinese singer known as "Double Red." All went off merrily until about 9.30 o'clock when six of the eight Japanese made their departure.

Three Gunmen Burst In

After accompanying them to their cars, several Chinese guests and Mr. Jen returned to the tables. While the party was in full swing, at 9.53 p.m., three gunmen burst into the room and instantly opened fire. More than 20 shots were fired by the assassins, the sound of the reports coming so close together that it seemed like machine-gun fire, according to other diners in the restaurant.

Mr. Jen Tao-ehn collapsed with several bullets in his body and the sing-song girl also died instanteously. Amid a terrific furore, and even while inmates of the restaurant and passers-by in the streets were scurrying for cover, the three assassins made good their escape. No one seems to have noticed their entry and only vague descriptions of the men were obtained by investigators.

Police Rushed To Spot

Louza Police Station received the alarm within a few minutes of the shooting and at once rushed every available man to the scene of the outrage. The Reserve Unit happened to be on station duty in the district at the time and was promptly despatched to the restaurant.

Upon their arrival, Police found the place in an uproar. Tables had been overturned and quantities of crockery broken by the guests in their mad scramble for safety. The murdered man and girl were lying in pools of blood, while five others clutched their wounds.

Emergency Ambulance

A call was quickly put through for an emergency ambulance and the wounded men were rushed to Lester Chinese Hospital. Police closed all exits from the restaurant and all inmates were questioned.

High Police officials visited the scene within a few minutes after the arrival of the Reserve Unit, among them Assistant Commissioner H. D. M. Robertson. Detective Inspector A. R. Bennett of Louza Station was in charge of the case.

The two Japanese guests, who were present when the shooting took place, accompanied the police to Louza Station. One of them is a Buddhist monk. They gave their names as Nagajima and Takura.

'Reformed' Official, Singsong Girl Shot Dead In Restaurant

Jen Pao-an Killed As He Entertains Japanese

MUSICIAN, GUEST SERIOUSLY INJURED

Gunmen Discard Mausers In Making Calm Getaway

By C. D. ALCOTT

Mr. Jen Pao-an, head of the "Land Bureau of the Reformed Municipal Government of Shanghai," entered the Dong Shing Lou restaurant, at 435 Foochow Road, last night to play host to a party of friends. At exactly 10.10 p.m., about one hour after his entrance, he left the establishment as a corpse.

He was the victim of one of the boldest assassinations that has ever been carried out in Shanghai in modern times.

While his party was just beginning to get underway, two gunmen, both armed with Mausers, entered the crowded restaurant, marched across the main dining room and walked into the private room engaged by Mr. Jen.

The slayers immediately opened fire. When the smoke of the shooting had cleared away, Mr. Jen was dead, bullets having struck him in the body and head. A sing-song girl, Miss Chang Hung, also lay dead on the floor in a pool of her own blood, with a bullet in her head.

Suffering from wounds, but still alive, were Mr. K. Y. Chow, a musician who had been called in as an accompanist for the sing-song girl. The other wounded person was a man named M. O. Yao, evidently one of the guests.

Japanese Guests Unhurt

Several Japanese guests, reported to have been in Mr. Jen's private dining room at the time, contrived to make their escape from the hail of bullets, fired by the killers.

To get the full import of the assassination of Mr. Jen, picture a large Chinese restaurant and its main dining room, located on the second floor. Imagine this same dining room filled with patrons and hustling Chinese waiters. Also picture a large private rear dining room at the rear of the main floor.

From this point, conjure two killers, Mausers concealed beneath their long gowns, weaving their way among the crowded tables of the main dining room to the private room. Then imagine these gunmen, standing in the doorway of the private room, surveying the gathered guests for a few seconds and then opening a murderous, withering fire in such crowded quarters. When you have done this, you will have a fairly correct picture of what happened at the Dong Shing Lou Restaurant last night. And the exact time that Mausers of the two gunmen commenced barking was 9.45 p.m.

Panic Breaks Loose

Panic broke loose in both the private and public dining rooms. Women screamed and crawled under tables. Their white-faced male escorts, some of them too frightened to scream, stood rooted in their tracks. Others made a break for the main entrance and ran, tumbled or fell headlong down the large marble stairway. Tables and dishes were upset. Food was splattered all over the place. After it was all over, it took more than three hours for still shaking waiters and coolies to clean up the mess.

But despite the panic, the two gunmen remained cool and in complete possession of their faculties. They made their way through the screaming, terrorized people in the main dining room, managed to get downstairs and out into the open. On their way out of the premises, they threw away their Mausers. Once free of the maddened, panicky crowd, they dashed down the street, accompanied by a third man who had apparently been left to stand guard on the ground floor, in front of the entrance.

It has been established that they turned off Foochow Road onto Shantung Road. Two Mauser cartridge clips were found some time later in front of the Lester Chinese Hospital, which is located on the same street. The clips were mute evidence as to which way the gunmen had fled after carrying out their killing.

Old Hands At Game

The fact that they threw away their guns after the shooting is evidence that the pair were old hands at the game of murder. Shanghai police know well that it is easier to solve a killing in which the gunmen hang onto their weapons.

In cases of the latter sort, when the police get the gun they also usually get the killer. But when guns are thrown away after assasinations of the sort committed last night, it is a difficult job to connect killer and the gun later on.

Detectives of the Louza Police Station, headed by Detective Sub-Inspector George Bennett, arrived on the scene of the shooting a few minutes after it occurred. Shortly after they had had sufficient opportunity to examine the bodies, sassinations of the sort committed and wounded were taken to the Lester Chinese Hospital. Both Chow and Yao were still alive early this morning but the condition of the former was serious and he may not live.

S. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
F.I.R.2181/38 Lougm Crime Branch
E.2190/231

At 11.00 a.m. 25.10.39, Sgt. Sakai of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters came to C.I., C.B.H.Q. and put forward a note in the name of Major-General S. Miura, the Provost Marshal of the Japanese Gendarmerie in Shanghai, addressed to Commissioner of Police.

The note Ref. Shan-Ken-Ko No.1165 informs the S.M.Police en bloc as to the results of the trials by the Court Martial against the undermentioned three accused who had been handed over to them on divers date in connection with divers cases:-

1. Five Years' Imprisonment:

   Ling Man Ching(林茂卿), age 36, residing No.347, Dong Ka Wei, F.C.

2. Two Years' Imprisonment:

   Yang Yeong San(楊榮山), age 23, residing No. 160 Avenue Edward VII.

3. Death:

   Zau Tsu Sung(趙樹森), age 32, residing No.17 Peo Shi Fong, Route Tenant dela Tour.

Out of these three accused, only the 3rd named is connected with this case, while the 1st and 2nd named are concerned in the case subject to Chengtu Rd. Misc. 225/39 and Central Misc.698/39 respectively.

The note is attached to the Diary No.7, Chengtu Rd. Misc.225/39. Translation of the note is attached herewith.

Nakamura
S. D. I.

T R A N S L A T I O N

Ref. Han-Sen-Ho No. 1165.

Shanghai Detachment,
Japanese Gendarmerie.
October 23, 1939.

Major K.M. Bourne,
Commissioner of Police,
S.W.P./S.M.C.

Sir,

I have the pleasure to inform you that on October 13, 1939 the undermentioned three accused, who had been handed over to us from your Police Force, were sentenced by Court-Martial respectively as follows :-

1) Ling Nau Ching (林茂卿), age 36, residing 347 Dong En Aoi, [illegible]

Five years' imprisonment

2) Yang Yoong Lan (楊榮山), age 33, residing No. 160 Avenue Edward VII.

Two years' imprisonment.

3) Lau Tsu Sung ([illegible]), age 32, residing No. 17 Foo Shi Fong, Amate Tenant de la Tour.

Death.

I am, Sir,

Very truly yours,

Chopped:- Major-General [illegible] Miura

Provost Marshal.

C (Special Branch)
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL ...
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8591
Date 24 8 39

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH

2181/39 Louze
E.2190/231

AUG. 23, 39.

17.

See below

See below

In compliance with instructions of D.C.(Crime) dated August 23, 1939, the arms etc as per attached receipt seized in connection with this case were handed to Sgt. Major Yoshino of the Japanese Gendarmerie on the afternoon of August 23, 1939.

23/8

D. S. 329.

24/8

C.D.D. Sil
C 24/8

24/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8591
Date 22 8 39

C.1, C.B.H.Q.

F.I.R.2181/38 Louza

August 22, 39

16

At 11.40 a.m. 22/8/39 the undersigned received the attached note (Shan-Ken-Ko No.959) from Corporal Aseno of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, who called at C.1, Office, C.B.H.Q.

The note requests the handing over the evidence against Zau Ts Sung (趙樹森) alias Chao Ts Sung (喬樹森), who was handed over into the custody of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters on August 2, 1939, such as pistols etc. which had been seized from the scene at the time of this murder.

Translation attached.

C.D.I.

G.O. 2. Sil

TR NSL TION

Ref. Shan-Ken-Ko No.959.

Shanghai Detachment,
Japanese Gendarmerie.

August 22, 1939.

Major K.M. Bourne,
Commissioner of Police,
S.M.P./S.M.C.

Sir,

With reference to Zau Ts Sung (趙樹森) alias Chao Ts Sung (喬樹森), who was handed into our custody from the S.M.Police on August 2nd. 1939, for having assassinated one named Nyung Pao An (任保安), alias Nyung Chi Ts (任一秀時), Chief of the Land Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, I take the pleasure to request you that the evidence against this prisoner such as pistols and all other articles seized at the time of the offence be handed over to us at your earliest convenience.

I am, Sir,
Yours faithfully,

Sealed: Col. K. Kaneya
Officer-in-Command.

C. (Special Branch).

REGISTRY
No. 8591
Date 3 8 39

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH
AUG. 2 39.

F.I.R. 2181/38 L.
Cr.Reg.S.L. 90/231.

15.

See below See below

In compliance with instructions of D.C.(Crime) dated Aug. 2, 1939,

CHAO TS SUNG (喬樹森) Alias
ZAU TS SUNG (趙樹森), 31, Yangchow,

was handed over to the Japanese Gendarmerie together with documents etc seized at Lane 411 House 17 Route Tenant de la Tour, French Concession, against receipt, on Aug. 2, 1939.

3/8/39

D. S. 329.

D. C. (Special Branch).

8591

28

C.1, C.B.H.Q.

F.I.R.2181/38 Louza
2190/231 July 27, 39

14

See below See below

At 10 a.m. July 27, 1939,
Chao Ts Sung (喬樹森), alias
Zau Ts Sung (趙樹森)
was discharged from the Police Hospital and has been lodged in Louza cells.

He was arrested at the Lester Hospital on June 18, 1938 (diary 1) and placed on Writ of Detention on June 20, 1939, which was subsequently withdrawn on August 4, 1938 on instructions of D.C. (Crime).

His temporary handing over to the Japanese Gendarmerie was sanctioned by Commissioner of Police on August 2, 1938. On the Special Political Office being informed of the permission granted, they stated the Gendarmerie had informed them that they (the Gendarmerie) were too busy at that time to receive him (diary 11).

Since that date no further request that he be handed over has been received.

Attached to diary 11 is the statement of Chao Ts Sung, alias Zau Ts Sung in which he admits his participation in the crime at the Doong Shing Lur Restaurant on June 18, 1938, and for which he was arrested.

This file is now forwarded for further instructions regarding the action to be taken against Chao Ts Sung.

G.W. Fowler
D.S. 539

27/7/39.

C.1, C.B.H.Q.

~~2181/38 L.~~
2190/231

Oct. 6th. 38

13/1 1

See below See below

At 3.30 p.m. on the 5.10.38, Special Sergeant-Major H. Katoda attached to the Japanese Military Headquarters Bridgehouse, North Szechuen Road, came to this office, through the S.P.O., and requested assistance to visit the home of one,

Woo Tuh Zai (吳德才), 30, Kompo, M/chauffeur, residing Lane 994/183 Tonquin Road,

whom he had arrested at 3 p.m. same date at No.105 Yuhang Road as a result of the Japanese Military having received an anonymous letter saying that that person was concerned in the assassination at the Doong Shing Lao Restaurant, No.435 Foochow Road on the 18-6-38. (Subject of this report).

Woo Tuh Zai was in possession of driving permit No. 8767 issued on the 2-6-38 by the Municipal Council.

Assistance was rendered by the undersigned, D.S.I. Chu Shou Ling, J.D.C. 111 and J.D.S. 161. The address mentioned was visited but nothing whatever of an incriminating nature was found. It was learned that Woo Tuh Zai had removed to that address on the 1-10-38 from house No.29 in the same alleyway. A visit was also paid to the address but again nothing of an incriminating nature was found.

His wife, Woo Zung Sz (吳陳氏) stated he had married her eight years ago and since that time had

had always been employed as a chauffeur (sometimes at different places) and neither he or herself had at any time left Shanghai.

Whilst the party was visiting the addresses mentioned, Zau Ts Sung (趙樹森), alias Chao Ts Sung (喬樹森) (detained in connection with this case) was removed from the cells at Louza Station to this office where he was shown the photograph on the driving permit of Woo Tuh Zai. He failed to identify the male depicted thereon.

On the party returning to this office with Woo Tuh Zai he and Zau Ts Sung were confronted with each other but again no identification was made.

The undersigned and D.S.I. Chu Shou Ling were permitted to question the male but nothing whatever of a useful nature resulted from this.

From questioning, the fruitless visit to his home and the non-recognition of him by Zau Ts Sung, it would appear at this time that Woo Tuh Zai was not concerned in the assassination.

It was learned from Sergeant-Major H. Katoda that Woo Tuh Zai would be detained for the time being pending any further possible information regarding him.

D.S. 329

C '8' C.B.H.Q.

E 2190/231
2181/38 Louza

Sept. 14th. 38.

12/1 1

See below See below

The instructions of the Deputy Commissioner of Police, dated 2-9-38 have been noted and are being complied with.

On the 9-9-38, a copy of a report from the Arms Identification Section of the French Police was received regarding one of the .380 auto cartridge cases found at the scene (Dong Shing Lao Restaurant, 435 Foochow Road).

This reads:-

> "Murder of an unknown male Chinese at 11 Rue Brodie A. Clarke on the 2nd. May 1938 (French Police). The cartridge case is identified as having been ejected from one of the four guns used in the Murder of Nying Kyi S at 435 Foochow Road 18-6-38." (Note: It was not fired by either of the two pistols found at the scene on Police attending).

On the 12-9-38 a petition and notice were forwarded to Headquarters from the S.S.D.Court in respect of Chao Ts Sung (岑樹森), alias Zau Ts Sung (趙樹森). The petition was presented to Court by Zung Shing Ming (陳晌民), lawyer, residing Lane 568/7 Burkill Road,

on the 6-9-38, on behalf of Chao Zung Sz (趙鍾氏), mother of Chao Ts Sung, and in short, stresses the fact that Chao Ts Sung was arrested by Louza Station on suspicion of being concerned in this case but, on the request of Police, he was subsequently released by the S.S.D.Court owing to lack of evidence. However, in spite of his release by the Court he is now being detained by Police which action amounts to a contempt of the Court and the request is therefore made that the S.S.D.Court order the S.M.Police to either release him immediately or take him before the S.S.D.Court to be dealt with according to law.

The "Notice", bearing the official seal of the S.S.D.Court, confirms the fact that Chao Ts Sung was released on the order of the S.S.D.Court on the 4-8-38 after being held by the S.M.Police on a Writ of Detention

In view of the fact Chao Ts Sung alias Zau Ts Sung is at present being detained under the terms of the Proclamation dated July 19th. 1938 and also on instructions of the Deputy Commissioner of Police as previously related in this diary; this file is respectfully forwarded for further instructions.

D.S. 329

S. B. REGISTR
No. S. B. 8591
Date 2 9 38

C "8", Crime Branch xxxxx

E 2190/231
2181/38 Louza

11/1 September 1, 1 38

See below See below

On the 2-8-38 the temporary handing over of Chao Ts Sung (趙棋森), alias Zau Ts Sung (喬棋森) to the Japanese Military for questioning was sanctioned by the Commissioner of Police. The Special Political Officer however, on being informed of this by D.S.I. Crighton, replied that the Japanese military were busy and his handing over at that time was not required. Since that date no further request for the handing over of Chao Ts Sung has been received and he has been, and still is, detained at Louza Station.

D.C. Sp. Br. Information

Meanwhile, continued enquiries into this case have been pursued by the personnel of C "8" in an effort to definitely prove that Chao Ts Sung was concerned in the crime forming the subject of this report. These have finally proved successful.

C. D. I. Sit wh 3/9.

Chao Ts Sung's mother Chao Zung Sz (喬鄭氏) was, on the 22-8-38, located at a straw hut off Kiaochow Road where she has been residing since leaving her home, No.17 Foh Hsien Lee off Rue Tenant de la Tour, French Concession, on the evening of the 18-6-38.

On being subjected to close questioning as to why she had not returned home she gave as explanation that her son had informed her at about 8 p.m. on the 18-6-38 to leave the house for a few days and to peruse the daily newspapers. If anything out of the ordinary was

SPECIAL BRANCH

S1

2/9

mentioned she was not to return home until he had got in touch with her.

She left the house about 8 p.m. and went to the straw hut off Kiaochow Road. The following morning she heard from other dwellers (she cannot read) that a shooting affray had taken place at a restaurant on Foochow Road and also a male giving his name as Zau Ts Sung was detained in hospital suffering from bullet wounds. The name given was that of her son and in view of what she had been told the night previously she decided not to return home. She later heard that the injured male had been placed on a Writ of Detention and also that it had subsequently been withdrawn at the request of Police. After an elapse of several days her son had not communicated with her and she began to wonder what had transpired. In order to assist her she asked her nephew Zung Van Yoong (鄭高榮), a barber working and residing at the Mei Ya (美亞) barber shop, Peking Road to make enquiries. In this he proved unsuccessful but he requested one Zung Shing Ming (陳醒民), a lawyer residing Lane 568/7 Burkill Road who used to visit the barber shop, to write a letter to Police asking the whereabouts of Chao Ts Sung.

This resulted in two letters, one dated 11-8-38 and the other 19-8-38 being sent to Headquarters requesting the desired information. It was as a result of interviewing the lawyer that the mother of Chao Ts Sung was located.

Chao Zung Sz identified the blood stained long gown and two keys picked up on Shantung Road together with two magazines containing ammunition as the property of her son. She also identified Chao Ts Sung as her son.

On him being confronted by his mother and the evidence which she had given which was at variance with that given by him in two statements made to Police, he finally capitulated and admitted having taken part in this crime.

A voluntary statement (copy attached) was taken from him in which he outlines his knowledge of the crime.

He led detectives to the Doong Shing Lae (同興樓) Restaurant, 436 Foochow Road where he demonstrated what had taken place. Contrary to statements of witnesses, the assassins did not proceed to the dining room engaged by Myung Chi Ts (任濟时) by climbing the stairway. The assassins, seven in number including Chao Ts Sung, engaged rooms No.s 2 & 3 (it is actually two rooms made into one) which is on the first floor and opposite the head of the stairway. An usher Lieu Yeu Er (柳毓厚)

stated that a deposit of $5.00 had been paid for the room and food to the value of $6.00 or $7.00 had been eaten by the six or seven occupants but not paid for. On the shooting taking place, and after Police enquiries, it was noticed that the occupants of the room, like others also, had left the premises but nothing further was thought of it. He did not identify Chao Ts Sung as one of the occupants of the room on the night in question.

The assassins, Chao Ts Sung, Wong Tseu Foh (王子佛), Tsang (張) and four others names unknown, divided themselves into two groups of four and three respectively The four consisted of Tsang and three of the four males, names unknown. The three consisted of Wong Tseu Foh, Chao Ts Sung and one of the four males, name unknown. The four, each armed, left the room and took up positions at advantageous places to prevent people from leaving the premises and also to caution them not to move as a "traitor was about to be shot."

On the orders of "Don't move" being given, the remaining three left the room and proceeded across the hallway, down a passage and to the room wherein Nyung Chi Ts was entertaining friends. Chao Ts Sung alleges he was brought in at the last minute to assist in the

C S, Crime Branch xxxxx

E 2190/231
2181/38 Louza

September 1, 38

11/5 1

assassination and was given a mauser pistol and assigned to cover Wong Tseu Foh and the other male should any of the occupants return the fire. However, in moving down the corridor he found himself first inside the room occupied by Nyung Chi Ts and his friends and was at a loss what to do but shouted out "Don't move" and to enforce this fired one shot. He alleges he does not know if this shot took effect on any of the inmates.

At this point his two confederates opened fire from his rear and side and resulted in him being struck by bullets and receiving injuries which caused him to discard his pistol.

As far as possible his statement has been checked. He strenuously denies knowing anything further than as related in his statement.

In view of the fact that Chao Ts Sung, alias Zau Ts Sung was concerned in this crime, the file is respectfully submitted for information and instructions regarding the action to be taken against him.

G.W. Fowler

D.S. 329

Zau Ts Zung (趙樹森)

Yangchow D.S. Fowler

C '8' C.B.H.Q. 29-8-38 D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien

My name is Chao Ts Sung (趙樹森) alias Zau Ts Sung (喬樹森) aged 30, native of Yangchow and residing together with my mother Chao Zung Sz (喬鄭氏) at No. 17 Foh Hsien Lee off Rue Tenant de la Tour, F.C.

I have a younger brother Chao Tsung Yue (趙春鈺) alias Zau Tsung Dee (趙春弟) age 25 who is at present in Hankow serving with the Chinese army in the engineering corps. I last saw him in Shanghai in September 1937 when he left for Nanking and then Hankow.

I was born in Yangchow on the 5th day of the 10th moon 1908. At the age of five I studied under a private tutor at home until I was nine and then joined the Zung Tuh Primary School at Lee Wan, Yangchow, and stayed there until twelve years of age. I then became an apprentice in the Dah Shing Tsang grocery shop, Yangchow, for three years and then joined a normal school and stayed there until I was seventeen.

At this time my parents were in straitened circumstances and I left the school to become apprenticed to the Kuh Yue Zung shoe shop, Yangchow where I stayed until I was 20.

Up to this time I had not received any teachings of a political nature but when about 19 I used to listen to army propagandists extolling the virtues of the then newly-establish Chiang Kai-shek regime. I became interested but took no active part.

When twenty years of age I received a letter from one named Tang (唐), a friend living in Shanghai. This person asked me to go to Shanghai as he could secure me a good

position in a silversmiths' shop. I came to Shanghai in June but the job offered me did not materialise. I eventually secured work for three months with a shoemaker who had a stall in an alleyway off Haining Road.

At this time I met my sister Chao Tsung Zung (趙春貞 (now deceased) who was living off Robison Road and working at the N.Y.K. No.7 mill. With money borrowed from her and that which I had saved I started a shoemaking stall myself in the Western district. I lived with my sister and whilst there learned of the conditions under which the mill employees were working and finally became resolved to try and do something to assist my countrymen.

At the age of 21 I joined the 9th Army as a recruit and was stationed in Nantao under General Koo Ts Tsung (顧竹同). I was later transferred to the Kuomintang branch in the army because of my taking an interest in that work.

At the age of 24 (or nearly so) I left the army and became a clerk in the Registry of the Great China Universit in Chungsan Road. I stayed there for about one year and then, with my savings opened an egg shop on Ferry Road but after about a year had to close same because of business depression.

Whilst in the egg business I became acquainted with one Wong Kuh Chung (黄克羣) who professed himself a Communist and tried to get me to join his party. I explained that I had formerly worked for the Kuomintang party and therefore would never be associated with Communists.

On closing the egg business I again met Wong Kuh

Chung who explained he had gone over to the Kuomintang party and been accepted by them. He further explained that he could get me a position as clerk with the Military Affairs Commission of the Nanking Government. I accepted the offer and was subsequently posted to Nanking.

Since that time and until my arrest I have always been connected in some capacity with the Military Affairs Commission at Nanking, Hangchow, Soochow or Shanghai.

Whilst serving in Hangchow I came into contact with one Woo Tuh Zung (吳德仁) a native of Hupeh, who was a lecturer on politics in the Police Officers training institute there. He was a staunch supporter of Chiang Kai-shek and impressed me very much indeed.

On being transferred to Shanghai for the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937 I again met Woo Tuh Zung in Nantao. At this time he was chief of the 13th Regiment of the Special service Corps whilst I was appointed section chief of the Arms and Ammunition department of the same corps.

On the Chinese troops retreating from Shanghai in November 1937, I made my way into the French Concession and succeeded in locating my mother who was living in a straw hut off Kiaochow Road. Having lived there until the 17-11-37 we moved to No. 17 Peh Hsien Lee off Rue Tenant de la Tour, F.C. where we occupied an upstairs back room at a monthly rental of $8.00.

About the beginning of December I was walking along Avenue Joffre when I met Woo Tuh Zung. We spoke of our

experiences and I mentioned that I was going to try and rejoin the Chinese Army. Woo told me that it would be very difficult as the troops had retreated farther inland and consequently the Japanese were all around Shanghai. He told me to stay in Shanghai and whilst here I could draw on him for money. I took him to my home and asked him where he was living. He merely said " Sinza Road " and would not give me any number.

From that time onwards he used to come to my home once every week or ten days. On these visits he used to use my writing table for the writing of dispatches etc. but the nature of them I do not know. On occasions I was sent to Koo Ka Zah Park, F.C. to wait by the pool in there for dispatches from members under Woo.

I do not know any of the persons whom I met. The method of receiving the dispatches was as follows :- I was to stand by the pool in the park and at intervals place a leaf between my lips. On this action being observed by a member he would discreetly do likewise and then hand me the dispatch. Another method of signalling sometimes used was to pick up a certain corner of my long gown (on the occasions I did it it was the left corner of the front half of the gown and this would also be done by the member wishing to hand me a dispatch.

I remember that a total of about seven or eight males visited my home at different times together with Woo Tah Sung. Of the males I only knew one named Lee (李)

who spoke Mandarin dialect with a Cantonese accent. He was Woo Tuh Zung's secretary.

In February 1938 I was asked by Woo to open a room in an lodging house behind the Nanking Theatre, F.C. and divide into fourteen a quantity of pamphlets which would be sent to me. These were to be handed to fourteen persons who would hand me a slip of paper bearing the words " Please give bearer a packet of letter paper ". Each was to be signed with the character Sung (4). The following day a chauffeur brought two bundles of pamphlets to the room which I had engaged. (I don't remember the number.) The pamphlets merely urged the people to support the war of resistance. I divided them into fourteen portions and the next day handed them to fourteen males who gave the necessary slip of ppper. I have never seen the males before. Acting on the instructions of Woo Tuh Zung I tore up the slips of paper as they were presented. As soon as the pamplets were distributed by me I left the lodging house.

About the end of April I was taken ill and was treated by a Chinese herbalist. I did not improve and finally, about the middle of May, went to a hospital on Rue Lafayette, F.C. near the Lafayette Gardens, where I was detained suffering from typhoid fever. I was discharged on the 5-6-38. My expenses were paid by Woo Tuh Zung.

On the 8-6-38 Woo came to my home and asked how I was feeling. I told him that I was cured but still very weak. He told me to rest and he would see me later. I did

not see him again until about 11 a.m. on the 18-6-38. None of his friends had visited me.

On Woo coming to my home at about 11 a.m. on the 18-6-38 he told me that two males named Wong Tsou Foh (王守法) and Tsang (張) would visit my home during the afternoon and they were to be told to await Woo. I had met these two men in February in Koo Ka Zah Park after being introduced to them by Woo.

At 1 p.m. the two arrived and I gave them Woo's message and spoke of things in general until the arrival of Woo shortly after 2 p.m. Wong Tsou Foh was wearing a fawn coloured foreign style suit whilst Tsang wore a white silk shirt with white foreign style trousers. Woo was wearing a grey coloured foreign style suit. I went out to buy some cigarettes and on my return heard Wong Tsou Foh say to Woo that he required eight pistols and Woo reply that he would let him have them later. Woo also told Wong Tsou Foh to engage a room. The three accepted cigarettes and after smoking them for a few minutes they left the house.

At 7 p.m. Woo Tuh Zung again visited my home and handed me a packet wrapped in white paper saying it was a magazine containing ammunition and asked me to take it to Wong Tsou Foh who had engaged a room in the Doong Shing Lao Restaurant, Foochow Road in his own name and was waiting for the ammunition. Woo also told me they were going to assassinate a traitor by the name of ' Nyung 'who, at that time was giving a dinner to his friends in the Doong Shing Lao

Restaurant. Woo further remarked that he had just received information that several Japanese were also attending the dinner given by ' Nyung ' and he (Woo) did not want Wong Tseu Foh to do anything until the Japanese had left the place because should a Japanese be killed or injured it would cause serious trouble in the Settlement and not assist their (Woo and his confederates) plans in any way. He had therefore decided to send me with the ammunition to Wong and to tell him regarding the Japanese.

I was also instructed that, after giving Wong the ammunition and the message, I was to leave the restaurant and loiter about in the vicinity until after the assassination and then make brief enquiries as to what had occurred and the casualties and report to Woo at 10 p.m. at the corner of Avenue Joffre and Rue Cardinal Mercier. Woo then left my home.

I left my home between 7.30 p.m. and 8 p.m. and proceeded by a route No.22 m/bus to the corner of Avenue Edward VII and Bapeh Road from where I walked to the Deong Shing Lou Restaurant, Foochow Road. I arrived there at about 8.30 p.m. or 9 p.m. and located Wong Tseu Fah and Tsang and four other males, names unknown - I had not met them before - in room No.2 & 3 on the first floor which is just opposite the stairway.

I gave Woo's message regarding the Japanese to Wong but forgot to hand him the magazine of ammunition. He instructed me to go outside and observe when the Japanese

left. I waited outside the restaurant about three quarters of an hour and then saw five or six Japanese males leave by m/car and took it for granted they were the ones referred to and I went inside again and reported to Wong. He informed me that he had insufficient men and asked me to assist him. I agreed and he handed me an automatic mauser pistol. I don't know how many pistols were in possession of the group but I know Wong carried two, one in each hand.

Wong ordered Tsang and three of the males not known to me to go outside the room and order the people round about not to move. I heard commands of "Don't move" and "We are going to shoot a traitor." At that time Wong ordered me and a male unknown to me to accompany him. We three left the room and proceeded across a hall-way and into a passage and along this until we came to the room engaged by Nying. This was pointed out to me by Wong. I had been told on leave the room to cover Wong and the other male whilst they were shooting but on finding myself first in the room I was momentarily at a loss. I, however, shouted "Don't move" to the occupants of the room and to enforce this fired one shot. At that moment I felt my right arm go numb as I heard firing behind me. I dropped my pistol and grabbed at my right arm with my left hand. Realising I had been wounded and feeling dazed I made my way out of the room, down the passage and down the stairs to Foochow Road and turn east. What with having only just recovered from illness and the loss of blood from my wound I was overcome with

weakness and Wong, Tsang and the other males passed me. I called to them re my condition and Wong and one of the unknown males stayed beside me and assisted as much as possible. On reaching Shantung Road I felt myself becoming weaker and in order to avoid detection as much as possible I, with the help of Wong and the other male, discarded the magazine given to me to give to Wong but which I hadforgotten to do; two keys, one of the back door of my home and the other to the door of my room, and finally, my long gown.

We turned south down Shantung Road and my condition becoming worse, the unknown male wearing a white suit called ricsha and I told the coolie to go to the Paulun Hospital, that being the only one I knew, not having any money to pay the ricsha fare I told the coolie to call at the hospital tomorrow.

From the Paulun Hospital I was removed to the Lester Hospital and finally to the Police Hospital. Whilst in the latter hospital I made two statements, one on the 19-6-38 and the other on the 7-7-38. I now wish to cancell those statements as this is the true one.

During my conversations with Woo Tuh Zung he told me that the Settlement authorities and Police were neutral therefore if I was ever in difficulties with them I was to deny participation or knowledge of the offence and, proof being difficult to obtain, I would be eventually released. That was my reason for continued denials of this crime.

I do not know any possible places where my confederates.

10 continued.

might visit or anything further regarding them other than as already related.

I identify a long gown, blood stained, and two keys as mine. I previously denied ownership for the reasons already given.

Two exercise books seized at my home are mine. Two documents one of them relating to a male Ho Ping (伍子), one, as far as I know, the property of Woo Tuh Zung as he brought them to my home and left them there.

I do not know of any further crimes attributed to anti-Japanese elements.

I led detectives to the Doong Shing Lao Restaurant, No. 438 Foochow Road, on the 29/8/38, where I demonstrated as far as I know what transpired on the night of the 18/8/38.

(Signed) Zau Ts Sung.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH

Copy for D.C. Special Branch.
8591
8 8 38

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXX

E2190/231
2181/38 L.

August 7, 38

9/1

1

See below

See below

At 10.15 a.m. 5-8-38 Pau Ts Ming (鮑子英), Deputy Chief of Detectives of Ta Tao Police; Lee Kwei Ching (李桂慶), Detective Sergeant of the same Police and Wong Ying (王英), alias Wong Vung Tsang (王鳳章), an informer, came to this office and volunteered information regarding the assassination at the Doong Shing Lao Restaurant, No.435 Foochow Road on the 18-6-38 p.m.

Sir,
Information
Coughlin
D.S.I.

The following is as related by Wong Vung Tsang;

about the beginning of July he was present at a gambling den in Zau Ka Doo when he met one known to him as Wong Saung Hei (王双喜) who had with him a parcel wrapped in newspaper and on conversation leading to this parcel Wong Saung Hei unwrapped same and exposed a mauser pistol. On being questioned re this he explained he had been present during the assassination at the Doong Shing Lao Restaurant. He (Wong Ying) did not do anything regarding this information until about the 15th. or 20th. July when he was introduced to the detective, Lee Kwei Ching. He asked Lee if he could be a detective and the latter informed him that he would have to supply some very good information regarding important cases. It was then that he spoke of the information re the Doong Shing Lao Restaurant case.

S.1
D2
8/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

C 9/6

C 8, Crime Branch xxxxx

E2190/231
2181/38 L.

August 7, 38

9/2

1

Wong Ying alias Wong Vung Tsang further stated that Wong Saung Hsi and one other, Zung Boo Liang (梁步良) had been arrested on the 26-7-38 p.m. by detectives of Chengtu Road Station and were still detained there. He implicated both as being concerned in the assassination aforementioned.

His manner and demeanour whilst relating the foregoing was such that it was viewed with reserve by detectives attached to C "8" inasmuch on being questioned regarding the information his story varied on important details.

However, at 12 noon he was accompanied to Chengtu Road Station where he picked out the two males Wong Saung Hsi and Zung Boo Liang (Station numbers 673 & 672) who were arrested on 26-7-38 p.m. in connection with Misc. 278/38 Ch. Rd.

Questioning of the two in the presence of Wong Ying proved conclusively that his story was a fabrication. This was further borne out by results of enquiries by Chengtu Road detectives who had previously closely questioned the two regarding the assassination as a result of a letter received by them, through Headquarters, from a Mr. Lien Ying.

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXXX

E2190/231
2181/38 L.

August 7, 38

9/3

1

Wong Saung Hsi gave the following as having transpired;

Towards the end of June he went into a gambling den in Zau Ka Doo operated by a native of Canton. He was gambling Bah Jeu and, though a mistake in dealing cards, he (Wong) lost his bet of $10.00. He remonstrated re this but received no satisfaction. At the beginning of July he again visited the den. On his right sat Wong Vung Tsang (he did not know him as Wong Ying) whom he has known for about 10 years. On his left sat one Zee Wei Ching (徐惠青) to whom he told of the loss of $10.00 and explained that if he did not recover the money he would use the pistol which he was carrying wrapped in newspaper. He furtively showed it to Zee. (This pistol was seized when he was arrested and was the one allegedly seen by Wong Ying as a mauser). He recovered his $10.00 through the intercession of Zee who told him the den did not wish for any trouble.

About the 20th. July he and Zung Doo Liang were told by Wong Ying that the Tao Tao Police were looking for them as it had been reported they were guerillas. They eventually found out from Zee that this was not so. On the 26-7-38 they were arrested.

C 8, Crime Branch xxxxx

E2190/231
2181/38 L.

August 7, 38

9/4

1

Wong Ying admitted that he had not seen the mauser or even the pistol as stated. He asserted however that Wong Saung Hsi had admitted being one of those concerned in the assassination but beyond that he had no proof whatsoever. He was unable to explain his reason for implicating Zung Boo Liang. Wong Saung Hsi strenuously denied all such knowledge.

It would appear that the story told by Wong Ying was one merely to curry favour with those in charge of the Tao Tao Police irrespective of who was charged with the crime. It will be recalled that Mr. Lieu Ying had just left the Doong Shing Lee Restaurant a few minutes prior to the assassination and was possibly the reason for Wong Ying stating he had information regarding the case.

Wong Ying was cautioned re giving information of a misleading nature. Pau Ts Ying and Lee Kwei Ching were informed that no action would be taken against the two males re this crime on the evidence to hand.

D.S. 329

Copies to:

D.C.Crime
D.C. Special Branch
Special Political Officer
D.D.O."A" Division

Copy for D.C. Special Branch.
8591
2 8 38

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXXXX

E 2190/231
2181/38 L.

August 1, 38

8/1 1

See below See below

The male, Chao Ts Sung (趙樹森), alias Zau Ts Sung (趙樹森) is still detained in the Police Hospital. His condition continues to improve.

The fracture to the bone of his right arm is now healed. On the bullet(s) causing the fracture it/they also severed the artery and vein and these, due to the setting of the fracture, have become joined and now result in a greatly decreased quantity of blood flowing to the extremities of the arm. A further operation is considered necessary to rectify this.

Refrence paragraph four on sheet 5 of diary 7: Doctors at the Police Hospital have been enable to determine whether he has previously suffered from some nose disease or is addicted to masturbation.

He was unable to appear before the S.S.D.Court on the 27-7-38 and a further remand, on Writ of Detention, was granted until the 2-8-38 a.m.

He has continued in his denials of ownership of the blood-stained long gown and two keys or that he was in any way concerned in the murder.

On the morning of the 30-7-38 he was permitted to be removed to this office from the Police Hospital. The long gown was tried on him and the bullet holes in same corresponded with the bullet wounds on his chest and right arm. Whilst the gown appeared to be a

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

little short for a person of his stature it definitely was not one which could be said to be obviously too large or too small for him.

In his last statement (No.10A) he mentions that he left his home, No.17 Foh Hsien Li, Rue Tenant de la Tour, French Concession, at about 8 p.m. on the 18-6-38. From there he walked onto Rue Tenant de la Tour and thence in a northerly direction to the intersection of Route de Seiyes where he waited for a No.22 route motor bus. He proceeded by a motor bus, paying nine cents, to Avenue Edward VII and Chekiang Road, where he alighted and then walked to Fokien Road and continued along that road until he came to Foochow Road and then turned East. He had proceeded only a few yards along the North side of Foochow Road (the side opposite to the scene of the murder) when he received his injuries.

To check this statement as to the length of time required, according to him, to travel in the manner he did from his home to the scene of the murder, he was escorted by D.S. Fowler and C.D.S. 274 on the morning of the 30-7-38 to his home, with assistance of French Police, where the chief tenant Zung Lieu Sz (陳劉氏) was questioned in his presence.

She stated that on the night in question, he left the house between 7.30 p.m. and 8 p.m. followed, about

half an hour later, by his mother who has since not returned.

In company with the aforementioned detectives, he walked from his home, along Rue Tenant de la Tour to the intersection of Route de Sieyes. This occupied five minutes. A wait of nine minutes was made to compensate for the time he probably waited on the night in question, a route 22 motor bus was then followed from that point to Avenue Edward Vii and Chekiang Road. This occupied exactly twenty minutes.

From this place the party walked along Avenue Edward VII to Fokien Road, along the latter to Foochow Road and then turned East and after about 40 yards came opposite the Dong Shing Leu Restaurant, 435 Foochow Road. The time occupied was fourteen minutes.

Therefore, from leaving his home to the scene of the murder, done in exactly the same manner in which he alleges he did, took a total of fourty eight minutes only whereas, according to him, it required from 8.30 p.m to 9.50 p.m., a total of 80 minutes.

If, as he verbally stated during the experiment, he left his home at 8.30 p.m. and passed the "Ruby Queen" clock at the intersection of Yu Ya Ching Road and Avenue Edward VII when it showed 9 p.m., he would have been outside the scene of the murder at about twenty minutes past nine. He thus has to explain the reason for his

presence in the vicinity for half an hour which is not accounted for. He received his injuries at about 9.50 p.m.

It is to be noted that at the time of the experiment he was in a weakened condition due to hopitalisation therefore the times stated would approximate those of a healthy person who might, at periods, idle along.

In view of the fact he is at present held on a Writ of Detention until the 2/8/38 a.m., this file is submitted for consideration re further action regarding whether or not the application for his detention be cancelled and he be then held under the Proclamation dated July 19th. 1938 or a charge be preferred against him in the S.S.D.Court.

D.S. 329

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8591
8 7 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Lou a Police Station.

CRIME REGISTER No:—2181/38.
E.2190/231. July, 7th. 1938.

Diary Number:— 6. Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	General Enquiries.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The man, Zau Ts Zung (趙樹生) at present detained in the olice Hospital was unable to appear at the S.S. D. Court on 5-7-38, Charge Sheet was further endorsed:-

- Remand until 12-7-38 -

Translation received from Special Branch of documents, etc. which were found in the room occupied by Zau Ts Zung (趙樹生) at premises, 17 Foo Shing Lee (福星里)(Lane 411) Rue Tenant de la Tour (拉都路) French Concession, detailed translations received later of documents, etc. which appeared to relate to Political activities.

Exhibit "C" -- An exercise book containing written copies of newspaper reports relative to the attempted assassinations, deploring the fact that these attempts had not been successful, and the reasons given why the writer thought that the "patriot" responsible for these attempted assassinations had been in successful in accomplishing his object.

Included in this exercise book is a copy of a letter relating to the admission of one Chao Zui Zung (李樹森) to Hospital, this purporting to have been written by the Detective Squad of the Woosung & Shanghai Garrison Headquarters, who would pay all necessary expenses during period in Hospital.

The name Chao Zui Zung is believed to be the same

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
8 JULY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Sheet No.2. .....Division. .....Police Station. 19

Diary Number:- 6 cont'd. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

man, Zau Ts Zung who is at present detained in the Police Hospital, though he upon further interrogation denies that he is the man mentioned.

Exhibit "D"

A piece of paper written in pencil giving list of expenses in the suppression case at the Dah Hoong Yoong (大陽運) dated 8-6-38.

This is the name of a restaurant on Foochow Road.

Zau Ts Zung disclaims all knowledge of this paper.

Exhibit "E"

A written report relating to organisations of traitors, reference to the "Asia Rehabilitation Society" (東亞和平協會) and the "Huang Doa Association" (黃道會) and that the object of these societies was to assassinate Military and Political leaders in Hankow, requesting precautionary measures to be taken against these plots.

Exhibit "F"

An exercise book containing reports relating to anti-traitor services in Soochow, dates, names and important particulars being omitted, also notes on the use of secret ink for use in transmitting confidential and secret reports.

Further interrogation of Zau Ts Zung has been carried out at the Police Hospital, he denies that

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Sheet No.3.

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number: 6 cont'd. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

any of these documents are his property, stating that it was possible some of the books belonged to his brother, Zau Tsung Dien (趙秀翁), aged 26, native of Yangchow, formerly in the Army school at Nanking and afterwards a detective of the Woosung & Shanghai Garrison Headquarters who left Shanghai at the time of the retreat of the Chinese Army from the Shanghai area, and he (Zau Ts ung) had brought these books with him from his home in Yangchow.

Other books and papers may have belonged to one Woo Tuh ung (吳德仁) aged about 30, native of Hupeh, living at unknown address on Sinza Road, this man was formerly a teacher in Yangchow and had occasionally visited him at his (au Ts ung) home, 17 Foo Shing Lee (福星里), Rue Tenant de la Tour, where he sometimes used to use the table in his room (au Ts ung) to write letters etc.

The possession of these documents and their nature tends to increase the circumstantial evidence against the man Zau Ts ung as being concerned in this offence, enquiries are however handicapped due to his detention in the Police Hospital and it is unlikely that he will be able to appear at Court at the hearing on 12-7-38.

The circumstantial evidence against the man Zau Ts ung

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Sheet No.4

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 6 cont'd. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

(1) States that he was wounded whilst walking on Foochow Road, (Statement 10), enquiries failing to ascertain that any shots were fired on the roadway, no cartridge case found on roadway by Police, whilst according to statements of Police on duty at the Standard Newspaper, and a coolie employed at these offices, no shots were fired on the roadway. (Statements 12, 13, 14, 15 & 16)

(2) Extremely unsatisfactory account of his reasons for being in this area.

(3) Attendance at Paulun Hospital instead of Lester Hospital, when Lester Hospital is near to vicinity of where he states he obtained a public ricsha to attend the Hospital.

(4) Statement of ricsha coolie (17) re the fact that he (Zau Ts ung) was accompanied by a foreign style dressed Chinese male who called the ricshas, this foreign dressed male following behind in another ricsha but was lost sight of en route to the Paulun Hospital, that this man must have been known to Zau Ts ung, for he (Zau Ts ung) stated he was unable to pay the ricsha fare due to non arrival of this foreign style dressed male.

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Sheet No.5.

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 6 cont'd. Nature of Offence:

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

(5) Finding of ammunitions, keys and blood-stained long gown on Shantung Road by C.P.C.1889 (Central) found near to each other.

(a) Blood-stained long gown with bullet holes coincides with position of the bullet wounds of Zau Ts Zung (Exhibit"B").

(b) Key fitted padlock of room of Zau Ts Zung at premises 17 Foo Shing Lee, Rue Tenant de la Tour, where he stated he resides, "Trade Mark" on key and padlock being of the same design.

(c) Nature of the various documents found in room occupied by Zau Ts Zung (Exhibit "A", "C", "D", "E" & "F") especially so in respect to Exhibit "A" a document relating to the release of two men who were detained by Police of Chengtu Road Station in respect to a Political Assassination.

--- --- ---

Interrogation of Zau Ts Zung is being continued in order to obtain a further statement, for he upon interrogation maintains to his original statement (10).

P. I.

D.D.O."A" Div.

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

8591
7 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

E.2190/231

CRIME REGISTER No:— 2181/38

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
30th June, 1938.

Diary Number:— 5 Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	22-6-38 to 30-6-38	Places visited in course of investigation each day	General enquiries.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

During the period 23-6-38 to 26-6-38, the various witnesses to the shooting in the Doong Shing Lur (同興樓) Restaurant, have attended the Police Hospital, Shanhaikwan Road, for the purpose of possible identification of the wounded man, Zau Ts Sung (趙樹生).

Witnesses:-

Yue Yee Van (俞義範) (Statement 1)
au Kuo Ngoeh (趙國玉) (Statement 3)
Liang Soo Ying (梁素英) (Statement 4)
Hsu Hwei Tien (徐惠田) (Statement 5)
Mao Yah Ming (毛学明) (Statement 6)
Zau Nyi Nan (曹二媛) (Statement 7)
Tsang Li Li (張莉莉) (Statement 8)
Suiko Yoki (吉城瑞光) (Statement 9)

No identification effected, continued interrogation of the witnesses failing to obtain any further description of the persons responsible for this offence which may have assisted S.M. Police in their enquiries.

During the 26-6-38, members of the Ta Tao Government and a number of Japanese who were present in the party at the Doong Shing Lur Restaurant, both previous and at the time of the shooting attended the Police Hospital, again no identification being effected, though through their attendance at the Hospital it was

D.C. Sp. Branch
E. 1/4

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Sheet No.2. .....Division. .....Police Station. 19

Diary Number: 5 cont'd. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

definitely ascertained that the man, Zau Ts Sung, was not attached to the Ta Tao Government (Statement 11 of Takomori Kato ( ). Chief of the Social Bureau of the Ta Tao Government).

During this period the man Zau Ts Sung has been constantly interrogated, he maintains to his original statement made to S.M.Police that he received his wounds on Foochow Road, near to the Doong Shing Lur Restaurant (Statement 10).

Due to the condition of Zau Ts Sung and the inconvenience of the Police Hospital intensive interrogation cannot be carried out.

Further enquiries have definitely ascertained that no shots could have been fired on Foochow Road by any of the armed men, for S.M. Police on duty in this vicinity state the only shots heard were in the nature of a burst of shots as if fired from a machine gun and that they heard no shots after this burst.

C.P.C.2574 (Statement 12)
C.P.C.1403 (Statement 13)
C.P.C.1562 (Statement 14)
C.D.S. 316 (Statement 15)
} On duty at the Standard Newspaper Office, directly opposite scene of shooting.

Ching Ling Ziang (张林祥) (Statement 16), a coolie employed at the Standard Newspaper Office.

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Sheet No.3 .....Division. .....Police Station. 19

Diary Number:- 8 cont'd. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Statement (17) also taken from the ricsha coolie, Liu Ngoh Zien (劉[illegible]仁) who conveyed Zau Ts Sung to the Paulun Hospital during the evening of 16-6-38, who states that he was called by another man (Chinese) wearing foreign style clothing, the injured man (Zau Ts Sung) jumping into his ricsha on Shantung Road near Canton Road, the foreign style dressed Chinese following behind in another ricsha, but was lost sight of before arrival at the Paulun Hospital, the injured man (Zau Ts Sung) stating that he was unable to pay him his ricsha fare because the other man had not arrived.

In order to proceed to the Paulun Hospital from Shantung Road, near Canton Road this means passing within a very short distance from the Lester Hospital, Zau Ts Sung is unable to explain his reasons for non-attendance at the nearest hospital (Lester Hospital), again it is hardly feasible that an unknown male Chinese should take sufficient interest to accompany him portion of the way to the Paulun Hospital (Statement 17), yet Zau Ts Sung upon further interrogation denies all knowledge of this man.

Statement (18) taken from Yao Ming Da (姚明達) official of the Land Bureau of the Ta Tao Government, who was wounded during the shooting, this man is unable

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Sheet No.4. .....Division. .....Police Station. 19

Diary Number: 5 cont'd. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

to identify Zau Ts Sung, stating however that the long gown (found by C.P.C.1869 on Shantung Road) is similar to that worn by one of the persons responsible for the shooting.

Yao Ming Da has been removed from the Lester Hospital and is now detained in the Foo Ming Hospital.

Report received from medical officer of the Police Hospital (exhibit B) which states that in his opinion the long gown with the bullet holes, correspond exactly with the position of the wounds of the man Zau Ts Sung, who again during interrogation denies ownership of this long gown.

It is extremely doubtful if this man Zau Ts Sung will be able to attend Court on 5-7-38 due to the nature of his injuries, a further extension of the "Writ of Detention" will be requested to enable further enquiries.

D. I.

D.D.O."A" Div.

FORM 40
30M-1-38

11.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Takamori Kato.

native of Japan. taken by me

at on the [illegible] and interpreted by

To the Chief of Police Station, [illegible]

Sir,

[illegible] forward the following report in response to your request [illegible] Zu Sung, the alleged [illegible] of late [illegible] of Shanghai.

(1) [illegible] on the [illegible] Bureau in [illegible] municipal schemes of the [illegible] Shanghai [illegible] purpose of promoting [illegible] and we assert that there [illegible] Zu Sung [illegible] either [illegible].

(2) On June [illegible], [illegible], Chimato Kato, Takamori Kato, [illegible], members of the Municipality of Shanghai and two of the guests present at the party namely [illegible] Mots zawa [illegible] to the [illegible] service section of the Japanese army in Shanghai [illegible] Yuki who were all present on the scene at the time of the occurrence of the assassination were detailed to the Shanghaikwan [illegible] Hospital, where they conducted identification of the alleged offender Zan Zu Sung who had been detained therein and as the result of which he was identified as non-member of the Municipality and by putting the circumstances immediately after the occurrence immediately after the occurrence of the case together [illegible] presumed as one of the attackers on Dong Shing Restaurant on the night of June 18th, but with little sureness.

Made by:- Takamori Kato.
Forwarded by:- Chimato Saito (Sealed).
Directors to the Land Bureau.
Municipality of Shanghai.

FORM 40
No. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

12

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 2574.

native of ..... taken by Mr. Bennett, D.I.

at Louza Stn. on the 21-6-38. and interpreted by Clark Faung.

During the evening of 18-6-38, I was detailed for duty at the "Standard" newspaper offices, 476 Foochow Road, which premises are opposite the Doong Shing Lou Restaurant, Foochow Road. C.P.C.s 1403 and 1568 C.D.S. 316 were on duty together with me.

We were standing in front of these offices at about 9.50 pm on the 18-6-38, when at this time I heard the sound of a lot of reports, all at the same time, and thinking that these were shots fired from above me I pulled out and loaded my pistol and stood at entrance doorway to these offices facing the doorway. Whilst C.D.S. 316 and C.P.C. 1502 called the office coolie to open the iron gates and after the coolie had opened the gateway C.D.S. 316 and C.P.C. 1502 went inside and I together with C.P.C. 1403 stood outside.

I did not see any [illegible] from the Doong Shing Lou restaurant due to the large crowd of people on the roadway.

After calling the coolie to open the door of the offices, the door was opened in about one minute.

Whilst I was standing on the pavement outside the "Standard" offices, after I had heard the reports of the shots which appeared to be all fired together I did not hear any shot which appeared to have been fired on the roadway.

I am definite that I did not hear any shot fired from the roadway, for all the shots I heard appeared to be all together as if fired from a machine gun or a burst of fire crackers and were fired at the same period. I did not hear any shot fired after this burst.

FORM 40
30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

13

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 1403.

native of ..... taken by me D.I. Bennett.

at Louza Stn. on the 1-6-38. and interpreted by Clerk Faung.

During the evening of 18-6-38, I was detailed for duty at the "Standard" newspaper offices, 456 Foochow Road, together with C.P.C. 2574, C.P.C. 1562 and C.D.S. 316.

I was standing on the pavement of the roadway a little to the East of the entrance of the "Standard" offices, together with C.P.C. 2574, C.P.C. 1562 and C.D.S. 316, we were standing a short distance from each other a matter of only a few yards. At about 9.50 p.m. when I heard the sound of a number of reports, which sounded like the reports of a machine gun, and the reports from the sound came from above my head.

I pulled out and loaded my pistol and stood at the doorway of the offices facing towards the doorway, whilst C.D.S. 316 who had together with C.P.C. 2574 and C.P.C. 1562 also gone to the doorway called upon the coolie to open the door.

I took the coolie only a matter of a few seconds to open the doorway and stood outside with C.P.C. 2574 whilst C.D.S. 316 and C.P.C. 1562 went inside the office.

I did not see any persons leave the Dong Shing Leu restaurant because I was facing the "Standard" offices at the time.

After I had heard the burst of shots, I did not hear any shots fired afterwards. I am fairly certain that no shot was fired on the roadway, for all the shots I heard appeared as if they were fired from a machine gun at the same time and I did not hear any shot afterwards.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 155.

native of ..... taken by me D.I. Bennett.

at Louza Stn. on the 21-6-38. and interpreted by Clerk Young.

During the evening of 1[illegible]-6-38, I was on plain clothes duty outside the "Standard" newspaper office, [illegible] Rd.

C.P.C. 1403 and C.P.C. 2574 were on uniform duty, a detective, C.D.C. 316, also being on duty at these premises.

At about 9.50 p.m. we were standing together a little East of the entrance to the "Standard" offices, standing within a few yards of each other, then I heard the sound of reports, these reports being similar to the sound of a machine gun.

I thought that the sound of these reports came from the upstairs rooms of the "Standard" office and therefore rushed to the entrance, loading my pistol.

The coolie was called to open the entrance gates to the offices, and he opened them in a very short while after he was called, about one minute or less, and I together with C.D.C. 31 6 went inside and ascertained that nothing had occurred in these offices.

I did not see any persons leave the Soong Shang Lou restaurant, and the only shots I heard fired were those which attracted my attention the time when we were standing in front of the newspaper office, these shots being like a burst of machine gun fire. I am definite that I did not hear any shots fired afterwards, only the burst of shots that sounded like a machine gun were the only shots I heard fired.

FORM 40
30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

15

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.D.S. 316.

native of ..... taken by me .....

at Louza Stn. on the 21-[illegible]-38. and interpreted by .....

C.D.S. 316 Wong Zeu Ching reports:- between 8 p.m. and 12 m.n. on the 18-[illegible]-38, I was on duty outside the Standard News Company, 436 Foochow Road with C.P.Cs. 1405, 2874 and plain clothes C.P.C. 1362. At about [illegible] p.m. whilst the plain clothes C.P.C. No. 1362 and myself were standing in front of the San Ih Co., 434 Foochow Road (next door to the said news Hong) and the other two C.P.Cs. outside the front gate of the Standard News Company, we suddenly heard successive sounds of pistol firing coming from an [illegible] room of the News Company. I immediately rushed to the [illegible] room of the News Company with the Plain Clothes C.P.C. No. 1362 to investigate, but it was ascertained that nothing [illegible] had occurred there. We then descended [illegible], when we observed that pedestrians on the roadway were running in a very confused state. We then [illegible] the pistol firing came from the [illegible] on the opposite side. [illegible] firing [illegible] time and ceased shortly afterwards. No such sounds were heard from any part of the roadway. About 1 or 2 minutes after we had come out of the Standard News Hong, the Reserve Units and the detectives arrived at the scene to make enquiries. As my duty was to protect the Standard News Company, I was afraid to leave the spot. I do not know anything further than the above.

Signed- Wong Zeu Ching.

C.D.S. 316.

FORM 40
30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

16

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Ching Ling Ziang (鄭林祥), [illegible]

native of Pootung taken by me D.I. [illegible]

at [illegible] Stn. on the [illegible] and interpreted by [illegible]

My name is Ching Ling Ziang. I am employed as an orderly at the "Standard" newspaper office [illegible] the premises, but my home is in Pootung.

During the evening of 1[illegible]-[illegible], I was downstairs sitting down behind the iron grille [illegible] of the entrance of these premises, I [illegible] not [illegible] on a chair writing [illegible] of advertisements (Chinese).

This iron grille [illegible] inside and is impossible to open [illegible] the outside.

While I was going this work at about [illegible] p.m. 1[illegible]-[illegible]-38, I heard the noise of a number of reports all fired in succession, and upon hearing these reports I thought that something had occurred in the upstairs of the offices, but was not sure [illegible] the sound of the reports came from.

I did not go upstairs at the time for Chinese Policemen came to the doorway and asked me to open the door for they wanted to go upstairs to examine the rooms because they had heard the noise of reports which appeared to be from upstairs of the offices.

I opened the grille and allowed the Policemen to come inside who went upstairs, I did not accompany them, I do not remember how many Policemen went upstairs, but knew that some one remained downstairs at the door way, these having drawn their pistols.

I do not remember which way they were facing.

I opened the doorway almost immediately when the Policemen came, for I was only sitting about 2 feet away from

FORM 40
30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sheet No.2.

native of taken by me

at on the and interpreted by

the iron grille gate, this grille gate is easy to open.

I did not stop asking why the gate should be opened but immediately opened it upon request.

I only heard one burst of shots, which was before I opened the grille for the policemen.

Signed.

FORM 42
30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Liu Ngoh Zien(刘玉堂), 42.

native of [illegible] taken by me [illegible] Bennett & [illegible] Sung Sung

at Louza Ste. on the [illegible] and interpreted by [illegible]

My name is Liu Ngoh Zien(刘玉堂). I am a Chinese coolie living Great Western Road, [illegible] my ricsha master is Liu Ngoh [illegible], living [illegible] Tatung Lee(大通里), Tatung Road.

During the evening 19-[illegible], I was pulling ricsha [illegible] No. 3080 [illegible] 10.15 [illegible] on Chantung Road, a little [illegible] of Canton [illegible], about [illegible] yards South of the Lester Chinese Hospital, when a male Chinese came to me, this man when I saw him was dressed in a white jacket and pants, not wearing any long gown, and I was called by another man wearing foreign style clothing of a light grey colour, who called out "Ricsha, Ricsha".

This man wearing foreign clothing jumped in another ricsha, whilst the man in white jacket and pants jumped in my ricsha and I noticed that blood was on his right shoulder.

I was told to go South by the man in foreign clothing and I went ahead with the wounded man in my ricsha, the other ricsha following behind.

Upon arrival at Chantung and Canton Road corner the man in my ricsha told me to go to the Paulun Hospital and I turned West into Canton Road and still saw that the ricsha with foreign clothing Chinese was following.

I proceeded to the Paulun Hospital via Fokien Road, Nanking Road, Par Road and Burkill Road but lost of the foreign dressed Chinese in the vicinity of Nanking and Chekiang Road.

This man got from my ricsha at the entrance to the Paulun Hospital and I was told to wait by a Hospital attendant.

I was waiting at the Hospital when a detective came to the Hospital, this man who I had pulled having already entered the

FORM 40
30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

hospital.

[illegible] the Hospital [illegible] no [illegible] owing [illegible] could not pay [illegible] said [illegible] better [illegible] to the Hospital to-morrow [illegible] pay me.

[illegible] that [illegible] friends.

[illegible]

30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

18

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS. Further Statement.

The following is the statement of Yao Ning Lai( ).

native of [illegible] taken by me [illegible]

at [illegible] on the [illegible] and interpreted by [illegible]

I am [illegible] years old [illegible] native of [illegible] present [illegible] (中篤甲) [illegible] (东西路). [illegible]

[illegible] "Tien Tung" (黄统) [illegible] the [illegible] of China, Ching Dynasty, [illegible] appointed [illegible] Holon, Mukden. [illegible] remained in this [illegible] of 17 years. [illegible] Harbin for several years. [illegible] of the late General [illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] three provinces. I became acquainted with Ning Pao An (the deceased) who was then an employee of the "Chung Tung" Railway. We both became very intimate. In [illegible], after the [illegible] Chang Tso-ling, removed to Shanghai and purchased a piece of land located at Great [illegible] Gate, [illegible] Road, [illegible], and built [illegible] Vee Zuan Li Alleyway ([illegible]). However, these houses were destroyed after the withdrawal of Chinese troops from Shanghai. I then evacuated, taking refuge in the Settlement, residing at various hotels. During this period, I constantly visited the Tien Zuan Teashop to take amusement. By this time Tao Min Men came to Shanghai and the "Ta Tao" Government was organized. Ning Pao An was then appointed as [illegible]'s Secretary. Being his intimate friend, Nying Pao An sent for me at the Tien Zuan Teashop, from time to time, inviting me to participate in the organization. However, I did not accept Ning's request owing to the constant conveyance of victory news from the Chinese troops. Besides, there was no actual position was offered by Nying Pao An. Later the "Reformed Nanking Government" was

G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 3 -

organised, and Ning Pao An, through the introduction of Soo [illegible], was appointed as the Commissioner of the "Land Bureau". During the recent two months, I was very often in company with Ning Pao An, having our meals together. By taking this opportunity, I was appointed by Ning Pao An, as the Chief Officer of [illegible] Section of "Land Bureau." The recent [illegible] of Soo Ying being appointed the Commissioner of "Public Safety Bureau" was also due to the utmost introduction rendered by Ning Pao An to Soo [illegible]. Therefore a [illegible] [illegible] was given [illegible] the Hoong Shing Pao Restaurant that night, the invitation cards having been distributed by Ning Pao An the previous day. It was unexpected that several minutes after the departure of Japanese and Mr. Soo Ying they being offered farewell at the door way by Ning Pao An and Yao Ming Dah, successive firing of gun shots were [illegible]. [illegible] both (Ning and Yao) returned to their dinner table. I witnessed the man who fired shots, to be a thin face fellow, wearing a long gown, same was very similar to that being taken to the hospital for Pao Su Tung's identification.

Signed.

40
30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Yao Ming Teh (姚明德)

native of Shanghai taken by me [illegible]172

at House Station on the 18-6-38 and interpreted by

My name is Yao Ming Teh, aged 53, Shanghai, m/Second Department Officer of Land Commission and an residing at 320 Route Frelupt, S.C.

As after my graduation from the Agricultural University of Shanse I proceeded to Peiping in 1905 and worked under Yen Sei Hai (袁世凱) reign as a tax commissioner of Heng Loong Kiang (黑龙江). After 4 years I was again ordered to work as a chief officer of General Affairs of Tao Tai Yar Meng (道太衙门) Kirin Province.

In 1913 I came to Shanghai and resided at 7 Zau Char Road (肇嘉路), Chinese City. When I went to Canton in 1915 and was appointed as a high officer of Canton Custom House for 3 years. Coming back from Canton in 1918 and I was doing land business. On the outbreak of Sino-Japanese conflict in 1932 my business was bad and I found myself without work. On 20-1-38 the deceased Ning Chi Tz (任庆鸿) alias Ning Pao An (任保安) came to my home for friendly visit (his father was my co worker when in Kirin). (The deceased was formerly a clerk of Railway Station in Kirin). The deceased came to Shanghai by order of Japanese Military to organize certain officers after the occupation of Shanghai. He asked me to help him because I knew the place better. The Japanese instructed him to organize the Land Bureau Office and he would be the future head officer, whilst it was promised that I would be the departmental head of the 2nd department of that "Land Bureau".

On 18-6-38 at [illegible] p.m. I received an invitation card from him to dine at Doong Shing Lur (同興楼) Restaurant.

40
30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

Paochow Road at that evening. I went to Loon Shing Lur at the appointed time and I saw many people there and amongst them Loo Ying (盧英) of Da Tao Police Force and the deceased. After our dinner at 9.p.m. Loo Ying and Japanese withdrawed from the party first.

It was suddenly [illegible] that the [illegible] armed with pistols fired toward us when we both (I and the deceased) intended to leave the place. I was wounded and fell on the floor.

Signed and cross marked: Yao Ming Teh.

[signature]

B

Municipal Police Hospital,
P.H.D., S.M.C,

June 29th, 1938.

To
Inspector in Charge,
Louza Station,
S. M. Police.

Dear Sir,

Re: Prisoner Zau Tseu Sung.

This is to certify that Prisoner Zau Tseu Sung admitted to the Hospital on the 19th instant is suffering from bullet wounds of the right arm, chest and left wrist. There are four wounds of the arm with the underlying bone fractured. These were caused by two shots. The two wounds of the right side of the chest are superficial and connected by a track which is in direct alignment with one of the tracks of the arm and therefore appear to be produced by the same missile. The wounds of the wrist are superficial and could have been caused by one of the bullets that wounded the arm.

From the foregoing I am of the opinion that the wounds though numerous (eight) were the result of at most three bullets (probably two). I have also examined the garment brought here on the 22nd. The position of the holes and blood stains correspond exactly with the position of the wounds.

Yours faithfully
Sgd : J.J. Kwoeh.
Medical Officer.

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 2181/38.

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
June 21st., 1938.

Diary Number:— 4. Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	21-6-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	General enquiries.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

10.a.m. 20/6/38.

To the Public Mortuary, when an inquest was held upon the bodies of the deceased, Ning Chi Tz (任濟時) and the girl, Zau Saung Hoong (曹双紅).

Procurator:- Daung Pei Yuan.

Verdict:- "Death due to gun shot wounds. Bodies to be removed by wife and mother of respective deceased".

Examinations of the bodies of the two deceased by the Court doctor, Dr. Z.K. Wei failed to trace any bullets in the respective bodies.

Ning Chi Tz, bullet entered rear of left shoulder passing through body and emerged at right axilla, passing through arm.

Zau Saung Hoong, bullet entered left side at rear, emerged rear right side in region of right rib.

D.J. McNeil
22/6
Noted.
JMR.

10.a.m. 20/6/38.

The Charge Sheet relative to the detention of Zau Ts Zung (趙樹生) was marked, remand until 5-7-38.

10.30.a.m. 21/6/38.

Dr. Blakelock, Chief Pathologist, P.H. Department interviewed respecting the possibility of ascertaining the blood groups of the blood stained long gown which was found by C.P.C.1889 (Central) on Shantung Road, for comparison with the blood stained pants of the man Zau Ts Zung.

attach to file
DBR
22/6.

Dr. Blakelock, states that in the case of dried

F. 22 F
G. 150M-I-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 21a/30.

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 4/Sheet 2. Nature of Offence:

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

blood stains that it is impossible to ascertain blood grouping, such a test necessitating sufficient blood that would make it possible to isolate the blood corpuscles or blood cells.

D. I.

D.D.C."A" Div.

G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 2161/38.

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
June 20th, 1938.

Diary Number:— 3. Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

19-6-38. The two Mauser pistols, numbers 54195 and 54312, examined for finger prints, report received from Finger Print Bureau, no finger prints secured.

20-6-38. Received report from Arms Identification Section, respecting pistols, bullets and cartridge cases found at scene of crime.

No previous record regarding any of the pistols and spent ammunition.

From the Arms Identification Section report, four pistols took part in the shooting, one cartridge case, 7.63 calibre having been fired from each of the discarded Mauser pistols, whilst twelve cartridge cases, 7.63 calibre had been fired from one other pistol, the four .38 calibre cartridge cases being fired from another pistol.

D.S. McKeown

The two Mauser pistols were in good working order and had been very recently fired.

Both these Mauser pistols which were discarded appear to be practically new and it is worthy to note the close sequence of their maker's numbers, 54195 and 54312, which would tend to indicate that they had been issued from the same source.

10.30 a.m. 20-6-38. Continuing enquiries respecting document (A) which was found at the home of the man, Zau Ta Sung

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 2151/38.

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 3/Sheet 2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

(赵桂性) at Rue Tennant de la Tour in which the names of two men were mentioned who had been released by Chengtu Road Station, with the assistance of the French Police and D.S. Wilkinson (Chengtu Road) a raid was carried out at their home, Lane 205, House 39, Rue Wantz French Concession, where it was ascertained that the man Ho Ping (何平) had only returned to this address on one occasion subsequent to his release on 15-6-38, whilst the other occupant of the room, Kuo Teong Kwang (郭正光) had vacated the room on 18-6-38.

No information available regarding the present location of Ho Ping, his sweetheart, Wuo Ping (吳萍) living 15 Hei Meng Lee (西门里) Rue Porte de O'Neal, French Concession being located, she is unable to give any information, stating she has not see Ho Ping since his release on 15-6-38.

D.S.

D.D.S."A" Div.

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—2181/38.

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
June 19. 1938.

Diary Number:— 2. Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	19-6-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	General Enquiries.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Further enquiries made at the Doong Shing Lao(同六楼) Restaurant ascertained the following description of the men responsible for the shooting.

(1) Age about 30, height about 5'7", slim build, wearing black long gown, long face, Shanghai dialect.

(2) Age about 32, height about 5'5", medium build, wearing foreign style white clothing, round face.

(3) Age about 31, height about 5'6", medium build, wearing white blue pin striped foreign style clothing, square face.

No description of 4th or 5th men, all of whom were armed.

Enquiries were continued regarding the wounded men. Zau Ts Sung(赵桂村) who was first taken to the Paulum Hospital by a ricsha coolie and later transferred to the Lester Chinese Hospital, this being in connection with the blood stained long gown which was found by C.P.C. 1889 (Central) on Shantung Road near to the Lester Hospital.

Statement(10) taken from this injured man Zau Ts Sung (赵桂村) living 17 Foo Shing Li(福兴里), Rue Tenant de La Tour(拉都路), French Concession.

This statement(10) does not appear to give a very satisfactory account for his (Zau Ts Sung) presence in this area at the time of the shooting, whilst enquiries fail to ascertain any information that a shot was fired by any of the armed men whilst on the roadway, this in addition to the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
20 JUNE 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

DCSB
S/ DBR
20/6

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
C.D.I. S.L.
E-20/6

D. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 2/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

blood stained long gown being blood stained at the right shoulder upper arm and showing bullet holes at the rear of the gown in the region of the upper arm placed a definite suspicion at this man(Zau Te Sung)for medical evidence showed that this man(Zau Te Sung)was suffering from bullet wounds of the right upper arm, further medical evidence ascertaining that Zau Te Sung had been wounded by at least 3 bullets in the region of the right upper arm, whilst another wound, entrance and exit was found at the left wrist.

Examination of the long gown revealed 5 holes of such a nature that they could have been caused by bullets, two holes in the rear in the region of the right upper arm, two holes in the front of the arm near to the head in right elbow, whilst another hole was in the front in the region of the collar bone.

11.00 a.m. 19-6-38. Further interrogation of Zau Te Sung was carried out by Supt. Aiers and detectives in the Lester Chinese Hospital, he denied ownership of the long gown, but from his demeanour during this interrogation, it would appear that he was not telling the truth.

2.00 p.m. 19-6-38. D.S.I. Chang, accompanied by C.D.C. 137, with the assistance of the French Police, visited this man's (Zau Te Sung)address, 17 Fan Hsiang Li(Lane 411), Rue Tenant de La Tour and ascertained that he together with

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division. .....Police Station. 19

Diary Number:— 23. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

his mother occupied an upstairs back room above the kitchen at this address.

This room was locked with a small padlock, but with one of the keys which had been picked up by S.P.C. 1889 on Chantung Road, no difficulty was experienced in opening the padlock for this key is obviously the key to the padlock, the "Trade Mark" on the key and padlock was of a similar design. (B)

A search of the room was carried out and documents and books etc., were found which were of a political nature, one document especially relating to a recent Political Assassination in Chengtu Road District, when one Tung Hao Poo(佟恫波)was shot dead on 28-6-38(F.I.R. 625/38 Ch. Rd), two suspects, Ho Ping(何平)and Kuo Tseng Wuang(郭正光)were released by S.M.Police, these names and the fact of their release being mentioned on this document(A), this document being as the nature of a report signed by one Huang Pih(汪彬).

French Police have kept the majority of these documents for perusal, which will be handed to the S.M. Police on 20-6-38, D.S. McKeown(Special Branch)assisting in the initial perusal of these documents definitely ascertaining that they were of an important political nature.

x D8561

G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 2/4.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

8.00 a.m.
19-6-38.

Under these circumstances, Zau Ts Sung was removed from the Lester Chinese Hospital to the Police Hospital, where he is now detained as a prisoner, and subjected to further interrogation, he again denying all knowledge of the long gown or having any keys in his possession during the evening of the 18-[illegible]-38.

Due to his condition hereby interrogation could not be carried out.

Zau Ts Sung entered on a "Writ of Detention" a fortnights' remand will be requested whilst Municipal Advocate will be asked not to divulge any details or names respecting this case more than necessary to obtain the remand.

With the assistance of the French Police detectives have been left posted at premises, the home of Zau Ts Sung in Rue Tenant de La Tour, for it was ascertained that the mother of Zau Ts Zung had not returned since the evening of the 19-6-38.

Though it cannot yet be ascertained how Zau Ts Sung came to be wounded, it may have been possible that in the indiscriminate shooting, considering the number of shots fired in the restaurant and the type of automatic pistols used, that the wounds were accidently inflicted by one of his own accomplices.

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 2/5. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

[illegible] Hill([illegible]) informed [illegible] information in an endeavour to locate [illegible] two men Ho [illegible](何[illegible]) and Kuo [illegible] Kwang(郭[illegible]).

[signature]
1. I.

D.D.O."A".

Officer i/c(Special Branch).

D.C.(Divisions).

A

Translation of a document found at the home of Zau Ts-sung ( ), 17 Foo Hsin Li, ~~Rue Ratard~~, F.C. at June 19, 1938. Lennard de la Tour

---

Report - June 16th.

He Application for a loan of $20 which will be given to Ho Ping (何平) to defray expenses incurred in proceeding from Shanghai to Hankow.

Yesterday forenoon, Ho Ping (何平), Kuo Tseng-kwong (郭正光), etc. were released by the Settlement Police. I have reported to you of their release through Liu Yung-wei (劉永偉). Indeed you are very kind to him as you decide not to punish Ho Ping for his mistake, but instruct him to leave Shanghai within five days. On receiving your instruction, I at once notified Ho Ping to this effect and ordered him to comply with the instruction within the specified time. Ho Ping is very grateful to you.

This appears peculiar? C. 30/6

With reference to his statement made at the Police Station, he cried and stated that he could find no way to argue about it. He strongly denied that he was a member of the Asia Rehabilitation Society. He declared that he would obey Mr. Zao's (曹) order to the full extent, but requested financial aid in order to enable him to proceed to Hankow and continue the anti-Japanese movement as a means to wipe off his disgrace.

Although Ho Ping has been in Shanghai for sometime, he has had no relatives nor any intimate friends; consequently although he wishes to obey the order, it is impossible for him to take his departure without money.

Record shows that Ho Ping has been very energetic in national salvation work during the past;

and his unpardonable mistake of this time is entirely due to his failure to maintain secrecy as well as his false accusations and statements.

Thanks to your consideration, he is allowed to redeem his wrong by going away from Shanghai. I, being a friend of his, can not bear to look that he leaves Shanghai without any money. Consequently I take the liberty to request you to advance me $20 in order to enable me to give the money to Ho Ping so that he may proceed to Hankow. I trust you will approve my request in view of the circumstances. I promise to refund the loan in four instalments which may be deducted from my allowance for the coming four months.

Yours obediently,

Huang Pih (黃弼).

10

Zau Ts Sung.

Yangchow C.D.C. 172

Louza Station 19/6/38

My name is Zau Ts Sung, aged 30, a/unemployed, native of Yangchow and am residing at 17 Foo Hsin Li, ~~Rue Ratrad~~ Lemaire de la Tour, F.C.

Originally I lived in the city of Yangchow at Yeun Sz Kai No. 35 and was the owner of the Dah Hsin Chong Store for a period of seven years.

On the 14/11/37 my store in native place was destroyed by the bombardment of the Japanese airplanes and on the same day the Japanese took in possession of Yangchow. I then escaped from that city with my mother and regarding to my wife and father's whereabouts at present is unknown to me.

On arrival at Shanghai we first resided at a certain lodging house in F.C. and later we took one room in the house No. 17 Foo Hsin Li.

Between May and June 5th this year I was often attacked by illness and therefore my body is quite weak now. At 8.30 p.m. yesterday (18/6/38) I took bus and alighted at Tung San Jao near Ave, Edward VII on the way to Fokien Road to buy some nourishments. As walking on Fokien Road and truned to Foochow to find bookstore with the intent to buy a foundainpen. When I was walking on Foochow Road east of Doong Hsin Lai I heard heavy sound of boots-step from my back and I turned and I saw one foreignedressed male armed with mauser pistol. I unintentionally shouted out "Robber" and I then proc ed to east. At that time I heard the sound of shoting and many people ran to eastward on Foochow Road. When I proceeded to pass over about ten shops' distance I observed that my

forearm was wounded and I could not walk any more. One foreign dressed male who was near by me and told me to hire a ricsha to hospital. I immediately took a ricsha and went to Paulun Hospital and they again sent me to the Lester Chinese Hospital for cure. This is my true statement.

Cross-marked.

FM. 22 G. NO. 1
G. 75M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
June 18th., 1938.

Crime Register No. 2181/38.

Diary Number 1. (Sheet No. 1.) Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	10.p.m. to 6.a.m. 18/19-6-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Scene of offence. Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Chinese Restaurant, Doong Shing Lu (同興樓). 435 Foochow Road.
Time and date of offence.	About 9.50.p.m. 18-6-38.
" " " reported.	9.50.p.m. 18-6-38.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	S.M.C./S.M.P.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Good descriptions not available. Five men, all armed, one dressed in black long gown appeared to have appearance of opium addict. Further enquiries will be made in an effort to obtain descriptions.
Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	Value $
Classification of property recovered.	Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	Death caused through bullet wounds, a male and female Chinese dying resultant from those injuries, found dead upon arrival at Hospital. Suspected political motives.
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 19 JUNE 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH DCSB. DBR 19/6. K.I.V. S.I.C. 19/6 DD. 0/6 S.2.22 P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 22 G. NO. 2
60 M-1-38

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises ?
(k) Are they all "old" servants ?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
(m) What was their "characters" ?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
(o) Are old servants suspected ?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 9.50.p.m. 18-6-38, a telephone message was received at Louza Station from C. .C.3369, Traffic Post Fokien and Foochow Roads Corner reporting a shooting affray having occurred in the Doong Shing Lur (同興樓) Restaurant, 435 Foochow Road.

Inspector Chamberlain, Detective Inspector Bennett, Inspector Gash and all available men immediately attended, including members of the Reserve Unit Search Party under Sub Inspector Campbell who were at this time standing by in Louza Station, but upon arrival it was found that the persons responsible for the shooting had escaped, despite a search of the immediate vicinity by members of the Reserve Unit and Louza Station staff, no trace of these persons could be found.

D.I. Bennett, D.S. MacLennan enquiries, for immediately upon entry into the upstairs room of the restaurant a male Mr. Ning Chi Tz (任開時) and female Chinese (Sing Song girl) were found to be lying on the floor, apparently dead, whilst two other male Chinese, Yao Ming Tuh (姚明達) and Zau Kou Kyoh (趙國玉) (a Chinese fiddle player) were found to be suffering from bullet wounds.

All were immediately conveyed to the Lester Chinese Hospital by the Fire Brigade Ambulance.

Further enquiries ascertained that during the evening of Saturday, 18-6-38, a party was given in the Doong Shing Lur Restaurant, 435 Foochow Road

Sheet No.2.

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division. .....Police Station. 19

Diary Number:— 1 cont. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

by one, Mr. Ning Chi Tz living 34 Sai Ryi Fuung (三義坊) Jessfield Road, who is at present employed by the Da Tao Government in Pootung in charge of the Land Bureau Office.

This party was attended by other Chinese officials who are also in the same office, employed by the Da Tao Government:-

Mr. Yue Nee Van (前義範) } Statement 1.
Mr. Wei Hai Kiang (衛海江) }
Mr. Wong Zoong Jing (王仲琴) Statement 2.
Mr. Yao Ming Tuh - Injured & detained in Hospital.

A number of Japanese officials connected with the Japanese Military and the Japanese Department of Home Affairs, (Planning Department).

Included in the party was Loo Ying (盧英) former head of the Public Safety Bureau (Crime Branch), who is now acting as Chief of Police of the Da Tao Government.

During the progress of the dinner party, a number of Sing Song girls, dancing hostess and "girl guides" were called to the dinner party, which occupied two tables in a large room in the West wing of the 1st floor of the restaurant, the two tables being on the North side of the room at the East and West corners respectively.

The dinner party broke up shortly after 9.30.p.m. when all the Japanese guests with the exception of the Suiko Yoko left the party to return home, Loo Ying also

* See also D.8187-C L.A.C38/987

Sheet No.3.

G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division. .....Police Station. 19

Diary Number:— 1 cont. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

leaving the dinner party at this time, the remainder of the party, including a number of Sing Song girls, etc., remaining at the respective tables, when at about 9.50. p.m. the restaurant was entered from the main entrance by 5 men, all of whom were armed with pistols, who after ascending the stairs, three men being ahead who intimidated the waiters and accountant at the desk and large room at the head of the stairs, proceeding along the passageway leading to the room occupied by the members of the dinner party, when they immediately opened fire at party sitting at these tables, at least 18 shots being fired by those men who had entered into the dining room, who then immediately decamped via point of entry, two military type Mauser automatic pistols being discarded by them in the large room at the head of the stairs as they made good their escape, no attempt being made to follow them.

The following persons in this room were found to be sufferring from bullet wounds:-

(1) Mr. Ning Chi Tz, member of the Da Tao Government, (Dead upon arrival at Hospital).

(2) Zau Soung Hoong (趙雙鳳) age 17, native of Soochow, Sing Song girl, living, House 10, Lane 205, Yunnan Road, (Dead upon arrival at Hospital).

(3) Mr. Yao Hing Tuh, member of the Da Tao Government, compound fracture of right femur, (Detained in Hospital).

Sheet No.4.

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1 cont.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

(4) Zau Kou Hyoh , fiddle player who attended party, bullet wound of right arm, not detained (Statement 3).

(5) Liang Soo Ying (梁素英), "Girl Guide", bullet wound of back, not detained (Statement 4).

In addition to the above persons found suffering from bullet wounds, in response to a message circulated to all hospitals, Sinza Station reports a man having been admitted to the Paulun Hospital suffering from bullet wounds.

This man was subsequently transferred to the Lester Chinese Hospital where he was detained, bullet wound of right arm, ascertained to be one Zau Tz Sung (趙樹生) aged 30, Yangchow, living 17 Foh Ching Faung (福興坊) Rue la Tour, French Concession, states he was walking on Foochow Road in the vicinity of this restaurant, when he noticed a male Chinese run across the road from the restaurant, this man having a long pistol in his hand, and he upon seeing this man with a pistol called out "Robber", whereupon this man fired one shot at him which struck him in the arm, he then obtaining a public ricsha and conveyed to Paulun Hospital by ricsha Licence No.3089, puller, Liu Hyoh Kyung (刘玉堂).

The robbers must have decamped in separate directions for this man states the armed man decamped West, whilst later during a search of the vicinity,

Sheet No.5.

L. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1 cont. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

C.P.C.1889 Central brought to the scene of the offence two clips of Mauser ammunition .38 calibre, a total of 18 rounds of ammunition, two keys, 6 coppers, and a blood stained long gown which he had found discarded on Shantung Road near to the Eastern Chinese Hospital.

Enquiries fail to at present account for this long gown being blood stained (enquiries in re).

All the shots fired by these men in the room were fired towards the North, for at least 7 bullet holes were observed in this wall, whilst one shot had struck a table in the dining room.

Found at scene of offence:-

Five empty shell cases. .38 calibre (not Mauser type).
Fourteen empty shell cases. .38 calibre (Mauser type).
One clip containing 3 rounds .38 calibre (Mauser type).
Four bullets .38 calibre.
Two Mauser pistols, each with automatic magazine, containing ammunition (Not touched due to possible finger prints).
Pistol Numbers:- 54312.
54195.

A bullet, .38 calibre was also extracted from the injured man, Mr. Yao Ming Tuh.

C.P.C.1562, 2574, 1403 and C.D.S.316 were at the time of this offence opposite the scene, being on duty at the "Standard" Newspaper Offices, and they heard the noise of the shots, and thinking that the shots were from these Newspaper Offices went inside, but by the time they had

Sheet No.6.

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1 cont.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

ascertained that nothing had occurred in the offices these men have decamped. (These premises are directly opposite scene of shooting and it hardly appears creditable that they should have been mistaken in the direction of the shots, but this may be accounted for by the fact that they were on Special duty at these Newspaper Offices with a view to preventing any incident).

Enquiries from the Chinese members of the dinner party connected with the Da Tao Government fail to obtain any information regarding who may have been responsible for this offence.

Further statements:-

Zee Wei Dee (徐惠田) Statement 5) Restaurant employees.
Mau Yah Ying (毛亨明) Statement 6)

Zau Nyi Nan (曹二媛) Statement 7 - Sing Song girl.
Tsang Li Li (张莉々) Statement 8 - Dance girl.
Duiko Yoko (结城瑞光) Statement 9 - Japanese.

The deceased, Mr. Ning Chi Tz was found to be in possession of a pistol Licence, S.M.Police, Y.6536 issued on 26-2-38, for pistol No.400319, Mauser, .38 calibre, but it was definitely ascertained that he was not carrying the pistol at the time, for this was later recovered with 5 rounds of ammunition from his home, Jessfield Road.

At about 10.15.p.m. whilst detectives were investigating this incident in the restaurant, a telephone call was received from an unknown source, speaking Northern dialect, asking if Mr. Ning Chi Tz was wounded or dead.

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

Sheet No.7.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1 cont. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Detectives endeavoured to keep this man in conversation to keep the line open but before efforts could be made to trace this call, the caller "hung up".

Detectives detailed to use every available source of information in an endeavour to ascertain the perpetrator of this offence.

Special Branch informed, D.C. Mo Down attended assisted in enquiries.

D.D. "A", D.D. "A" informed and attended.

D.C. (Div.), D.C. (Crime) informed.

Bodies to Mortuary pending inquest.

Arms and ammunition will be forwarded to Arms Identification Section.

C.D.S.274.

D.D.C. "A" Div.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of [illegible] 俞義範 [illegible]

native of [illegible] taken by me [illegible]

at [illegible] on the [illegible] and interpreted by [illegible]

[illegible] 俞義範. [illegible] living [illegible] 呂班路. [illegible]

[illegible] children [illegible]

[illegible] the Land Bureau [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 任濟时 being

[illegible]

[illegible] 任濟时 [illegible] number

of [illegible]

[illegible] was in

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] table.

[illegible] table [illegible] my [illegible] Yen Chi Ts

(任濟时) [illegible] with

Mr. Yao Ming Tah (姚明達) [illegible] an official of the Land Bureau.

[illegible] not know [illegible]

[illegible] sitting [illegible] table [illegible] Mr. Yen Chi Ts

and Mr. Yao Ming Tah were sitting at my table.

Signed. 俞義範

The statement corroborated by Mr. [illegible] (衛海江)

living [illegible] employed as a clerk

[illegible] of the Land Bureau of the Tah Dao Government in

Pootung.

衛海江

FORM 40
30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Tsung Ching, 45.

native of Shanghai. taken by me D.I. Bennett.

at Louza Stn. on the 18-6-38 and interpreted by Clerk Tsung.

My name is Wong Tsung Ching(王仲琴), I am at present living at No. 8 Pao Yue Lee(寶源里), Avenue Petain, I was previously with the Jesuit Missionaries at Sikawei, but at present I am employed by the local Tah Dao Government in the Land Bureau.

I do not speak Japanese but now in this employment. I came into contact with Japanese.

My superior in charge of this Bureau, situated in Pootung is Mr. Yen Chi Sz(任济时) at present living at 34 Sai Yue Lee Josefield Road.

During the evening of Saturday 18-6-38, Mr. Yen Chi Sz (任济时) gave a dinner party to which I was member, a number of Chinese officials of the Land Bureau attended a number of Japanese officials of the Japanese Department of Home Affairs and Military attended.

Two tables were engaged at the Doong Shing Lao(同兴楼) Restaurant, 435 Foochow Road were this party was to be given.

We commenced the dinner at about 7.30 p.m. after all the guests had assembled.

During the progress of the dinner Mr. Yen Chi Sz(任济时) called a number of Sing Song Girls to the tables, then at about 9.55 p.m. the other men entered the dinner room. I suddenly heard a number of shots fired which attracted my attention to these men.

These shots appeared to be fired at Mr. Yen Chi Sz(任济时) and I dropped to the ground taking cover under the table.

I was not sitting at the table with Mr. Yen Chi Sz(任济时)

FORM 40
OM-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 2 -

who [illegible] at [illegible] best table in the Restaurant.

[illegible] shooting was finished, I was [illegible] ran away [illegible] the room [illegible] that Mr. Yen [illegible] (任济时) [illegible] lying wounded on the floor together [illegible] official (Chinese) [illegible] Mr. Yao [illegible] 姚明達 [illegible] Song [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 姚明達 [illegible] were sitting at my table.

[illegible]

王仲梁

This dinner party was attended by Mr. Loo Yung (盧英) who is now in charge of the Police Bureau of Dao Tao Government, and he about 5 minutes previous to the shooting had left the restaurant with all the Japanese guests with the exception of one, for the dinner party had just about finished and were just about thinking of preparing to leave when the shooting occurred.

王仲梁

3

Zau Kuo Ngoeh (趙國玉).

Tientsin C.D.C.342

Louza Stn. 18/6/38 translated ////// Clerk Song Chia-tsing

Zau Kuo Ngoeh (趙國玉). I am a native of Tientsin, aged 34, married, residing upstairs of the Yu Shing Songee Shop, Yunnan Road. I am a Chinese fiddle player. At 9.30 p.m. June 18, 1938, Miss Song Hung (双红), 10 Woh Ziang Li, Yunnan Road, came to me and asked me to accompany her to call on her patron at the Doong Shing Lur Restaurant, 435 Woochow Road. On arrival, I saw there were two tables in the hall, with 7-8 Chinese males and 7-8 Japanese sitting around, later the Japanese left the dinner party. The others all stood up bidding farewell to the Japanese. About 10 minutes after the departure of the Japanese, whilst I was playing my fiddle, facing towards the window, and Miss Zau Song Hung (shot dead) was singing, three male Chinese, each with a Mauser pistol, fired into the hall some twenty shots. They immediately made their escape. I was injured and fell underneath the table. I was later conveyed to the Lester Chinese Hospital by ambulance. After dressing, I was discharged.

The description of the persons escaping after the shooting is as follows :-

1. One seemed to wear a black long gown, holding two Mauser pistols.
2. Two seemed to wear black jackets, each with a pistol or Mauser pistol.

Zau Kuo Ngoeh (cross marked)

4

Liang Soo Ying (梁素英), age 18,
residing at 18 Hung Shing Li, Sinza Road,
Soochow, -- C.D.C.161

Louza Station 18-6-38

My name is Liang Soo Ying. I am a native of Soochow, age 18, residing at 18 Hung Shing Li, Sinza Road.

In September, 1937, through the recommendation of my friend named Yang Soo Tseng, I joined the Dao Dao Girl Guide Agency, 9 Tsing Jing Fang, Chekiang Road.

At 8.20.p.m. 18-6-38, a telephone call was received at the agency from a waiter of the Doong Shing Lur Restaurant, 435 Foochow Road, stating that a patron at the restaurant wanted two girl guides. I and another girl named Tsoh Chun took a ricsha to the Doong Shing Lur Restaurant, Foochow Road. On arrival, I saw two tables in the hall, accompanied by a number of Chinese with 7-8 Japanese sitting beside. I sat down beside a Chinese, aged about 40 (the man injured). About one hour afterwards, I left my seat and went to veranda. Five minutes later, I heard reports of gun shots in the hall, and I intended to return to the hall to see what had happened. At this moment, I received wounds on my right arm, and fell to the floor on the veranda. After two or three minutes, when the shooting had over, I saw two persons shot and lying on the floor. I did not see the assailant. I then hurried back and reported the occurrence to the proprietor of the Agency, named Sung, who sent me by motor car to the Lester Chinese Hospital for treatment. After dressing, I was accompanied by detectives to the Police Station. My wounds are not serious.

The above is my true statement.

Signed: Liang Soo Ying.

Hsu Hwei-tien (徐惠田)

Shantung D.S. McKeown.

Louza Stn. 19/6/38 C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang.

My name is Hsu Hwei-tien, native of Shantung, age 30, and I have been a waiter of the Doong Shing Jur Restaurant, 435 Foochow Road, for six years.

At 5 p.m. 18/6/38 when I was working in the General Hall, 1st floor, I saw a Chinese, who was of stout build, wearing foreign dress sitting at a square table. I recognize this gentleman because he has been at the restaurant in the past, although I do not know his name.

I then went downstairs for food, and when I returned upstairs, I saw then that more persons, including two Japanese, had arrived and sat at the same table. Although I could not see the exact number of persons, I think that there were about six persons sitting around the table. About 9.40 p.m. I saw they had finished the food, and began to put on their coats. Then one of the persons instructed one of the waiters named Mao Hsueh-ming (毛学明) to hire a car from the Ford Hire Garage to go to Hongkew. The accountant of the Restaurant then returned and stated that the Ford Hire Garage refused to send car to Hongkew because the Garage had no passes, whereupon this person stated that it was only necessary for the car to take them to the Garden Bridge. The accountant then came out from the hall and returned to his desk, but before he could telephone the Garage again, I saw three Chinese coming up the stairs; they were all armed with pistols. The sight of weapons stunned me, and I could only recollect that they were all dressed in foreign clothing. I could not recognize their

faces and I do not think that I could identify them if I met them again. These three persons then pointed their pistols at all the waiters and the accountant standing by the side of the desk, and shouted "Don't move", whereupon they entered the hall. I was so frightened that I at once stooped down and managed to escape into a small room, but not before I saw two others, also armed, coming upstairs, and shouting "Don't move." In the meantime, I heard the reports of pistol firing inside. I then remained in the small room and did not see anything that happened afterwards until it was very quiet outside, when I came out and the accountant rang up the Police.

6

Mao Yah Ming (毛学明)

Yangchow .C. McKeown

Louza Stn. 18/6/38 Clerk Wong Chia-tsing

My name is Mao Yah Ming (毛学明). I am a waiter No.5 employed by the Doong Shing Lur Restaurant, 435 Soochow Road. At about 9.45p.m. to-day, June 18, while I was working in the hall on the 1st floor of the restaurant, I heard the reports of gun shots. I then looked towards the place, where the sounds came from, and I saw a Chinese, with a pistol in one of his hands, standing in the corridor leading to the hall. The appearance of the man I cannot remember, because I was very frightened at that time. I immediately ran to the rear part of the hall and hid underneath a table. After about ten minutes, I came out, when I saw a male Chinese, aged about 30, and a girl from a singsong house, shot and lying on the floor of the hall. The assailant had already gone.

The man who was shot attended the restaurant at about 7 p.m. 18/6/38 and joined a dinner party consisting of about 16 persons, including 6 or 7 Japanese. I had not seen him attending the restaurant on previous occasions.

About fifteen minutes after the incident, a party of Police arrived, and the persons shot were removed by an ambulance.

Zau Nyi Nan (曹二楠), age 19,
residing at No.10 (2nd alleyway) of Foh Ziang Li, Kwangse Road,
Soochow,

Louza Station 18-6-38 -------

At 9.p.m. 18-6-38, one named Yao sent for me. I then accompanied by Zau Song Hung, took a ricsha and proceeded to Room No.2 of the Doong Shing Lur Restaurant, 435 Foochow Road. On arriving at the restaurant, I saw two round tables, with more then 10 persons sitting around. I took a seat at one of the tables in the East, besides my patron named Nyung. About 15 minutes later, I heard cracking noise, occuring behind me. I turned my head backwards and I saw a man wearing black long gown, with a pistol in his hand, shooting towards the table at the West. At this moment, the man also shot towards the table at the East. I did not note the appearance of the man clearly. I immediately ran to the door, and hid myself in another room. Five minutes later, I came out, when I saw others did so. I was later taken to the Police Station.

Signed and cross marked: Zau Nyi Nan.

Tsang Li Li (張莉莉)

Shanghai D.S. McKeown.

Louza Stn. 18/6/38 C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang

My name is Tsang Li Li, aged 19, native of Shanghai. I reside at 34 Doong Zer Li (同春里), Chengtu Road. I am a dancing girl at the Tu Zeng (都城) Dancing Hall, Rue Brenier de Montmorand. At 9 p.m. June 18, one named Ning (任) rang me up at the cabaret and instructed me to obtain permission from the manager and proceed at once to the Dong Shing Lur Restaurant, Foochow Road, as he was ~~gei~~ giving a party.

This person named Ning was not known to me until I joined the Tu Zeng Dance Hall about one month ago. Since then he has been dancing with me; I do not know his name, nor his occupation or address.

On receiving the telephone message, I then obtained permission from the management and went to the Dong Shing Lur Restaurant, Foochow Road. On arrival at the General Hall, 1st floor, of the Restaurant, I recognized the man named Ning who was sitting at a round table with about 10 persons. I also saw Ning talking with persons at another round table. Except Ning, I did not know any of those attending, but I know that several of them were Japanese.

I could not gather anything from the conversation from the persons round the table.

I was sitting beside Ning, with my back towards the door of the hall leading to the aisle.

Suddenly I heard a loud report and then saw everybody standing up and running away. I also stood

up and ran towards the verandah. I did not see any person, and I could not say how many shots were fired. I hid myself behind the door, and returned to the hall when I saw others do so. On entering the hall, I saw Ning lying on the ground, and I was so frightened that I went to the corridor.

Bennell

Zuiko Yoki (佐城瑞光)

Japanese — J.D.S. Kobayashi translated

Louza Station 18-5-38 ------- J.D.S. Kobayashi.

My name is Zuiko Yoki, Japanese, Military Buddhist Prist, now residing at Honkokuji Temple, Chapoo Road.

At about 9.05.p.m. on the 18-5-38, I attended a dinner party given by Mr. Ning Pao An (任保安), at the Dong Shing Lur (同興樓) Restaurant. The dinner party commenced at 7.p.m. but owing to business I was delayed. When I entered the room I found the party was almost finished.

At about 9.35.p.m. one Japanese guest left the room and two or three Chinese including Mr. Ning escorted the Japanese down stairs and returned to their seats again.

I had ordered my motor car and was waiting in the room talking to Mr. Yau Ming Toh (姚明達) and others at the table. At about 9.50.p.m., it was 5 or 6 minutes, after the Chinese returned to their seats, suddenly I heard a report something like the firing of crackers behind me near the entrance. At the same time, Mr. Ning who was sitting at the right side of the table fell on the floor under the chair. I then looked back and I noticed white smoke crowding at the entrance. I was pulled away by Mr. Yu (俞) as there was danger. I ran to the balcony of the room.

When I looked into the room again I noticed one female bleeding from the leg and the blood stained clothing worn by Mr. Ning was lying on the floor.

At my table I was introduced to three Japanese namely Mr. Nakajima (中島佐之) attached to the Japanese Home Affair Department, Metropolis Planning Section of Planning Department and Mr. Sakurai (櫻井英記), Engineer attached to

the Japanese Home Affairs Department attached to the Japanese Military. Other Japanese sat on the other table I do not know because they were not introduced.

At the time of shooting a bullet passed the right sight side of my cheek.

In the party one named Yue Nee Bung (俞義範) and Mr. Ning Pao An, members of the Tah Tao Government were present, they being my friends.

The above is my true statement.

Signed: Zuiko Yoki.

D-5593

F. 201.
6. 2000-9-33

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry. OFFICE

FILE NO. D 8593

SUBJECT:

Japanese Authorities and local Courts.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER.		
CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER		
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

Misc. 339/40

Chengtu Road

Sept. 13, 40.

Visit of Japanese to the 2nd Branch Kiangsu High Court, Wei Hai Wei Road.

and D. I. Hill.

Sir,

At 3.15 p.m. 13-9-40, C.D.C. 213, C.P.C.s 3244 and 2744, on duty at the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, No. 22/155 Wei Hai Wei Road, reported that at 2.50 p.m. 13-9-40 a party of some eight Japanese accompanied by a male Chinese visited the High Court, they remained on the premises for about five minutes and left in three m/cars. The male Chinese who apparently was acting as escort to the party was identified as Mr. T.S. Lee, Assistant Municipal Advocate.

The undersigned communicated with Supt. Shellswell, Liaison Officer Municipal Advocates Office, in order to obtain further verification of the reported presence of the representative of the Municipal Advocates Department. The latter mentioned officer after conferring with Mr. R.T. Bryan, jr. Municipal Advocate, informed the undersigned that the Japanese were Judicial Officers from Tokyo, Japan and a tour of the Chinese Courts had been arranged through Mr. C. Akagi, Special Deputy Commissioner. The undersigned immediately informed the D. O. "A" who stated that he had no information on the subject.

At 3.25 p.m. 13-9-40, a telephone message was received from the Intelligence Officer, U.S.M.C. reporting the visit of the Japanese to the High Court and asking if the S.M.Police had any information on the subject, the former was informed of the result of Police enquiries.

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently,
D. I.

D. O. "A"
D. D. O. "A"
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

DATE 14/9/40

Misc. 310/40

Chengtu Road
Aug. 21. 40.

Visit of Japanese to the entrance of the 2nd Branch Kiangsu High Court, Wei Hai Wei Road.

D.I. Hill

Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 11.05 a.m. 21-8-40, a m/car bearing S.D.F. Licence plate No. 301, stopped at the entrance to the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court on Wei Hai Wei Road, two male Japanese in civilian clothing alighted from the car and approached C.P.C. 1913, who was on duty at the entrance and speaking in Peking dialect, asked the Police officer if the 1st S.S.D.Court situated on Chekiang Road had been transferred to the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, as per report appearing in the Foreign Press, the C.P.C. stated that he had no knowledge on the subject, the Japanese then re-entered the car and drove away in a western direction on Wei Hai Wei Road.

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently,

D. I.

D. O. "A"
D. D. O. "A"
S/Branch.
U.S.M.C.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 29/8/40

C.P.C.1913 attached to Chengtu Road Stn.

D.I. Hill

Ch. Rd. Stn. 21-8-40 Clerk Weng.

I am C.P.C. 1913 attached to Chengtu Road Station.

At 11.05 a.m. 21-8-40, I was on duty at the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court No. 22/155 Wei Hai Wei Road., when a m/car bearing S.D.F. Licence plate No. 301, stopped on Wei Hai Wei Road at the entrance to Lane 155 nearby where I was standing. I saw two Japanese alight from the car, they were wearing civilian clothing, they approached me, and one of them speaking Peking dialect, spoke as follows:- "What is the meaning of the term 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court?, has the 1st Special District Court at Chekiang Road removed here today?" I told the Japanese that I did not know, the Japanese then said "The news has appeared in the Foreign press that the 1st Special District Court in Chekiang Road will be removed to this address". The Japanese did not coverse further on the subject, but re-entered the car and drove away in a western direction along Wei Hai Wei Road.

Signed:

FM
G. 90M
WCT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8593

S. 1, Special Branch 39

REPORT

Date December 20, 1939.

Subject. Gaol of the Shanghai Second Special District Court - clerical staff and other employees demanding allowances.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

About two months ago, some 140 members of the Gaol of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, Rue Massenet, French Concession, submitted a demand to the court authorities for an allowance of $15 each per month due to the high cost of living and the President applied to the Ministry of Justice for instructions. No reply has yet been received from the Ministry, and the employees on December 19 requested the assistance of Mr. Yang Pang (楊鵬), President of the 3rd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, who agreed to petition the Ministry of Justice to issue instructions as soon as possible. A temporary allowance would be given at the end of December if no reply is received from the Ministry by that time. These employees are working as usual.

FILE

C. 31/19

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FM.
G. 90M-1-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 8 1939

Subject Detectives of S.C.G. Police Bureau seen on Weihaiwei Road near Kiangsu High Court.

Made by and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Copy sent Do "B"

DC Crime Information

While leaving my home at 930/75 Weihaiwei Road at 2015 p.m. December 8, 1939, I perceived three detectives of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, one of whom was Deputy Chief Detective Pao Tse Ying(鮑子英), alighting from a public licensed motor car No. 17672 on Weihaiwei Road near the scene of this morning's shooting. The party entered the alleyway leading to the Kiangsu High Court.

C. 8/12

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

9/12

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
9 DEC. 1939
(CRIME BRANCH)

FILE

G. 170M-1-39

REGISTRY D. 8893

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 453/39

"A" Division.
Chongtu Road Police Station.
November 25, 1939.

Diary Number:— 1

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	1.15p.m. - 3.00p.m. 25-11-39	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Kiangsu High Court. Det. office.

D.C. (S/Branch) for Information

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Two Male Japanese Subjects visit the Kiangsu High Court situated at 22/155 Wei Hai Wei Rd.

At 1.15 p.m. 25-11-39, C. .C. 531 on duty together with C.P.C. 399 at the premises of the Kiangsu High Court at Wei Hai Wei Road, telephoned the station stating that two male Japanese subjects had approached C.P.C. 399 at the entrance to the above premises and enquired from the latter if the court offices were open.

On receipt of the message, the undersigned proceeded to the Court's premises and ascertained the following from the two C.P.C.s and C.P.C. 239 who was also on duty at the premises.

At 1.12 p.m. 25-11-39 a black Ford 5 seater Car, bearing S.M.C. Lic. No. 5284 which was driven by a Chinese, who is assumed to be a chauffeur, stopped at a point on Wei Hai Wei Road opposite the entrance to Lane No. 155 Wei Hai Wei Road.

Two male Japanese subjects alighted and approached C.P.C. 399 enquiring from the latter if the Court's offices were open. On receiving an answer in the negative both then returned to the waiting car and drove off in a western direction along Wei Hai Wei Road.

Description is as follows:-

1. Age about 30 years, height about 5'4", medium build, wearing a dark blue suit, hatless.

G. 170M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/2

Nature of Offence:

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

2. Age about 35 years, height about 5'2", slim build, wearing a dark blue suit, and a grey felt hat.

Enquiries at the Traffic Office ascertained that the car is registered in the name of Morikaka Ogura, House No. 10, Lane 109 Rungo Road. The plates were issued on 15-10-39.

D.S.I. Kobayashi, attached to Central was informed, and the above facts conveyed to him at 1.30 p.m. 25-11-39. He will enquiries as to the reason for the visit.

D.S. Mischenko (Special Branch) also informed.

D.S. 57.

Con. Det. i/c.

Sp. Branch.

D. O. "A"

D. D. O. "A"

CTH

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No. S. E. D. 8[illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch. Station,

REPORT

Date November 23, 1939.

Subject Attached translation from the Mainichi of November 18th, 1939.

Made by D.S.I. Hide. Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

The Superintendent of the Kiangsu NO.2 Branch Gaol has been interviewed in connection with the attached translation from the Mainichi and enquiries have been made among the clerks and attendants of the First Special District Court as a result of which it has been ascertained that no correspondence has passed between the gaol and court staffs and the National Government.

On July 1st 1939 the clerks and attendants were granted the return of 8% which had previously been cut from their salaries.

[signature]

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

PHONE 13040

MEMORANDUM

FROM THE MUNICIPAL ADVOCATE'S OFFICE,
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, 22-11- 1939.

To D. S. Hill
C. B. H. G.

We attached.

Mr Tsien A.M.A. interviewed Mr Wong Supt. of Kiangsu No 2 Branch Gaol, also clerks & attendants of the 1st S.S.D. Court, & it was ascertained that no correspondence had passed between the employees of 1st S.S.D.C. or Kiangsu No 2 Branch Gaol to the Chungking Government.

Clerks & attendants have resumed their old pay since July 1st 1939, meaning that the 8% which was cut during the early part of the Institution, has been returned to them.

[signature]
C.I.

MAINICHI 18.11.39

EMPLOYEES OF CHINESE COURTS IN SHANGHAI LODGE COMPLAINT WITH CHUNGKING GOVERNMENT RELATING TO THEIR TREATMENT

Dissatisfaction due to the falling value of legal tender notes and the high cost of living has been growing among the employees of the Chungking Government Courts and Gaols in Shanghai. Recently the Court gaol authorities have been faced with difficulty in purchasing foodstuffs for prisoners because merchants who have been supplying foodstuffs to the gaols have become disinterested in the business. For this reason, the entire staff sent a letter of protest to the Chungking Government. The employees of the Shanghai Special District Court Gaol and of the Kiangsu High Court Gaol in the French Concession are reported to have sent a joint letter to the Ministry of Justice of the Chungking Government asking for better treatment.

Yang Fong, representative of the Second Special District Court Gaol is reported to have sent a letter to the Chungking Government asking it to remit funds urgently because no merchants wish to supply food to the Gaol which is now receiving assistance from the French authorities.

25011

CHINA PRESS.

SEP 20 1939

Nanking Puppets To Discuss Recovery Of Judicial Bodies Here

(Domei)

NANKING, Sept. 19.—First meeting of the "Judicial jurisdiction recovery committee" of the "Reformed Government" was held yesterday morning at the "Ministry of Foreign Affairs."

The "committee" has decided to hold a regular meeting once a week hereafter to continue discussion of the questions of abolishment of consular jurisdiction and recovery of the first and second special district courts.

FILE

8593
7 9

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper)
6.9.39 (AM) publishes the following Nanking correspondence :-

MINISTRY OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS AT NANKING ENERGETICALLY ENGAGED IN EFFECTING THE RECOVERY OF COURTS IN THE FOREIGN SETTLEMENTS OF SHANGHAI

FILE

Since his appointment, Mr. Hsia, the new Minister of Foreign Affairs of the "Reformed Government", has been paying close attention to the recovery of judicial rights in the Foreign Settlements of China. A set of regulations governing the formation of a "Preparatory Committee to Effect the Recovery of Judicial Rights", which were recently drawn up by the Ministry

of Foreign Affairs, have been approved by the Executive Yuan and the Preparatory Committee may be formed soon.

The following are the regulations governing the formation of the Preparatory Committee :-

Article 1. To uphold the integrity of the country's judicial rights, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, in conjunction with the Ministry of Justice, will establish a Preparatory Committee to Effect the Recovery of Judicial Rights.

Article 2. The Minister of Foreign Affairs will be the presiding member of this Preparatory Committee with the Vice Ministers of Foreign Affairs and Justice as members. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs and the Ministry of Justice will each elect 3 to 5 members from among its staff as members of the Committee.

Article 3. The presiding member of the Committee may appoint experts as special members.

Article 4. The Committee will deal with the following affairs :-

(a) Matters relating to the abolition of Consular Jurisdiction.
(b) Matters relating to the taking over of the Courts in the two Special Districts of Shanghai.
(c) Matters that have been discussed by the various Yuans and Ministries.
(d) Matters brought up by various provincial or municipal authorities.

Article 5. The Committee will have a Secretariat consisting of three sections, namely, the Secretary's Section, the General Affairs Section and the Propaganda Section as follows :-

<u>The Secretary's Section</u>

a) Receiving and dispatching of documents, letters, etc.
b) Drafting of documents or telegrams and custody of same.
c) The calling of meetings.
d) Discussing the programmes of meetings and controlling the subjects discussed.
e) Keeping the minutes of meetings.

<u>The General Affairs Section</u>

a) Purchasing supplies and taking charge of same.
b) Arranging meeting places.
c) Miscellaneous.

<u>The Propaganda Section</u>

a) Gathering of intelligence concerning the Committee.
b) Undertaking propaganda and broadcasting matters.
c) Compiling statistics and reports.
d) Arranging receptions for guests, etc.

Article 6. The Secretariat will have a secretary and several clerks to handle affairs.

Article 7. The Committee will be attached to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

Article 8. The Committee will hold a meeting every week, the date to be arranged by the presiding member of the Committee. When the presiding member cannot attend the meeting owing to various reasons, members attending the meeting may appoint an acting chairman.

Article 9. The Committee will hold meetings when more than 50% of the members are in attendance; all resolutions passed at the meetings should be approved by more than 50% of members present.

Article 10. The Committee should report to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs any resolutions passed at its meetings so that the Ministry may take action in conjunction with the Ministry of Justice.

Article 11. The staff of the Secretariat of the Committee will be appointed by the presiding member from among the members of the staff of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

Article 12. Members of the Committee and members of the staff of the Secretariat of the Committee will not be given any pay or allowances or locomotion expenses.

Article 13. The expenses of the Committee will be met by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

Article 14. These regulations are subject to revision at any time if necessary.

Article 15. These regulations will be promulgated for enforcement by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs after they have been approved by the Executive Yuan.

8593
25 8 39

August 24, 1939. Morning Translation.

Shun Pao :-

THE SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT AND THE LOCAL COURTS

Mayor Fu Siao-en of the Shanghai City Government has repeatedly requested the S.M.C. and the French Consul-General to hand over to him the First and Second Special District Courts in the Foreign Settlements in Shanghai.

It is learned that Mr. Phillips, Commissioner-General of the S.M.C., has given the following reply to the City Government which is in accordance with the Court Agreement :-

FILE

"This Council acknowledges receipt of the official letter from the Shanghai City Government dated August 12.

"The First Special District Court was established according to the Court Agreement concluded between the Chinese Government and Brazil, America, Great Britain, Norway, Holland and France and delegates of other Powers. As the Council is not one of the signatories, you should negotiate with the signatories of the Court Agreement if you want anything relating to the First Special District Court."

8573
18 8 39

August 11, 1939

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

ILLOGICAL ARGUMENT OF BRITISH AUTHORITILS ON THEIR PROTECTION OF NATIONAL GOVERNMENT'S COURTS

In connection with the question of trespass upon the buildings of the First Special District Court committed by the British Defence Force in Shanghai, great interest has been aroused in various quarters.

The British authorities advanced the argument that it was natural for the British Defence Force to undertake the guarding of the Court because it is situated within the British sector. Yet it is strange that no guards have been placed at the Second Kiangsu High Branch Court at No. 149 Weihaiwei Road although this Court is located within the American sector. If the stationing of soldiers in the building of the Court is justifiable the American Defence Force would have dispatched soldiers to the Court for the same reason as that advanced by the British authorities. On August 9 the American Defence Force posted only one soldier at the Court's gate. Judging by the foregoing, the stationing of guards at the First Special District Court constitutes an arbitrary action on the part of the British Defence Force and must have been taken in co-operation with the Chungking Government.

Local Japanese residents hope that their authorities will adopt strong measures against such deliberate assistance to the Chiang Kai Shek regime by the British authorities in an occupied area.

August 11, 1939. Afternoon Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper):-

GUARDING OF THE FIRST SPECIAL DISTRICT COURT BY BRITISH SOLDIERS CONSTITUTES AN ACT OF ASSISTANCE TO CHIANG KAI-SHEK

The stationing of British soldiers in the Shanghai First Special District Court is attracting the attention of the general public. The British authorities claim that this is nothing extraordinary since the Court lies within the British defence sector. No American force is stationed at the temporary office of the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court at No. 149 Weihaiwei Road, which lies within the American defence sector. If the stationing of forces in the Court is legal, then the American force would have adopted similar precautions at the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court. Only one American marine has been posted for duty in front of the temporary office of the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court on Weihaiwei Road as a precaution in connection with the anniversary of the August 13 Incident.

It will be seen from the foregoing that the action taken by the British soldiers at the Shanghai First Special District Court is unlawful for they are doing so at the request of the Chungking Government. It is a clear case of assistance to Chiang Kai-shek.

Local Japanese residents hope that the Japanese authorities will adopt strong measures to deal with the matter.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 1893
Date 18 8 39

Chinese-American Daily News (Editorial) :- 18.8.39(A.M.)

The Position of the Special District Courts

After the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from Shanghai and vicinity, followed by the fall of Nanking, many organizations of the so-called "Reformed Government" made their appearance one a r another in the local Foreign Settlements. The Shanghai Maritime Customs and the Chinese Post Office could not maintain their original stand. However, the Courts in the Foreign Settlements have been in existence independently and there is much significance in this.

Using the name of a certain organization, a certain Chinese named Lin (林) attempted unsuccessfully to take over the Shanghai First Special District Court in the spring of last year. In the spring of this year, Fu Siao-en, Mayor of the Shanghai City Government, sent a letter to the S.M.C. demanding the return of the Court. We know here that Japan has for a long time been doing her utmost to seize the Courts in the Foreign Settlements. Realizing the importance of the Courts, the authorities of the Foreign Settlements refrained from co-operating with her, resulting in the present impasse. However, Japan has not forsaken her ambition. Some time ago, the local Japanese Consul-General submitted demands to the British and American Consuls-General and the Chairman of the S.M.C. for the reorganization of the S.M.C. and the retrocession of the Special District Courts. It was recently reported that a demand had been submitted to the French authorities for the transfer of the Shanghai Second Special District Court.

The Special District Court in the International Settlement was reorganized in 1930 from the Provisional Court after the abolition of the Mixed Court, an agreement being signed by the National Government and the interested Powers. Therefore any change of this Court must be made according to the agreement. Japan has no right to demand the Powers concerned to alter the constitution of the Court since she is not one of

FILE

the signatories to the agreement, which expired on March 31, 1939. As the parties have not indicated their desire for a revision or abolition of the agreement, it continues in effect, whilst the signatories cannot now present a demand to the National Government for a reorganization of the Court. The "Reformed Government", which is not recognized by the signatories of this agreement, is not in a position to interfere with the question. In fulfilling their duty to protect the Court, the signatories of the agreement should try to maintain the independence of the Court should a third party attempt to interfere illegally with its administration.

The reason given by the Japanese Consul-General for taking over the Special District Courts is that the Judges of these Courts have been appointed by the Chungking Government and that the Chungking Government has no actual power in Shanghai. As the Powers of the signatories of the Court rendition agreement have so far treated the National Government as the only Chinese Government, it is natural that the Judges of the Courts should be appointed by the National Government. If the Judges should be appointed by the puppet organization, it would mean that the Powers of the signatories recognize this organization as a de facto Government.

The local Foreign Settlements are not Japanese occupied areas and the power of the National Government over the Special District Courts is still complete and it may continue to exercise its power over the Courts. So long as the sovereign rights of the National Government exist, the signatories of the Court rendition agreement have to recognize it as the legal Chinese Government.

D-8593(c)

8593(e)
23 6 41

Nanking Again Said Seeking Court Control

Pressure Reported Being Made On Kidnaped Judge Of First Special District Court; Other Judges Taking Precautions

Further pressure was today reported to have been laid by Nanking up Judge Fong Ching-wei of the criminal branch of the First Special District Court, who was on a 'sick-leave' immediately after the abduction of his wife from his French Concession home last month, the Evening Post learned from Chinese sources this morning, which declared that the Nanking regime is still seeking to take over jurisdicton of the Chinese courts in the Settlement.

Usually well informed Chinese circles pointed out that Judge Fong was apparently in an embarrasing position, as he could not continue his work in the still-Chungking controlled First Special District Court in the International Settlement, following the abduction of his wife a month ago.

Deny Reports

Officers of the court, when interviewed by the Evening Post this morning, emphatically denied the truth in the reports, although they did not conceal their feeling they have been carrying on their jobs under difficulties.

Practically all senior officers of the court have been leading a confined life during the last few months, it will be recalled. Most judges, it was revealed, spend all their time in court premises so as to ensure protection.

Many Abducted

Last November, prior to the taking over of the Second Special District Court in the French Concession by Nanking, several judges of the then Chungking controlled courts were also abducted for obvious political reasons, it will be recalled.

Save for the successful abductions of several junior officers of the Settlement court during the last two months, all attempts to carry away ruling judges of the same court have so far failed.

Homes Bombed

In April and May, the homes of four senior judges of the Settlement court were successively bombed by terrorists, it will be recalled.

Nanking - sponsored Chinese dailies have continually threatened the taking over at the only two remaining Settlement courts in Shanghai, the First Special District Court and its appeal court, the Third Branch Kiangsu High Court.

D.1 Pari Pan
Reg 1/6

Cheng Yien Pao and Chinese-American Daily News (Chungking telegram) :-

24/1/41

CHUNGKING AND LOCAL CHINESE LAWYERS

The Ministry of Justice has issued, through the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court, an order directing the Shanghai Bar Association to prohibit those lawyers who are practising in the Courts which have joined Japan from practising in other Courts.

Handing over
J Mendes Court file

BAR ASSOCIATION REFORM PLAN

Social Affairs Minister Agrees To Assist Committee

(Central Press)

Messrs. Tsao Kwang, Kang Su-chiao and three other eminent lawyers who have been appointed by Mr. Yen Luen-Kwei, President of the Shanghai District Court, to form a committee for the reorganization of the Shanghai Chinese Bar Association, called on Mr. Ting Meh-tsun, Minister of Social Affairs, on Friday to request assistance in accomplishing the task of taking over and reorganizing the said association, it is learnt. The Minister of Social Affairs is said to have promised the committee members full assistance so as to hasten the final success of the Peace Movement.

The former members of the Executive Committee of the Bar Association are understood to have already agreed in principle to the reorganization of the Bar Association, and arrangements are now being rushed by the reorganization committee for the taking over of the association in the near future.

New China Daily News, Central China Daily News, Kuo Min Daily News, Bing Pao :- 28/1/44

Handing over of Premier Court file

THE CHINESE BAR ASSOCIATION

Nyien Lung-kwei (嚴掄魁), President of the Shanghai District Court, has appointed Tsao Kun (梁堃), Wong Zuh-chiao (王述樵) and three other lawyers as members of a committee to take over the Shanghai Bar Association.

The other day Nyien Lung-kwei called on Ting Muh-tsun (丁默邨), Minister of Social Affairs of the Nanking Government, to request assistance; it was granted.

The five members are now making arrangements and will take over the Bar Association as soon as their preparations have been completed.

Sin Wan Pao, Cheng Yien Pao (Chungking telegram) :- 13/1/41

FILE

Handing over of [illegible]

REGULATIONS GOVERNING LAWYERS

On January 11 the National Government at Chungking promulgated a set of regulations governing lawyers.

12 DEC
NAL MUNICIPAL POLICE
3 D 859
3. D.

Handing over 2
Newer Comm file

Concession Court Denies Lawyers Must Pay To Appear In Court

Unconfirmed reports that local lawyers must pay fees before they are allowed to appear for their clients in the Second Special District Court were denied yesterday by court authorities, who said that no changes were made in the judicial system since the Nanking regime had taken over the tribunal. These reports, they said, were absolutely false and were probably circulated "with evil intentions."

All lawyers and their clients were advised to report these rumor-mongers to the Second Special District Court, which will take drastic measures to stamp out the circulation of such damaging reports, the authorities added.

MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGIS
D.

Reorganization Of Bar Ass'n Now Underway

No difficulty is likely to be encountered in the reorganization of the Shanghai Chinese Bar Association which is said to have already signified its approval of such a step, the *Central Press Service* learned today.

Following the convocation of a meeting of the various interested parties by Mr. Yen Luen-kuei, President of the Shanghai District Court, a committee for the taking over of the Chinese Bar Association was organized with Messrs. Tsao Kuen, Wang Su-chao and three other eminent lawyers as its members.

Attitude Keenly Observed

In the meantime, the attitude of the existing Bar Association is being keenly observed by the general public, but the reorganization of the Association will probably proceed without a hitch as it is understood to have already expressed its agreement in principle of the measure contemplated by the District Court.

As a matter of fact, the Association has already suspended its activities, and its premises in the French Concession have been vacated with only a coolie left to act as a watchman.

MUNICIPAL
B. RE
D. 8593(C)
41

File with handing over
8 [illegible]

D.C. (Sp.Br.)

December 27, 1940. Morning Translation

Chinese-American Daily News, Cheng Yien Pao, National Herald, Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao :-

CASES PENDING AT CHINESE COURTS IN FRENCH CONCESSION TO BE TRANSFERRED TO THE COURTS IN INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT FOR TRIAL

Following the seizure of the two Chinese Courts in the French Concession, proceedings for all cases pending at these Courts are stayed.

According to information secured yesterday by a reporter of the Ping Ming News Agency (平明社) from judicial circles, the Ministry of Justice, the Supreme Court and the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court are devising ways and means to remedy the situation arising out of appeals filed by the people with the Third Branch Kiangsu High Court prior to November 8 and of those appeals which litigants intend to file with the High Court against judgments rendered by the Lower Court. Lately, the judges, who have evacuated from the Courts in the French Concession, have been holding discussions with the authorities of the Supreme Court and the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court and it is likely that concrete measures will be drawn up in the near future whereby those cases pending at the French Concession Courts will be heard by the Courts in the International Settlement.

National Herald, Chinese-American Daily News, Cheng Yien Pao:-

28/1/46

LOCAL LAWYERS REFUSE TO APPLY FOR ILLEGAL REGISTRATION

According to reports secured from a certain party, the Nanking regime is at the present time attempting to induce the lawyers in Shanghai to apply for registration at the Ministry of Justice of that regime, so as to organize another bar association. As a large number of lawyers are upright, they all refuse to attend the sessions of the two Courts of the French Concession, or they have been dealing in matters which are not proceeded with at these Courts. If they are compelled to change over, they are willing to abandon their legal practices and find other work. Only a few weak-minded elements have surrendered, but their certificates as lawyers have been withdrawn by the Ministry of Justice of the Chungking Government. In compliance with this order, the Shanghai Bar Association has been undergoing investigation into the number of these lawyers.

Sin Wan Pao :-

A CORRECTION

It was reported in yesterday's issue of Chinese dailies that the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court will take up all pending cases at the two Courts in the French Concession.

Another report states that the Judges, etc. attached to the two Courts in the International Settlement have asked for an increase of pay.

We now learn that the two aforementioned reports are untrue.

P. T. O.

Chinese-American Daily News :-

Handling over of French Court file

ATTEMPT TO INDUCE LOCAL LAWYERS TO REGISTER WITH THE NANKING GOVERNMENT

In order not to bring themselves into trouble, all the members of the local Bar Association are unwilling to attend the two Courts in the French Concession since their seizure by a certain party, whilst most of the residents wish to settle their differences between themselves, knowing that any lawsuits they file with these Courts will not be valid in future from a legal point of view. On this account, these Courts are practically deserted.

Recently it was reported that a certain party is deputising men to induce local lawyers to register with the "Ministry of Justice" and to form another Bar Association. However, according to information secured yesterday by a reporter of the Ping Ming News Agency, the reported attempt is bound to end in failure due to the firm stand adopted by the local lawyers. Although it is not known what methods the certain party is employing to induce lawyers to appear in its Courts, no other lawyers, with the exception of a few weak-minded legal practitioners who had already changed their allegiance after these Courts had been taken over, are understood to have been affected. Moreover, as regards the disaffected lawyers, the Ministry of Justice of the Chungking Government has already issued an order cancelling their certificates, while the local Bar Association has also conducted a detailed investigation for the purpose of submitting a report.

BAR ASSOCIATION TO BE REFORMED

Shanghai District Court Plans Formation Of A New Legal Body

In order to reform the Shanghai Bar Association, officials of the Shanghai District Court were reported recently to have summoned representatives of the Association to a meeting when plans were made to form a new lawyers' body.

Presiding over the meeting Mr. Nyi Lun-kwei, President of the Shanghai District Court, told those assembled of the necessity to have all Chinese lawyers grouped into an association which will protect the interests of its members and the prestige of the legal profession.

Messrs. Tsao Kun, Wang Suh-chiao, Koh Feng, Chien Chung-tao and Chang Yung of the Bar Association were present at the meeting which was also attended by members of the Social Movement Direction Committee and officers of the Nanking Political Police.

The five Chinese lawyers present were asked to form a Reform Committee to bring about the change of policy of the Association.

It will be remembered that all Chinese lawyers, members of the Bar Association, recently refused to take up any cases in the Second Special District Court in the French Concession which had been taken over by the Nanking Government a few weeks ago.

One of the main features of the meeting, it was reported, was the anxiety expressed by the District Court Chairman to eradicate all difficulties existing between members of the Bar Association and the various Nanking Courts in the city.

SPECIAL BRANCH

It is reported by the press sponsored by the new Nanking regime that a committee of five lawyers has been formed by the Second Special District Court in the French Concession (already taken over by the new regime) for the purpose of taking over the Shanghai Bar Association which is located at the corner of Route Amiral Bayle and Rue Lafayette.

Hanging on 8
Jensen Court file

TWO COURT PREMISES TO BE RENOVATED

Project To Cost Nanking Government $10,000, Central Press Says

Renovation of the premises of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court and the Second Special District Court in the French Concession at a cost of over $10,000 will shortly get under way in order to inspire awe and respect for the Chinese judicial authorities, according to information gathered by the Central Press Service.

The premises of the two courts were exquisitely-constructed, but have become old and delapidated through the lapse of more than ten years since they were built for the former Mixed Court.

Meanwhile, it is also being planned to provide the police and other officers in the service of the courts with new uniforms which will give them a smart appearance; the Central Press Service learnt.

Handing over
of French Bank file

December 30, 1940. Morning Translation.

Central China Daily News, Bing Pao, New China Daily News and Kuo Min Daily News :-

TAKING-OVER COMMITTEE FORMED FOR READJUSTMENT OF SHANGAI BAR ASSOCIATION

In order to readjust the local Bar Association, the Shanghai District Court summoned the quarters concerned to hold a meeting in the hall of the Court at 2 p.m. December 28. Lawyers and representatives of the local Tangpu, the Shanghai Branch Committee of the Social Movement Direction Committee, the Political Police Bureau, etc. were present.

Nyi Lun-kwei ([illegible]), President of the Shanghai District Court, who was in the chair, made a speech pointing out the necessity of the readjustment of the Bar Association. Five lawyers, namely Tsao Kun ([illegible]), Wang Suh-chiao ([illegible]), Koh Feng ([illegible]), Chien Chung-tao ([illegible]) and Chang Yung ([illegible]), were appointed by Nyi Lun-kwei and Chu Ling-nan ([illegible]), representative of the Shanghai Branch Committee of the Social Movement Direction Committee, as members of the Taking-Over Committee which will prepare for the taking-over of the local Bar Association.

It is learned that the five members of the Taking-Over Committee will interview Ting Muh-tsung ([illegible]), Minister of Social Affairs, within a few days to solicit the latter's assistance.

New Bar Association

Leading Chinese dailies here state that the Nanking régime proposes to establish another Shanghai bar association trying to rally Chinese lawyers in Shanghai to its support. It is stated, however, that most of the lawyers registered with the Shanghai Bar Association have refused to register. Their determination is said to be so strong that they would rather change their profession.

An order from Chungking cancelling the registration of several Chinese lawyers in Shanghai because they attended hearings held in the courts in the French Concession recently taken over by the new régime was published recently by the Chinese press.

Chinese Lawyers To Fight Registration With Nanking

Considerable concern was shown in Chinese legal circles yesterday toward the report emanating from Nanking that plans had been launched in Shanghai to obtain registration of all lawyers practicing in local courts with the Ministry of Justice at Nanking.

Leading lawyers were of the opinion that if hard pressed they would suspend their practice in the only tribunals which are still open to them, the First Special District Court and the Kiangsu High Court, Second Branch, in the Settlement.

It was also considered likely that the Chinese Bar Association, which since the establishment of the Nanking regime has grealy curtailed its activities, might close down its offices here, and that a new bar association would come into being under the auspices of the new regime.

Lawyers Said Loyal

Lawyers interviewed by THE CHINA PRESS stated that in their opinion with the exception of a very few, most Shanghai lawyers still practicing here are loyal to the National Government in Chungking and that most of them would prefer to suspend their practice here than register with the Nanking regime.

According to an official of the local bar association, a large number of Shanghai lawyers has already deserted their rank as legal practitioners and joined the Wang government. The names of these "recalcitrant" lawyers, it was added, have been officially dropped from the directory of the association and their licenses cancelled by the Chungking Government.

According to the official, investigations are under way to determine the status of several prominent lawyers alleged to be silent partners of disbarred practitioners who continued their appearance before the Second Special District Court and the Kiangsu High Court, Third Branch, in the Concession.

To Report To Chungking

On completion of the investigations, it was said, reports on the association's findings would be made to Chungking together with its recommendations. The investigations were said to have been launched on complaints filed by members that the lawyers concerned were the "men behind the scene" although they themselves never appeared before the suspended courts.

In late months, the official added, a large number of Shanghai lawyers in view of the uncertainties the local courts are facing have given up their practice and entered other professions, contending that in the near future, legal practitioners would either be required to submit to the control of the Wang regime or lose their status before the local tribunals.

It was also pointed out that the legal practice in Shanghai, which before the war was a remunerative and interesting one, had lost much of its appeal to the men of the law in view of the uncertain political conditions here.

About 1,000 lawyers have been practicing in Shanghai, most of them also holding certificates of public accountants certified by the National Government.

MUNICIPAL POLICE
D. 8593(C)
4/12/40

Cheng Yien Pao, Chinese-American Daily News and Sin Wan Pao :-

THE RETREATED OFFICIALS OF THE THIRD BRANCH OF THE KIANGSU HIGH COURT AND THE SHANGHAI 2ND SPECIAL DISTRICT COURT TRANSFERRED

23/12/40

After a change in the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, the Shanghai Second Special District Court and the Shanghai Second Special District Gaol on November 8, all the Judges, the gaol officers and the members of staff retreated.

It is learned that the Judges and members of staff have transferred to the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court and the Shanghai First Special District Court and the gaol officers and members of staff of the Shanghai Second Special District Gaol to the Second Branch of the Kiangsu Gaol. Their treatment will be similar to that of the Judges, and members of staff of the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court and the Shanghai First Special District Court and the gaol officers and members of staff of the Second Branch of the Kiangsu Gaol.

P. T. O.

Handing over of Mixed Court file

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
D. 8593(C)
23 12 40

National Herald of Dec. 22 :-

Handing over of French Courts

THREE FRENCH MUNICIPAL ADVOCATES ABOUT TO TENDER RESIGNATION

Since the assassination of M. d'Hooghe, the new French Municipal Advocate, Hsu Wu-fang (许武芳) has not gone to the office for several days on account of illness. He said that he was ready to tender his resignation. The other two French Municipal Advocates named Chen Hai-sung (陈海松) and Ma Ping-hsuan (马平璇) have stated that they would do likewise.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
S. B. D. 3-93(C)
Date 23 12 40

MAINICHI :- 20/12/40 Handing over of French Court &c

UNREST IN SHANGHAI BAR ASSOCIATION

Since the Second Special District Court and the Third High Court were taken over by the Nanking Government, discussions over the question as to whether or not the members of the Shanghai Bar Association should follow the order of the Chungking Government prohibiting their attendance at the two courts have been held at several meetings of trustees of the Association and yet no definite decision has been reached.

Recently the Bar Association received from the Chungking Government an order to the effect that those lawyers who attend the above-mentioned two courts shall be arrested. However, the Sino-Japanese alliance has already been concluded and those lawyers who have realized the real trend of the times are now advocating together with pro-Wang Ching-wei lawyers that they should cut off their connections with the Chungking regime and resolutely attend the two courts for the benefit of the Chinese people.

On the other hand, a certain pro-Chungking lawyer made the following statement :-

"Of course, it is our mission to pursue our practice in courts for the benefit of the people, but I do not think that we should attend the courts even at the risk of our lives."

Thus, the Shanghai Bar Association is divided into two sides and development of friction in the Association is being watched with much concern.

Cheng Yien Pao (Chungking telegram) of December 19 :-

DISBARMENT OF NINE LAWYERS

Acting on information to the effect that lawyers Tsao Kwen (曹 [illegible]), Shen Chieh (沈 [illegible]), Han Cheng(韓 [illegible]), Chi Tsao (計 [illegible]), Yao Nyi-pino (姚 [illegible]), Ho Yuan-cheng (胡 [illegible]), Ho Yuan-dung (胡 [illegible]), Shen Yung-hwa (沈 [illegible]) and Hsu Chung-fu (許 [illegible]) of Shanghai are handling cases in the Courts seized by Japan, the Judicial Yuan has instructed the Ministry of Justice to cancel the certificates issued to these nine lawyers.

[illegible]
[illegible]

National Herald, Chinese-American Daily News, Sin Wen Pao, Cheng Yien Pao, Shun Pao :- 28/7/40

BURIAL OF THE LATE FRENCH LEGAL ADVISER

The remains of M. D'Hooghe, the French Police Advocate, who was assassinated a few days ago, were encoffined yesterday and the coffin was removed to the Loukawei Cemetery where it was buried.

According to a report, the victim was one of those who rendered the best service in the changing of the Chinese Courts in the French Concession. At that time, he received many anonymous letters, generally saying :- "You have lived in Shanghai for a number of years and should know how to observe law. Do not make the Courts your presents." For this reason, it is generally believed that his assassination may probably have a political significance.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
D.

THE LATE M. D'HOOGHE

Shanghai mourns to-day at the bier of M. Edouard d'Hooghe de la Gauguerie, who, at the age of 68, fell before the bullets of two unidentified assassins. Profound tribute will be paid at the funeral services at St. Pierre Church, but words, no matter how feelingly expressed, can ever hope to salve the wounds upon human conscience that were provoked by this outrage. In a troubled world this city has witnessed horror, sudden death, and the bitter tears of bereavement, but it has steadfastly refused to become calloused to such barbarities. The brutal killing of an aged, revered and respected gentleman arouses universal indignation and revolt, not only at those who pulled the trigger, but those infinitely more guilty who conceived and planned the dastardly act. M. Edouard d'Hooghe de la Gauguerie was not the kind of man who had personal enemies. He served France and his people nobly and faithfully, in the way he knew best. Those who thought they knew better how he should conduct his official affairs, chose to end that career in a blaze of gunfire. This murder comes as a climax to a long series of political killings and, significantly, not one of the outrages has deterred the forces of progress here that those who revert to violence believed they could retard. This city's patience with those of primitive intellect who hold human life and dignity in such low esteem is close to an end. The futility of such tactics is patent, but this lesson is never learned by those whose concepts of patriotism are parallel to terrorism. The sooner that deeply-felt public indignation is translated into concrete action, the better it will be for Shanghai and all its residents.

11813

OFF THE RECORD

NEWS BEHIND THE NEWS

Passing Thought

During the last few months the late Judge Edouard d'Hooghe de la Gauguerie led an energetic F.M.C. probe into housing conditions in the French Concession. In an exhaustive report submitted to the French Consul-General he came out four-square for the abolition of the key-money "racket," which he termed as illegal, and for the suppression of which, 'tis said, he worked with all his influence.

We wonder if the French Police are investigating any landlords in connection with his murder?

Anarchy In Shanghai

IS SHANGHAI HEADING FOR ANARCHY under guidance of the Nipponese-sponsored New Order? Hardly an hour passes without some news item great or small indicating that this is the case in most literal truth.

The most shocking recent development, of course, was the assassination of Judge Edouard d'Hocghe de la Gauguerie, French Municipal Council advocate. He was shot dead by two unidentified gunmen for reasons unknown. This was one more addition to a long list of brutal killings including both foreigners and Chinese, usually with some apparent political motivation, and with only infrequent apprehension of the slayers. Even when the actual assassins are caught it is always evident that they are no more than tools for people "higher up" somewhere.

Such means of solving political differences are, of course, utterly reprehensible and futile. They are condoned by no decent person.

But the spirit behind crimes of this sort is no less apparent in a host of other events and continuing situations with which this community is being cursed.

We place in precisely the same lawless category such things as the following:

Western District conduct under official auspices of gambling, narcotics sales, and kidnapping for ransom.

"Jammings" of Shanghai radio stations as a means of forcing them into more docile ways, or perhaps in an effort to get them off the air altogether.

Barricading innocent people by the thousand inside areas in which crime has been committed—a type of pseudo-"policing" which no professional police would countenance for a moment.

Conduct of trade monopolies which rob the poor Chinese farmer, boost prices to the city consumer, and bar third-party nationals from legitimate participation in China's commerce.

Such incidents as the one witnessed on Garden Bridge yesterday when Naval Landing Party men made a helpless Chinese ricsha coolie grovel for 20 minutes because he had started over the bridge armed with the thing legally required—a Settlement license.

The foregoing could be continued indefinitely but we stop for lack of space and patience. Can there be any doubt in the mind of any civilized being that the prevailing influences in Shanghai today tend not toward the construction of a "New Order" but rather the destruction of both order and law?

French Here Mourn D'Hooghe Shooting

Two Gunmen Slay Well-Known Official At Steps Of Home; Unknown Assassinators Fire At Judge From Point-Blank Range

A solemn air of tragedy today prevailed among the local French community following the brutal assassination of Judge Edouard d'Hooghe de la Gauguerie, 64-years-old French Municipal Council Advocate, almost on the doorstep of his home at 24 Route de Boissezon yesterday evening, when two unknown gunmen fired four shots at the aged and well-known French official with mortal effect.

The French Concession police were rushing investigations in the case this morning, as it is strongly believed that a political motive is linked to the slaying. The identity of the gunmen, however, was not ascertained this morning, although both were briefly described to have been dressed in Chinese clothes.

No Family

Judge d'Hooghe, who was among one of the most popular and well-known French residents here, left no immediate family, it was learned today, since he had been married twice before, but both wives dying before him. He did not have any children.

Details regarding funeral arrangements for the late official were being planned this morning, and it is expected that the French authorities will announce the burial ceremonies shortly.

According to information obtained this morning, Judge d'Hooghe for the past three weeks was receiving daily treatment for his teeth with Dr. E. Rosenthal, dental surgeon, at 788 Bubbling Well Road, between 5 p.m. to 6 p.m.

Visited Dentist

Last night, it is learned, Judge d'Hooghe had appeared at the dentist's office for the usual treatment and left the dentist's office at 6 p.m. and proceeded to his home when he was shot.

It is believed that the gunmen were aware of Judge d'Hooghe's habit of visiting the dentist. Both men were apparently lying in wait close to the official's home when he returned there shortly before 6.30 p.m.

As Judge d'Hooghe was just stepping out of his car, the two gunmen came up and instantly opened fire, shooting at the aged French official from almost point-blank range. Four shots were fired by the attackers, three hitting the victim's body which slumped to the ground.

Constable Gives Chase

An Annamite constable on duty nearby along Avenue Joffre heard the shooting and rushed on the scene. He attempted to follow the gunmen, but was unable to overtake them and it is believed that they finally made their escape in a waiting motorcar.

Judge d'Hooghe was immediately taken in an ambulance to Saint Marie's Hospital. He was operated on by Dr. Martin, but despite all efforts to save his life he succumbed to his wounds at 8 p.m.

Political Motive

That the slaying of Judge d'Hooghe was instigated through a political motive, was this morning felt to be most probable by officials, since it was rumored that he had advised the transfer of the Second Special District Court in the French Concession to the Nanking regime.

Judge d'Hooghe has been a resident in Shanghai for the past 15 years. He received his training at the Lille University, where he obtained a Doctor of Law degree with honors in 1895. He fought in the French army during the World War and afterward went to New York where he was a member of the French Embassy staff for several years. Later he became French Consul General in Saigon and then in 1925 came here to become President of the Mixed and Consular Courts.

THE LATEST MURDER

Shanghai has been profoundly shocked by the murder on Monday evening of M. E. d'Hooghe, legal adviser to the French Municipal Council, which was committed near his home by two Chinese. Not only is the community shocked; it is highly indignant that such a crime should have been committed, and the time has come for a little plain talking upon the subject. It is believed that there is a connection between the recent transfer of the Second District Court in the French Concession to the Nanking régime. It is stated that M. d'Hooghe played an important part in bringing about that change by reason of the advice he gave to the French authorities, and it is being freely stated that the French official was killed for motives of revenge for the part he played. Up to the present no other possible reason for the crime has been put forward, and it is believed that none can be. That being the case it is not difficult to determine who may be responsible for this dastardly outrage.

It certainly cannot be adherents of the Nanking régime for they have no reason to be other than satisfied with the transfer of the Court, and it would be the last thing to be expected of them that they would adopt such a means of demonstrating their gratitude. There is nothing to indicate that this was merely a motiveless murder committed wantonly and for no particular purpose. No suggestion has been made that M. d'Hooghe was murdered for the purpose of robbery, or because of some obscure feud against him, and the conclusion to be drawn is that he was slain by sympathizers with the Chinese National Government at Chungking. Whether they were acting upon instructions, or completely irresponsibly cannot at the moment be ascertained. It is hoped that they committed this murder entirely on their own, and it is the duty of the Chungking Government to make that plain if that is the case. Nothing will serve to clear it of suspicion than a forthright statement fully disassociating itself from the crime and condemning the murderers, for if the men were acting upon official inspiration the obloquy which would rest upon Chungking would indeed be heavy.

Let it be said quite frankly; a Government which seeks to further its own ends by criminal methods is not worthy of its name. It is defeating its main function, namely the preservation of law and order, and the vindication of justice if it is guilty of in any way inspiring, or condoning this crime. It is, therefore, necessary in the interests of Chungking that it should condemn this outrage, and, if possible, give assistance in capturing the guilty men. This journal has not hesitated to inveigh against the many useless murders which have been committed during the last few years, and its indignation is now no greater because it happens that a European has fallen before the weapons of these assassins. Did the slaying of the late Mayor Fu Siao-en prevent his office being filled by a successor? Is it to be believed that M. d'Hooghe's position with the French Municipal Council will not be filled by another official equally loyal to his duty as the murdered man was? Those, who understand the quality of courage in men, and their resolution not to be deterred from doing what they think is right, fully realize the utter stupidity of such behaviour. It accomplishes nothing, save perhaps to encourage further criminality.

It is impossible to leave this subject without paying tribute to the fine qualities of the murdered man. M. d'Hooghe was a man who throughout his residence in Shanghai has commanded the highest respect for his ability and the eminent services he rendered to the French community. During the last fourteen troublesome years he fulfilled his duty with courage and integrity. He was a shining ornament in the French legal profession, a man of great erudition and remarkable charm. As a judge he was fearless and just, and as a lawyer one whose advice was always to be greatly respected. His passing deprives the French community of a valuable public servant, and every sympathy will be felt with the French in the great loss which has thus so callously and so needlessly been inflicted upon them. For the rest, it can only be hoped that no efforts will be spared to see that these murderers are brought to justice.

Local Circles Shocked by Murder of M. d'Hooghe

Brilliant Career Brought to Untimely End; Funeral Arrangements

FRENCH official, legal and other circles here yesterday were shocked by the news of the assassination on Monday of M. Edouard d'Hooghe de la Gauguerie, legal adviser to the French Consulate-General and French Municipal Council in Shanghai. The opinion was expressed in some quarters that the removal of M. d'Hooghe from public office would leave a gap difficult to fill owing to the wide experience and local knowledge of the deceased.

Funeral services will be held for the late M. d'Hooghe tomorrow preceded by a requiem mass at 9 a.m. at St. Pierre's church on Avenue Dubail.

Just as in all previous assassinations and assaults made by Chinese gunmen on foreign officials here, the assassins were still at large yesterday, despite all the efforts made by the French Police to arrest them. Investigations, however, are being continued and French Police officials yesterday expressed hope that the two Chinese would fall into their hands in the near future.

Political Background

Opinions were also expressed that the crime had been committed on political grounds as M. d'Hooghe was known to have advised the French authorities to transfer the Chinese courts in the French Concession to the Nanking Regime.

The late M. d'Hooghe was returning home, after visiting his dentist at about 6.30 p.m. on Monday when the two gunmen fired several shots just as he was alighting in front of his home at 24 Route de Boissezon. Several policemen were attracted by the shots and attempted to arrest the assassins, but they disappeared in the darkness. The wounded official died at Ste. Marie's Hospital at about 8.30 p.m.

The late M. d'Hooghe was a barrister-at-law and was associated with the Bench of the Court of Appeals of Douai, 1893-1914; was mobilized on August 7, 1914. He was an officer in the Ambulance Corps and served in Flanders and was demobilized on January 15, 1919, after being wounded twice, was a justice of the peace at Rabat (Morocco) 1917-1919; President of the Tribunal of Avesnes in 1919, President of the Oudjda (Morocco) in 1920; Counseller of the Court of Appeals of Saigon, 1922 and was transferred to the French Consulate-General here in 1925 and was Attorney-General of the Court of Appeals in Saigon in 1929 and was a Chevalier of the Legion d'Honneur and holder of the Medaille Coloniale and Med. Interalliee. He was president of the French Mixed Court and upon its rendition assumed the post he held at the time of his death.

Deceased was a widower and had no near relatives in Shanghai at the time of his death. His ardent interest in local welfare work has been notable. He has made a wide circle of friends both among the local French and other communities here and was one of the most popular local French officials.

Author

He was the author of the French work entitled "The Fruit of the Tree" being a history of present day civilization and religion written two years ago and which a prominent member of the local French community yesterday described as an imperishable monument to the genius and forensic eminence of the author. The work was more of a philosophical treatise which in rhetoric and style surpassed anything of the kind written in the French language in Shanghai for many years.

The passing of M. d'Hooghe leaves unfinished several important tasks including the work of the Housing Committee of the French Concession of which the late M. d'Hooghe was president and who recently proposed a new French Consular Ordinance abolishing the "Key-Money" System and restricting abuses in the housing situation in the French Concession.

Murdered

Judge Edouard d'Hooghe de la Gauguerie, "grand old man" of the French Municipal Council murdered Monday, will be buried tomorrow morning.

Burial Tomorrow

Funeral Of D'Hooghe To Draw City

One of the most impressive funeral ceremonies in the history of Shanghai will take place tomorrow morning, when the last rites will be held at the Lokawei Cemetery for the late Judge Edouard d'Hooghe de la Gauguerie, aged French Municipal Advocate murdered by two Chinese gunmen 6.30 p.m. Monday.

The funeral procession will start from St. Peter's Church, 270 Avenue Dubail, at 9 a.m. A guard of honor will be provided by the French Municipal Police and a contingent of the French forces, and the police band will be in attendance.

Present at the funeral service will be all the high military, consular, diplomatic and administrative officials of the Settlement and the French Concession, since M. d'Hooghe not only occupied a high post but was extremely popular among all circles. Russians, to whom he did many a service, spoke of him as the "grand old man" of Shanghai.

Detectives of the French police yesterday pressed investigations into the murder, amid the growing conviction that the 63-year-old French Municipal Advocate was shot due to his important role in the recent transfer of the Second Special District Court to the Nanking regime.

The French police said no arrests had been made but that investigations into the murder were being energetically carried out.

Wounded Twice In War

M. d'Hooghe was born at Dunkirk on July 27, 1873 of an old family distinguished for its lawyers and magistrates. His legal career began 29 years later at the village of Douai where he served in the Court of Appeal after his admission to the bar.

During the Great War, M. d'Hooghe served for four years and nine months in the French Army where he finally became an ambulance officer. He was wounded twice in battle.

Retiring again to civilian life, the distinguished Frenchman served his country in Saigon and later in Shanghai as president of the consular tribunal.

In 1929 he was named General Advocate for the French Court. One year later he became a Chevalier of the Legion of Honor. His elevation to president of the Chamber of the Court of Appeal came in 1934.

Lead Rent Probe

M. d'Hooghe was married twice, both of his wives dying before him. He left no children.

Apart from his legal work the French official was deeply interested in spiritualism and philsophy. About a year ago he wrote a book on spiritualism, which was published locally.

The months prior to his death were occupied for M. d'Hooghe with his intensive study of the rent problem here. Under his leadership, the Housing Committee of the F.M.C. completed an exhaustive enquiry into housing conditions here, and a report urging suppression of the key-money practice was submitted by the committee to French Consul-General Roland J. de Margerie.

Funeral Service For Judge E. D'Hooghe To-morrow

Assassins Of The 68-Year-Old F. M. C. Counsellor Still At Large With French Police Inquiry Continuing; Impressive Burial Planned

With officers of the French Police still investigating the assassination of M. Edouard d'Hooghe de la Gauguerie, 68-year-old Legal Counseller of the F.M.C., on Monday evening, arrangements were being made by the French Consulate to hold funeral services for the murdered Counsellor at 9 a.m. to-morrow in the Ste Pierre Church on Avenue Dubail.

A guard of honour is expected to line up before the Ste. Marie Hospital at 8.30 a.m. to-morrow, when the body of the late Judge will be taken from the mortuary to be conveyed to the Church. Under the personal supervision of M. Roland de Margerie, French Consul-General in Shanghai, the funeral of M. d'Hooghe is expected to be one of the largest to be held in many years in the French community.

Born in Dunkirk in 1873 M. Edouard d'Hooghe de la Gauguerie, Chevalier de la Legion d'Honneur became a barrister in 1893. Mobilized at the beginning of the World War, the late M. d'Hooghe fought on the Flanders front and was wounded twice. Demobilized in 1919 he left the army with the rank of Administrative Commandant. Entering into magisterial work M. d'Hooghe had a brilliant career having participated in 1919 in the French Mission to Morocco and was named President of the Avesnes tribunal, as well as that of Oudjda. In 1922 he was promoted to the post of Counsellor in the Saigon Appeal Court. In 1934 he was appointed President of the Shanghai Consular Court and Legal Counsellor of the French Concession.

Cordon Thrown

Immediately after the two Chinese gunmen staged their assault on the late Judge, the French Police threw a cordon around the whole district, searching all pedestrians. Despite intensive investigations, no arrests were reported to have been made until a late hour last night.

As soon as news of the assassination of M. d'Hooghe spread in the city, the cosmopolitan community expressed indignation over the brutal assault, which was attributed to be the work of political terrorists.

The late M. d'Hooghe was known to many Shanghailanders as a man of excellent habits and uprightness. Occupying the post of Head of the F.M.C. Legal Department, the deceased was directly under the French Consul-General and was responsible for many a reform in the legal administration of the Concession.

No Successor Named

High officials of the F.M.C. told "The Shanghai Times" yesterday that so sudden was the loss of M. d'Hooghe, that absolutely no plans have been made as to who is to succeed the deceased in his F.M.C. post.

The French Rent Investigation Committee, headed by the late Judge, also lost in the person of the deceased one of its most active workers and the originator of a Municipal Ordinance project to govern rents and "key-money" transactions

Untiringly, the late M. d'Hooghe was known to his Committee colleagues to have fought for the tenants, attempting to better their lot by regulating rents in Shanghai. This week was to see the definite result of the late M. d'Hooghe's visits to consuls and judges in regard to the proposed ordinance, with the work on the project expected to be handed in to M. Roland de Margerie for final approval.

With the sudden assassination of the Rent Committee Chairman, all work is now temporarily at a standstill, with no definite date set for the Ordinance to be sent to the French Consul-General.

M. E. d'Hooghe Assassinated Near Home

Political Motive Said Behind Foul Crime

M. E. d'Hooghe, legal adviser to the French Municipal Council, was assassinated yesterday evening outside his home, being fatally wounded by two Chinese gunmen at 6 30 p.m. He was shot down while getting out of his car on Rue de Boissezon, the assassins escaping under cover of darkness. Occupants of nearby apartment houses heard the shooting, and the whole neighbourhood was immediately put in a panic, people running off the streets and taking cover behind buildings. It is understood that there may be a political motive behind the crime.

Shortly before 6.30 M. d'Hooghe drove up in his car to his house at 24 Rue de Boissezon. He was alighting when two Chinese, who had evidently been waiting for him, ran out from a doorway, and drew heavy Mauser pistols. They fired four times at their helpless victim, who slumped half in the car, and half out. The gunmen fired two more shots at the prostrate body from close range, and tried to run down the street. A Sikh constable, on duty at the corner of Rue de Boissezon, near Avenue Joffre, was attracted by the sound of the shots, and immediately ran towards the scene of the murder. The Chinese disappeared under cover of the darkness, however, and after pursuing them for a short distance the constable gave up the chase.

Bleeding Copiously

In the meantime an ambulance was called by spectators of the murder, and M. d'Hooghe, who was bleeding copiously from several body wounds, was rushed to the St. Marie's Hospital where he died two hours later. He was operated on by Doctor Martin, but all efforts to save his life were unavailing.

M. d'Hooghe was said to have been largely instrumental in advising the transfer of the Second District Court in the French Concession, to the Nanking regime, and it therefore thought that the murder was of Chungking terrorist origin. The gunmen were dressed in foreign clothes, and appeared fairly prosperous, according to eye-witnesses. The crime was evidently well-planned in advance, since the whole thing was perfectly timed. Prior knowledge of their victim's movements must have been gained by the assassins, for it is believed that they did not appear on the scene of the murder until a short time before M. d'Hooghe returned to his home.

Althougt no arrests had been made by the French Police in connection with the crime up to a late hour last night it is understood that careful investigations are being made, and that it is possible the murderers will be apprehended. Immediately after the assassination a cordon was thrown round the district, careful examination for possible clues being made. The Chinese, however, must have moved away quickly, probably having a car waiting, and were well out of reach before the police could close in on them.

The chauffeur in the car with M. d'Hooghe was helpless during the shooting, which was over in a few seconds. The men were cool and deliberate in their shooting, coming quite close to their victim for the final bullets.

Tragic for Community

The death of M. d'Hooghe at the hands of assassins last night will be a heavy blow to the Shanghai community, for he was respected and honoured by members of every nation here. He performed his duties fearlessly and without prejudice during his fourteen years in the city, passing through difficult times with courage and uprightness, earning universal regard. He was an erudite man, well-known for his scholarship and deep learning, not only in legal matters, but also in philosophy, in which he took great interest.

At the time of his death M. d'Hooghe was legal adviser to the French Municipal Council, having held that post since 1932. He received his training at the University of Lille, where he took the Doctor of Law degree with honours in 1895 After practising law in France for a time with conspicuous success he was mobilized in 1914, spending four years with the French army

After the war he went to New York, where he was a member of the French Embassy staff for several years. His services were rewarded when he was made French Consul at Saigon, Indo-China. In 1926 he came to Shanghai as President of the Mixed and Consular Court here.

After four years in this position he resigned to take up the post of legal adviser to the French Municipal Council in 1932. He held this position until murdered yesterday. High tribute was paid to M. d'Hooghe yesterday by one of his colleagues, who said that he "was an upright and fearless man, and a sympathetic colleague to work with. He was kindly with subordinates, teaching many a great deal. I shall always remember him with respect and regard."

He was married twice, both wives dying before him. He leaves no children.

Interested in Philosophy

Apart from his legal work M. d'Hooghe was deeply interested in spiritualism and philosophy. A little more than a year ago he wrote a book on spiritualism, which was published locally. He was well-known here for his scholarship, taking a prominent part in discussions and lectures.

His unfortunate death will be regretted by colleagues and friends in many parts of the world, for he endeared himself wherever he went. As legal adviser to the F. M. C. he was extremely popular and was noted for fairness in everything he did. He always stood up for the weak and oppressed, seeing to it that justice was dealt out regardless of class or race.

He was interested in the problem of rent increases here, and shortly before his death submitted a detailed report to the French Consul-General regarding the key-money system as worked in the Concession. He wished to abolish this system, and establish one more just. This single action is characteristic of the man, typifying his life and constant struggle against injustice.

Gunmen Slay High Official Of Concession

M. Edouard D'Hooghe de la Gauguerie, legal adviser and avocat of the French Municipal Council and interim director of the French Concession administration, was fatally shot at 6.30 o'clock yesterday evening by two Chinese gunmen in front of his home, 24 Route de Boissezon.

M. D'Hooghe was returning home from his offices at the French Consulate-General when the shooting occurred. Before the chauffeur could open the door for his master, the murderers thrust their pistols into the car and fired four shots into their victim's chest and back.

An immediate operation was performed at St. Marie's Hospital, but the 62-year-old Frenchtown official failed to rally. A younger man might have survived, but M. D'Hooghe was already suffering from a weak heart, and he was pronounced dead at 7.45 p.m.

As the legal adviser to the French Consulate-General, he negotiated the recent transfer of the Second Special District Court to the Nanking Government.

M. D'Hooghe, a bachelor who lived alone, had a long and distinguished career here. He first came to Shanghai in 1926 and rose rapidly in public affairs. As an official of the F.M.C. he made many friends and was generally popular with his associates.

The shooting of the French Concession leader is the first major assassination of a foreigner in China since Putnam Weale (B. Lennox Simpson) was shot to death in Tientsin more than a decade ago during a dispute over Customs administration.

Judge D'Hooghe Is Assassinated Near Own Home

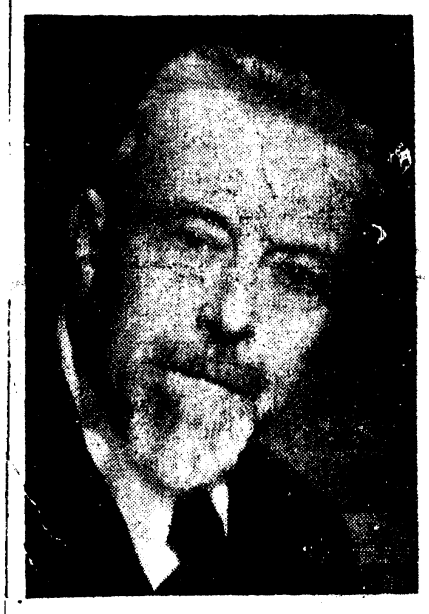
French Municipal Advocate Shot In Back By Two Chinese Gunmen; Dies In Hospital; Came Here As Assessor To Old Mixed Court

Judge Edouard D'Hooghe de la Gauguerie, 63-year-old French Municipal Advocate, was shot and mortally wounded by two Chinese gunmen at 6:30 p.m. yesterday, just as he stepped from his motor car outside his home at 24 Route de Boissezon. Despite the fact that officers of the French Police, attracted by the sound of two shots, rushed to the scene immediately, the assassins managed to make good their escape.

The news of the attempt on the life on the popular jurist spread like wild-fire through the local French community and numerous enquiries as to his condition were made at Ste. Marie Hospital, where he was taken. The elderly judge succumbed to his wounds shortly after 8 o'clock last night.

Motive Sought

The judge was not known to have any personal enemies and authorities were at a loss to find a motive for the brutal killing last night. It was suggested, however, that in his capacity of Municipal Advocate of the French Municipal Council Judge D'Hooghe was directly connected with the recent transfer of the Second Special District Court to the jurisdiction of the Nanking Regime and that perhaps this had led to his end.



JUDGE D'HOOGHE

The judge's chauffeur was the only witness to the fatal shooting. He heard the sound of the shots saw his master fall to the pavement and then noticed two Chinese fleeing in the opposite direction. When the police arrived on the scene, there was no trace of the gunmen.

Served In Indo-China

Judge D'Hooghe, who was very popular in Shanghai, started his career as a lawyer in France. Later he was sent by his government to Indo-China and was attached to the magistrate's office, rising to the rank of Avocat-General (Chief Procurator).

About fifteen years ago he was transferred to Shanghai as Assessor to the former Chinese Mixed Court. When in July, 1931, the Mixed Court was handed over to the Chinese Government, he was appointed Police Advocate, later accepting the post of Municipal Advocate.

The late judge was a widower, his wife having died in Shanghai several years ago. He lived a retired life. Only sometimes taking an active part in charitable work.

Attach to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] file

December 17, 1940. Morning Translation.

Cheng Yien Pao, Chinese-American Daily News, Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao, National Herald :-

ASSASSINATION OF JUDGE D'HOOGHE, FRENCH MUNICIPAL ADVOCATE

At 7.15 p.m. yesterday, Judge D'Hooghe, French Municipal Advocate, was fatally shot on Route de Boissezon in the French Concession.

Judge D'Hooghe and his family lived in Room 34 in a foreign apartment house at No. 24 Route de Boissezon. At 8 a.m. every day, he went to his office in the French Municipal Council and returned to his apartment at about 6 p.m. in his private motor car (licence No.641).

After returning to his apartment from his office yesterday afternoon, Judge D'Hooghe left his room and went downstairs at 7.15 p.m. intending to go to a dinner party. As he approached his private motor car which was parked in front of the apartment, two men suddenly appeared from the roadside and fired five or six shots; two bullets struck him in the head and one took effect in the waist. Judge D'Hooghe collapsed. Seeing that they had attained their aim, the gunmen made good their escape.

Upon receipt of a report, the French Police sent out a large party of detectives and policemen in Police vans and a search was made for the gunmen, but without success. Judge D'Hooghe was immediately removed to St. Marie Hospital. At 8 p.m. an operation was performed, but due to his advanced age, the Judge succumbed to his serious wounds at 8.35 p.m.

Judge D'Hooghe was 65 years of age at the time of his death. He came to China a number of years ago, and was once Presiding Judge in the now defunct Mixed Court in the French Concession. He had held his present position for 14 years.

The French Police are investigating the cause of the assassination.

Cheng Yien Pao (co[illegible]

December 17, 1940. Morning Translation.

Cheng Yien Pao, Sin-Wan Pao, Shun Pao, National Herald, Chinese-American Daily News :-

DEMOLITION OF CHINESE HOUSES IN THE WESTERN DISTRICT FOR PURPOSE OF ROAD CONSTRUCTION

Yesterday morning, the Japanese were busy constructing a new road, 40 feet wide, in the Western District to link that part of Great Western Road, where the Japanese gendarme Sasage was shot two weeks ago, with Yu Yuen Road. A high wooden door, painted white, has been erected at the entrance to New Great Western Road, where, it is believed, Japanese soldiers and mercenary policemen will be permanently stationed on guard.

The new road will be named "Sasage Road". This road will connect with another new road which starts from the spot on Jessfield Road where Corporal S. Sato was assassinated two months ago. The latter road will be named "Sato Road". It will start from the Japanese Gendarmes Headquarters at 94 Jessfield Road and terminate on Yu Yuen Road between Tifeng Road and Edinburgh Road and encircle Kinnear Road. Many Chinese houses on Jessfield Road have been pulled down for the construction of "Sato Road". Most of the residents removed after the shooting of the Japanese gendarme, but about 4,000 Chinese suffered a blockade for a period of five days. It is believed that the Japanese will build a road to connect Great Western Road with Yu Yuen Road.

Yesterday the barbed wire barricades in front of the Peh Loh Emporium (百樂商場) on Yu Yuen Road were still in position, while the number of armed Japanese soldiers have increased from two to three with about seven unarmed mercenary policemen. A passage has been opened by the Japanese at the intersection of Bubbling Well and Woo Ping Roads for vehicles and pedestrians. Several mercenary policemen and two armed Japanese soldiers are on guard.

[illegible] after. The blood

MUNICIPAL P...
B. D. 8...

New China Daily News :-

17/12/20

ASSASSINATION IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION

In connection with the assassination that took place in the French Concession last night, it is learned that the late Mr. D'Hooghe had been in the employ of the French Municipal Council for about 17 years. He was clever and intelligent and was high in the confidence of the authorities. It was he who acted as an intermediary during and after the taking over of the Shanghai Second Special District Court and the Third Branch Kiangsu High Court by the Nanking Government. During the process of transfer, D'Hooghe acted as a representative of the French Municipal Council in the signing of legal documents.

Besides acting as a legal advisor to the French Municipal Council, he also held the posts of Chief of the Legal Advisory Office of the Shanghai Second Special District Court following the resignation of the Municipal Advocates of the French Police and functioned as a Municipal Advocate of the French Police in handling cases in Court. He was not only an expert lawyer but was much devoted to his work; in short, he was a genius.

P. T. O.

MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
B. REGISTRY
B. D. 8-93(C)
Date 15 12

them.

Chinese-American Daily News, National Herald, Cheng Yen Pao (Chungking telegram) dated December 12 --

THE CHINESE COURTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION OF SHANGHAI

Following the taking over of the Chinese Courts in the French Concession of Shanghai by the Japanese, the Municipal Advocates of the French Police, namely, Koo Shou-she (顧守慎), Yao Shao-dee (姚紹弟), Fee Shih-tseng (費席曾) and Yu Chia-wang (虞家黃), tendered their resignations. The French Police have now appointed Hsu Wu-fang (徐武芳), Chen Hai-sun (陳海森) and Ma Ping-hsuan (馬平垣) as Municipal Advocates.

The Ministry of Justice has sent out a telegram commending Koo Shou-she and the others and disqualifying Hsu Wu-fang and the others as lawyers. Their arrest will be ordered. At the same time, the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court has been instructed to publish the names of the members of the Chinese Bar Association in Shanghai and to prohibit lawyers from practising in the Chinese Courts in the French Concession. The Bar Association has been instructed to make an investigation and to report from time to time cases of lawyers undertaking work for the Japanese.

P.T.O.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH

MUNICIPAL POLICE
REG
D.

Police Deny Knowledge

Arrest Of FMP Lawyers Asked By Chungking

French Police officials yesterday claimed ignorance of the cabled report from Chungking that the Chinese National Government issued warrants for the arrest of three lawyers employed as Municipal Advocates at the Second Special District Court and the Kiangsu High Court (Third Branch) which were ceded to the Nanking regime by the French authorities last month.

The three lawyers wanted by the National Government — Hsu Wu-fong, Cheng Hai-sung and Mah Ping-shun—continued their work as prosecutors for the French Police yesterday. It will be recalled that they were hired to take the place of the four Municipal Advocates who quit their jobs after the court transfer.

The four former Municipal Advocates—Koo Siu-shu, Yao Zao-dee, Fei Zi-tseng and Yuan Chia-wan—received a decree of merit from the National Government praising their patriotic stand.

The Second Branch Kiangsu High Court in the Settlement was also instructed by the National Government to publish a complete list of members of the Shanghai Bar Association. Should any member of the Association be discovered to have attended the two Concession courts, they would be charged with treason and their membership would be automatically cancelled, according to the cabled report from Chungking.

D.

File with transfer of Courts in French Concession.

NOV 30 1940

November 28, 1940.

MAINICHI :-

MEMBERS OF SHANGHAI BAR ASSOCIATION IN DILEMMA

On November 8, the Second Special District Court and the Kiangsu High Court were taken over by the Judicial Department of the Nanking Government with the complete understanding of the French authorities.

The Chungking Government lodged a protest with Mr. Cosme, French Ambassador to China, against the handing over of the Courts and at the same time, issued an order to the Shanghai Bar Association prohibiting the attendance of its members at the two Courts.

The Shanghai Bar Association has some 1,500 members, most of whom depend for a living upon their practice in the First or the Second Special District Court. Therefore, the order from the Chungking Government prohibiting lawyers from attending the Courts of the Nanking Government is tantamount to an order removing them from their profession.

It is stated that the Executive Committee of the Shanghai Bar Association will hold a meeting at the Pootung Commercial Savings Bank at No. 284, Avenue Edward VII on November 28 to decide upon the attitude to be adopted by the Association.

The Shanghai Bar Association has accepted the order of the Chungking Government, yet it is going to hold a committee meeting to discuss a final decision over the Court issue. This action on the part of the Association clearly shows that the members of the Association are in a dilemma as to whether to face the danger of their lives being threatened by the Chungking terrorists or to remain out of work.

The decision of the Committee meeting is being awaited with much interest.

D. 8593(1)
28 11 40

November 28, 1940. Morning Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News and National Herald :-

PROPOSED MEETING OF THE SHANGHAI BAR ASSOCIATION ABANDONED

The Shanghai Bar Association had issued a notice announcing that a meeting of the Standing Committee would be convened on November 27. Upon receipt of this notice, the majority of the members of the committee expressed their view that it is their natural duty to observe the laws and orders promulgated by the Chungking Government which had already issued an order suspending the functions of the two Courts in the French Concession of Shanghai. Therefore, there is no necessity for the Association to hold any meeting to discuss the situation because members cannot practise in the Courts in the French Concession.

On this account no meeting was held on November 27.

attach to file
since, French Court
handed to Japanese

SPECIAL BRANCH

F. 201 A
G. 1000-4-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

SPECIAL BRANCH OFFICE

FILE NO. D. 8593. (C)

SUBJECT:

CHINESE CIVIL COURTS IN SHANGHAI

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Courts in F.C. Con taken over by Nanking Gov.		
Proclamation re- New Banknotes		
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

8593(C)
30 6 41

Socer!

June 28, 1941.

Goal of 2nd Special District Court - prisoners refused to take food

At noon yesterday, some 500 prisoners out of a total of about 1,400 in the Goal of the 2nd Special District Court in the French Concession suddenly refused to take food as a protest against the decision of the authorities to change, as from yesterday from two rice meals a day to one macaroni meal and one rice meal. However, conditions returned to normal yesterday evening when the Court authorities promised to resume issuing two rice meals a day.

A.C. (C. & S.B.)

Information

28/6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
JUN 29 1941
DEPUTY
CRIME AND SPECIAL BRANCH

30 6 41

SECRET

May 15, 1941.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8593 (C)
Date 16-5-41

Shanghai First Special District Court
Nanking Authorities plan to seize.

Information has been received from a usually reliable source to the effect that in view of the recent success which attained the efforts of the Special Service Group in throwing the local financial market into a chaotic state following the bombing on March 24 of the local branches of the Chungking Government Banks and in nominating a number of Pro-Wang Ching Wei elements as Chinese Councillors of the S.M.C. consequent upon the abduction of Mr. L.T. Yuan on April 15, 1941, the Nanking Authorities have now decided to effect seizure of the Shanghai First Special District Court with the aid of the Special Service Group by the following means :-

1) Assassination or armed kidnapping of those judges of the court who entertain strong anti-Wang Ching Wei sentiments with a view to creating a reign of terror, thereby creating an impression that those who continue to be stubborn in their attitude will become victims.

2) Buying over of those judges who are not anti-Wang Ching Wei.

3) Effecting a change in the status of the court through the efforts of renegade judges, thus avoiding the use of force.

In the event of failure to take over the court through diplomatic channels or by bringing political influence to bear upon those concerned, the Wang Ching Wei Government will, it is reported, utilize the Special Service Group to bring about a change of the status quo of the tribunal in the same manner as the Shanghai Second Special District Court in French Concession on November 8, 1940.

D.6 (C P S B)
Comm. of Police
Sir:
If ...
Wharman
16/5 A. C. (Sp. Br.)
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
MAY 16 1941
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
CRIME AND SPECIAL BRANCHES

F. 207A
G. 1M-1.41

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8593 (C)
Date 26/3/41

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

March 26, 1941.

To

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.8593 (C).

Subject :- Chinese Courts in the International Settlement.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information.

FILE

R.A.D.F.C. (A.E.)

March 25, 1941.

Chinese Courts in the International Settlement.

According to information obtained, the Nanking Government is making preparations to take over the Chinese Courts in the International Settlement before the middle of April, 1941, if possible. Negotiations are said to be in progress between the delegates of the Nanking Government and Mr. ZEE VEE TSENG (徐維震), President of the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court who was kidnapped in the French Concession on March 4, 1941.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8593 (C)
Date 26/3/41

March 25, 1941.

Chinese Courts in the International Settlement

According to information obtained, the Nanking Government is making preparations to take over the Chinese Courts in the International Settlement before the middle of April, 1941, if possible. Negotiations are said to be in progress between the delegates of the Nanking Government and Mr. ZEE VEE TSENG (徐维震), President of the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court who was kidnapped in the French Concession on March 4, 1941.

Commissioner of Police,
Sir,
Wharman
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

S & C.G.

DC (Div) See
If they are successful SMP will probably go back N. of Creek & E Div. forms (in my opinion)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
26 MAR. 1941
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
1941
ASSISTANT COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

CONFIDENTIAL. Misc. 152/41.

Bubbling Well

March 7, 1941.

Information regarding Chinese Courts in the Settlement.

Det. Inspector McCahey C.I.

Officer i/c District.

Sir,

At 3 p.m. March 7, 1941, Chief Inspector West, Supt. Yao Chia Zeu and the undersigned interviewed, by appointment Judges Chow and Nyi of the Civil Court at 870 Weihaiwei Road regarding information received by them.

Information of a reasonably reliable nature states that within the next few days or at least the near future the Nanking Regime authorities will attempt to take by force the three Courts, i.e. two on Weihaiwei Road and the Criminal Court on North Chekiang Road.

Judge Chow believes this information all the more reliable because similar information was to hand prior to the bombing incident of February 2, 1941 and the kidnapping of Chief Judge, Dr. Hsu in the French Concession on evening of March 5th. Further because of the approach of the Anniversary of death of Dr. Sun Yat Sen on March 12th.

In view of these facts, Judge Chow requests adequate police protection be provided. He also asked if it is possible to have U.S. Marines posted at the Weihaiwei Road Court houses or at least patrols in the vicinity until after the aforesaid anniversary date.

Judge Chow intimated that the Court was prepared to provide billets for a sufficiently strong guard of the R.A.D., S.M.Police.

Judge Chow informed his interviewers that a telegram had been received from the Judicial Yuan,

Sheet No.2

Chungking appointing Dr. Kuo Yuen Kwang to act concurrently as Chief Judge and President of the Courts during the present enforced absence of Judge Hsu.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Det. Inspector.

D.D.O."B" Div.

D.O. "B"
D.C. (Crime & Special Branches).
A.C. (Special Branch).
U.S. Marine Corps.

HL/

F. 207A
500-9-39

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

January 10, 1941.

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,

S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D8593(C)

Subject :- Proclamation issued by the Shanghai Second Special District Court re use of new banknotes.

Enclosures Copy of Police report for information.

FILE

POLICE
REGISTRY
No. D. 8593(2)
3 JAN 41

January 9, 1941.

Proclamation issued by the Shanghai Second Special District Court re use of banknotes of a new bank sponsored by the Nanking Government.

At 9 a.m., January 7, the Shanghai Second Special District Court in the French Concession (Nanking Government) issued a proclamation which briefly is as follows :-

" The 'Central Reserve Bank (中央儲備銀行)' was inaugurated in Nanking on January 6, 1941, and is now issing its banknotes. The public are required to pay their court fees and cash securities in notes of the new bank, and persons who attempt to work against the circulation of those notes or refuse to accept same shall be punished without leniency."

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information 9/1/41
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

S & C G

SHANGHAI ... 9 JAN. 1941 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

KWC

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. S. B. D. 8593(C)
Date 18/11/42

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date December 18, 1940

Subject Supreme Court of China (Chungking) - Files.

Made by D.S.I. Logan Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Inf.
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

Copy forwarded to Mr. Bryan

Some weeks ago, the assistance of the French Police was solicited on behalf of the M.A., with a view to securing certain Supreme Court (Chungking) files, which had been left behind by the Supreme Court judges, when the Nanking Authorities took over control of the Courts in the French Concession. Indirect approach was made by the French Police to the new authorities and it was at first thought that the efforts of the French Police would be successful. However, a stalemate was reached in the negotiations recently, when the individual approached, intimated that he would have to refer the matter to Nanking, with the result that the French Police withdrew from the negotiations. It would therefore appear that nothing further can be done in the matter.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
18 DEC 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

W Logan

FILE D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, S.I. Nov: 25 1940.

To. A. C. (Special Branch)

Sir,

Supreme Court Files

The French Police stated this morning that there is some hope that it will be possible to obtain the files in question but it will take some time as the people concerned are being approached through indirect channels

W Logan
A.S.I.

MEMORANDUM

The Branch Supreme Court of Shanghai was dealing with cases, civil and criminal, of third trial occurring in the first and second special areas and has been established for about three years in the Kiangsu High Court, Third Branch, in the French Concession since February 1938.

On November 2, 1940 Mr. E. d'Hooghe, Legal Adviser, under instructions from the French Consul General intimated to President Yang Bang of the Third Branch High Court that the Nanking regime was soon to take over the Courts in the French Concession. This Branch Supreme Court accordingly made preparations to evacuate from the French Concession, but the detectives and policemen originally posted by the French Police in the Third Branch High Court prevented it from moving things out. On the 5th, Deputy Commissioner of French Police Leblanc called on the Chief Judge of this Branch Supreme Court and requested that neither files nor any other articles be moved out. Thus all the files which this Branch Supreme Court received from the Second and Third Branch High Courts are left in the Third Branch High Court and could not be removed.

On the 8th, there was a change of status in the Courts of the French Concession. On the 10th, attempt was made by this Branch Supreme Court to remove files. The files belonging to the Third Branch High Court were left untouched as only the Second Branch High Court files

in connection with civil and criminal cases were being removed (in civil cases are included lawsuits of foreign merchants and in criminal cases are included those prosecuted by the authorities of the International Settlement). The French Police, however, prevented it from so doing. The said Court (the Third Branch High Court) also refused to hand over the files.

The above is a general survey of what has occurred.

Enclosure:
List of various files in civil and criminal cases.

List of Files in re. Civil and Criminal Cases of the Second Branch High Court left in the Third Branch High Court

(A) Files in Civil Cases

(1) Number of cases already decided but files not yet returned to the original Court - 4.

Yang Yang Ngoo et al vs. Tung Poh Fong
Re: Objection to Execution

The Chien Hsin Machinery Co. vs. The Sun Tai Machinery Co.
Re : Payment for Goods

The Far Eastern Hotel vs. The Grand Photo Studio
Re: Removal from the premises

Kyi Cha Yu vs. Zee Ts Sz
Re: Removal from the premises

(2) Files in connection with cases not yet decided - 24

The China Wool Factory vs. The ~~Chang~~ Ho Kong Hong
Re: Order for goods placed

The Pan Lo Co. (百祿洋行) vs The Chin Yu Metal Shop
Re : Indemnity

The Yue Shing Real Estate Co. vs. Koo Ping Tsong
Re: Increase of Rental

Chang Zu Tso vs. The Kya Woo Shop et al
Re: Removal from the premises

The An Chin Co. vs. Harvie, Cooke & Co.
Re: Payment of a Cheque

The Hwa Foh Hat Manufacturing Co. vs. The Mei Zung Co. (美臣洋行)
Re: Indemnity

The Shing Kee Metal Hong vs. The Sing Sung Spinning & Weaving Co.
Re: Delivery of Goods

Wong Kuo Ziang vs. Foo Loong Zai
Re: A Loan

Wong Kung Dau vs. Cheng Fang Ding
Re: Indemnity

The Woo Kee Renting Agency vs. Hsu Yoong Tai
Re: Removal from the premises

The Overseas Chinese Bank vs. Sassoon & Co.
Re: Removal from the premises

Ts Cha Jen vs. Liza Hardoon
Re: Land Rental

Chow I Foo vs. Chow Ah San
Re: Succession

The Tsoong Teh Co. vs. Ma Eu Foong
Re: Increase of Rental

Doong Chang Yuen vs. Wong Foh Kee
Re: Earnest Money

Ying Ching Lun vs. Kiangsu Farmers Bank, Shanghai Branch
Re: Debt

The Sun Sing Cotton Mill vs. Chang King Kee
Re: Deposit

Wong Woo Sz vs. Koo Ziang Ling et al
Re: Termination of Lease

Ts Ying Loh et al vs. Kiang Kya Jih
Re: Deposit

Chang Sing Pah vs. Ting Tai, Yah Kee, Land Estate Co.
Re: Removal from the premises

Dong Pao Tai vs. Dong Pao Doong
Re: Division of Estate

Sassoon & Co. vs. Augusten (奧獅思登)
Re: Removal from the premises

Tiau Loo Kee vs. Hsin Tung Transportation Co.
Re: Indemnity

Ho Nyih Dah Dong vs. Kwang Fah Yuan Hao
Re: Dissolution of Partnership

(B) Files in Criminal Cases

(1) Number of cases already decided but files not yet returned to the original Court - 13

Narcotic case against Wong Kwei Yoong et al

Robbery case against Sze Chong Ziang

Forgery case against Hu Hoong Zao

Counterfeit Notes case against Zah Yang Woo

Opium case against Ts Saiu Kwung

Robbery case against Liu Ah Mao

Wong Kuh Zung vs. Tai Hoong Liang
Forgery case

Robbery & Murder case against Wong Kying Sung

Robbery case against Lee Yoong Sung

Robbery & Murder case against Wong An Nyi

Rape case against Ming Vung Chu

Misappropriation case against Zung Zeu Woo

Zia Ying Tseng vs. Zia Wei Tsing et al
Misappropriation & Breach of Confidence

(2) Files in connection with cases not yet decided - 6.

Robbery case against Lee Ah Kung et al

Murder case against Tai Hoong Foo et al

Chow Sed Kan et al vs. Zia Kuh Ming et al
Breach of Confidence

Robbery case against Zien Sau Wha et al

Robbery & Murder case against Kau Ts Yah

Kwang Kuh Ming vs. Ying Puh Tsoo
Breach of Confidence

(3) Files dealt with by the Prosecutor and not yet sent to the Court - 4

False Accusation case against Zee Dau Ching et al

Opium case against Zung Tien Sung,
Appeal filed by his wife Zung Pan Sz

Robbery case against Ma Ah Kung

Murder case against Yang Yoong Tuh

1. Case No. 9/38998 S.M.P.Chengtu Rd. vs. Wong Kwei Yoong et al
2. Case No. 9/43553 S.M.P.W'side vs. Ss Tsong Hsiang
3. Case No. 9/29773 S.M.P. Sinza vs. Zah Yang Hoo
4. Case No. 9/30603 S.M.P. Louza vs. Ts Siau Kwen
5. Case No. 9/35551 S.M.P. Yulin Rd. vs. Lieu Ah Mao et al
6. Case No. 7/83555 S.M.P. Central vs. Wong Kying Sung et al
7. Case No. 9/31198 S.M.P. Central vs. Lee Yoong Sung et al
8. Case No. 9/44948 S.M.P. G'don Rd. vs. Wong Ah Nyi
9. Case No. 9/40108 S.M.P. Yulin Rd. vs. Ming Vung Chu
10. Case No. 9/44190 S.M.P. Central vs. Zung Zen Woo
11. Case No. 9/13136 S.M.P. G'don Rd. vs. Lee Ah Kung et al
12. Case No. 8/47925 S.M.P. W'H'Kew vs. Dah Ung Foo et al
13. Case No. 8/62920 S.M.P. Central vs. Chien Sau Wha et al
14. Case No. 9/16434 S.M.P. W'side vs. Kau Ts Yah
15. Case No. 9/33713 S.M.P. Sinza vs. Zee Dau Ching et al
16. Case No. 9/39203 S.M.P. Louza vs. Zung Tien Sung
17. Case No. 9/49407 S.M.P. B'well vs. Ma Ah Kung
18. Case No. 9/39049 S.M.P. P'too Rd. vs. Yang Yoong Tuh

F. 207A
G. IM-9-40

SECRET

D.8593(C)
24 11 40

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 24 1940.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.8593(C).

Subject :- Personnel of the 3rd Branch High Court and the Shanghai Second Special Area District Court in French Concession.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

Personnel of the 3rd Branch Kiangsu High Court and the Shanghai Second Special Area District Court in French Concession

November 22, 1940.

The personnel of the 3rd Branch Kiangsu High Court and the Shanghai 2nd Special Area District Court is as follows:-

3rd Branch Kiangsu High Court

Mr. Chao Wen Sien (喬萬選)	President (Previously Chief Procurator)
Mr. Lieu Zao Foh (刘肇福)	Chief Procurator (Previously procurator)
Mr. Wong Chih (王傑)	Presiding Judge of the Criminal Division. (Previously Judge)
Mr. Tan Sing Keng (戴辛庚)	Presiding Judge of the Civil Division. (Previously Judge)
Messrs. Woo Chao (吴超),	Judge (New appointee. Wang Ching Wei.)
Wong Zung (王成),	" "
Woo Hsi (吴熙),	" "
Koh Hwei Poh (郭懷博).	" "

Shanghai 2nd Area Special District Court

Mr. Sung Chao Kong (孫紹康)	President. (Previously Chief Procurator)
Mr. Wong Yen (黄炎)	Chief Procurator (Previously procurator)
Mr. Sung Ching Dong (孫金堂)	Chief Secretary (Previously Secretary)
Mr. Yuan Hsiao Keng (袁孝根)	Presiding Judge of the Criminal Division (Previously Judge)
Mr. Tsang Tse (張梓)	Presiding Judge of the Civil Division.

Messrs. Miao Huen (繆恒), Judge (Previously reserve judge)
Tan Kao (戴滈), " " " "
Woo Kwong Tao (吴光畴), " " " "
Yui Chien (余建), " " " "
Sung Yu Chi (沈佑啓), " " " "
Li Lee Zuan (李理善), " " " "
Wong Tse Soong (汪志松), " (New appointee. Wang Ching
Ma Ching Chuen (馬金權). " ditto. : Wei)

Messrs. Jen Chih Sung (任哲生), Procurator
Zao Yao Ting (邵耀亭), Procurator.

MB 23 NOV 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

6 copies attached for HBMC C.S.G. Yes

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Inf.
23/11
A.C. (Sp. Br.)

A number of the judges in the two judicial organs left their posts following the taking over by the Nanking Government on November 8, 1940 and their vacancies have for the most part been filled by reserve judges and new appointees as mentioned above.

A/Municipal Advocates of the F.M.C. resigned on 10.11.40 when some difficulty was experienced at the courts but new A/Municipal Advocates were appointed on November 18 and the situation is normal at the present time.

F. 207A
G. IM-9-40

Headquarters.
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 13, 1940.

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,
S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.8593(C)

Subject :- Chinese Bar Association removed from French Concession.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report. For information. No action required.

November 10, 1940.

Chinese Bar Association removed from French Concession

In consequence of the taking over of the Chinese courts in French Concession by the Nanking Authorities, the Chinese Bar Association, 572 Rue Amiral Baylo, French Concession, was removed to Room 404, Pootung Guild Building, 1454 Avenue Edward VII (Chengtu Road District) on the afternoon of November 8, the date of the taking over of the Courts by the Nanking Authorities.

It is reported that the majority of the members of the Chinese Bar Association will refrain from attending the Courts in French Concession hereafter.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8593(6)
Date 1 11 40

November 10, 1940

Chinese Bar Association removed from French Concession

In consequence of the taking over of the Chinese courts in French Concession by the Nanking Authorities, the Chinese Bar Association, 572 Rue Amiral Bayle, French Concession, was removed to Room 404, Pootung Guild Building, 1454 Avenue Edward VII (Chengtu Road District) on the afternoon of November 8, the date of the taking over of the Courts by the Nanking Authorities.

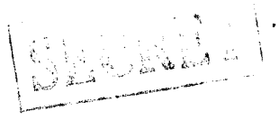
It is reported that the majority of the members of the Chinese Bar Association will refrain from attending the Courts in French Concession hereafter.

Comm. of Police
Sir:
Information
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

S & C G

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
13 NOV 1940
COMMIS.

F. 207A
G. 100 7-40.



Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 13, 1940.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:-

Subject :- 3rd Branch of Kiangsu High Court and Shanghai 2nd Special Area District Court - taken over by the Nanking Authorities.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.
For information. No action required.

November 9, 1940.

Third Branch of Kiangsu High Court and Shanghai 2nd Special Area District Court - taken over by the Nanking Authorities

---

At 10.30 a.m., November 8, Mr. Chao Van Sien (喬萬選), formerly Chief Procurator and newly appointed President of the Third Branch Kiangsu High Court by the Ministry of Justice of the Nanking Government, and Mr. Lieu Zao Foh (刘肇福), newly appointed Chief Procurator, accompanied by a retinue of 15 Chinese and a party of 12 Japanese subjects in plain clothes, arrived at the office of President Yang Pang (楊鵬) of the Kiangsu High Court 3rd Branch on Route Herve de Sieyes for the purpose of taking over. President Yang at first politely refused their request for the handing over. However, in view of the indifferent attitude adopted by the French Police who not only withheld assistance to President Yang, but assisted the new Nanking appointees, he finally acceded to the request at 11.00 a.m., same day. The handing over was completed at 12 noon.

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 13 NOV 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

At 1.15 p.m., November 8, Mr. Sung Zao Kong (孫紹康), formerly Chief Procurator of the Shanghai 2nd Special Area District Court, and newly appointed President of the Court, in the company of a retinue of nine Chinese and a party of six Japanese in plain clothes, arrived at the office of the Shanghai 2nd Special Area District Court, Route Stanislas Chevalier, for the purpose of effecting the taking over. The handing over was completed at 3.40 p.m., the same day by Mr. Zung Mau Han (陳懋咸), until now President of the Court.

With this handing over under the jurisdiction of the Nanking Government of the two judicial organs in the

French Concession, the long-drawn-out negotiations between the French Authorities and the Japanese Authorities on behalf of the Nanking Government, came to a successful conclusion. Of the personnel of the two Courts, with the exception of the two presidents and the Chief Warder who have been succeeded by the two former procurators and a new appointee, some three tenths of the total number of judges and other functionaries have absented themselves since the handing over.

After the taking over by the Nanking Government, the personnel holding responsible positions in the two Courts are as follows :-

Court	President	Chief Procurator	Presiding Judge of Criminal Div.	Presiding Judge of Civil Div.	Chief Warder
3rd Br. Kiang-su High Court	Chao Wan Sien	Lieu Zao Foh	Tan Li-ming (譚理鳴)	Wong Chien (王鑑)	
Shang-hai 2nd Special District Court	Sung Zao Kong	Tseu Dah Zung (周達人)	Yuan Hsiao Keng (袁孝根)	Tsang Ming Sung (張民生)	Huang Ah Jang (黃亞強)

The attitude of the French Authorities vis-a-vis the Japanese Authorities regarding the status of the two Chinese Courts in the French Concession, has been generally considered as mainly responsible for the successful taking over of the two judicial organs in question by the Nanking Authorities from the hands of the present incumbents. At the end of October, 1940, the local French Authorities had hinted to the officials of the Courts that they would not be in a position to maintain any longer the status quo of those organs and that it would be advisable to initiate negotiations

with the Nanking authorities for a settlement of the issue. President Yang Pang of the 3rd Branch Kiangsu High Court immediately cabled Chungking for instructions and in reply he was informed that negotiations were already under way between the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and the French Ambassador in Chungking and that he might exercise his discretion in the event of a forcible taking over. In that event, he was further instructed to inform the personnel of the two courts that they might report for duty at the Shanghai 1st Special Area District Court in the International Settlement.

Among those who have participated in the negotiations with the French Authorities for the handing over of the two courts are Mr. Zuan Chi-foong (詹紀鳳), a local Chinese legal practitioner, formerly legal advisor attached to the Shanghai-Woosung Garrison Headquarters and the Public Safety Bureau of the now defunct Shanghai City Government, and at present a councillor of the Ministry of Police of the Nanking Government, and Mr. Keng Kia-chi (耿嘉基), formerly a secretary of the now defunct Shanghai City Government and at present an advisor to the Ministry of Police of the Nanking Government. It is reported that they will be given responsible posts in the Shanghai 2nd Special District Court in the near future by the Ministry of Justice in recognition of their efforts in effecting the successful taking over of the two tribunals.

F. 203A
G. 1000-7-40.

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 8, 1940 .

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:-

Subject :- Chinese Courts in French Concession taken over by the Nanking Government.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

November 8, 1940.

Chinese Courts in French Concession
taken over by the Nanking Government

The Shanghai Second Special District Court and the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court in the French Concession were taken over by representatives of the Nanking Government at 11 a.m., November 8, 1940. The French Authorities did not interfere with the taking over.

Chiao Wan Sien(喬萬選), Chief Procurator of the 3rd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, was announced as the new President of the same court, while Sung Shao Kong(孫紹康), Chief Procurator of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, is said to have been appointed to the post of President of the same court.

Comm
Information

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
NOV 8 1940
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
CRIME BRANCH

S & C G

SHANGHAI
8 NOV 1940
COMMISSIONER

D. D.

November 10, 1940. Morning Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News published the following editorial on Nov. 9:

THE SHANGHAI SECOND SPECIAL DISTRICT COURTS FORCIBLY OCCUPIED BY JAPANESE

The Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court and the Shanghai Second Special District Court in the French Concession were established on the basis of an agreement regarding the creation of Chinese Courts in the French Concession of Shanghai. Article 2 of this Agreement states that the Chinese Government should form, according to the Chinese Codes and Regulations, a District Court and a High Court in the French Concession of Shanghai. Since both the Chinese and French Governments had consented to the formation of the two Courts and signed the agreement, the two governments had to observe their obligations and protect the two Courts.

In our editorial of November 5 we clearly pointed out that it was hoped that the authorities of the French Concession would express their proper stand and uphold this sacred agreement. Although the strength of the Police and military forces in the French Concession in the present situation is no match for the Japanese, yet they should make some show of resistance in order to prove their determination to uphold the agreement should the Japanese send men to occupy the two Courts. The authorities of the French Concession failed to do this.

FILE

According to information secured yesterday, when the Japanese sent men to occupy the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, the armoured car No.32, ten Annamite soldiers and policemen of the French Police on guard outside the Court did not stop the plain clothes Japanese from entering the Court. Afterwards, the authorities of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, upon seeing the sudden appearance of the plain clothes Japanese, informed the French Police by telephone asking for protection, but the French Police did not give any reply. This shows that the French Police had failed to carry out their duty. Furthermore, the authorities of the French Police had requested the Court not to hold sessions yesterday. M.E. d'Hooghe, Judicial Counsellor of the French Municipal Council, went to the Court before the arrival of the plain clothes Japanese. We have no desire to reproach the authorities of the French Concession, but these facts cannot but reveal that the Concession authorities have not fulfilled their obligations. It may be said that the Concession authorities were intimidated by force. The Japanese cannot escape the stigma of having violated the French Concession and forcibly seized the judicial organs. The fact remains that the French Concession had failed to maintain the agreement and the French Police had failed to protect the lawful organizations in the French Concession.

A spokesman of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Chungking Government will lodge protests with the French party and will order the two Courts to suspend sessions for the time being. The Ministry declares that any organs replacing the Chinese Courts in the French Concession are illegal, and their decisions will not be valid. The responsibility must be borne by the French. It is a pity that after so many years, Sino-French relations should have been dealt such a blow.

November 10, 1940. Morning Translation

New China Daily News, Central China Daily News, Kuo Min Daily News and Ling Pao :-

MURDER OF MEMBER OF THE CONTROL YUAN OF NANKING GOVERNMENT

Yuan Hsien-kung (袁峴公) alias Yuan Chi-an(袁紀安), a member of the Control Yuan and advisor to the Ministry of Finance of the Nanking Government, has been residing at House No.14, Lane 15, Hart Road, for several years. He is married to Yuan Chen Sz (袁陈氏), age 29, native of Shanghai, and they have a son named Yuan Pu-sung (袁普崇), age 3. He employs two maid-servants, one of whom is named Tsai Voong (翠鳳).

At 10.40 a.m. yesterday, whilst Yuan Hsien-kung was asleep, three men, one in black jacket and the other two in Chinese clothing, called at Yuan's home bringing with them two hens and two bottles of brandy as presents. The maid-servant opened the door to them but as they had gained admittance, one of them produced a pistol, intimidated the two maid-servants and held them in a room. The other two men then went upstairs to Yuan's room where he was fast asleep. One of the men struck Yuan in the head with an axe, delivering two cuts in the head and four in the neck, causing profuse bleeding. The desperadoes made good their escape, leaving the axe on Yuan's bed.

Yuan's wife made a report to the Police Station concerned after the desperadoes had left. When the Police arrived at the scene, Yuan had already expired. At 3 p.m. the body was removed to the Chinese Red Cross Hospital. An investigation is being conducted by the Police into the motive of the crime.

Chinese-American Daily News, Cheng Yien Pao, National Herald, Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao :-

FRENCH CONCESSION COURT OFFICIALS REFUSING TO ATTEND OFFICE

Confusion reigned in the two Chinese Courts in the French Concession following their illegal seizure on November 8, because the majority of the judges, procurators and staff of these two tribunals are refusing to accept office under the jurisdiction of the Nanking regime. Thus the Courts are unable to function. Strange flags have been hoisted and red-coloured proclamations have been put up.

According to information from reliable sources, hereafter all criminal cases will be prosecuted by French police officers of the French Police. The four Chinese Municipal Advocates of the French Police, namely Messrs. Koo Siu-hsien (顾学韶), Tei Zih-tseng (黄[illegible]), Yao Shao-dee (姚[illegible]) and Yuan Chia-huang (袁[illegible]), who had hitherto handled the prosecutions on behalf of the administrative authorities, will not appear and it is even reported that they will resign from their posts.

Yesterday morning Mr. Chang Min-sung (张民生), a son of Mr. Chang Tsu-peng (张[illegible]), who has been appointed by the Nanking regime, without his consent, as Presiding Judge of the Civil Division of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, told his friends that he had already rejected the appointment.

It is now learned that the Shanghai Bar Association has removed from the French Concession to the International Settlement.

P. T. O.

November 10, 1940. Morning Translation.

The Chinese Court officials, in this incident, have adopted a correct attitude. We recall that on November 3 and 4, the Concession authorities informed the Court authorities that there were bad elements in the Court who were willing to surrender and that the Concession authorities could do nothing in that case seeing that these officials were willing to surrender. At that time, an emergency meeting was held to seek the views of the members of the staff of the Court. Judges Jao Van-sien (趙萬賢) and Sun Shao-kong (孫紹康) were not present. The other members of the staffs of the Court were all loyal to Chungking and showed their firmness. Replying to the suggestions of the French Concession authorities, the Court officials stated that their advice was not satisfactory and that they would refer the matter to the French Ambassador by telegram. We do not know whether the Concession authorities were following the orders of the French Ambassador. The loyal attitude, the spirit and the firmness of the members of the staffs of the Courts were comparable with the attitude of the Chinese lone Battalion when it was surrounded in the Joint Savings Society Godown. After the Japanese entered the Courts yesterday, the whole staff of the two Courts were firmly loyal and preferred to resign than to continue at their work. This spirit will remain forever in the minds of the Chinese people and will be upheld by the entire body of Chinese. The Chungking Government is also very pleased over their attitude and has promised to evacuate all the staff should it be necessary and will find work for them quickly in order to enable the capable and patriotic officials to work for the fatherland; and to pass through this difficult period. This shows that the Chungking Government is paying special attention to the Court staff and will reward them for their loyalty.

After the occupation of the Courts, public and private organizations in the French Concession such as banks, schools, etc. will be affected. The invasion of the French Concession by the Japanese will not be confined to the Courts only. They are first occupying the Courts because it would facilitate their other attempts with the help of the Courts. The next move will be against the banks to secure control of Shanghai finance and the schools so as to control the education of youths. We hope that all these organizations will follow the example of the Courts. It is not an individual's private interests, but the interests of the whole nation which are at stake. We believe that public and private Chinese organizations have already come to some decision.

Since the retreat of the Chinese forces from Shanghai, life in Shanghai did not become a hell, principally because of the co-operation and the maintaining of peace and order by the authorities of the International Settlement and the French Concession. Although the incident in the French Concession may not affect the safety of the International Settlement, yet this fact should not be overlooked that it will break the joint force of the two Settlements. After the occupation of the Courts in the French Concession, the evil influence of the "Badlands" will expand and will encircle the International Settlement. We hope that the authorities of the International Settlement will maintain their neutral stand. All American women and children in Shanghai have been evacuated, but the entire body of male residents will remain in Shanghai. The American Naval

P. T. O.

Landing Party according to the declaration of the American Ministry of Navy will never evacuate from Shanghai. This is a sign of America's determination to maintain the present situation in Shanghai. Nevertheless, we believe that only definite measures can have any effect when dealing with aggression. "B" Sector has not yet been formally taken over by the American Defence Force and if it is further delayed, it may give a chance to others. It is hoped that the American authorities will quickly take over the defence sector.

Reports have reached Shanghai to the effect that the United States, Great Britain and Australia have completed their plan of joint defence in the Pacific. After Mr. Roosevelt was elected for the third term, his first move was to summon the national defence meeting in order to expedite the transportation of supplies by the United States to Great Britain; he will also increase America's help to China. Now, Japan has openly violated the status que in the French Concession and this will cause Americans to feel the necessity of increasing the help to China and of intensifying the Pacific defence.

Let all Chinese in Shanghai bear up with any dark circumstances that may arise before the dawn and wait for brighter days.

National Herald published the following editorial on Nov.9:

Japanese Take Over Courts In French Concession

The leading figures in the taking over of the two Courts in the French Concession were a few Japanese in plain clothes with some employees riding in Japanese military cars.

Prior to their arrival at the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, M. d'Hooghe, Judicial Counsellor of the French Municipal Council, had called there some days ago and he said something which created much dissatisfaction.

When the Japanese arrived at the Courts, Police cars, armed Annamite soldiers and Police constables were on duty there and precautionary measures were adopted in the vicinity of the Courts. All traffic was stopped and pedestrians were searched. The situation, for a time, was critical. The French Concession authorities had once declared that they would not protect the Courts any more; therefore, the precautionary measures adopted on that day were not for the purpose of protecting the Courts.

The persons who accompanied the Japanese were the employees of the Courts who, it is said, have been appointed to posts of President of the Court or Chief Procurator or Chief of Civil Court etc.

The Courts were forcibly taken over by the Japanese, yet the French Concession authorities made no resistance but had adopted a friendly attitude. The employees of the Courts are the former staff of the two Courts.

The attitude adopted by the French Concession authorities was most disappointing. If this is due to orders from the Vichy Government, the French Concession authorities could not act counter to them but they should have brought to the attention of the Vichy Government the peculiar conditions in Shanghai and should not have handled the affair so roughly. If the action of the French Concession authorities was intended as a surrender to the

National Herald published the following editorial on Nov.9:

Japanese Take Over Courts In French Concession

The leading figures in the taking over of the two Courts in the French Concession were a few Japanese in plain clothes with some employees riding in Japanese military cars.

Prior to their arrival at the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, M. d'Hooghe, Judicial Counsellor of the French Municipal Council, had called there some days ago and he said something which created much dissatisfaction.

When the Japanese arrived at the Courts, Police cars, armed Annamite soldiers and Police constables were on duty there and precautionary measures were adopted in the vicinity of the Courts. All traffic was stopped and pedestrians were searched. The situation, for a time, was critical. The French Concession authorities had once declared that they would not protect the Courts any more; therefore, the precautionary measures adopted on that day were not for the purpose of protecting the Courts.

The persons who accompanied the Japanese were the employees of the Courts who, it is said, have been appointed to posts of President of the Court, or Chief Procurator or Chief of Civil Court etc.

The Courts were forcibly taken over by the Japanese, yet the French Concession authorities made no resistance but had adopted a friendly attitude. The employees of the Courts are the former staff of the two Courts.

The attitude adopted by the French Concession authorities was most disappointing. If this is due to orders from the Vichy Government, the French Concession authorities could not act counter to them but they should have brought to the attention of the Vichy Government the peculiar conditions in Shanghai and should not have handled the affair so roughly. If the action of the French Concession authorities was intended as a surrender to the Japanese, thus the French Concession authorities had probably failed to give careful consideration to their own interests. Hereafter, the situation in the French Concession will become complicated and the French Police will come under the control of others. The Courts will no longer be the protector of peace and order in the Concession. This is the start of a retrograde movement. If the action of the French Concession authorities is due to orders from the Vichy Government, then a second "Indo-China" play is being staged again. In the question of Indo-China, the Vichy Government gave up Indo-China; in the question of the local Courts, it is giving up the French Concession. The sacrifice of the French is not limited to the French Concession in Shanghai only.

The Chungking Government will not keep silent over the action of the French. If the Chungking Government should decide on retaliation, then it is possible that all her interests in China will be lost to France. The policy of toleration adopted by the French will sound the death knell in the Far East.

The present employees of the Courts have been reappointed. This exposes the weakness of the Court. The question of the taking over of the Courts had been talked of a long time ago, and the public admire those judges who are just and loyal. Now the "worms" which are working harm to the Courts are their own "worms." Although the Courts in the French Concession are now gone, the other Courts still in existence and we hope that they will be strongly united and resist in case they are oppressed by others. They should not evade their responsibilities.

Shanghai citizens should not be discouraged Those who can should remove to the interior; those who can not should prepare for a big storm that is approaching. In the matter of the Courts, we should not care too much as the Government will take the matter into consideration but those who have close connection with the Courts should show their love of justice.

November 5, 1940. Morning Translation.

Cheng Yien Pao, Chinese-American Daily News, National Herald, Sin Wan Pao and Shun Pao :-

THE CHINESE COURTS IN FRENCH CONCESSION

A certain party has long desired to seize control of the 3rd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court and the Shanghai 2nd Special District Court in the French Concession. Rumours were prevalent to the effect that the two Courts would be undergoing a rapid change in a day or two, but they have been proved to be untrue.

Yesterday the two Courts were guarded by policemen sent by the French Police, cases were being heard and the entire staff of the two Courts was at work as usual.

Yesterday the Court authorities stated to a reporter that they had received orders from the Ministry of Justice to the effect that the Ministry had received information about the rumours in Shanghai but that the two Courts should continue at their work as usual.

According to information secured from a reliable source, a certain party recently showed an increasing desire to take over the control of the Chinese Courts in the French Concession and it is believed that it had already expressed its desire to the French authorities on several occasions. The two Courts were formed following the conclusion of an agreement between China and France and no local body has the authority to decide whether the present situation should be maintained or not.

It is learned that the local French officials recently referred the present situation to the French Ambassador who is now in Chungking. As his decision will have an effect upon Sino-French relations, he has carefully to examine the question. The Chinese Government will oppose any movement that is liable to prejudice the judicial rights of China During the diplomatic negotiations, no untoward incidents are expected to occur.

FILE

The Ministry of Justice of the Chungking Government yesterday sent a telegram to President Yang (楊) of the 3rd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court ordering all the Judges of the two Courts to continue at their work and not to abandon their post until compelled. Arrangements have been made already in case Judges are compelled to leave their posts; the payment of their salaries will, however, be issued.

It is rumoured that M. E. d'Hooghe, Judicial Councillor of the French Municipal Council, has informed Yang Bang (楊雄), President of the 3rd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, that the French authorities are no longer prepared to assist in maintaining the present status of the Chinese Courts.

A spokesman of the French Consulate states: "A parley has been going on for a long time in Chungking between M. Henri Cosme, French Ambassador, and the Chinese Government. No developments have taken place in Shanghai.."

It was rumoured yesterday that the French Police has detailed additional policemen and armoured cars to guard the Shanghai 2nd Special District Court but the French Police deny the report. A senior official of the French Police told a reporter that since the outbreak of the 1937 hostilities, policemen have always been detailed to guard the Shanghai 2nd Special District Court. The patrolling of armoured cars in the French Concession started at the beginning of this year. In view of all this, the situation over the two Courts in the French Concession was nothing out of the ordinary yesterday.

November 5, 1940. Morning Translation.

Cheng Yien Pao :-

BUSES TRAVELLING IN WESTERN DISTRICT HALTED AND PASSENGERS STRICTLY SEARCHED BY JAPANESE

According to opinions expressed to foreign newspaper reporters by well-informed quarters yesterday, the object of the Japanese troops in enforcing the severe restrictions in the Western District at present is to harm the business of the China General Omnibus Company. It is believed that the Japanese desire the bus business in that district to be operated by Japanese. Such a belief could not be confirmed, but it is interesting to note that pedestrians, motor cars and rickshas are allowed to pass without search by the Japanese, while all buses were closely examined.

The situation in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District has become easier, but vehicles and people travelling on buses and taxis have to alight and be searched. Sometimes they were also requested to sign their names. If cards or chits are found, the owner would be carefully interrogated. Hence, vehicles and pedestrians have often been delayed several minutes or as much as a quarter of an hour. Fewer people are now riding in vehicles.

The Route No. 1 double-decker buses of the China General Omnibus Company broke off their route at the terminus on Bubbling Well. However, there are 11 Route No. 1 single-decker buses plying between Bubbling Well and Jessfield Road.

Yesterday morning the searches carried out by Japanese troops on Yu Yuen Road were stricter. The searches lasted about seven hours. The single-decker buses serving between Bubbling Well and Jessfield Road were all halted at the corner of Yu Yuen Road and Tifeng Road and the passengers were strictly searched for an hour. The searches lasted until 8 o'clock. They were all without result. It was rumoured that some buses had been detained.

National Herald, Chinese-American Daily News, Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao of November 4 :-

THE BIRTHDAY ANNIVERSARY OF THE LATE DR. SUN YAT-SEN

November 12 is the birthday anniversary of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen. The national flag will be hoisted in celebration of the day. The Courts, the Maritime Customs, the Post Office and public bodies, schools and factories will close on November 12 and will hoist the national flag.

Lest undesirable elements should take advantage of the situation to undertake activities affecting peace and good order, the Police authorities of the two Foreign Settlements announce that from November 7, the holding of meetings, the formation of societies and the holding of demonstrations will be prohibited; that joint precautionary measures will be adopted as from November 10; that more detectives and policemen will be detailed to undertake searches; that the curfew will be strictly observed. However, no streets or bridges will be barricaded.

P.T.O.

usual.

F. 207A
G. 1000-9-40.

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 1, 1940.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:-

Subject :- Shanghai 2nd Special Area District Court and and 3rd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court - possible transfer to the Nanking Government.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

SECRET

October 31, 1940.

Shanghai 2nd Special Area District Court and the 3rd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court - possible transfer to the Nanking Government.

For some time past, the Japanese authorities in Shanghai have been contemplating the taking over of the Chinese judicial organs in the International Settlement and the French Concession, but becuase of the numerous difficulities attending such a scheme nothing tangible in this direction has ever been attempted.

However, on the capitulation of the French Government in the European War, the Japanese authorities again have taken the matter up, this time it would appear seriously as regards the French Concession and have lately brought pressure to bear upon the authorities of the French Concession. Information has been obtained that negotiations between the Japanese Authorities acting on behalf of the Nanking Government and the French authorities have been in progress and are reaching the final stage whereby it is expected that the Shanghai 2nd Special Area District Court and the 3rd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court will be transferred to those authorities, the date given being the begining of 1941.

The local French authorities have, it is reported, recently hinted to the Court officials that the local French authorities, on account of the present circumstances, would not be in a position to maintain the status quo of these courts and that negotiations between the Court officials and representatives of the Nanking Government are in progress. All the officials and other functionaries connected with the Courts will be given the option of resigning or remaining at their posts but

S & C G

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
1 NOV 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Comm
Information

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
NOV 1 1940
COMMISSIONER
CRIME BRANCH

a number of appointees will be despatched from Nanking, should the Courts be taken over by the Nanking Government.

Dung Kuh Nyu (鄧克愚), the chief clerk of the 3rd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, according to information has now gone over to the Wang Ching Wei regime, after an attempt was made to arrest him recently by the Japanese Gendarmerie with the assistance of the French Police and is reported to be assisting in the plans for the retrocession of the courts in the French Concession.

FM. 8
6. 90M-1-39

Misc. File No. 394/39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station

REPORT

Date Oct. 14, 1939.

Subject Japanese dressed in civilian clothes, outside the 2nd Branch of Kiangsu High Court.

Made by D.I. Hill Forwarded by [signature]
Officer i/c.

DC (S/Branch)
Sir
Information
[signature]

Sir,

I beg to report, that at about 10 a.m. on the 13-10-39, three male Japanese, dressed in civilian clothing, made their appearance outside the entrance to the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, situated at No. 24/155 Wei Hai Wei Road, they were approached by a member of the Judicial Police, who questioned them as to the object of their visit, they stated that they only desired to view the Court buildings, they did not enter the precincts of the Court, and after a few minutes, departed in two m/cars bearing S.D.F. licence plates, Nos. 454 and 167, which were parked at the entrance to Lane 155 and then proceeded west along Wei Hai Wei Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
OCT 15 1939
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE
15/10

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently,

[signature]
D. I.

D. O. "A"

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c Sp. Branch.

Intelligence Officer,
U.S.M.C.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

Misc. File No. 394/39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date Oct. 14, 1939.

Subject. Japanese dressed in civilian clothes, outside the 2nd Branch of Kiangsu High Court.

Made by D.I. Hill Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report, that at about 10 a.m. on the 13-10-39, three male Japanese, dressed in civilian clothing, made their appearance outside the entrance to the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, situated at No. 24/155 Wei Hai Wei Road, they were approached by a member of the Judicial Police, who questioned them as to the object of their visit, they stated that they only desired to view the Court buildings, they did not enter the precincts of the Court, and after a few minutes, departed in two m/cars bearing S.D.F. licence plates, Nos. 454 and 187, which were parked at the entrance to Lane 155 and then proceeded west along Wei Hai Wei Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 15/10/39 COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

FILED

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

[signature]

D. I.

D. O. "A"

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c Sp. Branch.

Intelligence Officer,
U.S.M.C.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. B. REGISTRY
File No. 93960
24 8 39

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 24 1939.

Subject Reported action to be taken by Reformed Government.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

As far as can be ascertained the drafting of the bill for the establishment of Reformed Government "Legal rights" in the Settlement is merely propaganda by Hsia Chi Feng(夏奇峰), the Minister of Foreign Affairs

It is correct that Hsia is anxious to seize the Chinese Courts in the Settlement and Concession as with the courts the Reformed Government can easily exercise effective jurisdiction over financial and commercial organizations within the Settlement. As indicated in a previous report, force may be used if it cannot be avoided.

Hsia Chi Feng, the new Minister of Foreign Affairs who took up his post about ten days ago, is not very popular with the community of Shanghai. In 1916 he went to France as interpreter to the Labour Corps. He returned to China after the armistice, bringing with him a French wife. The latter deserted him after several years. Hsia joined the Eastern Times as a reporter in 1919, proceeded to Europe in 1921 as special correspondent for that journal and at the same time served as unofficial publicity agent for the Chinese delegation to the League of Nations.

He returned to Shanghai in 1928 and holding an honorary position as advisor to the Minister of Foreign Affairs he became almost penniless and was associated with the Frenchtown fraternity especially with the late Tang Chia Pang who was killed outside the Great World a few years ago.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

A.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 24 AUG. 1939

Comm... Sir: Information
R.D. Yorke
A.C. (Sp. Br.)
24/8

FILE
24/8

23940

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

AUG 22 1939

Nanking Drafts Bill For Legal International Settlement Rights

(Domei)

NANKING, Aug. 22.—A bill for the purpose of seeking the establishment of the Reformed Government's "legal rights" in the Shanghai International Settlement was drafted at a second meeting of Foreign Ministry officials yesterday.

The action was taken in connection with the shooting incident in the western district of Shanghai last Saturday night.

To Take Steps

Officials of the Foreign Ministry will take immediate steps to recover "legal rights" in the Intertional Settlement after the bill is passed at an administrative meeting Thursday, it was announces today.

"The Ministry of Foreign Affairs is determined to effect a solution not only of the Jessfield Road incident but also of the entire Settlement questioned," Mr. Hsia Chifeng, Minister of Foreign Affairs, declared.

A Naughty Word

"An outrageous incident of this kind is certain to lead to further massacres of Chinese people by Shanghai municipal police unless a fundamental solution of it is effected.

"This incident is an insult to the Reformed Government. At the same time it is a provocative action which tends to lead to similar incidents.

"We have had two urgent ministerial conferences and dispatched an official to Shanghai to inquire into the facts of the incident."

Meanwhile the Ta Min Hui was taking active steps to marshal public support behind the Reformed Government in its plans to seek a solution of the International Settlement question. The society sent telegrams to many sections of the country.

The Ta Min Hui issued a declaration that it was launching a movement to "mobilize the people" to recover the International Settlement.

S. 3.

(22/8)

August 18, 1939. Morning Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) publishes the following telegram from Nanking :-

"REFORMED GOVERNMENT" DECIDES TO RECOVER THE COURTS IN THE FOREIGN SETTLEMENTS OF SHANGHAI

Hsia Chi-feng (夏奇峰), the newly appointed Foreign Minister of the "Reformed Government", has decided to effect the return of the Courts in the Foreign Settlements of Shanghai.

On the afternoon of August 16, the Foreign Minister convened a meeting of various departmental chiefs of the Ministry to discuss measures to deal with the situation. It was resolved to form a Committee to Prepare the Return of Judicial Rights, with councillors and departmental chiefs of the Ministry and representatives from the Ministry of Justice as members.

23157
893(c)

CHINA PRESS.

AUG 1 1 1939

Japanese Fail In Attempts To Take Pictures Of Court

Two mysterious looking Japanese drove up to the entrance of the First Special District Court at North Chekiang Road, took out their cameras and were just on the point of taking some shots, when they perceived several foreign and Chinese constables approaching. They jumped into their car and drove speedily away.

This happened Wednesday noon. Towards 5.40 p.m. another car drove up, and this time four Japanese appeared. Apparently dissatisfied with their associates' earlier attempt, they had come to try their luck. Taking out their cameras, all started to walk toward the court building when suddenly a squad of police again appeared from the entrance. It did not take them any longer than their compatriots to pocket their cameras and drive hastily away.

Misc. 284/39 (3)

West Hongkew

August 10th, 1939.

Presence of Japanese outside the First Shanghai Special District Court.

D.S.I. Taylor

Officer i/c. Inspector,

Sir,

At 10 a.m. 10-8-39 a telephone message was received from P.S. Orme through Bde. No. 7 reporting to the effect that the British Army patrol had turned out to a Post, North Thibet and Kaifeng Road corner, where a number of Japanese had been seen in the vicinity.

Upon arrival of A.I. Shields, D.S.I. Taylor and F.S. Hader it was ascertained that S.D.F. M/Car Lic. No. 485 had proceeded along Kaifeng Road and stopped at North Thibet Road, when four Japanese dressed in Chinese clothing alighted and proceeded to take photographs. They were detained by the sentry of the 1st Batt. The Seaforth Highlanders on duty near-by ("A" Post) pending the arrival of Lieut. Gascoigne (who is stationed at the S.S.D. Court) who questioned them. It was learned that one of the party was a Japanese Army Captain and that they desired to proceed to the French Concession. They were allowed to proceed, departing before the arrival of Police.

At 1.05 p.m. a telephone communication from one named Mr. Noma, of the Japanese Consular Police, was received requesting confirmation of a report he had seen in a Japanese newspaper to the effect that 30 British Soldiers were quartered in the S.S.D. Court on North Chekiang Road. He was referred to H'qrs. by the Officer i/c. West Hongkew.

At 3 p.m. Mr. Noma paid a personal call at this station again requesting the information referred to above. He was told by the undersigned to go to S.M.P. H'qrs. in connection with this matter.

Misc. 284/39 (3)

Sheet No. 2.

.O.'C' Division informed.

Forwarded for information.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D. S. I.

S.M. Det. i/c.

D.D.O.'C' Div.

~~Copy for~~ D.O.'C' Div.

D.C. (Divisions).

D.C. (Special Branch).

Misc. 284/39 (3)

West Hongkew

August 10th, 39.

Presence of Japanese outside the First Shanghai Special District Court.

S.S.I. Taylor

Officer i/c. Inspector,

Sir,

At 10 a.m. 10-8-39 a telephone message was received from P.S. Orme through S.S. No. 7 reporting to the effect that the British Army patrol had turned out to a Post, North Thibet and Kaifeng Roads corner, where a number of Japanese had been seen in the vicinity.

Upon arrival of S.I. Hields, S.S.I. Taylor and F.S. Bader it was ascertained that S.D.F. M/Car Lic. No. 485 had proceeded along Kaifeng Road and stopped at North Thibet Road, when four Japanese dressed in Chinese clothing alighted and proceeded to take photographs. They were detained by the sentry of the 1st Batt. The Seaforth Highlanders on duty near-by ("E" Post) pending the arrival of Lieut. Gascoigne (who is stationed at the S.S.D. Court) who questioned them. It was learned that one of the party was a Japanese Army Captain and that they desired to proceed to the French Concession. They were allowed to proceed, departing before the arrival of Police.

At 1.05 p.m. a telephone communication from one named Mr. Noma, of the Japanese Consular Police, was received requesting confirmation of a report he had seen in a Japanese newspaper to the effect that 30 British Soldiers were quartered in the S.S.D. Court on North Chekiang Road. He was referred to H'Qrs. by the Officer i/c. West Hongkew.

At 3 p.m. Mr. Noma paid a personal call at this station again requesting the information referred to above. He was told by the undersigned to go to S.M.P. H'Qrs. in connection with this matter.

Misc. 284/39 (3)

Sheet No. 2.

.O.'C' Division informed.

Forwarded for information.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. F. Taylor

D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. .O.'C' Div.

.O.'C' Div.

D.C. (Divisions).

Copy for D.C. (Special Branch).

Misc. File No. 284/39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station.

Further REPORT

Date August 9th, 1939.

Subject. Presence of Japanese outside the First Shanghai Special District Court.

Made by D.S.I. Taylor Forwarded by Inspector, Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 12.52 p.m. 9-8-39, a telephone message was received from S.I. Ying, on duty at S.S.D. Court to the effect that Japanese were taking photographs outside of the above Court.

On receipt of the above information, S.I. Sherrock and the undersigned immediately proceeded to the above location where it was learnt that two Japanese arrived in Private Motor Car, S.M.C. Lic. No. 5369 outside of the main gate of the S.S.D. Court. One of them who was in possession of a "Graflex" camera, took several photographs of the Court Building.

Upon being questioned by the undersigned, it was learnt that they were from the Shanghai Shimpo, they refused to devulge their names.

The motor car in question, from enquiries conducted at the Traffic Office, was owned by one named Kurishig Matsubara, residing at No. 381 Wuchang Road.

The two Japanese did not attempt to enter the S.S.D. Court and left the place about 5 minutes after the arrival of S.I. Sherrock and the undersigned.

Later.

At 5.45 p.m. 9-8-39, a telephone message was received from ~~from~~ C.P.C. 472 through Tel. Box No. 7 to the effect that a party of four Japanese arrived in Private M/Car, S.M.C. Lic. No. 5060 at the main gate of S.S.D. Court, North Chekiang Road. Immediately upon arrival one of the occupants of the car alighted and commenced to take photographs at various angles of the front of the Court building including the main gate. Having taken these photographs, they immedia-

Misc. File No. 284/39 (2)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject Sheet No. 2.

Made by Forwarded by

tely entered the car and drove off, before the arrival of S.I. Sharrock, D.S.I. Taylor and D.S.I. Chu Meng Wei.

No attempt was made to enter the S.S.D. Court.

In view of the fact that Officers of the Japanese Military Intellengence Bureau accompanied newspaper Photographers to the scene it is more than likely that the photographs are to be used from a propaganda point of view probably in connection with the anti-British campaign.

A check with the Traffic Office revealed that motor car, S.M.C. Lic. No. 5060 is owned by Kurishig Matsubara, residing at No. 381 Wuchang Road.

The foregoing facts were communicated to Lieut Gascoigne 1st Bn. The Seaforth Highlanders, stationed at the S.S.D. Court by the Officer i/c. West Hongkew Station.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Det-Sub-Inspt.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O.'C' Div.

~~Copy for~~ D.O.'C' Div.

D.C. (Divisions).

D.C. (Special Branch).

Misc. 284/39

West Hongkew

Further

ugust 9th, 39

Presence of Japanese outside the First Shanghai Special District Court.

D.S.I. Taylor

Inspector,
Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 12.52 p.m. 9-8-39, a telephone message was received from S.I. Ying, on duty at S.S.D. Court to the effect that Japanese were taking photographs outside of the above Court.

On receipt of the above information, S.I. Sherrock and the undersigned immediately proceeded to the above location where it was learnt that two Japanese arrived in Private Motor Car, S.M.C. Lic. No. 5369 outside of the main gate of the S.S.D. Court. One of them who was in possession of a "Ursflex" camera, took several photographs of the Court Building.

Upon being questioned by the undersigned, it was learnt that they were from the Shanghai Shimpo, they refused to devulge their names.

The motor car in question, from enquiries conducted at the Traffic Office, was owned by one named Kurishig Matsubara, residing at No. 381 Wuchang Road.

The two Japanese did not attempt to enter the S.S.D. Court and left the place about 5 minutes after the arrival of S.I. Sherrock and the undersigned.

Later.

At 5.45 p.m. 9-8-39, a telephone message was received from from C.P.C. 472 through Tel. Box No. 7 to the effect that a party of four Japanese arrived in Private M/Car, S.M.C. Lic. No. 5060 at the main gate of S.S.D. Court, North Chekiang Road. Immediately upon arrival one of the occupants of the car alighted and commenced to take photographs at various angles of the front of the Court building including the main gate. Having taken these photographs, they immedia-

Misc. [illegible]

Sheet No. 2.

tely entered the car and drove off, before the arrival of S.I. Sharrock, D.S.I. Taylor and S.S.I. Chu Meng Sei.

No attempt was made to enter the S.S.D. Court.

In view of the fact that Officers of the Japanese Military Intellengence Bureau accompanied newspaper Photographers to the scene it is more than likely that the photographs are to be used from a propaganda point of view probably in connection with the Anti-British campaign.

A check with the Traffic Office revealed that motor car, S.M.C. Lic. No. 5060 is owned by Purishig Matsubara, residing at No. 381 Muchang Road.

The foregoing facts were communicated to Lieut Gascoigne 1st Bn. The Seaforth Highlanders, stationed at the S.S.D. Court by the Officer i/c. West Hongkew Station.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. Taylor

Det-Sub-Inspt.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O.'C' Div.

D.O.'C' Div.

D.C. (Divisions).

Copy for D.C. (Special Branch).

Misc. 264/39

West Hongkew

ugust 8th, 1939

Presence of Japanese outside the First Shanghai Special District Court.

D.S. Sanbrook

Inspector,
Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 3.23 and 3.25 p.m. on August 8, 1939, two telephone messages were received from the S.S.D. Court from S.P.S. 160 Heise and C.P.C. 2159 respectively, reporting the presence of plain-clothed Japanese outside the main gate of the court. Also that they were taking photographs of the building and had endeavoured to enter.

D.S.I. Taylor, D.S.I. Chu Hung Lei and the undersigned promptly proceeded to the scene whilst F.S. Newell, Charge Room Sergeant, telephoned Hongkew Station for the assistance of a Japanese detective. S.I. Brown also attended.

On arrival five plain-clothed Japanese were observed outside the main gate, all of whom it was learnt arrived in a private M/Car bearing S.M.C. Lic. No. 4921, and Shanghai City Government Lic. No. 117. One of them, who was seen to be in possession of a "Graflex" camera, had, according to S.P.S. Heise, taken several photographs of the building despite his, the officer's, protest.

First attempts on the part of investigating officers to obtain the nature of their business proved unsuccessful as they were reluctant to impart any information. Eventually, however, D.S.I. Chu ascertained from one of them, who spoke Chinese, that they were from the Japanese Gendarmerie Hsining Road and that they wished to enter the S.S.D. Court to interview Judge Zee. Accordingly they were informed that the Judge did not attend the S.S.D. Court in the afternoon, but that they could most likely be interviewed at the Weihaiwei Road offices. They were also instructed to apply to Police Headquarters for assistance, should they at any time wish to operate in the

Sheet No. 2.

limits of the International Settlement.

Subsequent to this conversation they drove away. At the same time, however, a large black photographers plate carrying box, containing numerous photographic plates, was seen in the rear of the car.

Prior to the arrival of the above-mentioned persons, according to F.P.S. Heise, a Japanese arrived at the court gate in a Private M/Car, S.D.F. Lic. No. 292, and commenced to take photographs. It is also alleged that he attempted to enter the court for the same purpose, but was refused admission whereupon he drove away.

Subsequent enquiries made by D.S. Suga, attached to Hongkew Station, regarding the M/Cars in question, revealed that M/Car Lic. No. 4921 came from the "Tairiku Shimpo" Newspaper Offices, whilst S.D.F. M/Car Lic. No. 292 came from the Japanese Military Intelligence Bureau, Haining Road. The said detective, reports however, that he was unable to obtain any further information.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Det. Sergt. 369.

Sgn. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O.'C' Div.

D.O.'C' Div.

D.C. (Divisions).

Copy for D.C. (Special Branch).

Misc. 284/39

West Hongkew

August 8th, 39

Presence of Japanese outside the First Shanghai Special District Court.

D.S. Wanbrook

Inspector,
Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 3.23 and 3.25 p.m. on August 8, 1939, two telephone messages were received from the S.S.D. Court from F.P.S. 166 Heise and C.P.C. 2159 respectively, reporting the presence of plain-clothed Japanese outside the main gate of the court. Also that they were taking photographs of the building and had endeavoured to enter.

D.S.I. Taylor, D.S.I. Chu Meng Sei and the undersigned promptly proceeded to the scene whilst F.S. Newell, Charge Room Sergeant, telephoned Hongkew Station for the assistance of a Japanese detective. S.I. Brown also attended.

On arrival five plain-clothed Japanese were observed outside the main gate, all of whom it was learnt arrived in a Private M/Car bearing S.M.C. Lic. No. 4921, and a Shanghai City Government Lic. No. 117. One of them, who was seen to be in possession of a "Graflex" camera, had, according to F.P.S. Heise, taken several photographs of the building despite his, the officer's, protest.

First attempts on the part of investigating officers to obtain the nature of their business proved unsuccessful as they were reluctant to impart any information. Eventually, however, D.S.I. Chu ascertained from one of them, who spoke Chinese, that they were from the Japanese Gendarmerie Haining Road and that they wished to enter the S.S.D. Court to interview Judge Zee. Accordingly they were informed that the Judge did not attend the S.S.D. Court in the afternoon, but that they could most likely be interviewed at the Weihaiwei Road offices. They were also instructed to apply to Police Headquarters for assistance, should they at any time wish to operate in the

Misc. 284/39

Sheet No. 2.

limits of the International Settlement.

Subsequent to this conversation they drove away. At the same time, however, a large black photographers plate carrying box, containing numerous photographic plates, was seen in the rear of the car.

Prior to the arrival of the above-mentioned persons, according to F.P.S. Reise, a Japanese arrived at the court gate in a Private M/Car, S.D.F. Lic. No. 292, and commenced to take photographs. It is also alleged that he attempted to enter the court for the same purpose, but was refused admission whereupon he drove away.

Subsequent enquiries made by D.S. Auga, attached to Hongkew Station, regarding the M/Cars in question, revealed that M/Car Lic. No. 4921 came from the "Tairiku Shimpo" Newspaper Offices, whilst S.D.F. M/Car Lic. No. 292 came from the Japanese Military Intelligence Bureau, Haining Road. The said detective, reports however, that he was unable to obtain any further information.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. W. Vanbrook

Det. Sergt. 369.

S.M. Det. i/c.

D.D.O.'C' Div.

~~Copy for~~ D.O.'C' Div.

D.C. (Divisions).

D.C. (Special Branch).

F. 207a
K. 508-5-39.

Form A

Ref. No. D 8593 (c)

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

August 1, 1939.

CONFIDENTIAL

SUBJECT

Alleged Japanese anxiety over the question of the Shanghai Special District Court.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to Secretary and Commissioner General, and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police Report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FILE

28.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1.38

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.2 Special Branch. Station

REPORT

Date July 31, 19 39.

Subject Alleged Japanese anxiety over the question of the Shanghai Special District Court.

Made by Forwarded by

According to information received from pro-Japanese elements, the Japanese Authorities in Shanghai held a conference sometime ago to discuss the question of the Shanghai Special District Court.

The military authorities pointed out, according to the report, that the neutrality of the Settlement could not be maintained with the existence of the Court which is a "Chungking" organization. Despite all difficulties even at the cost of using force, the Court must be restored to the Reformed Government.

The civil authorities, however, did not favour the use of force but preferred negotiations with the Consular Body. The difference of opinion was referred to the Tokyo Government which gave instructions that peaceful negotiations be first taken up with the Senior Consul. It is understood that one Tatsuno, former Director of the Mining Administration in Manchukuo and ex-advisor to the Shanghai City Government, has made certain suggestions to the Japanese authorities that in order to avoid opposition from the Settlement authorities the names of new judges to be appointed to the Court should be first referred to the Consular Body for approval and if necessary cases to be tried with the assistance of a jury. Tatsuno claims to know Messrs. Arnhold and Fessenden.

Certified true copy.

J. F. Lovell

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. No. S. B. D. 8593 (c)
Vol. 3

G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 31 1939.

Subject Alleged Japanese anxiety over the question of the Shanghai Special District Court.

Made by. and *Forwarded by.* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

According to information received from pro-Japanese elements, the Japanese Authorities in Shanghai held a conference sometime ago to discuss the question of the Shanghai Special District Court.

The military authorities pointed out, according to the report, that the neutrality of the Settlement could not be maintained with the existence of the Court which is a "Chungking" organization. Despite all difficulties even at the cost of using force, the Court must be restored to the Reformed Government.

The civil authorities, however, did not favour the use of force but preferred negotiations with the Consular Body. The difference of opinion was referred to the Tokyo Government which gave instructions that peaceful negotiations be first taken up with the Senior Consul. It is understood that one Tatsuno, former Director of the Mining Administration in Manchukuo and ex-advisor to the Shanghai City Government, has made certain suggestions to the Japanese authorities that in order to avoid opposition from the Settlement authorities the names of new judges to be appointed to the Court should be first referred to the Consular Body for approval and if necessary cases to be tried with the assistance of a jury. Tatsuno claims to know Messrs. Arnhold and Fessenden.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information
Thos Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
AUG 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Secd C G

E.

U.S.C.C.

DBR
31/7

F. 207a
K. 600-6-39.

Ref. No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8593(C)
Date 22 7 39

SECRET

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
July 22. 1939.

SUBJECT

.....

The Commissioner presents his compliments to ~~Secretary &~~ Commissioner General, SMC and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-37

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. S. B. D. 8593(6)
Date 12

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 22 1939.

Subject Reported Threats uttered by Mayor Fu Siao En.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Mayor Fu Siao En of the Shanghai City Government is alleged to have told an interviewer that he has reached the limit of his patience regarding the insulting attitude of the Shanghai Municipal Council and the Consular Body in failing to reply to his demands especially referring to the Court issue.

Continuing, he said that in the event of not receiving a satisfactory reply soon, he would take effective measures to retaliate. What the nature of the retaliatory measures would be is not known, but it is said that Fu Siao En may endeavour to blockade the Settlement by stopping the entry of food stuffs, such as rice, vegetables, meat, etc. or take over the Court by force.

It will be remembered that Mayor Fu wired not long ago congratulating the Tientsin Mayor for his successful blockade of the British Concession.

Commr
Sir
Information
Thos Robertson
DC(S.B)

E
H
B.M.
U.S.C.G.
U.S.M. Corps

Sec & C G.

Tan Shaoliang
Superintendent.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
22 JULY 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D. C. (Special Branch)

22/7

F. 207a
K. 500-6-39.

Ref. No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8593(C)
Date 22 7 39

SECRET

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
July 22, 1939.

SUBJECT

.....

The Commissioner presents his compliments to Secretary & Commissioner General, SMC and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-37

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. D. 2595 (c)
No. S. B. D. 22

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 22 1939.

Subject. Reported Threats uttered by Mayor Fu Siao En.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Mayor Fu Siao En of the Shanghai City Government is alleged to have told an interviewer that he has reached the limit of his patience regarding the insulting attitude of the Shanghai Municipal Council and the Consular Body in failing to reply to his demands especially referring to the Court issue.

Continuing, he said that in the event of not receiving a satisfactory reply soon, he would take effective measures to retaliate. What the nature of the retaliatory measures would be is not known, but it is said that Fu Siao En may endeavour to blockade the Settlement by stopping the entry of food stuffs, such as rice, vegetables, meat, etc. or take over the Court by force.

It will be remembered that Mayor Fu wired not long ago congratulating the Tientsin Mayor for his successful blockade of the British Concession.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Comms
Sir
Information
Thos Robertson
DC (S.B)

E
H
B.M.
U.S.C.G.
U.S.M. Corps

Sec & C G. Ry

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
22 JULY 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DBR.
22/7

F. 207a
K. 600-10-3

CONFIDENTIAL
DRAWER

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8593(C)
Date 6 JULY 1938

Ref. No.....

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
.....July.....5,.....1938.

CONFIDENTIAL

SUBJECT

The Shanghai Special District Court.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to Secretary, S.M.C. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of Police Report on the above subject.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FILE

FM 2
G. 20M-1-37

S E C R E T.

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.S.6, Special Branch. ~~xxxxx~~

REPORT

Date July 5, 1938.

Subject Japanese Plans re The Shanghai Special District Court.

Made ~~by~~ Forwarded by. CONFIDENTIAL

It has been learned from a fairly reliable source that the reason why the Japanese Authorities did not carry out their recent threat to occupy forcefully the Shanghai Special District Court was a fear of serious International difficulties, which might have resulted from such an action. Officials of the Reformed Government are of the opinion that in view of political complications no forceful action will be taken regarding the Court. However, they are said to be working on a new scheme at present, which, they confidently hope, will enable them to take jurisdiction over the Court peacefully in the not distant future. Details of the scheme have not been devulged.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Certified true copy.

FM. 2
G. 55M-13

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SECRET

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

C.S.6, Special Branch.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8593 (c)
Date 5-7-38

Date Jyly 5, 1938.

Subject Japanese Plans re. The Shanghai Special District Court.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

It has been learned from a fairly reliable source that the reason why the Japanese Authorities did not carry out their recent threat to occupy forcefully the Shanghai Special District Court were apprehensions of serious difficulties, ~~(such as the Panay Incident was)~~ which ~~may~~ might have resulted from such an action. Officials of the Reformed Government are of the opinion that in view of political complications no forceful action will be taken regarding the Court. However, they are said to be working on a new scheme at present, which, they confidently hope, will enable them to take jurisdiction over the Court peacefully in the not distant future. Details of the scheme have not been devulged.

E

Sec Sent 5/7

MUNICIPAL POLICE
5 JULY 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

E. Papp
Inspector.

Form A

D.C.(Special Branch).

Comm
Sir,
Information
Thos Robertson
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

F. 223 A

C O N F I D E N T I A L.

(Headquarters) Office Notes

Date May 30, 1938.

Gov. of Gaol.
(Sp. Br.)
's.

CONFIDENTIAL
CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

F2516/53

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 85930

Attached communication was received yesterday from U.S.A. Consul.

Police precautions in cooperation with the Military and S.V.C. have been taken in regard to paras. 1 and 2.

In regard to the Gaol, the Governor has been instructed that should the Japanese Military try and effect entry he shall refuse to open unless a senior representative of the Naval Landing Party is present, since the Gaol is in the Landing Party Defence Area.

He will immediately report by phone to the senior Police Officer available who will inform the senior S.V.C. official available.

The Governor will not open his gates to other than official troops in Uniform as above.

P.A. (S.B.)
File

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
30/5/38
SPECIAL BRANCH

(Sd) K. M. Bourne.
Commissioner of Police.

30/5

IW/.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Confidential:

Shanghai, ay 26th, 1938.

Dear Sir,

I have obtained a very important news from my relative(who is working in the New Asia) pertaining to the First District Court. As it concerns the whole Chinese nationality in the Settlement I feel it is my duty to report to you in order to enable you to take necessary steps. The information is as following:

Mr. Lin who supposed to be the President of the Court has seen the Chairman of the Consul Body and the British Consul General. They promised him to hold a meeting tomorrow and to give a definit answer whether they allow him to take over the Court or not. But the Japanese Military and the New Asia people predicted that the answer would not be very favourable. So they decided to carry out the undermentioned steps should they not allow Mr. Lin to take over the court:-

1. That they will through grenade in Nanking Road as that the Japanese can blame the Authority of the Settlement and occupy Nanking Road until the Court is handed over.
2. That they will send out member of the Huang Tao Association to kill all the important people of the Court whose addresses have already been known by them.
3. That they will occupy the Ward Jail on the ground that among the prisoners there are many anti-Japanese elements who were slightly sentenced.

D-8593A

F. 207A
G. 500-8-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 85931
Date 1/40

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

CONFIDENTIAL

September 29, 1939.

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:-

Subject :- Administration of S.S.D. Courts in the French Concession.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.

HIST

No. D. D.
Date

C O N F I D E N T I A L.

CONFIDENTIAL

Information, which may be quite incorrect, has been obtained to the effect that Mr. Baudez, French Consul-General, after protracted negotiations held with Mr. Takeshita, Chief of the Japanese Special Service Organs in Shanghai, and Mr. Fu Siao-en, Mayor of the Shanghai City Government, has reached the following resolutions regarding the S.S.D. Courts in the French Concession -:

1. That the French Authorities commence the initiative to effect a reorganization of the Chinese Judicial Courts in the French Concession.

2. That the highest administrative power of these Courts rest with the French Consul-General.

3. That the French Consul-General alone possess the decisive power in disposing of all anti-Japanese and political cases.

4. That the post of the President of the S.S.D. No. 2 Courts vacated by Mr. Yang Chi be fulfilled by Mr. Wang Shih-mou, the former President, who was discharged by the Chung-king Government.

5. That the rendition of the Chinese Judicial Courts in the French Concession be not effected until after the formal inauguration of the new Central regime.

The same information adds that the aforementioned decisions are being closely studied by the Japanese Authorities.

- - - o O o - - -

IW/.

D-8594

CONFIDENTIAL

October 20, 1941.

5594
10 41

Arrest of Tsai Hong Dien, Commissioner of Civil Administration Department of Kiangsu Provincial Government and two sectional chiefs.

From information received, it is reported that Tsai Hong Dien (蔡洪田), Commissioner of Civil Administration Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government, and Hsu Kwang Loh (徐光禄) and Wong Tsung Yuen (王春元), sectional chiefs of the same Department, were arrested at the beginning of October, 1941 by the Nanking Government for corrupt practices.

It is learned that the arrests was the result of an accusation made to the Nanking Government by Pan Hong Chi (潘宏器), Magistrate of Kiangtu Hsien (江都縣), in the middle of September, 1941, against the aforementioned persons for attempting to extort $50,000 from him. Soon afterwards, the family of the late Ho Tsoong Chuan (胡宗銓) an employee of the Kiangsu Provincial Government, also charged them with having illegally deducted $10,000 from the compassionate-grant (which was $30,000) issued to the family by Nanking Government after the assassination of Ho Tsoong Chuan. The Nanking Government therefore instructed Lee Shih Chun (李士群), Commissioner of the Investigation and Statistical Department, to investigate the charges. In both cases the charges were found to be genuine and the three men were subsequently arrested.

Following the arrest of Tsai Hong Dien, his family immediately appealed to Lee Shih Chun for help, with the result that Tsai was released on October 14, but he is not permitted to leave Nanking until after the conclusion of the case. Hsu Kwang Loh and Wong Tsung Yuen were transferred to the Nanking District Court on the same date pending trial.

FILE
21. 10. 41.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
OCT 21 1941
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
CRIME & SPECIAL BRANCH

It is recalled that Tsai Hong Dien was once a Standing Committee member of the local Tangpu (Chungking Government). In Winter, 1939, he surrendered to the Wang Ching Wei Clique together with the radiotelegraph machine which belonged to the former Tangpu. For this reason, he was much favoured by the Wang Party and later appointed as Chairman of the local Kuomingtang Headquarters. In Summer, 1940, he was transferred to the post of Commissioner of Civil Administration Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government.

W.C (C+SB)
Information

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
OCT 31 1941
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch 8594

REPORT

Date August 16 1938.

Subject Bank of Kiangsu at Soochow.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

According to arrivals from Soochow there are no indications, so far, that the Bank of Kiangsu, an organization established at Soochow by Civil Governor Chen Cheh Ming (陳則民), is planning to enforce circulation of bank notes in Shanghai, the principal reason being that the circulation will undoubtedly meet with opposition from banking circles here. At present the bank forms the treasury of the Kiangsu Provincial Government and handles receipts of taxes etc. It is difficult to tell when the new notes of the bank will be put into circulation in Soochow where Japanese notes called "Lau Der Piao"(老頭票) are accepted in exchange shops.

Tan Shao Liang

Superintendent.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
17 AUG. 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D. C. (Special Branch)

Comm
Sir
Information
Thos Robertson
DC (S.B)

FILE
BR.
16/8.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.2 Special Branch ~~SXXXX~~ 1594 16 8 38

REPORT

Date July 5 1938.

Subject New appointments to the Kiangsu Provincial Government at Soochow.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Owing to the war torn cities of Chinkiang and Wusieh being unsuitable as the seat of the Kiangsu Provincial Government, Chen Cheh Ming(陳則民), a Japanese educated Chinese lawyer, whose biography was given in a report dated March 31, took over the office of Civil Governor of Kiangsu at Soochow. The Provincial Government was officially inaugurated on June 24.

Chen acts concurrently as Commissioner of Finance, Yu Pao Hsien(于宝軒) is the Commissioner of Civil Administration, Pan Chun Siao(潘振霄), a member of the Soochow gentry, is Commissioner of Education, Yen Chia Chi(嚴家熾) is Commissioner of Construction and Chen Ping Yu(程平若) is Police Commissioner. Kyung Kuo Liang(龔國樑), a well known figure in the Marine Police in Soochow, has been appointed Chief of the Marine Police.

Chen Cheh Ming has raised much money by collecting taxes for conditions in Soochow are returning to normalcy. He contemplates the formation of a "Bank of Kiangsu" which will issue notes to replace the Chinese Government notes. One Hsu Sung Kung(許迪士) is undertaking the preparations. In this connection it may be interesting to note that there is already a bank called "Bank of Kiangsu" at 371 Kiangse Road.

$100,000 worthless notes bearing the name of the defunct Fong Dah Bank (Shantung 1920) were seized by Chengtu Road Police on June 26 whilst under transportation to Soochow for the use of the proposed Bank in Soochow.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

X. Further on this if of local interest

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 6 JULY 1938

E

8594
12 7 38

July 11, 1938. Morning Translation.

Hwa Mei Chen Pao :-

"REFORMED GOVERNMENT" AND LEGAL TENDER NOTES

With a view to collecting legal tender notes, Chen Cheh-min (陳則民), Governor of Kiangsu Province, appointed by the "Reformed Government of the Chinese Republic," established a Kiangsu District Bank in May this year, which was scheduled to be formally inaugurated at Soochow on July 15.

According to information secured by this paper from local banking circles yesterday, the internal arrangements of this new bank are nearing completion. About 80 employees who are mostly former discharged or dismissed employees of local banks have been taken on. After its inauguration, the bank intends to issue a large quantity of banknotes in the hope of collecting legal tender notes for the purchase of foreign currency. A certain large printing press is now undertaking the printing of these notes by adding on them the inscription "Kiangsu District Bank". The notes consist of the following denominations: $1, $5, $10, $50 and $100. It is said that the inauguration of the bank will not be able to take place on July 15.

S.1/
DR

CDDS
C

DJ Pan Pan

Pink 11/7

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc. 218/38.

"A" Division.
Chengtu Road Police Station.
June 24. 1938.

Diary Number:—1

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	12.30p.m. 24/6/38. to 5.00a.m. 25/6/38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	13/994 Sinza Road. 219 Ningpo Road. Loxawei. 211 Honan Road. 13/20 Route porte de l'Ouest. Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Arrest Of Male Chinese In Possession Of Worthless Bank Notes.

At 12.15 p.m. 24/6/38 C.P.C. 2285 brought to the Station from Racecourse Road near Chungking Road two male Chinese named Loo Soong Ling (羅松林), 33, Yangchow, M/Coolie, residing unnumbered house Gordon Road and Tsah Peu Kau (蔡步高), 54, Komp, M/Handcart Coolie, residing 47 Yuen Tsung Li, Rue Du Marche, F.C.

1st named was walking with second named who was pulling a handcart on which he had two large canvas bags containing bundles of printed notes bearing the name of the Fong Dah Bank (豐大銀行) Shantung (1920).

Enquiries by the undersigned and C.D.S. 192 ascertained from 1st named that he had hired the handcart coolie (second named) to transport the notes from No. 13/20 Route Porte de L'ouest French Concession to No. 13/994 Sinza Road on behalf of his master Yuen Ying Fong (袁永昉), 63, Kading, M/Unemployed, residing at last mentioned address.

An immediate visit was paid to this address and Yuen Ying Fong brought to the Station for enquiries as to how he had obtained the notes. Questioned he stated that the notes were printed by the Commercial Press Shanghai in the 9th year of the Republic of China

C.D.S. Sih
30/6

D.C. Sp. Branch
30/6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
30.6.38
SPECIAL BRANCH

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division. .....Police Station. 19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

(1920) for use by the Fong Dah Bank Shantung of which he was a branch manager with offices situated on Nanking Road. This branch was opened in 1920. The Head Offices of the Bank were in Tsinanfu Shantung and commenced business in the 6th year of the Republic of China (1917) with a capital of half a million dollars. The owner of the bank was Peu Shing Hang (傅新恒) at that time Minister of Finance for the Peking Government and he instructed the branch manager Yuen Ying Fong to have 300,000 $1.00 notes printed by the Shanghai Commercial Press. The price for the printing was $3,000.00. This was done but the notes were of negative value and only printed matter until the signature of the president was affixed thereon.

Between October and December 1920 the branch manager Yuen Ying Fong despatched 200,000 of the unfinished notes to the Head Office Tsinanfu Shantung. In 1923 he received instructions from Zee Shih Chong (徐世昌) President of the Chinese Government that all notes of the Fong Dah Bank were cancelled.

This left 100,000 $1.00 notes bearing the name Fong Dah Bank in the possession of Yuen Ying Fong which he kept in his home in Nantao, having no one to send them to (The Fong Dah Bank having closed down) and

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

thinking perhaps that the bank may open up again. In 1935 the ex-manager removed from Nantao to 13/20 Route Porte de l'Ouest F.C. the home of a friend named Tai Pong Kan (戴邦鋒). He took with him the 100,000 $1.00 notes in a zinc lined box, together with personal belongings.

In October 1937 the ex-bank manager left above address and proceeded to Soochow entrusting his furniture and the zinc lined box containing the notes to his friend Tai Pong Kan.

Remaining in Soochow the ex-manager through another friend ✱ Sung Tseh Ming (陳則民) Chairman of the Soochow Province under the Nanking Reformed Government, was appointed as a Magistrate of the Soongkiang Hsien under the aforementioned Government.

ex-Shanghai lawyer + very anti-S.M.C. before hostilities

✱ See also Files D 8125 + D 8037 A/32

In May 1938 the Mobile Chinese Units were functioning strongly and giving up the Magistrate's position Yuen Ying Fong returned to Shanghai and took up residence at No. 13/994 Sinza Road.

About the 1st of June 1938 whilst visiting a friend named Tsang Chung Ching (張仲卿) At ? Poo Yih Li Avenue Road, Yuen Ying Fong met Sung Tseh Ming when he informed him that he had the banks notes and asked if they could be used in any way.

Sung Tseh Ming upon hearing this stated that the

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division. .....Police Station. 19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 4. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

notes could be transported to Soochow and utilized under the name of the Kiangsu District Bank (Inaugurated by the Nanking Reformed Government) if the name of the bank on the notes was changed. I.E. The Kiangsu District Branch Bank printed on top of the Fong Dah Bank.

Yuen Ying Fong agreed to transport the notes to Soochow and at 9 a.m. 24/6/38 proceeded to 13/20 Route Porte de l'Ouest together with Loo Soong Ling (first mentioned) where they hired the handcart coolie and removed the notes from the zinc lined box in his friend's home.

Yuen Ying Fong then instructed Loo Soong Ling to escort the notes to his home (Yuen's) at 13/944 Sinza Road. He took a ricsha and proceeded home first. As aforementioned Loo Soong Ling and the handcart coolie were arrested en route.

Yuen Ying Fong stated that he was having the notes transported to Soochow by one Zung Zai Tse residing at No. 219 Ningpo Road who had been promised a position in Soochow by Zung Tseh Ming.

The last mentioned address was visited and Zung Zai Tse (程瑞吉) 40, Yangchow, M/Unemployed, was brought to the Station for interrogation.

On arrival at the Station, interrogation of all

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 5. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

persons in custody at this time was conducted by the D.D.C. "A" and D.I. Hill.

The D.D.C. "A" at this time instructed the undersigned to proceed to Frenchtown and locate Tai Pong Kan.

With the assistance of S.D.C. 250 Lokawei Station Tai Pong Kan was located and after a short written statement was taken from him by D.I. Kreston handing over took place.

In the home of Tai Pong Kan a search of his properties revealed approx. 1500 $1.00 Dah Fong Bank notes and also the zinc lined box which accounts for the preservation of the notes. Meanwhile the P.A. to the D.C. Crime was communicated with for information as to whether any previous reports had been submitted pertaining to notes of the Dah Fong Bank. It was ascertained that this was the first case of its kind. D.I. Hill then communicated with Insp. Ling and acquainted him with the facts of the case whereby the M.A. could assist and advise as to what procedure should be taken.

Assistant M.A. Tsang Tse Tsoo came to the Station and interviewed the five men in custody, after which he stated he would interview Chief Judge Chien Hoong Nyih, for his views regarding this case.

As a result Inspt. Ling informed D.I. Hill by

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 6. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

tel hone that the persons in custody be placed on a Writ of Detention pending the framing of a charge. Charge sheets and case papers were to be forwarded a.m. 25/6/38 to the S.S.D. Court for a hearing of the case "in camera" without the attendance of the persons in custody. This was being done by virtue of the fact that there was a possibility of Japanese being concerned.

D.I. Hill then telephoned the foregoing information to the D.D.O. "A" who disagreeing with the procedure communicated immediately with the D.C. Crime and explained the case in detail.

Instructions of the D.C. Crime were then conveyed to D.I. Hill by the D.D.O. "A" to the effect that no charge would be preferred against the persons in custody, by virtue of the fact the notes, of no negotiable value were printed in 1920 for the Fong Dah Bank which ceased to function in 1923 four years previous to the inauguration of the National Government of China.

Statements were taken from all concerned with the exception of the handcart coolie. (Attached). The statements bear out the facts of this case and shew the respective parts taken by the persons concerned.

Yuen Ying Fong was requested to hand the notes over to the S.M.C./S.M.P. for disposal as thought fit whereby

F. 42 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division. .....Police Station. 19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 7. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

they could not enter circulation to the detriment of the general public. This was agreed to by Yuen Ying Fong who signed his statement to this effect. The notes are numbered from 1 to 100,000.

A visit to the Commercial Press, 211 Honan Road, to verify the printing by that firm proved abortive all records of sale and contracts up to 1932 having been destroyed in the 1932 Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Reference Zung Tseh Ming the person to whom Yuen Ying Fong intended to send the notes to, he was mentioned in Misc. 33/38 Chengtu Road, a brief precis of same as follows:-

X 2090

Zung Tseh Ming had at 3 p.m. 21/1/38 arrived from Soochow by car and engaged Room 221 of the Burlington Hotel until 9.30 a.m. 23/1/38.

At 11 p.m. 22/1/38 one Lee Kyih Ching alias Tseng Ts Hwa, 30, Honan, S/ex-soldier, gave information to Chengtu Road Station which led to the arrest of

(1) Fong Shing, 29, Zaushing, M/Unemployed, N.F.A.
(2) Soong Ts Ching, 30, Shantung, S/Unemployed, N.F.A.

and the seizure of two pistols.

Subsequent enquiries revealed that informant together with Fong Shing and Soong Ts Ching had prepared to murder Zung Tseh Ming whilst he was residing in Room

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 8. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

221 of the Burlington Hotel.

The three aforementioned were charged under Art. 171 Sec. (3) of the C.J.C. and subsequently sentenced to two months' imprisonment each on the 7/2/38.

All concerned released.

Notes kept in detective office pending instructions re disposal.

J.W.M. Dickson
D.S. 279.

Gen. Det. 1/c.

D. D. O. "A"

D. O. "A"

FORM 40
G 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Yuen Ying Fong, 63, Kading, Kiangsu, Single, residing 13/994, Kung Ching Li, Sinza Road.
native of ..... taken by me C.D.S. 192
at Ch. Rd. Stn. on the 24/6/38. and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Tan.

About 20 years ago, I was a magistrate in Kashing, Kazeu and Pingwo Hsiens of the Chekiang Province the chairman of which was one named Chu Yang Kwang who was under the leadership of the late President Yuen Shih Kai. I held the job of magistrate for about 7 years. Later, I resigned from my job because of sickness. I came to Shanghai afterwards and took up residence in the City, Nantao. About 2 years later -exact date forgotten- I went to Peking in an effort to secure a post, and when I arrived at that port, I met an old acquaintance named Peu Shing Hang who was then the minister of the Financial Department of the Peking Government, Tuan Chi Zai being the Provisional President. In the course of conversation, Peu Shing Hang told me that it was his personal plan to open a Fong Dah Bank in Tsinanfu, Shantung Province and that he would appoint me as an assistant manager of that bank. When the bank came into being in the 6th or 7th year of the Republic of China (1917 or 1918), I worked in the bank as an assistant manager and it was the 9th year of the Republic of China (1920) that I was instructed by Peu Shing Hang to come to Shanghai in order to establish a branch bank. I came to Shanghai as instructed and later established a branch bank on Nanking Road and on instructions of Peu, I acted myself as manager of the branch bank. Owing to the fact that the Fong Dah Bank Head Office had no banknotes to be issued to the public, Peu instructed me to negotiate with the Commercial Press and I, acting on these instructions, proceeded to a Printing Office of the above firm in Chapei and requested them to print 300,000 $1 notes which they did. When

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

these notes were well printed, I paid $3000 or more to one named Tong, Chief of the printing office, for their work done. Altogether more than 200,000 notes were transported to Tsinanfu by train on five occasions. Later President Zee Shih Chong issued an order to the effect that all the above notes on the Fong Dah Bank be cancelled. In view of the above order, the remaining 100,000 notes could not be transported to Tsinanfu and I had to keep them at my home in the City, Nantao. In the 24th year of the Republic of China (1935) I removed from City to 13/20 Chi Woo Fong, Route porte de l'Ouest, F.C. the chief tenant of which was one named Tai Pong Kan.

In October last year, I went to Soochow fot the purpose of looking for Zung Chi Ming from whom I desired to get a job. I left the banknotes in care of the above chief tenant. I met Zung Chi Ming in Soochow and he told me to wait for an opportunity. Between October last year and April this year, I frequently went to and from Soochow but returned to Shanghai on or about 27th or 28th of April this year. Zung Chi Ming appointed me as magistrate of Soongkiang Hsien under the Nanking Reformed Government and I, upon receipt of this order, went there. In May I returned to Shanghai because of the fact that there were many mobile units there. At the beginning of June 1938, I visited my friend one named Tsang Chung Ching residing in Poo Yih Li alleyway, Avenue Road for recreation when Zung Chi Ming was also there. I told the latter that I had a large number of worthless banknotes and I asked him if these notes could be put into use. Zung then said that if same were

FORM 40
G 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

transported to Soochow and changed into the Kiangsu District Bank, they could be put into use. I did not price the banknotes with Zung, because he is my superior officer. At that time, I thought that Zung would give me some money, when the notes were transported and put into use. At about 9 a.m. on the 24/6/38, I purchased two linen bags value 60 cents from a linen shop on Route porte de l'Ouest after which I hired handcart and on arrival at my chief tenant's home at 13/20 Chi Woo Fong, Route porte de l'Ouest, I placed all the remaining banknotes into the two linen bags and I instructed my servant named Loh Soong Ling to escort the coolie to my home at 13, Lane No. 994, Kung Ching Li, Sinza Road. I first went to my home by public ricsha in order to await their arrival but at 1.20 p.m. my servant led police to my home when I was arrested. At the Station, I told detectives that I had asked one named Zung Zai Tze residing at House No. 219, Ningpo Road, to transport the banknotes to Soochow on my behalf. Later I led detectives to this place where Zung Zai Tze was also taken into custody.

I now wish to state that the notes are of no face value and in view of what has happened I now turn the notes over to the S.M.C./S.M.P. Chengtu Road for disposal or destruction as thought fit, whereby no circulation shall take place to the detriment of the general public.

The above is my true statement.

Signed and thumbprinted.

FORM 40
G-50M J-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Loo Soong Ling, 33, Yangchow, S/coolie.

native of ..... taken by C.D.C. 254

at Ch. Rd. Stn. on the 24/6/38. and translated by Clerk Tan.

Sometime in the 26th Year of the Republic of China (1937) I was introduced by my friend to the Central Bank of China, Nanking, as a messenger coolie.

In April this year, I came to Shanghai from Nanking and then I resided at Ong Ka Kan, Tandon Road and I earned my living by hairdressing for others.

At about 5 p.m. on the 19/6/38, I proceeded from my home to the Bankers Association, Hongkong Road where I interviewed one named Hsu Tang Koo whom I became acquainted with in the Central Bank of China, Nanking, when I was working there. I asked him to get me a job but he stated that he was unable to do so. I then returned home. On the 20/6/38, I again proceeded to the Bankers Association when I told the above named person that I would return to my native place in a day or so and that I had obtained a pass. He (Hsu) told me however that a man named Yuen was in want of a messenger coolie and stated that I could apply for that job. He then handed me a paper on which was written "House No. 13, Lane No. 20, Sinza Road." He further stated that I could go to locate Yuen in accordance with the address. With the paper, I went to Yuen's home but I found he was not in. I then returned home.

At 6.30 p.m. on the 23/6/38, I located Yuen Ying Fong at his home when he told me to be at his home at 8 a.m. the next day, the 24th June, 1938. At the appointed time and date, I went there and Mr. Yuen took me to House No. 13 Chi Woo Fong, Route porte de l'Ouest where he introduced one named Tai Fong Kao to me after which he (Mr. Yuen) placed a large

FORM 40
G.30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

number of new banknotes into 2 linen bags. This having been done, Mr. Yuen hired a handcart and instructed me to foolow the coolie in the rear, while he went away first in a public riesha. While en route, I and the coolie were arrested by a C.P.C. on Racecourse Road near Keihaiwei Road. I later led detectives to Yuen Ying Fong and Tai Pong Man's homes where their arrests were effected.

The above is my true statement.

Signed, crossmarked & thumbprinted.

FORM 40
6) JOM-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zung Zai Tse, 40, Yangchow, single, residing 119 Ningpo Road.
native of taken by me C.D.C. 254
at Ch. Rd. Stn. on the 14/6/38. and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Tan.

In the 17th year of the Republic of China (1928) when I was working in the Consolidated Tax Bureau , Soochow, I became friendly with Yuen Ying Fong. Later we both parted and I did not see him again for about 10 years.

When the conflict broke out in 1937, I evacuated to Shanghai, taking up residence at the above premises.

In April 1937, Yuen Ying Fong came to my home and told me that he was doing magistrate in Soochiang and stated that he would appoint me Chief of a certain department in that part, and I thanked him.

At the end of May this year, I proceeded to Soochiang with Yuen Ying Fong to take up my office but I was unsuccessful, as the Peace Maintaince Corps there refused to hand their official documents to me. I then returned to Shanghai with Yuen Ying Fong. Later, Yuen Ying Fong told me that he was in possession of large number of Fong Yah Bank notes and instructed me to transport same to one named Sung Tseh Ming, Chairman of Soochow Province, in order to be put into use in the interior, and to this I agreed. It was unexpected that Yuen was arrested by Police who seized a large number of the above mentioned notes. Later Yuen led detectives to my home and I was thus arrested.

At the Station, I explained the above facts to investigating detectives.

The above is my true statement.

Signed, crossmarked & thumbprinted.

DIM 40
JM-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tai Pong Kan, 46, Hangchow, ex/piece goods shop proprietor, at present residing at 13 Chi Woo Fong,
native of Route porte detachment, F.C. // S.M.C. 198
at Ch. Rd. Stn. on the 24/6/38. and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Yan.

I am the chief tenant of the above premises.

On the 21/5/35, Yuen Ying Fong and his relative Hong Mei Sien, an old woman, removed to my home through the introduction of my friend one named Ying Lai Ding, they occupying a room over the kitchen at $7.50 per month.

They gave up this room in October 1937. Yuen stated that he would leave his furniture and 2 wooden cases at my home. In the wooden cases, he said, were banknotes of the Fong Pah Bank, Shantung Province.

At about 9.30 a.m. 14/6/38, Yuen Ying Fong brought one Loo Soong Ling to my home and they took away the banknotes. At 3.00 p.m. same date, Loo Soong Ling, servant of the Yuen Ying Fong, led police to my home and the latter seized several hundreds of Fong Pah Bank notes from a drawer and took me to Chengtu Road Police Station.

At the Station, I explained the above facts to investigating detectives.

The above is my true statement.

Signed, crossmarked and thumbprinted.

D-8695

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No. 8695

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date August 23, 1938.

Subject Letter dated 17.8.38 addressed by Mr. A.L. Epstein to the British Consulate-General concerning M. Osipoff and A. Petroff.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev Forwarded by W. Logan D.S.P.

Enquiries show that the court case referred to in Mr. Epstein's letter is a private criminal prosecution instituted at the Second Shanghai Special District Court in May, 1938 by Mr. A. KASAKIN, Russian, residing in Harbin, against 1) M.V. OSIPOFF, Russian, employee of the Discount Savings Bank, 465 Avenue Joffre; 2) A. A. PETROFF, Russian, c/o M. V. Osipoff, and 3) N. KOLESNICHENKO, naturalized Chinese citizen of Russian origin, 373 Avenue du Roi Albert.

The complainant is represented by Mr. A.L. Epstein and Messrs. Osipoff and Petroff - by Mr. E. N. Shendrikoff.

It is alleged by the prosecution that several years ago Osipoff, Petroff and another Russian named Gubonin, being share-holders and directors of the Thriftcor Bank in Harbin (closed in 1935) unlawfully remitted as their own deposits the sum of Y.60,000 to the Shanghai branch of the same bank (also closed either in 1935 or 1936). Upon the complainant becoming aware of this, he took certain steps as a result of which Osipoff and Petroff signed an agreement in December, 1935 at Harbin, by which the said sum was transferred to the complainant.

However, the complainant was unable to recover the money in question from the Liquidators of the Shanghai Branch of the Thriftcor Bank. In March, 1936 he was induced by Osipoff to issue a power of attorney to the latter for the purpose of recovering the said sum from the Liquidators of the Shanghai branch of the Thriftcor Bank, with which Osipoff claimed to have good connections. Arriving in Shanghai with the power of attorney Osipoff in May, 1936 engaged N. Kolesnichenko,

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

(2)

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

local lawyer and one of the Liquidators of the Shanghai branch of the Thriftcor Bank, for the purpose of recovering the said money for the complainant. It is alleged that he failed to carry out his duty, and consequently the three individuals concerned are now accused by the complainant as follows:-

(1) M. V. OSIPOFF - Misappropriation and Breach of Confidence.
Art. 28, 335 and 342 of the C.C.R.C.

(2) A. A. PETROFF - Being concerned together with Osipoff in Misappropriation.
Art. 28 and 335 of the C.C.R.C.

(3) N. KOLESNICHENKO- Breach of Confidence.
Art. 28, 336(2) and 342 of the C.C.R.C.

The case was heard in the second court room of the Second Shanghai Special District Court on 25.5.38 and 8.6.38. It appears that on the latter date the hearing of the case was suspended pending presentation of certain data by the prosecution.

copy handed to Mr Heaney (D.S.P.H.O.)
DBR 23/8.

ILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
23.8.38
SPECIAL BRANCH

A. Prokofiev
D. S. I.

P. A. to D. C. D.C.(Special Branch)

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.S.6, Special Branch, 8695

REPORT

Date August 22, 27, 1938.

Subject (in full) Result of enquiries at French Police re attached letter.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

Referring to the attached letter, Mr. Plessis, Sous-Directeur Chef de la Sûreté, on being questioned, stated that "absolutely" nothing is known to the French Police regarding the case mentioned in the attached letter nor is there anything known against the persons named therein.

E. Papp
Inspector.

D.C. (Special Branch).

D-8597

Covering Index to File D.8597

- : -

Serial No.	Subject
1.	Special Branch reports bearing on July 7th Anniversary.
2.	Raid on two printing shops and one refugee camp re propaganda bearing on the anniversary.
3.	Shooting of a Japanese at Markham and Tonquin Rds. 7.7.38.
4.	Station reports on propaganda bearing on the anniversary.
5.	Miscellaneous station reports.
6.	Foreign (including Japanese) press cuttings.
7.	Chinese press cuttings.
8.	Statement of Kiang Hai Chiu, terrorist, arrested by French Police on July 7, 1938.

NOTE: See D8597/a re Bomb cases.

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, ~~Station~~, 859 7/1

REPORT

Date July 21, 23 1938.

Subject (in full) Article published in the "Shanghai Daily News", a mosquito paper.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by ..... D. S. McKeown.

With reference to the query of the Commissioner of Police on the attached translation of a report entitled "Amusement Resorts and the July 7 Anniversary" appearing in the "Shanghai Daily News" (上海日報), a mosquito paper, of July 10, 1938, Mr. Tseu Tsien-han (周劍寒), publisher of the paper in question, was interviewed at Police Headquarters on July 20 when he was warned against publishing untrue reports.

Mr. Tseu expressed his regrets and stated that he would publish a correction (translation attached) in his paper and would exercise greater care in future.

FILE

DBR.

21/7.

D. C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
21 JULY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

JM McKeown
D. S.

Shanghai Daily News (上海報) of July 21, 1938:

CORRECTION

On July 10 this paper published a report entitled "Amusement Resorts and the July 7 Anniversary" in which mention was made to the effect that the suspension of stage performances by the Tai Wu Tan and the Carlton Theatres on July 7 was due to the receipt of a notice from the Shanghai Municipal Council.

Enquiries made show that the statement is untrue because the Council adopts an absolutely neutral attitude when dealing with matters in the Settlement. It had nothing to do with this affair nor was there any necessity for it to do so.

This paper hereby publishes a correction for public information.

July 11, 1938. Afternoon Translation.

Shanghai Daily News :-

AMUSEMENT RESORTS AND THE JULY 7 ANNIVERSARY

In compliance with a notification received beforehand, all the amusement resorts suspended business on July 7, the anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities. The Pekinese theatres did not receive any notification and made preparations to carry on business as usual, for they were afraid that to suspend business on their own initiative under present conditions might give rise to trouble.

On the day in question, the Kung Wu Tan (共舞台) Theatre staged a matinee while the Tai Wu Tan (大舞台) and the Carlton Theatres intended to put on a night performance only, but in the end no night performance was staged by any of the three theatres. This, according to report, was due to the receipt of a notice from the Shanghai Municipal Council.

It is said that while the matinee was on at the Kung Wu Tan, the theatre received a telephone message saying: "What day is it to-day? How are the audience and the actors feeling?" The Tai Wu Tan Theatre and the Carlton Theatre also received telephone messages on July 7 from persons who made sarcastic remarks about the managements' intention to stage performances on that day.

?

MB

1/8/7

JKY
FORM NO. 3
G. 40 , -38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SECRET

File No.

S.I, Special Branch ~~Station~~ 597

REPORT

Date July 19, 20 1938

Subject (in full) Japanese Residents to Assist Military Garrison

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

Information has been obtained that following a meeting held on July 15 by the Japanese Residents Association, Mr. Amano, Chairman of the said Association, has complied with a request of the Japanese Military Authorities to despatch 1,000 of its members for the purpose of assisting the Military Garrison to safeguard its lines of communication in the rear.

Ronins?

Kuh Pao-hwa

D. I.

DBR.

FILE

19/7

D.C. (Special Branch)

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Comms
Sir
Information
Thos Robertson
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

MUNICIPAL POLICE
20 JULY 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

H

Copy sent.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch, Station, 8597 19/7/38

REPORT

Date July 19, 1938.

Subject Meeting of a sub-committee of the local Japanese Residents' Corporation held on July 18.

Made by D. S. Kamashita Forwarded by G. Crawford D. I.

In connection with the recent activities of terrorists, especially those acts of terrorism directed towards the Japanese which took place on July 7, six members of the committee appointed by the Japanese Residents' Corporation for the purpose of negotiations, held a meeting in the Japanese Club, Boone Road, at 12 noon, July 18. Mr. M. Amano, President of the Residents' Corporation, presided.

It is stated that a resolution was passed at the meeting to urge the Municipal Police to adopt more effective measures to curb the activities of terrorists and this resolution will be handed to Mr. Hidaka, Japanese Consul-General, for transferring to the Municipal Police Authorities.

FILE

MUNICIPAL POLICE 20 JULY 1938 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

N. Kamashita
D. S.

D.B.R.
19/7

D. C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Comm
Sir
Information
Thos Robertson
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

WCT/

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SECRET REPORT

File No.

Special Branch

Date July 11, 1938.

Subject Resolutions passed by Japanese Military and Civil following incidents occurring on the "July 7 Anniversary"

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao Hwa Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

Some twenty chiefs of the Intelligence Sections of the Japanese Consulate-General, the China News Agency, the Japanese Military Police and of the Japanese Military held a conference in the Japanese Club on Boone Road on July 8, 1938. Apart from discussing appropriate measures to be taken against the activities of Chinese secret service agents and recurrence of such incidents as those which occurred during the early hours of July 7, the meeting passed the following resolutions :-

1. That the Japanese Consulate-General be requested to open negotiations with the Police Authorities of the International Settlement and French Concession and present a time limit for the apprehending of the persons responsible for the outrages on Japanese Military and civilians on July 7.
2. That both the Settlement Authorities and the French Concession Authorities be requested to permit the establishment of Japanese Special Service organs within their jurisdiction to facilitate the investigation of all cases wherein anti-Japanese elements are concerned as well as Chinese military special service agents.
3. That privileges be granted, within the jurisdiction of the two settlements to the Japanese Authorities to exercise free police rights and the investigation and power of arrest be also granted.
4. That the Police Authorities of the two Settlements be requested to suppress the Chinese Anti-Japanese and Traitor-Riddance Association and similar organizations.
5. That officers of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office be despatched to the two Settlements to conduct rigid investigations.
6. That Japanese and Chinese intelligence agents belonging to various organs be instructed to redouble their efforts.
7. That capital punishment be meted out to members of anti-Japanese and traitor-riddance associations and similar organizations if arrested.

.....

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

REPORT

.....*Station,*

Date.....*19*

Subject.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

Members of the Secret Detective Squad (Special Service Squad) organized by the ex-service men among the Japanese employees of N.W.K. Cotton Mills, at 8 p.m. on July 8, held a provisional meeting in the residence of a certain Japanese subject at Lane 1000, 68 Gordon Road, to discuss the precautionary measures to be adopted for the safeguarding of Japanese residents living in the Western District and the following resolutions were passed :-

1. That the Japanese Military authorities be petitioned to increase the garrison in the Western District in order to safeguard the Japanese employees of the various cotton mills.

2. That the Settlement Authorities be requested not to suppress the sentries of Japanese military patrols on the various thoroughfares.

3. That the S.M.P. be requested to increase the strength of Japanese and Chinese police in the Western District especially Robison Road, Tso Dai Koh, Tonquin Road and Ichang Road to guard against possible attacks on Japanese residents by Chinese radicals.

4. That Chinese secret service agents be detailed to conduct secret investigations regarding anti-Japanese organizations.

Kuh Tao-Liu

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

WCT/

FORM G. 2 38

1

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~Stalipp~~ 8597 7 38

REPORT

Date July 7, 1938.

Subject (in full) National Salvation Handbills received by D.I. Pan Lien-pih.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Gaufoa D.I.

About 10 a.m. to-day, July 7, two handbills of a national salvation nature, all bearing on the commemoration of the first anniversary of the war of resistance, were received through the post at the home of D.I. Pan Lien-pih, Lane 21, 6 Chengtu Road. One of the handbills purports to emanate from the "Chinese Youths Iron and Blood Anti-Japanese and Traitor-Annihilation Group" and is similar to that mentioned in I.R. of July 7, 1938, while the other contains a manifesto from the three millions citizens in Shanghai in connection with the anniversary of the war of resistance.

The postal mark on the envelope shows that the letter was delivered at the post office at 8 a.m. 7/7/38, but the number representing the post office is illegible.

The handbills and the envelope are attached hereto.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

FILE

D.C. (Special Branch)

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
7 JULY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 7, 1938.

Subject Visit to San Sing (三新) Printing Press, 8 Burkill Road.

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Crawford D.D.

On July 6, 1938, C.D.C.308 reported having received information that coloured handbills and posters were being prepared for distribution on July 7, the first anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident, and were being printed at the San Sing Printing Press, 8 Burkill Road. A watch was kept over these premises during July 6 and members of this office accompanied by detectives from Louza Station visited the address at 5.15 p.m. July 6. A search of the shop failed to reveal any sign of pamphlets of a political nature whilst an examination of the accounts books indicated that no orders for brochures of this type had been placed.

The accountant of the printing shop, named Doong Jing Nyih (童勤業), was warned regarding the seriousness of printing anything relating to politics at the present time and advised to refuse to receive any such orders. He promised to inform Louza Station should he at any time be requested to undertake any such tasks and also stated that not only had he never indulged in work of this nature but would under no circumstances do so in the future.

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 7 JUL 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

D.S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

7/7

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

WCT/
FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch 8597

REPORT

Date July 6, 1938.

Subject Propaganda bearing on "July 7 Anniversary" - Printing base.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Crawford. E.D.

It is learned that in observance of the 1st anniversary of the Outbreak of the War of Resistance, which falls on July 7, a "Youth's National Salvation Association" (青年救亡協会) has decided to disseminate national salvation and anti-Japanese propaganda matter on that day. A copy of the handbill has been obtained and is forwarded herewith. A summarized translation is as follows :-

"An open letter to brethren in various walks of life

"One year has elapsed since the outbreak of the war of resistance and the Government has designated July 7 as the "Day of the War of Resistance and re-Construction of the Nation".

"During the past year, although much territory has been lost, yet the battle line of the enemy has been lengthened which is most beneficial to us in guerilla warfare and our people and soldiers will in the end become united more and more.

"During the past year, the inefficiency of the enemy has been exposed. The air force of the enemy have bombarded towns without any military defences. A large number of people have died because of the barbarous acts carried out by the enemy. We of course will demand revenge. There will come a day, when our aeroplanes will fly to Tokyo and drop bombs and in this way a warning will be given to the Japanese Emperor and his shameless militarists. We will employ a "tit for tat" policy towards the mean, dirty, rash and shameless Japanese in carrying out our plans of revenge.

D.C. (Div)
D.C. (C)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
6 JULY 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

"As to the economical condition, everyone knows of the situation at present in Japan, but our own has not been affected by the war and we strongly believe that the final victory will be ours.

"Although Shanghai is in an isolated position, every one of us will swear not to compromise with the enemy or submit to the enemy's bayonets. We will exert every effort to assist in the war of resistance until such time as the enemy's forces leave Chinese territory.

"Brethren, no matter what kind of pressure is brought to bear we should do our duty and make the supreme sacrifice. We should not use the Settlement for enjoyment, but support the soldiers at the front with our money.

"In order to commemorate the 1st anniversary of the war of resistance and re-construction of the nation, all brethren are requested to partake of a vegetable diet to-day and to donate money thus saved to the "front" or benevolent societies.

"The spirit of the deceased warriors never dies!

"Down with Japanese Militarists !

"Long Live the Three People's Principles!

"Long live the Republic of China!

"Long Live Generalissimo Chiang !

"The Final Victory will be ours !

Youth's National Salvation Association

July 7."

It has now been ascertained that copies of this

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

handbill are being prepared in the Dah Sing (大新) Printing Press, Lane 134, 18 Cunningham Road (West Hongkew District).

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Recommend attention
[illegible]

copy to Sen. Det. W. Hongkew

[illegible]

6/7

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Commr
Sir,
Information.
Reference final para, one thousand copies have been seized & shop proprietor arrested. Arrangements have been made for apprehension of man who gave the order for the printing
Thos Robertson
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

Translation of a handbill

The Lukouchiao incident was the cause of the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities. People who watch developments in the war situation are daily praying for peace. Ever since the war of resistance, Chiang Kai-shek has lost a large area of territory, thereby causing heavy sufferings to millions of people. However, the majority of the people who are under the pressure of Chiang Kai-shek dare not utter a word despite their anger. At present the National Government is propagating a war of resistance, but the people are ignorant of the cause of the war. All intelligent people desire peace, but cruel and ambitious Chiang Kai-shek and the Communist Party are shedding the blood of the 400 million Chinese people for their own advantage and are remitting huge amounts of money to foreign banks under the pretext of purchasing munitions. They are also conspiring with the Soviet Union to bolshevize China. It is a suicidal policy.

See also D 8509

The downfall of Chiang Kai-shek regime is inevitable. The dispute between the Kuomintang and the Communist Party, the internal dissensions, the financial crisis and the discontent among the people --- all constitute fatal blows to Chiang Kai-shek's war of resistance. At present the people of China are anxiously hoping for peace and their attitude is being supported by intelligent circles in China such as Mr. Wong Ts-hui (王子惠) and others who, ever since the inauguration of the "Reformed Government of the Chinese Republic," are working for peace and rapprochement between China and Japan.

Fellow citizens! If you desire Sino-Japanese friendship, you must rise and overthrow Chiang Kai-shek and the Communist Party! In this manner, your aspirations for peace in the Orient will be fulfilled and brighter days will be ahead of you!

a thank to file.

DBR. 6/7.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-3

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch. Shanghai,

REPORT

Date July 7, 1938.

Subject Interview of representatives of local benevolent societies regarding the anniversary of Lukuochiao Incident.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

Mr. T. F. Chu (瞿重福), representative of the International Relief Committee (中国救濟会), 123 Boulevard de Montigny, Mr. Nieh Hai-fan (聶海帆), representing the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee (上海慈联分会), 1454 Avenue Edward VII, and Messrs. Chao Poh-tsu (趙樸初) and Loh Tuh Sung (陸德紳), both representing the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations, 35 Yunnan Road, were interviewed at Police Headquarters by Deputy Commissioner, Special Branch, in the afternoon of July 6, when they were informed that any functions in connection with the anniversary of the Lukuochiao Incident, July 7, 1937, would not be permitted in the Settlement, and requested that they assist the Police in observing this order and enforcing it in the refugee camps under their control. They gave an assurance that they would comply with the instructions.

C.D.I. Sih
7/7

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
7 JULY
SPECIAL BRANCH

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

1. Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations

(上海慈善团体联合会), 35 Yunnan Road.

Representatives: Loh Tuh Sung (陆佑伸)

Chao Pu-tsu (赵樸初)

2. International Relief Committee

(上海国际救济会), 123 Boulevard de Montigny.

Representative: T. F. Chu (朱重福)

3. Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,

(上海急赈联合会) 1454 Avenue Edward VII.

Representative : Nieh Hai Fan (聂海帆).

FORM NO. 3
G. [illegible]M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch B. ~~XXXXX~~

REPORT

Date July 6, 1938.

File No. [illegible] POLICE
S. B. RE[illegible] 8597
Date [illegible] 38

Subject (in full) Refugee Children parade from a refugee camp on Peking Road to Pootung Guild Building, Avenue Edward VII.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by [illegible] D. S.

At 9 a.m. July 4, sixty refugee children of the 47th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 191/9 Peking Road, formed into a procession, headed by two children with national flags, and marched along Peking Road, Yu Ya Ching Road and Avenue E[illegible]ard VII, to the Pootung Guild Building, 1454 Avenue Edward VII. After visiting the exhibition of articles made by refugees, which was then open in the Pootung Guild Building, they returned by the same route and arrived back at the camp at 11 a.m. the same day.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

DO "A"

D. C. (Special Branch).

This is perhaps the lot you saw. I have had four representatives (leading) of camps up today & they give assurances of cooperation tomorrow, July 7.

[illegible]

6 JUL [illegible]

[illegible]

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

CONFIDENTIAL

Special Branch,

July 6, 1938.

Anniversary of Outbreak of Hostilities at Lukouchiao - July 7, 1938

So far there are no indications that observance of this Anniversary will take the form of demonstrations or processions, although it is anticipated that there will be dissemination, perhaps surreptitiously, of leaflets bearing on the occasion. Refugee camps plan to hold short memorial services, but, taking into consideration the rather insolent attitude some of the inmates adopt towards the police, it would not be surprising, were these services to develop into open anti-Japanese lectures. Responsible representatives of refugee camps have to-day given assurance that they will cooperate with the police in the suppression of any movement likely to result in disorder.

Any further information regarding possible disturbances will be circulated through C.C.R..

Thos Robertson

D.C. (Special Branch)

Distribution

Commissioner of Police
D.C. (Special Branch)
D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Chinese)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
D.O.s "A," "B" and "C"
D.D.O.s "A," "B" & "C"
Stations (South of Creek)
West Hongkew
Reserve Unit
French Police
C.C.R.
British Military
U.S.M.C.

FILE

F.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.C. (Sp.Br.)

8597
7 7 38

CONFIDENTIAL

Special Branch,

July 6, 1938.

Anniversary of Outbreak of Hostilities at Lukouchiao - July 7, 1938

So far there are no indications that observance of this Anniversary will take the form of demonstrations or processions, although it is anticipated that there will be dissemination, perhaps surreptitiously, of leaflets bearing on the occasion. Refugee camps plan to hold short memorial services, but, taking into consideration the rather insolent attitude some of the inmates adopt towards the police, it would not be surprising, were these services to develop into open anti-Japanese lectures. Responsible representatives of refugee camps have to-day given assurance that they will cooperate with the police in the suppression of any movement likely to result in disorder.

Any further information regarding possible disturbances will be circulated through C.C.R..

John Robertson

D.C. (Special Branch)

Distribution

Commissioner of Police
D.C. (Special Branch)
D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Chinese)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
D.O.s "A," "B" and "C"
D.D.O.s "A," "B" & "C"
Stations (South of Creek)
West Hongkew
Reserve Unit
French Police
C.C.R.
British Military
U.S.M.C.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date July 6, 1938.

Subject Dah Yuin Refugee Camp convenes meeting of representatives of refugees at 4p.m. July 5, to discuss observance of "July 7" anniversary.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Blenkinsop, Officer i/c.

Sir,

In accordance with instructions received from Mr. T. Robertson, D.C. Special Branch, together with Sub Inspector Tung Chao Ping, I visited the Dah Yuin Refugee Camp situated at No. 467 North Honan Road and there interviewed one Zung Ts Ming, in charge of the camp.

Zung stated that he had heard of the proposed meeting and would not allow it to take place.

C.D.C. 211 was posted at the camp and at 5p.m. 5.7.38, reported that representatives of the following camps attended but left immediately, they were informed the meeting would not be allowed:-

International Refugee Camp No.1, 730 Boone Road.
Tien-Zeu Refugee Camp, North Chekiang Road.
Kwun-Van Refugee Camp, Avenue Road.
Tao-Tuh Refugee Camp, Ping-Kyi-Li Road, French Town.
Carter Refugee Camp, Bubbling Well Road.

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently,
T.E.P. Blenkinsop
Inspector, Officer i/c.

D.C. (Special Branch),
Information.
A.J. Sawson
D. O. "C"
6 JUL 1938
D.O. "C".

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

WCT/
FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

D.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 5, 1938.

Subject Dah Yuin (大運) Refugee Camp convenes meeting, etc.

Made by D.S. Hide Forwarded by

At about 2.30 p.m. on July 5, 1938, Inspector Trodd attached to West Hongkew Station interviewed one Chen Ts Ming (陳子銘), Manager of the Dah Yuin Refugee Camp and warned him that the Shanghai Municipal Police would not permit the proposed meeting to be convened.

At 3.00 p.m. July 5, Chen Ts Ming was further interviewed by members of the Special Branch who reiterated the above warning. He stated the mimeograph with which the letters were duplicated was borrowed from the Dee Loong (棣隆) Refugee Camp, 568/5, North Shanse Road.

Examination of the premises revealed receipts in respect of twenty-seven letters dispatched to various refugee camps and a draft of the points to be brought up at the proposed meeting.

At the time the members of the Special Branch arrived on the premises, several representatives of various camps who had arrived to attend the meeting, were being informed that it had been abandoned.

D. S.

FILE

D. C. (Special Branch)

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Date 5 JULY 193[illegible]

DC Div's

C.P. For information & favour of passing to Commr. In your absence at tiffin hour I gave instructions to W. Hingkin to prohibit this meeting & warn the promoters that anything in the nature of a meeting or procession on July 7 would be forcibly broken up by the police.

D.O.C. To note C.P.'s instructions

Thos Robertson
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

Follow up & report further. Take a strong line

Officers from S.B. are also calling at this camp this afternoon

Noted. Necessary Action Taken
A.U.S. D.O.C. 7/7/38.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER - 5 JULY 1938 (DIVISIONS)

MUNICIPAL COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 5 JULY 1938

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER - 7 JULY 1938 (DIVISIONS)

Date - 5 JULY 193[illegible]

(Special Branch) Office Notes

DC Divs

C.P. For information & favour of passing
D.O.C.'s to Commr. In your absence at tiffin
To note hour I gave instructions to W. Hingkin
C.P.'s instructions to prohibit this meeting & warn the
promoters that anything in the nature
of a meeting or procession on July 7
would be forcibly broken up by the
police.

Thos Robertson
~~DEPUTY COMMISSIONER~~
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

Follow up & report further. Take a strong line

Officers from S.B. are also calling at this camp this afternoon

Noted. Necessary Action Taken.
A.U.S. D.O.C. 7/7/38.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER - 5 JULY 1938 (DIVISIONS)

MUNICIPAL COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 5 JULY 1938

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER - 7 JULY 1938 (DIVISIONS)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch XXXXXX

REPORT

Date July 5, 1938.

Subject Dah Yuin Refugee Camp convenes meeting of representatives of refugees at 4 p.m. July 5 to discuss observance of "July 7" Anniversary.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by G. Crawford. D.

Most of the refugee camps under the control of the Federation of Charity Organizations (35 Yunnan Road) are in possession of copies of a notice which were received on the afternoon of July 4. The notice purports to emanate from the Dah Yuin Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations, 467 North Honan Road, and asks that a meeting be convened of representatives of refugees in the Dah Yuin Refugee Camp at 4 p.m. on July 5 to discuss the observance of the "First Anniversary of the War of Resistance" on July 7.

A full translation of the notice (copy attached) is as follows :-

"467 North Honan Road,
July 4.

"Dear Refugee Brethren:

"July 7" is the turning point in Chinese history, whereby the life or death of the Chinese race will be decided. It also marks the foundation for the construction of a New China.

The 1st Anniversary of the War For Racial Emancipation is fast approaching. The enemy has decided to occupy Hankow, which is the economical, political and cultural centre of China. The enemy is endeavouring to annihilate the strength of China in the war of resistance at one stroke.

In order to strengthen the force of resistance and to safeguard Hankow, we must decide to abstain from eating for one day and that on "July 7". The money thus saved will be remitted to the front for the consolation of the heroic warriors there. Should you agree with us, please assign representatives to attend our camp at 4 p.m. to-morrow (July 5) to hold discussions on the matter. The representatives are requested to bring with them this letter.

With a salute for the emancipation of the race,

All the refugees of the
Dah Yuin Refugee Camp (chop).

Kao Yen-ken
D.S.I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FM.
G. 55M-1-38

File No. 8577

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date June 27, 1938.

Subject Anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident.

Made by D. S. Kamashita Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.d

With reference to the first anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident of July 7, 1937, which resulted in the current Sino-Japanese hostilities, a meeting was held at the Japanese Club, Boone Road, at 2 p.m., June 25, to discuss the function to be observed on July 7, 1938, in commemoration of the incident. The meeting was attended by representatives of various local Japanese organs such as the Consulate-General, Army, Navy, Residents' Corporation, Chamber of Commerce and Industry, and Federation of Street Unions etc.. In the course of the meeting, the following matters were decided:-

1) That representatives of various public organs and individuals should pay their respects at the "Shokonsha Shrine", which was dedicated to the memory of the officers and men who fell in the action around Shanghai in 1932, on the site of the Shanghai Shinto Shrine, Kiangwan Road, at 8 a.m..

2) That a religious ceremony be held at the Shanghai Shinto Shrine at 9 a.m. to pray for the success of the Imperial Army.

3) That a memorial service be observed at the Chion-in Temple, corner of North Szechuen and Darroch Roads, in honour of officers and men who fell in the current Sino-Japanese conflict.

4) That all of the local Japanese residents should offer one minutes' prayer in honour of Japanese victims of the current hostilities and also pray for the victory of the Imperial Army, at 11 a.m..

5) That each Japanese family should contribute money

FILE
E.27/6

or property on that day to the Government.

Monetary contribution will be received at the office of the Japanese Residents Corporation and at the Japanese banks, while contributions of property will be received at the Japanese schools and at the Japanese cotton mills in Western District.

6) That the residents be encouraged to partake of a frugal meal on that day with the object of recognizing fully the emergency confronting the nation and to further the indomitable spirit.

Further arrangements will be made on some future date in connection with the first anniversary of the local hostilities which will fall on August 13.

N. Kamashita
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Copy to D.C. 'C'.

C. 21/11

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date June 27th, 1938.

Subject Japanese community to commemorate the outbreak of the present Sino-Japanese hostilities on July 7th, 1938.

Made by Chief-Inspector Hirai, Forwarded by

Sir,

Commemorating the outbreak of the present Sino-Japanese hostilities, the following functions will be observed by the Japanese community on July 7th, 1938.

(1) 8 a.m. At the Shokonsha Shrine, in the Shanghai Jinsha compound, Kiangwan Road. A ceremony to pay respect to the spirit of those fallen in the field.

(2) 9 a.m. At the Shanghai Jinsha Shrine, Kiangwan Road. A prayer for unfailing military success of those officers and men in the field.

(3) 10 a.m. At the Chion-In Temple, corner N.Szechuen and Darroch Roads. A memorial service in Buddhist rite for the fallen officers and men.

(4) 11 a.m. One minute silent prayer by all individual members of the Japanese community at the spot, even when they may be driving a car. Police authorities are requested to take note of this point.

(5) [illegible] a.m. -- 4 p.m. Artificial flowers will be sold in the street by members of the local Japanese Women's Association.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
27 JUNE 1938
(DIVISION)

At 9 a.m. on August 13th, at the Central Primary School on Range Road, a memorial service for the fallen Naval and Military officers and men will be held under the joint auspices of official and civil personages.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Chief-Inspector.

FILE

DC Div
Information
Thos Robertson
DO "C"

D.O."C"

(2)

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-31
LWR,

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch,

REPORT

Date July 21, 1938.

Subject (in full) Dah Sing Printing Press - property returned

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Li Hwan-tsang (李煥章), proprietor of the Dah Sing Printing Press, Lane 134, No.18 Cunningham Road, called at Police Headquarters on the afternoon of July 21, when the two account books were returned to him against the receipt which is attached to this report with a translation.

FILE

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

21/7

P. A. to D C (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
22.7.38
SPECIAL BRANCH

July 21, 1938.

I beg to acknowledge receipt of two account books which the Municipal Police took away from my shop on July 6, 1938 for the purpose of investigation. Apart from these two account books which have been given back to me, I have nothing else at Police Headquarters.

Signed & Chopped: Li Hwan-tsang.

Chopped : Dah Sing Printing Press.

今收到捕房發還 小号 然每二册無訛此二册

然爲當捕房于書現查捌年七月八日由 小号

取去以便調查 除將現收回此二册然爲以

外 小号 並無他物存在捕房

李煥 [illegible]

大新印刷所書柬

Translation of letter received from Dah Sing Printing Shop.

July 20,1938.

To the Special Branch,

On July 6, owing to the printing of certain handbills, we handed two account books to you for investigation. As the case is now completed, we beg you to return the account books to bearer and oblige.

Dah Sing Printing Shop.

S.I.

DBh 20/7.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp.

C.D. & C.L.

-90/7

Date.....

Page No.....

敬啟者敝所于本月六日悞將營業之不幸錯印傳單致一度存案事前將所有敝所屬據勒冊呈案調查現事屬双方悞会对于

貴州曾一度撤案懇祈將原有屬據祈交原人收去乃盼此上

中央捕房

政治部 台照

大新印刷所具 [illegible]

SHANGHAI

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-3

File No. [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 20 1938.

Subject Dah Sing Printing Press, Proprietor released.

Made by and Forwarded by C.D.I. Ross

Li Hwei-chwang(李煥章), proprietor of the Dah Sing(大新) Printing Press, Lane 134, No.18 Cunningham Road, who was taken into custody by the Municipal Police on July 6, 1938, for printing handbills of a national salvation and anti-Japanese nature, was released on July 19 after furnishing a guarantee bond for future good conduct and pledge form against printing undesirable literature in future. The guarantors are Messrs. Wong Tse-tsing(王志清), proprietor of the Kying Lee Printing Press, Lane 288, 47 Elgin Road, and Dzung Ping-tsien(陳秉銓), proprietor of the Chung Yuan Printing Press, 673 Tiendong Road. who have affixed their signatures and chops to the guarantee bond. The pledge form and guarantee bond are attached.

D B Ross
C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
20.7.38
SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE
DB 30/7

July 19, 1938.

Our friend, Li Hwei-chwang (李煥章), proprietor of the Dah Sing Printing Press, Lane 134, No.18 Cunningham Road, having been engaged in anti-Japanese activities by printing certain pamphlets of a national salvation nature, was arrested by the Municipal Police on July 6, 1938 and will now be released on a guarantee hereby given by us that the above-named will in future refrain from all national salvation activities or anti-Japanese activities and will confine himself to occupation entirely unconnected with any political movement while he is in Shanghai.

Signed : Wong Tse-tsing (王志清), proprietor of the Kying Lee (金利) Printing Press, Lane 288, 47 Elgin Road.

Dzung Ping-tsien (陳秉銓), proprietor of the Chung Yuan (中原) Printing Press, 673 Tiendong Road.

July 19, 1938.

D.C. (Special Branch)

The undersigned, Li Hwei-chwang (李煇章), aged 34, native of Wuxieh residing at Lane 134, 18 Cunningham Road, is the proprietor of the Dah Sing Printing Press, located at the fore-mentioned address. On July 5, 1938, I accepted an order for the printing of handbills bearing on the anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident. The printing of these handbills was discovered by the Shanghai Municipal Police. The acceptance of the order was an error, and I now pledge not to accept any order for the printing of documents bearing on politics in future, and am willing to receive any punishment should I violate the pledge.

(Signed) : Li Hwei-chwang.

FM. 2
G. 55M 1-38
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No.

Date July 19, 1938.

Subject Arrest of the shop master of the Dah Sing Printing shop on July 6th, 1938.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Li Hwan-tsang (李煥章), shop master of the Dah Sing (大新) Printing Shop at Lane 134, House 18. Cunningham Road was taken into custody on July 6th, 1938 by officers of the Special Branch for printing pamphlets of an anti-Japanese and national salvation nature. He has been detained at West Hongkew Station since his arrest. On July 14th, information was received by the personnel of the Special Branch that a sum of money had been paid to effect the release of this person and enquiries were immediately instituted. It was discovered through the wife of the prisoner that $100 had been paid to certain persons, who were alleged to be friendly with certain employees of the Municipal Police and that through their efforts, the release of this pers. could be effected. $100 was only an instalment a further $100 to be paid on his release.

Further discreet enquiries found that an employee of the Printing office of the S.M.P. named Oo (胡) was keenly interested in this case but although the wife and an assistant in the prisoner's printing shop were carefully interrogated no definite statement could be obtained that the money which had been paid over and returned later had been actually received by this person Oo.

Statements are attached which were taken from the wife and assistant of the printing shop as to their part in the scheme.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D.B.R. 19/7

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

FORM 40
G. 30[illegible]-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Yang Wen-ching (楊文欽)
native of Wusih taken by me C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang
at S.1, Sp.Br. on the 18/7/38 and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Wong Chia-tsing

My name is Yang Wen-ching. I am a native of Wusih, age 32, type setter of the Dah Sing (大新) Printing Press, Lane 134, 18 Cunningham Road. On July 6, 1938, Li Hwan-tsang (李煥章), proprietor of the Printing Press, was arrested by the Municipal Police for accepting orders for printing handbills of a political nature. On July 8, I called on one of my friend named Chow Yong-yung in the Chow Yah Kee Electro-Plating Works (周協記電鍍廠), Boundary Road, to request him to enquire at the Police Station if there was a possibility of his release. On July 17, Chow visited me and stated that a payment of $100 as a bribe for the release of the proprietor by his family had been discovered by the "Foochow Road" Police Station, and consequently the prisoner could not be released. He further stated that the money had been refunded.

About three or four days after his arrest by the Police, I received a telephone message from the Tsing Nyien (青年) Printing Press, Newchwang Road, telling me that arrangements had been made for the release of Li, and that I could cease my efforts in obtaining assistance to secure his release.

As far as I know, one named Woo (name unknown) of the Tsing Nyien Printing Press, Newchwang Road, and one named Chien (錢), a rubber stamp dealer, who are friends of Li Hwan-tsang, jointly made arrangements to effect the release of Li. They paid $100 but to whom they paid the money I do not know. Following enquiries by

FORM 40
G. 30[illegible]-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

(2)

the Police, the money was returned to the above mentioned individuals.

Signed: Yang Wen-ching.

FORM 40
G. 3[illegible]1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Li Tsai Sz (李蔡氏)
native of Wusieh taken by me C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang
at Special Branch on the 18/7/38 and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Loh Wei-kong

Li Tsai Sz, age 32, native of Wusieh, residing at 18 Cunningham Road.

My husband, Li Hwan-tsang (李煥章), is the proprietor of the Dah Sing Printing Shop (大新印刷所), which has been established for a period of five years at 18 Cunningham Road. On July 6, 1938, he was arrested by the Municipal Police for having undertaken the printing of certain literature.

I immediately consulted with Yang Keng-shing (楊根興), type-setter of the Dah Sing Printing Shop, in connection with the measures to secure the release of my husband. He informed me that he had a friend (name unknown) who could assist in this matter as he was friendly with certain members of the Police Force. Yang went out on the morning of July 7, and returned at noon on the same day, when he stated that his friend was unable to secure the release of my husband. Since then, Yang Keng-shing has never mentioned the matter again.

On the forenoon of July 9, I went to the Tsing Nyien (青年) Printing Shop, Newchwang Road and interviewed Mr. Woo (吳), the proprietor of the shop, who is a friend of my husband. I told him about the arrest of my husband, and requested his assistance in dealing with the matter. Mr. Woo stated that his friend Zien Yuan-chong (錢院昌), a rubber stamp maker, was an acquaintance with a Mr. Oo (伍), who would be able to devise means for the release of my husband. He, however,

FORM 40
G. 30[illegible]-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Li Tsai Sz (2)

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

did not mention whether Mr. Oo was connected with the Police Force or not. On the following day, July 10, Mr. Woo came to see me and stated that he had entrusted the matter to Mr. Oo. He further told me that a sum of about $200.00 would be required to cover expenses necessary for negotiation. I had no money handy and told Mr. Woo so when he stated that the money question could be settled after the release of my husband.

On the forenoon of July 13, a male Chinese came to see me. He claimed that he was instructed by Mr. Woo of the Tsing Nyien Printing Shop to inform me that my husband would be released on Saturday, July 16. This was found to be untrue.

Consequently I went to see Mr. Woo on July 16 and asked him when the release of my husband would be effected. He stated that he had been at the Police Headquarters to act as guarantor for the release of Li Hwan-tsang, but was refused by Headquarters and therefore he was unable to secure my husband's release.

Since then, I have made no other overtures to Mr. Woo for the release of my husband.

(Signed): Li Tsai Sz.

WCT/

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No. 8897

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch 8897/38

REPORT

Date July 16, 1938.

Subject Zung Wen Printing Press - arrested persons released.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Loh Pah-zung (陸伯威), proprietor of the Zung Wen Printing Press, Lane 406, 40 Shanhaikwan Road, and Loh Ling-sung (陸林生), type-setter belonging to the same firm, who were taken into custody on July 6, 1938, for accepting orders for the printing of national salvation handbills (Vide Special Branch report dated July 7, 1938), were released on July 15. Guarantee bonds for future good conduct, and pledge forms against accepting such orders in future were furnished by the prisoners, and are attached hereto. The guarantors are Wei Teng-ching (韋仁青), proprietor of Fen Nee Books Agency, Lane 961, 6 Chengtu Road, and Ting Foh-pao (丁福保), proprietor of the Medical Books Shop, 204 Myburgh Road (represented by Sung Pah-chien (沈伯乾)), who have all affixed their respective signatures and chops to the guarantee bonds. Zao Han-zung (趙翰臣), father-in-law of Loh Pah-zung, acted as witness.

FILE

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

DBR.
16/7

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH
17 7 38

July 13, 1938.

The undersigned, Loh Pah Zung (陸伯盛), aged ..... native of Changchow, residing at Lane 406/40 Shanhaikwan Road, is the proprietor of the Zung Vung Printing Press, at the foregoing address. On July 5, 1938, an order for the printing of handbills bearing on the anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident was accepted by the typesetter of my shop. The printing of these handbills was discovered by the Shanghai Municipal Police. The acceptance of the order was an error, and I now pledge not to accept any order for the printing of documents bearing on politics in future and am willing to receive any punishment should I violate the pledge.

(Chopped & Signed) Loh Pah Zung.

To D.C. Special Branch
S. M. P.

July 13, 1938.

Our friend, Loh Ling-sung (陸林生), a typesetter of the Zung Vung Printing Press, Lane 406/40 Shanhaikwan Road, having been engaged in anti-Japanese activities by printing certain pamphlets of a national salvation nature, was arrested by the Municipal Police on July 6th 1938 and will now be released on a guarantee hereby given by us that the above-named will in future refrain from all national salvation activities or anti-Japanese activities and will confine himself to occupation entirely unconnected with any political movement while he is in Shanghai.

Signed; Wei Teng-ching
Proprietor of Fen Nee Books
Agency, Lane 961/6 Chengtu Rd.
Ting Foh-pao
Sung Pah-jien
Proprietors of the Medical
Books Shop, 204 Myburgh Road.

Witness; Zao Han-zung
Father-in-law of
Loh Pah-Zung

July 13, 1938.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Our friend, Loh Pah Zung (陸伯威), proprietor of the Zung Vung Printing Press, Lane 406/40 Shanhaikwan Road, having been engaged in anti-Japanese activities by printing certain pamphlets of a national salvation nature, was arrested by the Municipal Police on July 6, 1938, and will now be released on a guarantee hereby given by us that the above-named will in future refrain from all national salvation activities or anti-Japanese activities and will confine himself to occupation entirely unconnected with any political movement while he is in Shanghai.

Signed: Wei Teng Ching (韋仁青)

Proprietor of Fen New Books Agency (文藝製本社), Lane 961/6 Chengtu Road.
Ting Foh-pao (丁福保)
Sung Pah-jien (沈伯乾),

Proprietors of the Medical Books Shop (醫藥書局), 204 Myburgh Road.

Witness: Zao Han-zung (趙翰臣), father-in-law of Loh Pah-zung.

July 13, 1938.

D.C. (Special Branch)

The undersigned, Loh Ling-sung (陸稔生) aged , native of Changchow, residing at Lane 406/40 Shanhaikwan Road, is a typesetter at the Zung Vung Printing Press, located at the fore-mentioned address. On July 5th 1938, I accepted an order for the printing of handbills bearing on the anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident. The printing of these handbills was discovered by the Shanghai Municipal Police. The acceptance of the order was an error, and I now pledge not to accept any order for the printing of documents bearing on politics in future, and am willing to receive any punishment should I violate the pledge.

(Signed) Loh Ling-sung.

Translation of letter from lawyer Sung Yoong Hwa asking for release of two prisoners arrested in the Zung Wen Printing Press on July 6, 1938

July 8, 1938.

Officer i/c Sinza Station.

Sir,

According to the clients, Loh Zao Sz (陸趙氏) and Loh Zoong-sz (陸戎氏), Loh Pah-zung (陸伯威), the former's husband, and Loh Ling-sung (陸林生), the latter's husband, were arrested by the Municipal Police attached to Sinza Station, at 5 p.m. July 6, on the premises of the Zung Wen Printing Works, Lane 406, No.40 Shanhaikwan Road, for being concerned in the printing of certain literature. It is learned that the order for the printing of the literature was accepted by the apprentices, and that they had no intention of indulging in illegal activities.

At the instance of the clients, the Municipal Police are hereby requested to release the two arrested persons in question.

(Chopped) Sung Yung-hwa, 沈荣華
lawyer.

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE.
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, ... 193..

To ..... O. "B"

9 JULY 1938

Attached letter sent by lawyer Sung Yoong Hwa, House 12 San Ka Yuen Burkill Road asking for release of two prisoners named Loh Ling Sung and Loh Pah Sung detained by Special Branch at Sinza Station for enquiries on instructions of D.C.(Special Branch) Misc. 286/38.

Sir.
Forwarded for information

O. H. Perkins
Insp. 9/7.

Special Branch,

July 8, 1938.

Commissioner.

Sir,

In this instance we have not managed to apprehend the principals, i.e. the persons responsible for the order for printing, and I think the case would be met with a week to ten days' detention plus a warning of deportation on repetition of the offence and the furnishing of a bond by some responsible person or persons. To close the establishments would necessitate provision of guards and at the moment Stations require every man they have got. While the literature is undoubtedly anti-Japanese in character, it lacks sting and is mild to that appearing in past anti-Japanese movements.

Establishments coming to notice in this connection will be visited from time to time by Special Branch detectives.

Thos Robertson

D. C. (Special Branch)

Approved

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
8 JULY 1938
Commissioner of Police
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

P.A.
Please arrange
WR
9.7.38

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, 7 JULY 1938 193

To Commr.

Sir,

Information

Thos Robertson
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

I think we should close up the passes & deport the accused. Let me have your views on such a course; and how the safety of the Passes can be secured in such a case from those danger etc.

8 JULY 38

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch, Station,

REPORT

Date July 7, 1938.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. S. B. D. 8594
Date 7-38

Subject Anti-Japanese and National Salvation Propaganda Bearing on "July 7" Anniversary - Seizure made by Special Branch.

Made by and Forwarded by C. Crawford. D. D.

Dah Sing Printing Press, Lane 134, 18 Cunningham Road - 1,000 Copies of a Handbill and a Set of Types Seized.

Acting on instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch), D.S. McKeown, D.S.I. Kao Yen-keng, C.D.S. 156, C.D.C.s 357 and 360, accompanied by D.S. Rossington of West Hongkew Station, visited the Dah Sing (大新) Printing Press, Lane 134, 18 Cunningham Road, at 12 noon on July 6. As a result of a search, about 1,000 copies of an anti-Japanese leaflet purporting to emanate from the "Youth's National Salvation Association" and bearing on the "July 7" Anniversary (Outbreak of Hostilities at Lukuchiao in 1937) and a set of types for the handbill were seized. A summarized translation of the handbill appears in a Special Branch report made by D.S.I. Kao on the same subject on July 6. A copy of the seizure is attached as "A".

The proprietor and manager of the shop, Li Hwei-chwang (李煥章) was arrested and detained in West Hongkew Station for investigation, pending instructions. The person who placed the order, according to the proprietor, declared that he would come between 3 p.m. and 4 p.m. July 6, and take away the printed handbills. Therefore detectives were posted on the premises to wait for the arrival of the man concerned, who, however, failed to visit the shop on July 6.

Further investigations made from the staff of the press revealed that the person who placed the order claimed to be sent by an old customer of the press who is a teacher of the Tsing Teh Primary School (石德小學), Lane 696, 14 Haining Road. At 4.10 p.m. a visit was paid to the above-mentioned

school, but it was found that the teacher was absent. Arrangements were made with the headmaster of the school named Francis Chang (張夢德) to have the teacher named Teng Pah-tseng (鄧伯春) to attend West Hongkew Station on the morning of July 7. Teng, however, called at West Hongkew Station at 5.30 p.m. He denied having sent or that he knew the person who placed the order for printing the handbill.

Observation has been maintained on the premises.

<u>Zung Vung (人文) Printing Press, Lane 406, 40 Shanhaikwan Road - 2,000 Copies of Handbill Seized.</u>

At 5 p.m. July 6, D.S. McKeown, D.S.I. Kao Yen-keng, C.D.S. 156, C.D.C.s 199, 357 and 360 in conjunction with D.S.I. Watson and C.D.C. 333 of Sinza Station raided the Zung Vung Printing Press, Lane 406, 40 Shanhaikwan Road. 2,000 copies of the same handbill referred to in the case of the Dah Sing Printing Press on Cunningham Road, but printed in a different form (sample attached as "B"), together with a draft of the handbill, were seized. The proprietor of the shop named Loh Pah-zung (陸伯藏) and the type-setter named Loh Ling-sung (陸林生), who received the order for printing, were taken to Sinza Station and are detained there pending instructions.

According to the statement of the type-setter, the person who placed the order, claimed to be from the Woo Shih (務實) Primary School, 248 Shanhaikwan Road. A

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

- 3 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

visit was therefore paid to the school at 6.05 p.m., but the man concerned could not be located.

A watch by detectives has been kept on the premises of the printing press with a view to arresting the person responsible for the handbill.

At 11 a.m. July 7th acting on the instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch) members of the Special Branch accompanied by detectives from Chengtu Road Station visited the 3rd Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee, Luzon Road and in the office of the camp manager, Mr. Tsai Tseh Zuan(蔡哲傳), seized a quantity of anti-Japanese literature together with a reduplicator with which it was printed. List of literature seized together with translations are forward herewith.

While the raid was in progress Mr. Tsai arrived at his office and subsequently he and one Ho Chien Tsung (何建春), chief cashier of the camp, were brought to S.M.P. Headquarters and severely cautioned against taking part in political activities and particularly against printing propaganda literature.

Mr. W.E. Souter and Mr. T.F. Chu (雅重福), both members of the International Relief Committee under whose auspices the refugee camp in question is conducted, visited S.M.P. Headquarters on the afternoon of 7th July and Mr. Chu was cautioned regarding the folly of permitting political activity in the camps under the control of his committee.

C. Crawford
D. I.

DBR
7/7

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.) (Special Branch)

Translation of a handbill purporting to have emanated from the Youth's National Salvation Association

---

"An open letter to brethren in various walks of life

"One year has elapsed since the outbreak of the war of resistance and the Government has designated July 7 as the "Day of the War of Resistance and Re-construction of the Nation."

"During the past year, although much territory has been lost, yet the battle line of the enemy has been lengthened which is most beneficial to us in guerilla warfare and our people and soldiers will in the end become united more and more.

"During the past year, the inefficiency of the enemy has been exposed. The air force of the enemy have bombarded towns without any military defences. A large number of people have died because of the barbarous acts carried out by the enemy. We of course will demand revenge. There will come a day, when our aeroplanes will fly to Tokyo and drop bombs and in this way a warning will be given to the Japanese Emperor and his shameless militarists. We will employ a "tit for tat" policy towards the mean, dirty, rash and shameless Japanese in carrying out our revenge.

"As to the economical condition, everyone knows of the situation at present in Japan, but our own has not been affected by the war and we strongly believe that the final victory will be ours.

"Although Shanghai is in an isolated position, every one of us will swear not to compromise with the enemy or submit to the enemy's bayonets. We will exert every effort to assist in the war of resistance until such time as the enemy's forces leave Chinese territory.

"Brethren, no matter what kind of pressure is brought to bear we shall do our duty and make the supreme sacrifice. We should not use the Settlement for enjoyment, but support the soldiers at the front with our money.

"In order to commemorate the 1st anniversary of the war of resistance and re-construction of the nation, all brethren are requested to partake of a vegetable diet to-day and to donate money thus saved to the "front" or benevolent societies.

"The spirit of the deceased warriors never dies!

"Down with Japanese Militarists!

"Long Live the Three People's Principles!

"Long live the Republic of China!

"Long live Generalissimo Chiang!

"The Final Victory will be ours!

Youth's National Salvation Assocation

July 7."

FORM NO. 3
G. 4[illegible]-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch /[illegible]/

REPORT

Date July 6, 1938

Subject (in full) Printing of pamphlets.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. [illegible] D.I.

C.D.C. 199 through an agent reports having received information that the Zung Wen (人文) Printing Press, Lane 406/40 Shanhaikwan Road, have an order for the printing of handbills purporting to emanate from the Youth National Salvation Society, and bearing on July 7th Anniversary. The printing has almost been completed. The wording of this pamphlet is identical with those pamphlets seized at West Hongkew.

The pamphlets are being held ready for a certain person who will call for them at 6 p.m. These handbills, according to the information received, are for distribution from roof gardens.

D.S. McKeown attending.

Sih Tse Liang
C.D.I.

S.1. [illegible] file

D.B.R.
6/7.

D.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH 7/7/38

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

S. 1, Special Branch,

July 7, 38.

Anti-Japanese and National Salvation Propaganda Bearing on "July 7" Anniversary - Seizure made by Special Branch.

Dah Sing Printing Press, Lane 134, 18 Cunningham Road - 1,000 Copies of a Handbill and a Set of Types Seized.

Acting on instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch), D.S. McKeown, D.S.I. Kao Yen-keng, C.D.S. 156, C.D.C.s 357 and 360, accompanied by D.S. Rossington of West Hongkew Station, visited the Dah Sing (大新) Printing Press, Lane 134, 18 Cunningham Road, at 12 noon on July 6. As a result of a search, about 1,000 copies of an anti-Japanese leaflet purporting to emanate from the "Youth's National Salvation Association" and bearing on the "July 7" Anniversary (Outbreak of Hostilities at Lukuchiao in 1937) and a set of types for the handbill were seized. A summarized translation of the handbill appears in a Special Branch report made by D.S.I. Kao on the same subject on July 6. A copy of the seizure is attached as "A".

The proprietor and manager of the shop, Li Hwei-chwang (李惠章) was arrested and detained in West Hongkew Station for investigation, pending instructions. The person who placed the order, according to the proprietor, declared that he would come between 3 p.m. and 4 p.m. July 6, and take away the printed handbills. Therefore detectives were posted on the premises to wait for the arrival of the man concerned, who, however, failed to visit the shop on July 6.

Further investigations made from the staff of the press revealed that the person who placed the order claimed to be sent by an old customer of the press who is a teacher of the Tsing Teh Primary School (正德小学), Lane 696, 14 Haining Road. At 4.10 p.m. a visit was paid to the above-mentioned

school, but it was found that the teacher was absent. Arrangements were made with the headmaster of the school named Francis Chang (張夢臣) to have the teacher named Teng Pah-tseng (鄧伯青) to attend West Hongkew Station on the morning of July 7. Teng, however, called at West Hongkew Station at 5.30 p.m. He denied having sent or that he knew the person who placed the order for printing the handbill.

Observation has been maintained on the premises.

<u>Zung Vung (人文) Printing Press, Lane 406, 40 Shanhaikwan Road - 2,000 Copies of Handbill Seized.</u>

At 5 p.m. July 6, D.S. McKeown, D.S.I. Kao Yen-keng, C.D.S. 156, C.D.C.s 199, 357 and 360 in conjunction with D.S.I. Watson and C.D.C. 333 of Sinza Station raided the Zung Vung Printing Press, Lane 406, 40 Shanhaikwan Road. 2,000 copies of the same handbill referred to in the case of the Dah Sing Printing Press on Cunningham Road, but printed in a different form (sample attached as "B"), together with a draft of the handbill, were seized. The proprietor of the shop named Loh Pah-sung (陸伯松) and the type-setter named Loh Ling-sung (陸林生), who received the order for printing, were taken to Sinza Station and are detained there pending instructions.

According to the statement of the type-setter, the person who placed the order, claimed to be from the Woo Shih (楊浦) Primary School, 248 Shanhaikwan Road. A

visit was therefore paid to the school at 6.05 p.m., but the man concerned could not be located.

A watch by detectives has been kept on the premises of the printing press with a view to arresting the person responsible for the handbill.

D. S.

S. I, Special Branch,

July 7, 38.

Anti-Japanese and National Salvation Propaganda Bearing on "July 7" Anniversary - Seizure made by Special Branch.

Dah Sing Printing Press, Lane 134, 18 Cunningham Road - 1,000 Copies of a Handbill and a Set of Types Seized.

Acting on instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch), D.S. McKeown, D.S.I. Kao Yen-keng, C.D.S. 156, C.D.C.s 357 and 360, accompanied by D.S. Rossington of West Hongkew Station, visited the Dah Sing (大新) Printing Press, Lane 134, 18 Cunningham Road, at 12 noon on July 6. As a result of a search, about 1,000 copies of an anti-Japanese leaflet purporting to emanate from the "Youth's National Salvation Association" and bearing on the "July 7" Anniversary (Outbreak of Hostilities at Lukuchiao in 1937) and a set of types for the handbill were seized. A summarized translation of the handbill appears in a Special Branch report made by D.S.I. Kao on the same subject on July 6. A copy of the seizure is attached as "A".

The proprietor and manager of the shop, Li Hwei-chwang (李煥章) was arrested and detained in West Hongkew Station for investigation, pending instructions. The person who placed the order, according to the proprietor, declared that he would come between 3 p.m. and 4 p.m. July 6, and take away the printed handbills. Therefore detectives were posted on the premises to wait for the arrival of the man concerned, who, however, failed to visit the shop on July 6.

Further investigations made from the staff of the press revealed that the person who placed the order claimed to be sent by an old customer of the press who is a teacher of the Taing Teh Primary School (正德小學), Lane 696, 14 Haining Road. At 4.10 p.m. a visit was paid to the above-mentioned

school, but it was found that the teacher was absent. Arrangements were made with the headmaster of the school named Francis Chang (張夢逸) to have the teacher named Teng Pah-tseng (鄧伯壽) to attend West Hongkew Station on the morning of July 7. Teng, however, called at West Hongkew Station at 5.30 p.m. He denied having sent or that he knew the person who placed the order for printing the handbill.

Observation has been maintained on the premises.

<u>Zung Vung (人文) Printing Press, Lane 406, 40 Shanhaikwan Road - 2,000 Copies of Handbill Seized.</u>

At 5 p.m. July 6, D.S. McKeown, D.S.I. Koo Yen-keng, C.D.S. 156, C.D.C.s 199, 357 and 360 in conjunction with D.S.I. Watson and C.D.C. 333 of Sinza Station raided the Zung Vung Printing Press, Lane 406, 40 Shanhaikwan Road. 2,000 copies of the same handbill referred to in the case of the Dah Sing Printing Press on Cunningham Road, but printed in a different form (sample attached as "B"), together with a draft of the handbill, were seized. The proprietor of the shop named Loh Pah-sung (駱伯崇) and the type-setter named Loh Ling-sung (駱林生), who received the order for printing, were taken to Sinza Station and are detained there pending instructions.

According to the statement of the type-setter, the person who placed the order, claimed to be from the Woo Shih (務實) Primary School, 248 Shanhaikwan Road. A

visit was therefore paid to the school at 6.05 p.m., but the man concerned could not be located.

A watch by detectives has been kept on the premises of the printing press with a view to arresting the person responsible for the handbill.

D. S.

List of handbills, booklets and other kinds of literature seized in the Third Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee, Luzon Road, at 11.30 a.m. July 7, 1938.

---

1. A bundle, containing about 300 pieces, of leaflets depicting a cartoon showing a man raising up his arm in memorizing the Lukouchiao Incident on July 7.

2. 46 copies of a weekly periodical entitled "International ~~Workhouse~~ - Chien Wu Weekly".
3rd Camp
They consist of: 1 copy of the 1st issue.
6 copies of the 2nd issue.
14 " " " 4th "
4 " " " 5th "
3 " " " 6th "
18 " " " 7th "

3. A bundle, containing about 250 copies in loose sheet, of a pamphlet entitled "Something about July 7".

4. A bundle, containing about 150 copies in loose sheet, of a pamphlet containg the following articles:-

"A Joint Manifesto to the People Throughout the Country".
"The Big Sword Corps Kill The Benemy Bravely".

5. A bundle, containing about 150 copies in loose sheet, of a pamphlet which contains the following articles:-

"Why should the refugee children should be Taught to Learn"?
"The refugee camps in this isolated island of Shanghai in Summer".
"Why should we be inoculated against cholera?"

6. A bundle, containing about 120 copies in loose sheet, of a pamphlet entitled "Anniversary of July 7 Incident". It contains a song entitled "Chinese Children".

7. A copy in loose sheet of a pamphlet entitled "The Future of our Livelihood."

8. A copy of a pamphlet entitled "The Young Men of China". It also contains a cartoon showing a (?) soldier committing suicide by hanging by the side of the city walls of Taitsang.

9. A visiting card bearing the name: Chao Shih-ping and the address: No. 137 Shantung Road.

10. Two copies of a pamphlet entitled "Have Some Consideration About Humanity".

11. A leaflet entitled "Womndibao" written in Latinized characters. Also contains articles in Chinese about Latinization.

The following leaflets were seized from the drawer of the desk of Ho at at the Third Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee at 11.30 a.m. July 7.

1. A draft of an article entitled "Sometimg about Propaganda".

2. A letter dated March 1 sent to the Chief of the Third Camp by the International Relief Committee telling him to notify all his staff members that in future all documents issued by the camps should bear the signature of the chiefs of the camps concerned.

3. A draft of an article entitled "Rise up! Chinese Peasants".

4. A draft of an article entitled "Record of the Past Year's Resistance".

5. A draft of an article entitled "In the Dream".

6. A draft of an article entitled "Reproach".

7. A draft of an article entitled "Can we defend Wuhan?"

8. A draft of an article containing the following sentences:

   "We have been subjected to oppression and aggression at the hands of the imperialists."
   "They have become more energetic and positive in the promotion of the national salvation movement."

Translation of Extracts from literature seized at the third Refuge Camp of the International Relief Society, Luzon Road, on July 7:-

---

(Separate list of seized literature attached).

(1) Translation from Item No. 2 in the list:-
(Chien Ngoo Weekly page 6)

"Go to the front and carry out a desperate struggle against the enemy. Quickly kill enemy soldiers and rush into the enemy's defence lines."

(2) Translation from Item No. 3 in the list:-
(Loose sheets of Chien Ngoo Weekly)

Pages 10 and 11

"Of course you are not a combatant. But who have destroyed your farm, your business and your home? You should have a clear knowledge of your enemy for he is a merciless butcher of our countrymen. There is no country in the world that is in sympathy with our enemy who will be butchered by some others some day. We expect the approach of the day of final victory and to redress our humiliations."

Page 13

"A number of insane persons have become traitors following the fall of Hsuchow and they are shamelessly working for the enemy. In our endeavours to get rid of traitors, we must instil political knowledge into those whom we suspect of being traitors so that they will refrain from becoming traitors. As regards these who have already become traitors, we must deal with them severely by actions and by moral pressure. "

Page~~s~~/ 9.

" X X are monsters who are disregarding justice and humanity. They are working for their own destruction and their end is near."

" July 7 is the day when the X X devils, who ~~made~~ spent sixty years in making preparations, started hostilities at Loukouchiao at the instigation of their young militarists. (Here follows an account of the incident.)"

Page 3

"Commemoration of the July 7th Incident.
This is the day when China's anti-Japanese and national salvation war made a start. Let us commemorate this day of great significance.
After one year's fighting, we can be sure of getting a final victory. Although the "barbarous robbers" are gaining grounds, our resistance has become stronger and stronger."

Page 14

This page contains an incomplete copy of a story entitled " The Big Swords Corps bravely kill the enemy." (Dealing with the Loukouchiao incident.)

Paper found on person of Ho Chien Tsung

Draft of an article written in pencil entitled

"The First Anniversary of the War of Resistance, to be celebrated under gunfire."

"..... Let us fight to the last man and struggle hard for the possession of every inch of land. Let us support our soldiers at the front and pray for them. Let us use large quantities of our blood to wash away our humiliations."

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. File No. 280/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station, 97

REPORT

Date July 6th, 19 38

Subject Seizure of Anti-Japanese Pamphlets.

Made by D.S. Rossington Forwarded by [signature] Inspector, Officer I/C

Sir,

At 12 noon on the 6-7-38, D.S. McKeown attached to S. 1. together with a number of Chinese detectives, came to the station and requested assistance to carry out a search at the Dah Shing (大新) Printing Works, No. 18/154 Cunningham Road, where it was suspected that pamphlets of an anti-Japanese nature were being printed.

Assistance was given by C.D.C. 263 and the undersigned and on a visit being paid to the aforementioned address, approximately 1,000 pamphlets and one block of print was seized from a front downstairs room.

A translation of the pamphlets reads as follows:-

"An open letter to brethren in various walks of life.

"One year has elapsed since the outbreak of the war of resistance and the Government has designated July 7 as the "Day of the War of Resistance and Re-construction of the Nation".

"During the past year, although much territory has been lost, yet the battle line of the enemy has been lengthened which is most beneficial to us in guerilla warfare and our people and soldiers will in the end become united more and more.

"During the past year, the inefficiency of the enemy has been exposed. The air force of the enemy have bombarded towns without any military defences. A large number of people have died because of the barbarous acts carried out by the enemy. We of course will demand revenge. There will come a day, when our aeroplanes will fly to Tokyo and drop bombs and in this way a warning will be given to the Japanese Emperor and his shameless militarists. We will employ a "tit for tat" policy

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date 19

(2)

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

towards the mean, dirty, rash and shameless Japanese in carrying out our revenge.

"As to the economical condition, everyone knows of the situation at present in Japan, but our own has not been affected by the war and we strongly believe that the final victory will be ours.

"Although Shanghai is in an isolated position, every one of use will swear not to compromise with the enemy or submit to the enemy's bayonets. We will exert every effort to assist in the war of resistence until such time as the enemy's forces leave Chinese territory.

"Brethren, no matter what kind of pressure is brought to bear we shall do our duty and make the supreme sacrifice. We should not use the Settlement for enjoyment, but support the soldiers at the front with our money.

"In order to commemorate the 1st anniversary of the war of resistance and re-construction of the nation, all brethren are requested to partake of a vegetable diet to-day and to donate money thus saved to the "front" or benevolent societies.

"The spirit of the deceased warriors never dies!

"Down with Japanese Militarists!

"Long live the Three People's Principles!

"Long Live the Republic of China'.

"Long Live Generalissimo Chiang!

"The Final Victory will be ours!

Youth's National Salvation Association

July 7".

The owner of the printing works named:-

Lee Wen Chang (李文章), 34, M/printing shop master, native

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....(3)

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

of Wusih, residing No. 18/134 Cunningham Road, on being questioned regarding the pamphlets stated that the order for same was taken at 9 a.m. on the 4-7-38 by an apprentice named:-

Ting Shih Kang (丁錫剛), 17, S/apprentice, native of Shanghai, residing same address

and same were supposed to be called for between 3 p.m. and 4 p.m. this inst.

On the apprentice being questioned, he stated that the order was placed by a friend of a teacher of the Tsung Tah (正德) Catholic School, No. 14/601 Haining Road.

At 4 p.m. detectives visited the Tsung Tah School and there learned from a Catholic Father named Francis Tsang (張學偉), that the person described by the apprentice was named Tung Pah Tsung (鄧伯春) and it was he who ordered all the stationery for the school, at the time of detectives visit however Tung Pah Tsung was not present, a request was therefore made for him to attend West Hongkew Station, so that enquiries could be made regarding his alleged friend.

At 5 p.m. Tung Pah Tsung attended the station and denied all knowledge of the person ordering the pamphlets and on the apprentice being further questioned he stated that it was he, himself, who asked the person ordering the pamphlets if he was from the Tsung Tah School and he had answered 'Yes'.

Detectives were left at the printing shop No. 18/134 Cunningham Road but up to the time of reporting no one had called for the pamphlets.

The pamphlets and printing block have now been forwarded to S. I., whilst the printing shop master is being detained at

FORM NO. 3
G. 4[illegible]-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....(4)

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

West Hongkew Station on instructions of the Officer i/c Special Branch.

Sen. Det.

D. S.

D.D.O."C".

D.C. "C".

Copy to Special Br nch direct.

D.C. (Special Branch).

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8597
7 38

CRIME DIARY.

"B" Division.
Sinza Police Station.
July 6th., 1938.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 286/38.

Diary Number:— 1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Assistance to Special Branch re. Pamphlets.

At 4-40pm. on 6/7/38 D.S.Mc.Keown, D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken, C.D.S. 156, and C.D.C.s 199, 357 and 360, all attached to S.I., attended this station to obtain assistance to visit the Sung Vung(人文) Printing Works, No.40, Lane 406 Shanhaikwan Road, it having been reported to S.I. that pamphlets of an Anti-Japanese nature, and in connection with the anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities on July 7th., had been printed there.

C.D.C. 333 and the undersigned accompanied the party to that address, and in a drawer on the upper floor the draft of the pamphlet was found. The type-setter named Loh Ling Sung(陸井生), 26, Changchow, then admitted that at about 3-30pm. on 5/7/38 a male Chinese who gave his name as Wong Yang(汪揚), and his address as the Woo Shih(務実) School, No.248 Shanhaikwan Road, had ordered the pamphlets from him. He had paid $3.oo for two thousand of the pamphlets and had given the above type-setter the seized draft.

The manager named Loh Pah Zung(陸伯盛), 34, Changchow, then produced the 2000 pamphlets, and same were recognized by the detectives from S.I. as similar to others already seized on 6/7/38 in various districts.

D.S. McKeown
noted
FILE

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
7.7.38
SPECIAL BRANCH

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

.....Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 286/38. .....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 1/sheet 2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The type-setter stated that the customer was to call for the pamphlets on the evening of 6/7/38, failing which they were to be delivered to the Woo Shih School.

Detectives were accordingly placed in the Printing Factory to arrest this man should he call, and the above School was visited.

The Principal named Feng Dah Fu(馮達福) stated that no person of the name given is a student there. The type-setter viewed all persons then in the School but did not identify the purchaser.

The type-setter and the manager were then brought to this station, and on the instructions of the D.C.(Special Branch) they will not appear before the Court, but will be detained at this station pending further instructions.

The pamphlets have been removed to the Special Branch, and purport to emanate from the Youth's National Salvation Association, which is a secret organization.

Forwarded under Confidential Cover.

Copy to D.C.(Special Branch)

Sen. Det.
D.D.C. "B"

Watson.
D.S.I.

(2)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. File No. 284/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station, 97

REPORT

Date July 25, 26 19 38 38

Subject Further to "July 7" Activities in Refugee Camps.

Made by D.S.I.Tao Keng Yoong Forwarded by [signature] Inspector, Officer i/c

Sir,

In accordance with the recommendation of the D.D.O."C". Division the money was duly distributed among the children concerned in the presence of the camp manager named Yoeh Wen Han (郁文煥), after being instructed to summon Police to have the teacher arrested, should he be met on roadway.

With reference to the remarks of the C. of P. discreet enquiries have been made by the undersigned, C.D.S. 22 and C.D.C. 318 at all sources of information with a view to arresting the wanted instigator, but up to date without result. The following places, consisting of refugee camps, amusement houses, etc. have also been visited daily by the above detectives with the conjunction of the children, but no trace of the man was seen.

2-4 p.m. 8-7-38	Visiting Ning An Refugee Camp, 8 and 14, Lane 215, North Chekiang Road, and No. 14 Refugee Camp, 412/21 North Chekiang Road.
9-11.30a.m. 9-7-38	Visiting No. 35 Refugee Camp, 5, Lane 392 North Chekiang Road and No. 4 Refugee Camp, 3/382 North Chekiang Road.
6-8 p.m. 9-7-38	Visiting the Sun Co's Roof Garden, Nanking Road, with the camp manager, Yoeh Wen Han.
5-7 p.m. 10-7-38	Visiting No. 20 Refugee Camp, 590/187-9 Haining Road, and the Dee Loong Refugee Camp, 568/3 North Shanse Road.
8-9.30p.m. 12-7-38	Visiting the Wing On Co's Roof Garden, Nanking Road.
7-10 p.m. 13-7-38	Visiting the Sun Sun Co's Roof Garden, Nanking Road, and vicinity of North Soochow Road.
5-9 p.m. 14-7-38	Visiting Canton No. 2 Refugee Camp, 834 Boone Road, and Canton No. 2 Branch Refugee Camp, Lane 923, Nos. 905, 907 and 909, Haining Road.
5 - 9 p.m. 15-7-38	Visiting various teashops and lodging houses in West Hongkew District.

S/
DR
26/7

C. 26/7
Nos D.S.I. Kao
Camp information
re the teacher
wanted
no trace yet
27/7

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

(2)

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

8-10 p.m. 15-7-38	Visiting The Sincere Co's Roof Garden, Nanking Road.
2-4 p.m. 18-7-38	Visiting the Tah Lee Refugee Camp, No. 4 Santai Road, and Tien Zen Refugee Camp, 139/8-10 North Chekiang Road.

Further enquiries proceeding.

Sen. Det.

Tao Bong Yong
D. S. I.

D.D.O."C".

D.C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 55M-I-38

Misc File No. 88 /38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station, 547

REPORT

Date July 7, 1937

Subject "July 7" Activities in Refugee Camps.

Made by [illegible] Tao Seng Yong Forwarded by [signature] Inspector. Officer i/c.

S1 [illegible]

S.B.

Not in file

DBP 8/7

Sir,

At 8.45 a.m. 7/7/38 one named Yoch Wen Lan (郁文煥), officer i/c. of the Zu Yuen (慈願) Refugee Camp Dong Zung Fu Yuan Tang Cemetery, off North Chekiang Road came to the station and reported that one of the refugees named Koo Tseng (顧臻) had attempted to instigated the children to hold a demonstration in commemoration of the anniversary.

Enquiries made by C. .C. 318 and the undersigned brought to light the following facts. At about 6 a.m. on 7/7/38 the above refugee succeeded in summoning 21 juvenile refugees (whose ages range from 11 to 15) to gather in the compound inside the cemetery. He then gave them 20 cents each as breakfast money and told them to hold a procession along Nanking Road and to shout the following slogans.-

1) Down with Japanese Imperialism.
2) Kill all Traitors.
3) Support the Government to defend to the end.
4) Long live Chinese Race.
5) Long live China.

Furthermore they were told to throw pebbles at Japanese pedestrians whom they might have met on the way. After the departure of the instigator, the children began to whisper to each other, thus attracting the suspicion of the camp guard named Wong San Chiu (王三川). An interrogation of the children unclosed the plot and the Officer i/c. was informed.

The wanted Koo Tseng was formerly a teacher in the Zang Kong Refugee Camp, 160 Alabaster Road and resided in the Zu Yuen Refugee Camp as ordinary refugee since 16/5/38 when the former camp was amalgated with the latter. The staff of the camp and the children have been instructe

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH 8/7/37

Is this the same place that had a procession on the 16 of 8th of July 1937

[signature] 8/7

Pick 8/7

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject (in full)..... - 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

to have the male arrested should he come back to the camp or be met on roadway.

The money distributed among the children amounting to 4.20 is being detained in Station pending instructions from Headquarters re their disposal.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Lao Kung Yong
D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. C. "C" Division.

D. C. (Special Branch).

(2)

8597
8 7 38

Mis . 242/38

"A"
Chengtu Rd
7-7-38

1

11a.m. - 12.30p.m.
7-7-38.

International Relief
Committe, Luzon Road.
Office.

Assistance to Special Branch.

At 11.a.m. 7-7-38, D.S. Henchman, D.S. Hide, D.S.I. Kao Yeu Ken and C.D.S.'s 94 and 155 all attached to the Special Branch came to the station and requested assistance to visit the International Relief Committe, Refugee Camp, No.3, Luzon Road to seize phamphlets and literature referring to the Anniversary of the Outbreak of Hostilities.

C.D.S. 112, C.D.C. 254 and the undersigned rendered the requested assistance.

A quantity of phamplets, booklets and other literature, relating to the Anniversary and of an Anti-Japanese nature, were seized together with one duplicating machine.

Two male Chinese, Tsai Tseh Tseu (蔡哲傳), 29, Kiangsi, S/camp-manager, 834 Boulevard de Montigny, and Ho Chien Tsun (何健春), 24, Chingkiang, S/accountant, 60 Yüin Yah Faung (雲霞坊), Rue Brenier Montmorand were taken direct to Special Branch Headquarters for enquiries. The literature and duplicating machine were also taken to Special Branch Headquarters.

It is understood that no charge will be preferred and the two male Chinese will be released on completion of Special Branch enquiries.

S.I.
DBK
'8p

C.D.S.
C.E.
D. S. 2.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A"

(2)

8597
9 7 38

"B"

818/38. Gordon Road
July 8, 38.

2. 1.

Please see below.

An inquest was held by the Japanese Consular Authorities into the circumstances attending the death of deceased at the Fooming Hospital on the afternoon of 7-7-38. An examination of the body showed that one bullet entered the left side of the neck, passed at a downward angle and lodged in the right chest from which place it was extracted. Another bullet entered the base of the skull but has not been extracted. Both shots were ascertained to have been fired at close range.

The bullet, together with the four cartridge cases found on the scene, were forwarded to the Arms Identification Section where, on examination, it was found that the bullet had been fired from the same weapon which was used in the murder of a male Chinese in Chengtu Road District on 28-5-38 (F.I.R. 625/38 Ch. Rd.). Investigations in this direction are therefore proceeding. The bullet was handed over to the undersigned on the understanding that same would be returned to the Japanese Military Authorities when the Police examination was completed. The bullet has been duly returned but in view of this developement its importance as an exhibit in a possible future prosecution was stressed to the Authorities concerned. They were given to understand that if the bullet was returned to Police custody it would be at their disposal at any time they

G.D.I. Sih
C. 10/4
S.I. D 8561
9/7

so desired. An answer to this request will be given soon.

Meanwhile a systymatic check-up has been made at teashops and other likely places in this district by D.S. Daly and a party of Chinese detectives. Scores of persons were questioned and the following six persons who were unable to give a satisfactory account of themselves were brought to the station for further interrogation:-

(1) Zung Ching Pau (陈全宝), 28, Yangchow, M/unemployed, N.F.A.

(2) Sung Yoong Shing (沈荣生), 30, Kompo, M/hawker, 35 Hung Yue Li, Ferry Road.

(3) Tsang Wei Sung (张惠生), 24, Kiangying, S/unemployed N.F.A.

(4) Tseu Tuh Wong (周德五), 25, Kompo, M/ricsha-coolie, 51 Tuh Shing Li, Connaught Road.

(5) Wong Tuh San (王德才), 25, Kompo, S/hawker, 514 Wuting Road.

(6) Yang Siau Fong (杨小峰), 32, Haimen, M/coolie, straw hut off Changping Road.

These persons were finger-printed and Nos. (3), (4), (5), & (6) were found to have no previous convictions. Furthermore a check-up on their activities proved them to be law-abiding persons. Nos. (1) and (2) proved to have been previously charged as follows:-

(1) a. Suspected of being a member of a criminal gang and armed robbery:- Not guilty and released.17-9-3

b Suspected of being concerned in crimes of violence:- Released. 22-5-33.

c Conducting Opium Substitute Smoking:- 30 days' detention. 10-12-34.

(2) a Loitering:- 3 days' detention. 27-9-32.

b Misappropriation:- 4 years' imprisonment. 16-7-34.

c Acting as procurer for prostitution:- Fined $5.00 or 5 days. 23-9-36.

d Acting as procurer for prostitution:- 6 days' detention. 24-11-36.

e Acting as procurer for prostitution:- Fined $4.00. 15-11-37.

f Soliciting for immoral purposes:- Fined $5.00 or 5 days.

g Acting as procurer for prostitution:- Fined $5.00 or 5 days.

The two witnesses of this crime and mentioned in Diary No. 1 were brought to the station and confronted with these persons but failed to make an identification. D.S.I. Crighton and D.S. Bradley (C.I.) brought numerous complainants and witnesses in recent political assassinations to the station where the suspects were viewed. Likewise no identification was made. All the suspects are, however, being detained pending further investigation.

Learning of these arrests, the Japanese Military Authorities being apparently under the erroneous impression that they were made on definate information, asked through S.I. Fukuda, Gordon Road, if the S.K.P. would

hand them over when ~~[illegible]~~ investigations were completed. The true situation was explained to them but they were invited to come to the station at any time, where full co-operation would be accorded them in an interrogation of the sub acts. Meanwhile the arrested persons are being detained until tomorrow morning, 9-7-38, pending further instructions.

So far, there is positively no evidence that they have any connection with this crime.

D. S. I.

D.D.C."B".

Copy for Special Branch.

FM. 22 G. NO. 1
G. 75M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Copy for Special Br.

MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
B. D. 7/7/38

"B" Division.
Gordon Road Police Station.
July 7th, 1938

Crime Register No. 818/38.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— 1.	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	5.50 a.m. - 12 noon 2 p.m. - 5 p.m.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Scene of offence & vicinity. Robison Road. Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Markham and Tonquin Roads corner.
Time and date of offence.	5.40 a.m. 7/7/38.
" " " reported.	5.45 a.m. 7/7/38.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	S.M.P./S.M.C. (Gordon Road).
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Four male Chinese (not arrested). (1) Wearing grey foreign clothing, brown shoes, long hair brushed back, about 5'6", in height. (2) Wearing white short jacket and pants, about 5' 5' in height, no shoes or stockings. (3) and (4) descriptions unavailable.
Arrests.	-
Classification of property stolen.	- Value $
Classification of property recovered.	- Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	-
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	M.O. The deceased was travelling East at the above locality in a public riosha when four men approached from behind. Four shots were fired at the victim, and as the result of a bullet wound in the head, he died before arrival at the Foo Ming Hospital.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH 8/7/38

S.1
DBP
8/7
C.J.D. Lib
8/7

FM. 22 G. NO. 2
G. 80 M-1-38

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises ?
(k) Are they all "old" servants ?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
(m) What was their "characters" ?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
(o) Are old servants suspected ?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 5.45 a.m. 7/7/38, a telephone message was received from J.P.C.147 reporting that a Japanese had been shot on Markham Road.

The station alarm was rung, and a party of police under Inspector White immediately attended. On arrival at Markham and Tonquin Roads corner, a Japanese was found slumped down in a public ricsha bleeding profusely.

The Emergency Ambulance was called and the wounded man was removed to the Foo Ming Hospital where the following certificate was issued:- " A bullet wound on head (died)". The ricsha was resting at an oblique angle to the North kerb where it was abandoned by the coolie who absconded after the shooting took place. Four empty cartridge cases which appear to be of .32 calibre were found at the scene, three in the gutter on the South side of the roadway and the other just beside the abandoned ricsha.

Subsequent enquiries ascertained the deceased to be Yasujiro Shiraishi, age 53, residing at the N.W.K.No.1 Mill Quarters, 62 Robison Road O.O.L. The deceased has for the last four years been employed in the Finishing Room of the N.W.K. No.9 Mill, Markham Road. During that period, it has been his daily habit to proceed from his quarters to his place of employment via Gordon and Markham Roads by public ricsha at about 5.30 a.m. every day.

At 5.40 a.m. to-day, 7/7/38, he was proceeding as usual East along Markham Road by public

ricsha. On arrival at the intersection of Tonquin Road, four male Chinese (number of armed unknown) who were standing on the South pavement, suddenly opened fire at close range. The ricsha coolie swerved across the roadway and dropped the shafts at an angle to the North pavement as previously described. At this juncture one of the assassins followed across the roadway and fired a final shot at the deceased.

An examination of the ricsha showed that a bullet had penetrated the left side and emerged through the cushion.

The ricsha, S.M.C. License No.8750 was ascertained to be the property of one Lieu Siam Sung (刘孝順), age 58, Kompo, 125 Mei Fong Li off Robison Road.

Enquiries were made at this address and the ricsha owner stated that after shooting the ricsha coolie, who lives at the same address, returned and explained the case to him. He (the ricsha owner) advised him to report the matter to the police of Gordon Road Station immediately. The coolie promised to do so, and left the premises. He has, however, not been seen since. The ricsha owner was unable to give his proper name but stated that he was known as Wei Siam Loh Han (惠川孝漢), native of Kompo. Efforts are being made to locate him.

818/38.

1/4. 1.

Extensive enquiries were made amongst residents in the vicinity, but all were reticent and it was with difficulty that detectives succeeded in obtaining two witnesses from whose statements the facts surrounding the affairs were obtained. These persons are (1) Tsu Kya Loh(周家祿),age 40, Kompo, Cake shop assistant, 801 Markham Road, and (2) Ts Fong San(朱鳳山),36, Tungchow, Pork shop assistant, 795 Markham Road. The first of these supplied most of the information upon which the foregoing outline of the crime is based. The information given by the 2nd named was not so extensive but he was able to state that he saw two of the assassins running East along Markham Road after the crime. Several others who were in a position where they could not fail to witness the crime were brought to the station, where, despite intensive interrogation they maintained that although they heard the shots they were not witnesses to the crime. Enquiries in this direction are, however, continuing.

The nearest Police to the scene were C.P.C.s 3332 and 3843 who were on patrol duty on the beat covering the scene of the crime. They, however, were on Changping Road. a matter of 250 yards away when the crime took place. The assassins therefore made good their escape before the arrival of these officers.

818/38.

1/5. 1.

Meanwhile, all teashops and other places in the vicinity are being visited and suspicious persons brought to the station for questioning.

Enquiries made at the deceased's place of employment prove that his personal character was beyond reproach, and that he had no known enemies amongst the employees or otherwise.

The cartridge cases will be sent to Arms Identification Section for examination.

Enquiries proceeding.

D. S. I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy forwarded to D.C.(Special Branch).

(4)

FORM 40
G. 18M-1-38

...IPAL POLI...
REGISTRY
S. B. D.
Date

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of J.P.C. 249 .

native of ..... taken by me Self

at Hongkew Stn. on the 7/7/38 and interpreted by .....

I beg to report that at about 10.30 p.m. 6/7/38 whilst I was on duty at the Garden Bridge, a Korean who was coming from the south and stopped in front of the Japanese Naval Landing Party sentries on Garden Bridge, handed over an anti-Japanese leaflet which he picked up on Nanking Road.

Later the leaflet was handed over to one of the Japanese Gendarmes on the Bridge from whom I obtained the same.

When I reported off duty at 11 p.m. I submitted the leaflet to the Japanese Officer on duty.

J.P.C. 249 H. Muro

WHO 8/7

DDO "C" S.I. 8/7

DC (Special Branch)

8/7

F. 439 INST. (12-31.
500-2*3

Appe 249

Report sent with one pamphlets, ~~handbills or newspapers~~ to Special Branch.					
Where found	Nanking Road	Time found	9.30 p	Date	5/7/38
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Residentel & shopping district.				
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	-------				
How distributed? (If known).	-------				
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Anti-Japanese.				
Arrests or not, if so how many?	No.				
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	-------				
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	-------				

Signed W H Duncan

Date 5/7/38 for C. I. etc. i/c. Hongkew Station.

Handbill detached by S. I.

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B D 8597
Date

"A"

Misc. 241/38 Chengtu Road
July 7th 38.

1

8a.m. - 5p.m. Chengtu Road District.
7-7-38.

Handbills and Pamphlets found in Chengtu Road District on the 7-7-38.

At 8.30a.m. on 7-7-38, F.O. Bevan and S.I. Huang Yung Chi brought to this Station 4 handbills, which they found pasted on electric poles on Moulmein Road between Bubbling Well Road and Avenue Foch. The handbills are of Anti-Chinese traitors and pro-Kuomingtang nature. No arrests effected.

At 11.15a.m. on 7-7-38, a telephone message was received from Louza Station to the effect that pamphlets were found thrown by some unknown persons from New World Hotel, 1 Bubbling Well Road. A similar message was also received from C.D.C.s 119 and 144 who were detailed to keep observation in the above hotel.

S.I. Algazin, C.D.S. 6 and the undersigned proceeded to the above Hotel and found a total of 46 pamphlets of Anti-Japanese nature outside the Hotel building on Bubbling Well Road.

Enquiries made in the hotel ascertained that the pamphlets were thrown by some unknown person from the verandah on the 1st floor of the hotel.

A search was made in various rooms facing Bubbling Well Road in the above hotel but no trace of any pamphlets of similar nature could be found. Various occupants

in the rooms were questioned but denied any knowledge of the pamphlets seized.

The Roof Gardens of the above Hotel has been closed on 7-7-38 by the management of the Hotel. The manager of the above Hotel has also been instructed to close all windows inside the verandahs of the above Hotel to avoid any untoward incident.

At 11.50a.m. on 7-7-38 S.I. Moffat brought to this station 10 pamphlets of Anti-Japanese nature, which he found thrown by some unknown passengers from a Route No. 9 Omnibus (S.M.C. Lic. No. unknown) proceeding from Avenue Edward VII near Lungmen Road in an Easterly direction. No arrests effected.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
-8 JUL 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Circulated.
Pamphlets forwarded to Special Branch.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S.I.

D. D. O. "A".

Officer i/c Sp. Br.

D.C. (Sp. Branch)

" B "

Stn.Ref.No. 275/38.

B'Well
7th. July, 38.

1.

Arrest of Chinese boy in possession of Anti-Japanese pamphlets.

At 6.15p.m. 7/7/38 F.S. 236, Skibin brought to the station a Chinese boy named Toong Vung Piau (董文彪) age 15, Ningpo, residing at 281, Zing Ying Lee, Hart Road, for being in possession of anti-Japanese pamphlets.

Enquiries ascertained that a few minutes before F.S. Skibin was walking past the Bubbling Well Cemetery in plain clothes when he observed a number of pamphlets on the road, he proceeded into the cemetery to the private watchman's hut where he saw the above mentioned boy in possession of a paper parcel which upon being opened was found to contain a quantity of pamphlets.

The boy on being questioned stated he had gone for a walk around the cemetery and had a few minutes before found the parcel by the side of one of the graves, he picked same up and shewed it to his father Toong Lien Sung (董連生) who has been a private watchman at B'Well Cemetery for the past 30 years.

The boy stated that he had not had time to read the characters on the pamphlets before F.S. Skibin had found him in possession of same.

Supt. Crouch D.D.O. "B" who was also at B'Well Station was informed of the facts of this case and later communicated with D.C. (Crime) who stated that the boy should be cautioned and released.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
8 JULY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

C.I.D. Sp.

Stn. Ref. No. 275/38.

1/sheet 2.

Rough translation of pamphlets attached.

S.S. Hide, Special Branch informed.

Copy to D.C. (Divisions)

D.C. (Special Branch).

D. I.

D.D.C. "B".

Rough translation of attached pamphlets.

Dear Bretherns,

How do we commemorate the great and sacred July 7th. anniversary? We believe that are the bretherns in the nation had been deeply impressed with the Lukouchiao incident last year, when the 1st. shot was fired at the cruel enemy - The Japanese Imperialists and it was spread to a nationwide war of resistance. During this war, it is not only to fight for the freedom and Independance for our race of a population of 450,000,000, but also to give a severe blow to the agressor in order to protect the justice and peace for the whole mankind in the world. Therefore this sacred resistance is not only a programme of the Oriental East war but also the beginning of a World war.

Dear Bretherns: today, although we are under the enemy's horse-shoe, as in Shanghai, to commemorate the aniversary we have to appeal to all those in the world who love justice and peace that we now hold iron and blood to protect our nation, and fight with enemy to obtain the independent living, and we do not care to continue the bloodshed for a longer period. At the same time we have to appeal to our bretherns that in order to fight for the victory of our struggle, we have to strengthen the line of our whole race and fortification of protracted resistance and concentrate ourselves under the leadership of our only superior Generalissimo Chiang that we would never negotiate nor influenced. Nevertheless, we would never scare of any sacrifice, and we will follow up the blood path of our martyrs to fight with our only enemy and a few traitors to reach our goal of emancipation. Rush on to the extreme point of enemy's defeat, and we commemorate the July 7th. with the following slogans:-

(1) Overthrow the Japanese Imperialism!
(2) " " " Militarists!
(3) All the bretherns get up and arm yourselves!
(4) The spirit of the martyrs during the resistance will never die.
(5) Long live the Emancipation of our China race.
(6) Long live the Generalissimo Chiang.

The Chinese Youth Iron and
Blood Anti-Japanese and
Traitors Eradication Party.

Translation of handbills

We want to fight with enemy to the end.

F. 439 INST. 12-31.
500-10-37

Misc. 550/38.

Report sent with 600 pamphlets, ~~handbills or newspapers~~ to Special Branch.

8597

Where found	Nanking Rd. near Yunnan Rd. Yu Ya Ching Rd. near Hankow Rd.	Time found	6 a.m.	Date	7-7-38.

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Found scattered on Nanking Road near Yunnan Road and Yu Ya Ching Road near Hankow Road by C.P.Cs. 1638 and 911.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	--
How distributed? (If known).	Unknown.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Anti-Japanese.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Nil.
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	--

Signed [signature]

Date 7-7-38. for C. I. etc. i/c. D.S.I. Louza Station.

S.R. 7/7/38.

F. 439 INST. 12-31.
500-10-37

8 not attached

Report sent with small bundle of pamphlets, ~~handbills or newspapers~~ to Special Branch.

Where found	1.Penang-Gordon Rds. 2.Penang Robison Rds.	Time found	1.6 a.m. 2.7 a.m.	Date	7/7/38.

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Industrial.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	1.N.W.K.No.9 Mill Japanese quarters. 2.Japanese China cotton Mill vicinity
How distributed? (If known).	thrown on roadoay.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Chinese nationalist.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	-
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	-
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	-

Signed [signature]

Date July 7th,1938. for C. I. etc. i/c. G.Rd. Station.

J. R. 7/7/38.

F. 439 Inst. 12-31.
1000-2-33.

Report sent with 46 pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.

Where found	Outside New World Hotel, Lockhart Road.	Time found	11.15a.m.	Date	7-7-38

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Hotel, Amusement Hall and various shops.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Nil.
How distributed? (If known).	Thrown from verandah of the New World Hotel facing Lockhart Road.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	Anti-Japanese.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Nil.
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	Nil.

Signed [illegible]

Date 7-7-38

for C. I. etc. i/c. Ch Re Station.

I.R. 8/7/38

F. 489 Inst. 12-31.
1000-2-33.

Report sent with 46 pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.

Where found	Outside New World Hotel, B'Well Road.	Time found	11.15a.m.	Date	7-7-38

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Hotel, Amusement Hall and various shops.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Nil.
How distributed? (If known).	Thrown from verandah of the New World Hotel facing B'Well Road.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	Anti-Japanese.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Nil.
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	Nil.

Signed.....

Date 7-7-38 *for C. I. etc. i/c* ..... *Station.*

F. 439 Inst. 12-31.
1000-2-33.

Report sent with 46 pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.					
Where found	Outside New World Hotel, B'Well Road.	Time found	11.15a.m.	Date	7-7-38

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Hotel, Amusement Hall and various shops.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Nil.
How distributed? (If known).	Thrown from verandah of the New World Hotel facing B'Well Road.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	Anti-Japanese.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Nil.
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	Nil.

Signed.....

Date 7-7-38

for C. I. etc. i/c...... *Station.*

F. 439 Inst. 12-31.
1000-2-33.

Report sent with 46 pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.

Where found	Outside New World Hotel, B'Well Road.	Time found	11.15a.m.	Date	7-7-38

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Hotel, Amusement Hall and various shops.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Nil.
How distributed? (If known).	Thrown from verandah of the New World Hotel facing B'Well Road.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	Anti-Japanese.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Nil.
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	Nil.

Signed.....

Date 7-7-38

for C. I. etc. i/c. ..... *Station.*

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 555/38.
Date 8-7-38.

REPORT

Louza Station 8897
Date July 8th., 1938. 38

Subject State of District 7-7-38.

Made by D.I. Bennett Forwarded by

Sir,

During the 7-7-38, no untoward incidents occurred in Louza District with the exception of the distributions of Anti-Japanese pamphlets.

Pamphlets were found to have been scattered on the roadway on several occasions.

(1) At about 8.10.a.m. 7-7-38, Mr. Fairbain, (A.C. Police) effected the arrest of four male Chinese who were riding in a tramcar on Nanking Road near Yu Ya Ching Road, they being suspected of having thrown a number of pamphlets from this tramcar.

D.S. Henchman, Special Branch attended, insufficient evidence to definitely ascertain they were responsible for the distribution of these pamphlets, they were released after enquiries.

(2) At 11.25.a.m. 7-7-38, pamphlets found at Hankow and Yunnan Roads Corner, probably thrown from Yangtse Hotel, detective enquiries however failing to ascertain who was responsible.

(3) At about the same time, similar pamphlets found at Foochow and Yu Ya Ching Roads Corner.

(4) At 2.p.m. 7-7-38, pamphlets found on the roadway at Foochow and Chekiang Roads Corner.

(5) At 5.30.p.m. 7-7-38, pamphlets found on roadway at Nanking and Yu Ya Ching Roads Corner.

(6) At 6.25.p.m. 7-7-38, pamphlets found on the roadway at Nanking and Kweichow Roads Corner.

(7) At 8.p.m. 7-7-38, pamphlets found on the roadway at Nanking and Chihli Roads Corner.

During the 7-7-38, hourly tours of the District were made by a foreign detective accompanied by Chinese detectives, hotels, lodging houses and teashops being visited, whilst during the progress of these tours 103 male Chinese who were of the loafer type and others who were observed to be loitering were brought to the Station for enquiries.

A large number of these were finger printed, four found to have previous records, these men with the exception of the

Misc.555/38.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

four mentioned being detained and released at 5.a.m. 8-7-38, these four men still detained pending instructions (Finger Print record, petty offences).

Special Police, Reserve Unit, members of the S.V.C. increased patrols of British Military (Seaforth Highlanders) were on duty during the whole day of 7-7-38, patrols and search parties on various roads in the District.

Pamphlets forwarded to Special Branch.

B.I.

D D.O."A" Div.

F. 439 Inst. 12-31.
1000-2-33.

Report sent with Four pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.

Where found	Electric poles, Moulmein Road	Time found	8.30a.	Date	7-7-38

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Residential
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Near School
How distributed ? (If known).	Stuck on electric poles.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	Anti-traitor, pro-Tuchingtang
Arrests or not, if so how many ?	No
Class of man arrested ? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	--
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	--

Signed [illegible]

Date 7-7-38

for C. I. etc. i/c. Chinatown Rd. Station.

F. 439 INST. 12-31.
500-2-36

Misc. 679/38 (C).

Report sent with five pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.					
Where found	Nanking Road near Shanse Road.	Time found	5.5p.m.	Date	7-7-38
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Business.				
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	near Continental Emporium				
How distributed? (If known).	Believed to be thrown on the ground by a pedestrain.				
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Pro Government and Anti Japanese				
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.				
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	-				
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	-				

Signed [illegible]

Date 7-7-38 for C. I. etc. i/c. Station.

J.R. 8/7/38

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
July 7th, 19 38.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.679/38.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Pamphlets found on the Nanking Road.

Sir,

At 5.30p.m. on July 7th, S.I. Wilcox brought to the station several pamphlets containing the words "Long Live Chang Kai-Shek" and one of Anti Japanese nature, propagating the continuation of resistance to Japan.

It appears that the said pamphlets had been collected by C.P.C.s 301 and 831 on the south side of Nanking Road east of Shanse Road. C.P.C.s found the pamphlets lying on the road near the footpath. 5 copies of the pamphlets forwarded to the Special Branch, S.M.P.

Special Branch Copy

D. S. I.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.D.C. "A" Div.

8597
8 7 38

"A"

Misc.No.677/38. Central
July 7th, 38.

1.

Anti-Japanese pamphlets found at the corner of Nanking and Honan Roads.

At 5.30a.m. 7/7/38 Mr. Y.H. Short of the River Police brought to the station 14 Anti-Japanese pamphlets which, he found, discarded on the street at the corner of Nanking and Honan Roads at 5.20a.m. even date.

The pamphlets were found to be of Anti-Japanese in nature to the effect that Chinese people should continue their efforts to resist the invasion of the Japanese Militarists for the commemoration of the July 7th Anniversary.

Special Branch copy

Enquiries were made by C.D.S. 93 at the scene and its vicinity, but failed to locate an eye-witness who might reveal the identity of the distributors of these pamphlets.

The pamphlets have been forwarded to Special Branch.

Sen.Det.i/c.

S.I.

8/7

J.R. 8/7/38

F. 439 INST. 12-31.
5C6-2-36

Report sent with 14 Anti-Japanese pamphlets, handbills or xxxxxxxx to Special Branch.					
Where found	Nanking Road near Honan Road.	Time found	5.30a.m.	Date	7-7-38.
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Business center, respectable.				
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	----				
How distributed? (If known).	Unknown.				
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Anti-Japanese.				
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.				
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Nil.				
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	Nil.				

Date July 7th, 1938.

Signed D.E.I.
for C. I. etc. i/c Station.

8597
8 7 38

"A"

Misc. 681/38

Central
7/7/38

1.

Handbills thrown from the roof of the
Emporium Building.

Sir,

At 7.50p.m. on July 7th C.P.C. 3047 telephoned to the station stating that several handbills had been thrown from the roof of the Continental Emporium Bldg., 377 Nanking Rd. S.I. Wilcox and C.D.C. 194 visited the place in question and C.P.C.s 3089,3132 handed over to C.D.C. 194 three anti-government handbills. C.D.C.194 visited the roof of the building with intent to find the person or persons who threw the said handbills to the ground but without any result. The copies of handbills forwarded to the Special Branch S.M.P.

Special Branch Copy

SEN. DET. i/c.

V. Ouvinnikoff
D. S. I.

S.I.
DR 8/7.

C 8/7

J.R. 8/7/38

J.R. 8/7

F. 439 INST. 12-31.
500-2-36

Misc. 681/38.

Report sent with Three pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.

Where found	outside 377 Nanking Road.	Time found	7.45p.m.	Date	7/7/38

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Business
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Near the Continental Emporium Building.
How distributed? (If known).	Thrown from roof of the building.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Anti-Government.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	—
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	—

Date 7/7/38

Signed .....
for C. I. etc. i/c Central Station.

D.C. (Special Branch)

8597

"B"
Sinza
Misc. July 6th., 38.

Misc. 288/38.

1.

Pamphlets found on B'Well Road.

At 9-30pm. on 6/7/38 C.P.C. 2057, when patrolling B'Well Road near Yu Yah Ching Road, observed several pamphlets on the pavement and roadway. On examining one of these he found that it had bearing on July 7th., the anniversary of the commencement of hostilities.

He brought same to this station, and the actual translation is:"Remember July the 7th."

The pamphlets had apparently been thrown from the roof of the New World Amusement Resort, and detectives immediately made enquiries there, but were unable to secure any useful information.

Circulated.

Copy with pamphlet to D.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
7 JULY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Sen. Det.
D.D.O. "B"

D.S.I.

C.D.O. Sil
J.R. 8/7/38.

F. 439 INST. 12-31.
500-10-37

Sinza Misc. No.288/38.

Report sent with One pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.

Where found	B'Well Road near Yu Yah Ching Road.	Time found	9-30pm.	Date	6/7/38.

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Shopping Area.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	No.
How distributed? (If known).	Apparently thrown from the roof of the New Worls Amusement Resort.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Anti-Japanese.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	--
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	--

F. 439 Inst. 12-31.
1000-2-33.

Vide Misc. Report 241/38 (Ch. Rd.)

Report sent with 10 pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.				Date	
Where found	On Avenue Edward VII near Lungmen Road.	Time found	11.40a.m.	Date	7-7-38
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Industrial.				
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Nil.				
How distributed? (If known).	Thrown from an omnibus.				
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	Anti-Japanese.				
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.				
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Nil.				
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	Nil.				

Signed

Date 7-7-38.

for C. I. etc. i/c. Station.

J.R. 8/7/38

F. 439 Inst. 12-31.
1000-2-33.

Vide Misc. Report 241/38 (Ch. Rd.)

Report sent with 10 pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.					
Where found	On Avenue Edward VII near Lungmen Road.	Time found	11.40a.m.	Date	7-7-38
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Industrial.				
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Nil.				
How distributed? (If known).	Thrown from an omnibus.				
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	Anti-Japanese.				
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.				
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Nil.				
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	Nil.				

Signed

Date 7-7-38.

for C. I. etc. i/c. Station.

F. 439 Inst. 12-31.
1000-2-33.

Vide Misc. Report 241/38 (Ch. Rd.)

Report sent with 10 pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.					
Where found	On Avenue Edward VII near Lungmen Road.	Time found	11.40a.m.	Date	7-7-38
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Industrial.				
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Nil.				
How distributed? (If known).	Thrown from an omnibus.				
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	Anti-Japanese.				
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.				
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Nil.				
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	Nil.				

Date 7-7-38.

Signed .....

for C. I. etc. i/c. ..... Station.

F. 439 Inst. 12-31.
1000-2-33.

Vide Misc. Report 241/38 (Ch. Rd.)

Report sent with 10 pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.					
Where found	On Avenue Edward VII near Lungmen Road.	Time found	11.40a.m.	Date	7-7-38

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Industrial.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Nil.
How distributed? (If known).	Thrown from an omnibus.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	Anti-Japanese.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Nil.
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	Nil.

Signed.....

Date 7-7-38.

for C. I. etc. i/c. ..... *Station.*

D.C. (Special branch.) (5)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Cr.Reg. E.2190/243.
C.1.Mis. File No. 109/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B. Station

REPORT

Date July 11, 1938.

Subject PRECAUTIONARY MEASURES ADOPTED BY STAFF OF C.1. AND C.8.

Made by D.S.I. MAKLAEVSKY Forwarded by D.I. GLOVER.

Sir,

The arrested persons were, this morning released, upon completion of investigations by the detectives of C.1.

None of the arrested person was found to have been connected with any political activities.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.

S.I.
DBR
12/7.

C. 12/7

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

D.C. (Special Branch)

C.1.Misc. File No. 109/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B. Station, 0597

REPORT

Date July 8, 1938.

Subject: Precautionary measures adopted by Staff of C.1 and C.8.

Made by: D.S.I. Maklaevsky Forwarded by: D.I. Glover.

Sir,

In accordance with preventive measures adopted by the S.M.P. during a state of emergency, detectives attached to C.1. C.B.H.Q. under D.I. Glover between the hours of 4 p.m. and 11.30 p.m. on July 7th 1938 arrested the undermentioned 13 disreputable characters at the Greater Shanghai Hotel at 423 Tientsin Road:-

1) LEE LEE WEI (李蓮惠) 40, Maimen, M/Unemployed, No. 83 Rue Ousongkiang, F.C.

2) KIANG LAO FOO (江老虎) alias KIANG ZIANG SHIH (江祥書) 37, Nantung, M/Broker, No. 15 Sung An Li, Rue Wangtz, F.C.

3) LIEU SIH YOONG (刘錫榮) 39, Nantung, M/proprietor, 30 Chih Yih Li, Rue Frelupt, F.C.

4) YOAH TS MING (俞志明) 28, Nantung, M/proprietor, 147 Pakhoi Road.

5) CHI KYING YUEN (季居云) 39, Nantung, M/proprietor, 21 Liang Yue Li, Wang Ka Loong, Gt. Western Road.

6) YANG PING SUNG (楊炳生) 36, Ningpo, M/salesman, 461 Singapore Road.

7) S AH LEE (史阿李) 27, Ningpo, S/shop assistant, ? Pakhoi Road.

8) ZEE YUNG LOONG (徐云龍) 30, Soochow, M/Unemployed, 46 Rue Eugene Bard, F.C.

9) LONG ZIANG FAH (王祥發) 31, Ningpo, M/Unemployed, 697 Haining Road.

10) WOO AH LOONG (吳阿龍) 31, Ningpo, M/Unemployed, 697 Haining Road.

11) LIEU SAI YAU (刘瑞耀) 31, Ningpo, M/coolie, 23 Tuh Yue Li, Lloyd Road.

12) ZEE TUH FOO (徐龙富) 34, Ningpo, S/Unemployed, ? Kwangse Road.

13) VUNG TUNG FAH (馮東發) 25, Ningpo, S/shop assistant, ? Kwangse Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The other 7 characters were apprehended at the Great China Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road.

14) ZEE AH YUNG (徐小芳), 33, Wusieh, S/Boatman, 23 Chiu Sing Li, Rue Porte de L'Ouest.

15) TSEU SHING HAI (周兴海), 26, Yangchow, M/Boatman, residing on boat.

16) WONG NYUNG TSAUNG (王銀章), 31, Ningpo, M/Boatman, 46 Marche de L'est.

17) YU AH SAN (余阿三), 22, Kiangying, M/Boatman, N.F.A.

18) CHU FOH ZIANG (朱孚祥), 21, Chinkiang, S/Wharf coolie, 8 Foh Ziang Li, Yunnan Road.

19) WOO TSONG HWA (吳仲華), 37, Sungkiang, M/Proprietor, 24 Tien Foh Li, Rue Conte.

20) YANG SHIH CHI (楊士傑), 35, Nantung, M/Manager, 211 Yunnan Road.

No incriminating evidence, however, was found. All these people have been finger printed in order to ascertain if any of them are wanted in connection with any criminal offence.

Of this number, eight persons were found to have previous convictions, but none of them, however, is wanted in connection with any criminal offence.

All the detained persons participated in the Identification Parade held this afternoon at C.8., when all the witnesses in the recent assassination cases attended, but none of them, however, was identified.

One of the arrested person was released this afternoon owing to his sickness and the rest of them will be detained until members of Staff of C.1. are satisfied that none of them is connected with any political activities.

8/7/38

I am, Sir,
Yours obedi[illegible]
D.S.I.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

556/38.

File No. 8-7-38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S.B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date 9/7/38

REPORT

Date July 8th, 1938.

Subject Unauthorized Searching by Members of the Japanese Gendarmerie.

Made by D.I. Bennett Forwarded by

Sir,

At 10.55.p.m. 7-7-38, a telephone message was received from D.I. Barry (Central) that members of the Japanese Gendarmerie were conducting a search of motor cars and pedestrians on Yu Ya Ching Road near Avenue Edward VII.

Inspector Chamberlain and party of Police from Louza immediately attended and found that two motor trucks, licence plates C.D.N.211 (Star 265) and Star 258, the property of the Japanese Forces together with 24 members of the Japanese Gendarmerie (armed) were in this area Yu Ya Ching Road and Avenue Edward VII Corner, and that members of the Armoured car section, S.V.C. under Major Leach had taken charge of this stretch of roadway, thereby preventing members of the Gendarmerie from continuing the search of cars and pedestrians, this having been done by diverting the flow of traffic from Yu Ya Ching Road between Canton Road and Ave. Ed. VII.

J.D.S. Kobayashi (Plain Clothes) a Japanese sergeant and two Japanese constables (Uniform) were with this party of Japanese Gendarmerie, J.D.S. Kobayashi stating that the search was being done with the full knowledge and permission of the Commissioner of Police and Mr. Agaki (Special Deputy Commissioner Japanese) and that Central, Louza, and Chengtu Road Stations had been informed.

No such instructions had been received by Inspector Chamberlain, officer i/c of Louza, whilst Mr. Robertson, D.C. who attended escorted the Japanese members of S.U.Police to Central Station. (Partly in U-S 72 sector)

This searching by the Japanese Gendarmerie was carried out by the instructions of Major Hayashi, in charge of the Gendarmerie, which had commenced at about 8.30.p.m. in Central

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH 8/7/38

DCSB/S1
DBP
8/7

P. A. to D. C. (Sp.

FM. 2
G. 55M-I-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

District on Ave. Ed. VII, at various street corners, when at about 10.p.m. patrols of the Armoured car section, S.V.C. under Major Leach had encountered this search party, resultant that the Armoured car section had stood by in the vicinity of the searching, causing the Japanese Gendarmerie to proceed West on Ave. Ed. VII to Yu Ya Ching Road, when in order to prevent the continued carrying out of the searching traffic on Yu Ya Ching Road in this area had been diverted, Major Leach posting his men and assuming control.

Yu Ya Ching Road being in the American Sector, Major Edson, American Marines was informed who attended the scene at 12.20.a.m. 8-7-38, who definitely ordered the officer in charge of this party of Japanese Gendarmerie to withdraw from the West side of Yu Ya Ching Road, which orders were complied with, a detail of American Marines then being posted in the area, whilst the Japanese Gendarmerie withdrew to the East side of Yu Ya Ching Road.

Brigade Major Corbin, S.V.C. also later attended, but by this time members of the Japanese Gendarmerie had decided to withdraw from the area.

All parties withdrew at 12.45.a.m. 8-7-38, no untoward or unpleasant incident having occurred, the officer i/c of the Japanese Gendarmerie stating he would continue the search at 6.a.m. 8-7-38.

D.O."A" informed.

D.D.O."A" Div.

FM: 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8547

Misc.188/38.
REPORT

Gordon Road Station,

Date July 6th, 1938.

Subject N.W.K.No.9 Mill -- Precautions for Anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming, & Forwarded by Inspector i/c.

Sir,

Mr. Kobyashi, Manager of the N.W.K.Mills, came to Gordon Road Station at 10 a.m. 6/7/38, and stated that he desired police co-operation against possible attempts at sabotage inside the N.W.K.No.9 Mill, Markham Road. He had no definite information that such acts would be attempted, but was desirous of taking precautionary measures for the three days covering the anniversary of the Lukouchiao outbreak which falls due on 7/7/38.

The Officer i/c Gordon Road has made the necessary arrangements for uniform police protection, whilst two Chinese detectives will be detailed for duty inside the mill continuously for the next three days.

D. S. I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy forwarded to D.C.(Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp Br)

MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 7897
Date 11/7/38

10-7-38 DOMEI SHEET 1

No. 1

S.M.P., F.M.P. SEEN AT
LOGGERHEADS OVER TERROR ISSUE

TOKYO, JULY 10--(DOMEI)-- ATTEMPTS OF THE BRITISH-DOMINATED SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE TO FORCE THE FRENCH MUNICIPAL AUTHORITIES TO EXTEND CLOSER AND MORE EFFECTIVE CO-OPERATION IN CURBING TERRORIST OUTRAGES IN THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT BY CHINESE OPERATIVES ALLEGEDLY BASED IN THE CONCESSION WERE REFLECTED YESTERDAY IN AN EDITORIAL OF THE BRITISH-OWNED AND OPERATED NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS, DISPATCHES FROM SHANGHAI SAID TODAY. THE JOURNAL WAS DESCRIBED IN THE REPORTS AS THE "OFFICIAL MOUTHPIECE" OF THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

SAID THE EDITORIAL, IN PART,: " BREACHES OF THE PEACE BY MEN ARMED WITH MILITARY WEAPONS, WHETHER THEY BOMBS, GRENADES OR PISTOLS SHOULD ENTAIL HANDING THE CUNPRITS OVER TO THE JAPANESE AUTHORITIES. EVEN MERE POSSESSION OF SUCH WEAPONS SHOULD LEAD TO THE SAME ACTION."

THE POLICE AUTHORITIES OF THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT, THE REPORTS STATED, ARE "EMBARASSED" BECAUSE THE TERRITORIAL PROPINQUITY OF THE TWO FOREIGN-CONTROLLED AREAS FACILITATES TERRORISTS TO FLEE INTO FRENCH-CONTROLLED TERRITORY. (MORE)

FILE
11/7

No. 1--2

S.M.P., F.M.P. --2

THE FRENCH POLICE, WHILE ANXIOUS TO CURB TERRORISM, FIND THEIR HANDS TIED BY THE ALLEGEDLY DILATORY TACTICS EMPLOYED BY THE JUDGES OF THE CHINESE BRANCH SECOND SPECIAL DISTRICT COURT AND THE THIRD BRANCH HIGH COURT OF KIANGSU LOCATED IN THE CONCESSION.

THESE JUDGES ARE HANKOW APPOINTEES AND ARE FURTHER ACCUSED OF TREATING ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST SUSPECTS WITH LENIENCY AND OF FREQUENTLY INTERFERING WITH THE WORK OF THE FRENCH POLICE.

THE SUGGESTION OF THE NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS, WHICH THE PRESS REPORTS SAY WAS "INSPIRED" BY THE S.M.C., WOULD ENABLE THE POLICE IN BOTH FOREIGN-CONTROLLED AREAS TO STRIKE WITH VIGOR AGAINST TERRORISTS SINCE THE AUTHORITIES WOULD NOT HAVE TO COPE WITH THE CHINESE LAW COURTS. --DOMEI.

D 897

...AL POLICE
REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8297
Date 7 7 38
SHEET 7

8-7-38 DOMEI

No.10--2

COMMUNICATIONS--2

PROJECTED CHINA AFFAIRS BUREAU OF THE CABINET.

IN BROADCASTING THE NORTH CHINA AND CENTRAL CHINA TELEPHONE AND TELEGRAPH COMPANIES WILL USE WAVE LENGTHS FORMERLY USED BY THE NATIONALIST GOVERNMENT. --DOMEI.

B/S/GH

No. 11 WITH LOCAL NO. 2

AGENTS OF HANKOW BLAMED
FOR TERRORISM HERE

TOKYO, JULY 8--(DOMEI)--

TERRORISTIC OUTRAGES IN SHANGHAI ON THURSDAY WERE PERPETRATED BY AGENTS OF THE HANKOW GOVERNMENT WITH HEADQUARTERS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION, A PRESS MESSAGE FROM SHANGHAI CLAIMED TODAY.

THE AGENTS MET A FEW DAYS AGO AND ARRANGED THE SERIES OF BOMBINGS AND SHOOTINGS ON THURSDAY, THE MESSAGE ALLEGED.

THE REPORT PREDICTED THAT "IN CASE OF NECESSITY JAPANESE AUTHORITIES WILL TAKE ACTION TO PURGE THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT AND FRENCH CONCESSION TO PREVENT A RECURRENCE OF SUCH INCIDENTS."

(MORE)

minor officials hermitting

S 1/
9/7
C.J.I. Cab
9/7
9/7 Pur 9/7

No. 11--2

AGENTS OF HANKOW--2

THE MESSAGE SAID THE REFORMED GOVERNMENT OF CHINA SENT OFFICIAL NOTES TO THE CHAIRMAN OF THE MUNICIPAL COUNCIL OF THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT AND THE FRENCH CONSUL-GENERAL, DRAWING ATTENTION TO THE FREQUENT OUTBREAKS OF TERRORISM IN THE SETTLEMENT AND FRENCH CONCESSION.

MOST OF THE OUTRAGES, THE NOTES SAID, WERE AIMED AT THOSE CONNECTED WITH THE REFORMED GOVERNMENT. THE NOTES EXPRESSED REGRET THAT THE AUTHORITIES OF THE SETTLEMENT AND CONCESSION HAD "FAILED TO PREVENT A RECURRENCE OF SUCH UNTOWARD INCIDENTS OR ARREST ANY OF THE AUTHORS OF THE OUTRAGES."

THE NOTES REQUESTED THE AUTHORITIES TO TAKE ACTION TO SUPPRESS TERRORISTIC ORGANIZATIONS AND PREVENT SUCH OUTRAGES IN THE FUTURE. THE NOTES ENUMERATED 21 VICTIMS OF TERRORISTIC OUTRAGES, INCLUDING 12 OFFICIALS OF THE REFORMED GOVERNMENT WHO WERE KILLED AND NINE OTHERS SERIOUSLY INJURED.

OBSERVERS PREDICTED THAT THE JAPANESE GOVERNMENT MAY TAKE ACTION TO PREVENT TERRORISTIC INCIDENTS IN SHANGHAI. --DOMEI. ED/GH

8-7-38 DOMEI SHEET 1

LOCAL NEWS AND TRANSLATION SERVICE

No. 1

GANG UNDER YANG HU
BLAMED FOR TERRORISM

TERRORISTIC ACTS PERPETRATED IN SHANGHAI ON THURSDAY WERE COMMITTED BY A GANG OF DESPERADOES LED BY LIEUT.-GEN. YANG HU, FORMER COMMANDER OF THE HEAD-QUARTERS OF THE SHANGHAI-WOOSUNG GARRISON, THE JAPANESE DAILY NIPPO ALLEGED YESTERDAY (FRI).

THE PAPER EXPRESSED REGRET THAT THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE HAD BEEN UNABLE TO PREVENT THE SERIES OF HAND-GRENADE THROWINGS AND SHOOTINGS ON THE FIRST ANNIVERSARY OF THE START OF HOSTILITIES.

LIEUT.-GEN. YANG "ABSCONDED" WITH $2,000,000 COLLECTED FROM CHINESE CITIZENS HERE AND FLED TO HONGKONG WHEN HOSTILITIES STARTED IN SHANGHAI, THE PAPER ALLEGED. HE RETURNED HERE RECENTLY, THE JOURNAL CLAIMED.

THE PAPER PREDICTED THAT MORE TERRORISTIC ACTS WILL BE COMMITTED ON THE FIRST ANNIVERSARY OF THE START OF HOSTILITIES IN SHANGHAI ON AUG. 13. THE JOURNAL WARNED THE POLICE TO BE ON THE WATCH FOR TERRORISTS PLANNING DEEDS OF VIOLENCE HERE ON THAT DAY.

S/GH

No. 2

JAPANESE FILE PROTEST;
"APPRECIATION" VOICED

DISSATISFACTION WITH THE MEASURES TAKEN BY THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL IN PREVENTING CHINESE TERRORISTIC ACTIVITIES IN THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT ON THURSDAY, THE FIRST ANNIVERSARY OF THE OUTBREAK OF THE SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES, WAS EXPRESSED IN A VIGOROUS PROTEST FILED BY THE JAPANESE CONSULATE-GENERAL WITH THE COUNCIL ON THURSDAY NIGHT.

THE NOTE RECALLED THE REPEATED ASSURANCES FOR THE BETTER PROTECTION OF JAPANESE LIVES AND PROPERTY MADE BY THE COUNCIL ON PREVIOUS OCCASIONS IN THE WAKE OF ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST OUTRAGES.

THE MURDER OF TWO JAPANESE SUBJECTS, AND THE BOMBING OF JAPANESE MILITARY AND CIVIL ESTABLISHMENTS IN THE SETTLEMENT ON THURSDAY, THE NOTE WAS UNDERSTOOD TO HAVE POINTED OUT, DID NOT LEND SUPPORT TO THE PROFESSIONS OF GOOD INTENTIONS MADE BY THE COUNCIL, DOMEI LEARNED. (MORE)

No. 2 --2

JAPANESE FILE PROTEST --2

MEANTIME, A JAPANESE MILITARY SPOKESMAN YESTERDAY MORNING EXPRESSED "APPRECIATION OF THE MOST EFFECTIVE POLICING OF THE SETTLEMENT SOUTH OF THE CREEK" ON THURSDAY.

TWO JAPANESE WERE SHOT FROM THE BACK AND KILLED AND EIGHT BOMBS THROWN AGAINST JAPANESE ESTABLISHMENTS IN THE SETTLEMENT AND EXTENSION ROADS.

QUESTIONED WHETHER HE MEANT THAT THE JAPANESE AUTHORITIES WERE SATISFIED WITH THE POLICING TAKEN AFTER THE TWO-HOUR REIGN OF TERROR EARLY ON THURSDAY, THE SPOKESMAN REPLIED: "NO, WE MEAN THE ENTIRE DAY, JULY 7, 1938. FROM 12 MIDNIGHT TO 12 MIDNIGHT."

JAPANESE SEARCH PARTIES OPERATING IN THE SETTLEMENT ON THURSDAY NIGHT, THE MILITARY SPOKESMAN SAID, CONSISTED OF JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE DRESSED IN PLAIN CLOTHES "AT THE EXPRESS REQUEST OF THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE." (MORE)

No. 2 --3

JAPANESE FILE PROTEST --3

THE PARTIES WERE OPERATING "JOINTLY AND IN CO-OPERATION WITH THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE WHOSE HEADS HAD GIVEN THEIR FULL & APPROVAL."

FRICTION BETWEEN MINOR S.M.P. OFFICIALS APPARENTLY UNINFORMED OF THEIR SUPERIORS' DECISIONS AND MEMBERS OF THE SEARCH PARTIES OCCURRED ON THURSDAY NIGHT.

REFERRING TO THE REPORTED "OUSTING" OF THE JAPANESE SEARCH PARTIES FROM THE AMERICAN DEFENSE SECTOR, THE SPOKESMAN DECLARED THAT SUCH A SITUATION HAD ARISEN BECAUSE OF INTERFERENCE BY MINOR POLICE OFFICIALS AND THE SHANGHAI VOLUNTEER CORPS WITH THE SEARCH PARTIES.

"THE JAPANESE SEARCH PARTIES WERE HEMMED IN A PART OF THE AMERICAN DEFENSE SECTOR BY THE POLICE," THE SPOKESMAN SAID.

THE JAPANESE IMMEDIATELY WITHDREW WHEN REQUESTED TO DO SO BY THE AMERICAN MARINE AUTHORITIES REPRESENTED BY A LIEUTENANT. (MORE)

No. 2 --4

JAPANESE FILE PROTEST --4

TAKING A SERIOUS VIEW OF THE ALLEGEDLY UNWARRANTED INTERFERENCE BY THESE MINOR POLICE OFFICIALS, THE JAPANESE MILITARY, CONSULAR AND GENDARMERIE AUTHORITIES HELD A CONFERENCE TO DISCUSS FUTURE STEPS YESTERDAY MORNING, JAPANESE PRESS SOURCES INDICATED.

RYH/ES

01824
8597
6 8 38

Suspect Admits Tossing A Bomb At City Ferry

Was One Of Terrorists Active On Morning Of July 7; Other Men Admit Tossing Bombs On Jinkee Road, Other Locations

Continuing their interrogation of the suspects in custody in connection with the various recent assassinations and bombing outrages, the Homicide Squad of the S.M.P., it is understood, obtained an admission from one of the men that he was the man who tossed a hand grenade at the former City Government Ferry, on the Bund off Peking Road, on the morning of July 7.

It will be recalled that one Japanese member of the Military Water Police, who have their headquarters in the former Floating Restaurant, and three Chinese were injured by this grenade. A Chinese truck driver was arrested near the scene by a Japanese gendarme but released the next day. Another suspect was arrested by the Japanese in Pootung, and was alleged by the military to have admitted knowledge of the crime. He was taken to Hongkew and his fate is not known.

The man in custody of the Homicide Squad, who has confessed to the bombing outrage, is likely to be the second Chinese to be handed over to the Japanese authorities, after a *prima facie* case against him is established. The first terrorist was handed over to the Japanese authorities on Monday.

Other members of the same terrorist gang rounded-up during the past week have admitted participating in the bombing outrages on the morning of July 7, the anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities in the north. One of the men admitted tossing a bomb at the Japanese sentries at Alabaster Road, near Thibet Road, on the same morning. One terrorist was shot at the time and another wounded. Another man admitted tossing a bomb at 120 Jinkee Road.

The Homicide Squad continued working at full blast for the past few days, following up clues and watching various addresses, but no further arrests have been made.

Pootung Guerrillas

It was revealed yesterday that Li Kwong-zung, 36-year-old terrorist, who had attempted to assassinate Mr. Yih Kyi-vung, Chief of the Pootung Salt Gabelle on Avenue Road on Monday morning, was a Pootung guerrilla. Prior to succumbing to his wounds, inflicted upon him by Detective Sergeant J. Y. Hillhouse, Li, it is understood, admitted that he was attached to a guerrilla unit operating in Pootung and that he was chosen to do away with Mr. Yih.

file 27/7
8597

01726

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY. JUL 19 1938

Local Japanese Seek "Better" SMP Action

With the approach of August 13, first anniversary of the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Shanghai area, local Japanese are anxious to prevent a repetition of the reign of terror that claimed the lives of their co-nationals on July 7, local Japanese reports said today.

A statement bitterly assailing the Shanghai Municipal Police for its failure to seize "even a single culprit" of the July 7 outrages was issued yesterday by the Foreign Relations Committee of the Japanese Residents' Corporation.

A demand that more drastic measures against terrorists be taken by the S.M.P. will be conveyed to Mr. Shinrokuro Hidaka, consul-general, by Mr. Masusaburo Amano, president of the Corporation, for transmission to the Council, the report added.

The alleged inefficiency of the Municipal Police was ascribed in the statement to the "lack of training" and to the "negligence" of responsible police officials.

D.C.S.B

19/7

Sheer Nonsense

Japanese correspondents in Shanghai have been running amok over the leading article which appeared in these columns on Saturday entitled "Thursday's Good Work." Commencing with the wholly unwarrantable and incorrect assumption that this organ is the official mouthpiece of the Shanghai Municipal Council, the Japanese correspondents appear to find in that article proof of attempts by the "British-dominated Shanghai Municipal Police to force the French Municipal Authorities to extend closer and more effective co-operation in curbing terrorist outrages in the International Settlement by Chinese operatives allegedly based in the Concession...." The foregoing and the rest of the report is full of inaccuracies. The "North-China Daily News" is British owned and an entirely independent newspaper. It is most certainly not the mouthpiece of the Shanghai Municipal Council nor of any other authority save in so far as certain official announcements appearing in its advertising columns are concerned. There is not, so far as this journal has any knowledge, any attempt on the part of the Shanghai Municipal Police to force the French Municipal Police to take any particular line of action, and in its comment on Saturday this journal extended its compliments alike to both forces on the way in which a day of potential trouble was handled with the greatest efficiency. The statement that the terrorists operate from bases in the French Concession has not been made by this journal. It is a Japanese allegation probably with as much foundation in fact as some of the other hectic stories published by the Japanese press, notably the tale of the two beautiful French women, operating a beauty parlour, which was a meeting place of Chinese spies. That the Japanese Press itself subsequently admitted to be wrong. It is true that this newspaper suggested that Chinese found in unlawful possession of arms should be handed over to the Japanese authorities. That was not inspired by the Shanghai Municipal Council, nor was there, as the Japanese reports suggest, any reference to the Chinese law courts. Domei was perfectly correct in bringing these reports back to Shanghai, though perhaps it has done the Japanese journalists responsible for this farrago of nonsense an ill turn. It is suggested that they should be recalled and others less prone to "language difficulties" should be sent out to take their place, or perhaps those better able to suppress fantasy in favour of fact.

Tokyo's Reaction To July 7

Attempts of S.M.C. Seen to Get French Assistance; "N.C.D.N." Quoted

Tokyo, July 10.

Attempts of the British-dominated Shanghai Municipal Police to force the French Municipal authorities to extend closer and more effective co-operation in curbing terrorist outrages in the International Settlement by Chinese allegedly based in the Concession were reflected yesterday in an editorial of the British-owned and operated "North-China Daily News," dispatches from Shanghai said today. The journal was described in the reports as the "official mouthpiece" of the Shanghai Municipal Council.

Said the editorial, in part,: "Breaches of the peace by men armed with military weapons, whether they be bombs, grenades or pistols should entail handing the culprits over to the Japanese authorities. Even mere possession of such weapons should lead to the same action."

The police authorities of the International Settlement, the reports stated, are "embarassed" because the territorial propinquity of the two foreign-controlled areas facilitates terrorists to flee into French-controlled territory.

The French police, while anxious to curb terrorism, find their hands tied by the alleged dilatory tactics employed by the judges of the Chinese Branch Second Special District Court and the Third Branch High Court of Kiangsu located in the Concession.

These judges are Hankow appointees and are further accused of treating anti-Japanese terrorist suspects with leniency and of frequently interfering with the work of the French police.

The suggestion of the "North-China Daily News," which the press reports say was "inspired" by the S.M.C., would enable the police in both foreign-controlled areas to strike with vigour against terrorists since the authorities would not have to cope with the Chinese law courts.—Domei.

***For editorial comment see Page 4.

FILE

A Friday Search:

Complaint from Chinese

To the Editor of the
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—Please allow me a small space in your valuable paper. in todays' issue, you published that the S.M.C. authorities accompany plain cloth Japanese searchers in their work throughout the day (Thursday). Yesterday at late noon I was stopped and searched by two plain cloth Japanese at Foochow Road near the Bund, they even looked into the contents of my pocket book.

Apparently satisfied, they nodded their thanks? and I was allowed to go on. Now coming from the opposite direction was a Chinese carrying a parcel accompanied by a Foreigner.

The Japanese searchers stopped the pair, and took away the parcel and commenced to tear away the wrapping to examine the contents, not being satisfied with the Chinese explanation, they took him by the arm and requested that he accompany them. The Foreigner explained but they completely ignored him.

The Japanese holding the parcel made a hostile move towards his back pocket, but the Foreigner had a large pistol in his hands pointing at them, something they said about being police and returned the parcel to the Chinese, they then turned away.

In a hurry to avoid the chance of a stray bullet, I stumbled, fell, broke my eye glasses and sprained my hand, the foreigner pointed his pistol at me, then helped me up.

Now if Guards were compelled by the S.M.C. to wear uniform, and plain cloth Japanese police carried cards or badges, this would not have occurred, I should not need to spend the cost of a new pair of eye glasses, suffer an injury to my hands and get a bad fright.

C. S. L.

Shanghai, July 9.

THURSDAY'S GOOD WORK

This journal has already commented on the futility of the acts of terrorism perpetrated in the International Settlement on the occasion of the first anniversary of the commencement of Sino-Japanese hostilities on Thursday, and there is very little that can be added, save again to emphasize the stupidity of the whole proceedings, and to point out that those responsible for it are not animated by high ideals but by a completely mistaken view of their duty towards their own countrymen. The sum total of what happened appears to be that some eighteen bombs were thrown, three Chinese killed, a number injured, and two Japanese slain. As a contribution toward the establishment of China's military fortunes the whole business was beneath contempt. There is a certain amount of evidence to show that the terrorists who are said to have percolated into Shanghai, generally passing through what should be Japanese controlled territory to do so, acted in concert, and that behind the outburst of early yesterday morning there was at least a plan, if not a directing mind. If not, why were all the bombs thrown around the hours five to six a.m.? It is clear that those responsible for planning the demonstration expected that later in the day the authorities would clamp down such strict control that the only chance to get anything done was to start before the various precautionary measures would be in full working order. It was the only time when the bomb-throwers could hope to do their dastardly work and escape afterwards, and the throwing of missiles practically simultaneously in districts so far apart is convincing proof of the existence of some sort of widespread organization, rather different from the scheme, which, it was originally alleged, consisted of small bands operating in the foreign areas completely unknown to each other. The terrorists having shot their bolt early in the day, the work of the authorities was rendered comparatively simple, though their activities were praiseworthy and strenuous and indicated a complete realization of the situation, and full ability to handle any emergency which arose. It is possible that out of the large number of arrests which were made on Thursday there may be found prisoners who may lead back to those at the head of this movement, and if this proves to be the case much future anxiety will be avoided.

Nothing but the highest praise can be spoken of the arrangements which the various authorities responsible for the maintenance of order in the French Concession and the International Settlement, civil as well as military. It would be invidious to endeavour to allot credit amongst them for one of the most remarkable pieces of efficient work which has been demonstrated for a long while, and to all those, from the men who patiently plodded the streets all day ready for any emergency which might arise, to those higher officials, responsible for the general arrangements, the highest credit is due for the excellent manner in which they carried out their work. It is a striking answer to the charges made by the Japanese authorities some months ago that the administrations of the French Concession and the International Settlement were incapable of maintaining order within their boundaries. The efficiency of the arrangements was testified to by a Japanese military spokesman yesterday morning, according to Domei, when he expressed "appreciation of the most effective policing of the Settlement south of the Creek on Thursday." Questioned whether he meant that the Japanese authorities were satisfied with the policing taken after the two-hour reign of terror early on Thursday the spokesman replied "No, we mean the entire day, July 7, 1938. From 12 midnight to midnight." A generous and highly deserved tribute to the very efficient work done. The mobility of the numerous patrols, and the close liaison maintained between them all is responsible for the manner in which possible further outbreaks during the day were kept down, and it is extremely doubtful, whether, had there been further incidents, the perpetrators would have escaped. That they appear to have recognized, and, if this is indeed the case, it accounts for the cessation of activities immediately after the first outbreak. Fully organized efficiency had made the game too dangerous, and that in itself is sufficient proof of the quality of the men who made arrangements which had such telling effect. That view is emphasized by what happened with regard to the Louza district. Earlier in the day, when it was apparent that the terrorists had for the time being been discouraged, it was expected that as evening fell, Louza, which has been for years the magnet attracting disorderly elements, would be the focus for further activities on the part of the terrorists. This journal learns that special concentrations were made to deal with that area in the case of trouble, and the fact nothing of the kind occurred, is again the best testimony to the adequacy of the arrangements made.

The Municipal Council has already made its attitude plain regard to activities directed against the Japanese forces in Shanghai, committed within its jurisdiction. Persons caught responsible for such acts may be handed over to be dealt with by the Japanese naval or military authorities. It would seem that the scope of that proclamation might with advantage be considerably widened. With the constant talk of continuing guerilla warfare against the Japanese even within the neutral borders of the International Settlement, it is clear that the neutrality, upon which depends the safety not only of the foreigners resident within its borders, but of the hundreds of thousands of Chinese in excess of the normal population, needs to be protected to the utmost. Breaches of the peace by men armed with military weapons, whether they be bombs, grenades, or pistols should entail handing the culprits over to the Japanese authorities. Even mere possession of such weapons should lead to the same action. Quite possibly men so armed, and merely bent upon a little mild armed robbery would fall into the net. Whatever may be their intentions in retaining such weapons against the law of the International Settlement, it is clear that it is no part of the duty of the authorities to endeavour to discover what the possessors may have had in their minds when they procured them. The fact is that such things may be used for the infringement of the neutrality of the Settlement, and if its authorities were to make it plain that such people would have to be handed over, the effect might prove a striking one. The armed robber *per se* might then completely disappear, leaving the terrorist in splendid isolation, when the fullest application of the doctrine suggested would have the completest results. It is undoubtedly a point worth consideration. The municipal authorities should seek every means to strengthen their own hands, for they have done so splendidly that every possible recognition and assistance should be given them. One of the former is the taking of every possible measure to simplify their work.

1382

Cheap Assassination

Some other name than "terrorism" will have to be found for the puerile display of violence which was used yesterday by Chinese bad characters to mark the end of the first year of hostilities. At the time of writing it was stated that no fewer than eighteen hand grenades had been thrown in the International Settlement and Chapel causing a few deaths and doing slight damage, while one or two Japanese, apparently civilians were shot by Chinese desperadoes. The military effect of all this, even if more incidents have to be added to the list before these lines appear in print, is insignificant and indicates as complete a lack of psychological knowledge on the part of the Chinese leaders responsible for this type of activity as the Japanese bombing of Canton. If the Chinese think that by such antics as these they are likely to inspire the Japanese with fear they are sadly mistaken Indignation is the only sentiment which is likely to be aroused. There is a vast difference between the prosecution of guerilla activities behind Japanese lines, where the risk to the attacker is on a par with the peril to the attacked, but these bombing raids in the International Settlement have nothing whatever in common with that. Taking advantage of the crowded condition of the Settlement, a few Chinese throw bombs with a fair margin of safety and manage to inflict a few deaths and a small amount of material damage. Nothing is done in any way likely to have any ffect upon the general military situation. It is moreover a most cowardly proceeding, for the safety these bomb-throwers seek lies in the fact that they hope to escape amongst the crowds of their own countrymen who thus run the risk of being shot down. The governments of the Foreign areas of Shanghai by the maintenance of as strict a neutrality as possible in the circumstances, have succeeded in offering asylum to hundreds of thousands of Chinese who otherwise might have met their deaths outside Shanghai. That neutrality is being imperilled by a course of action which can have no possible effect upon the military fortunes of China, and amounts only to a programme of cheap assassination in which their own people suffer as much as, if not more than, those against whom their activities have been launched. If this campaign of "terrorism" has been ordered by responsible officials of the Chinese Government they should be brought to realize the futility of the whole proceeding, for the murder of a few innocent civilians of their own nationality, or one or two Japanese is not only not worth the effort, but casts a sad reflection on a government and a people who, it was believed, had acquired the gift of being able to suffer with all the dignity of a proud nation. No nation can be a proud one which resorts to cheap assassination such as was to be witnessed in the streets of Shanghai yesterday.

9/7

9/7

Dissatisfaction With Police Measures Shown By Japanese Consulate

Protest On Terrorism Filed With Council, With Stress Being Laid On Fact That Repeated Assurances For Protection Not Upheld

MILITARY SPOKESMAN'S APPRECIATION OF EFFECTIVE POLICING HERE

Demands that steps be immediately taken to prevent the recurrence of terroristic outbreaks, such as those witnessed on Thursday, were made by the Japanese authorities, through their Consulate-General, upon the Shanghai Municipal Council, a Japanese Embassy spokesman announced last evening.

The Japanese authorities, the spokesman said, had pointed out to the Council that terroristic activities in the Settlement had an unfavourable effect upon the prosperity of the area and would consequently retard the restoration of the entire Shanghai district.

Requests had been made to co-operate with the Japanese authorities towards preventing such outbreaks.

"The Japanese authorities deeply deplored the fact that Japanese civilians were made the target of attacks in the Settlement by terrorist elements," the spokesman noted.

"In this connection, the fact that not a single case of terrorism occurred in Hongkew yesterday is significant. We are convinced that this was achieved through the efficient control imposed on traffic at the bridges across Soochow Creek."

Vigorous Protest

Dissatisfaction with the measures taken by the Shanghai Municipal Council in preventing Chinese terroristic activities in the International Settlement on Thursday, the first anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, was expressed in a vigorous protest filed by the Japanese Consulate-General with the Council on Thursday night.

The note recalled the repeated assurances for the better protection of Japanese lives and property made by the Council on previous occasions in the wake of anti-Japanese terrorist outrages.

The murder of two Japanese subjects, and the bombing of Japanese military and civil establishments in the Settlement on Thursday, the note was understood to have pointed out, did not lend support to the professions of good intentions made by the Council, Domei learnt.

A Word Of Appreciation

Meantime, a Japanese military spokesman yesterday morning expressed "appreciation of the most effective policing of the Settlement south of the Creek" on Thursday.

Two Japanese were shot from the back and killed and eight bombs were thrown against Japanese establishments in the Settlement and extension roads.

Questioned whether he meant that the Japanese authorities were satisfied with the policing taken after the two-hour reign of terror early on Thursday, the spokesman replied: "No, we mean the entire day, July 7, 1938. From 12 midnight to 12 midnight."

Japanese search parties operating in the Settlement on Thursday night, the military spokesman said, consisted of Japanese military police dressed in plain clothes "at the express request of the Shanghai Municipal Police."

The parties were operating "jointly and in co-operation with the Shanghai Municipal Police, whose heads had given their full approval."

Friction between minor S.M.P officials, apparently uninformed of their superiors' decisions, and members of the search parties occurred on Thursday night.

Referring to the reported "ousting" of the Japanese search parties from the American defence sector, the spokesman declared that such a situation had arisen because of interference by minor police officials and the Shanghai Volunteers Corps with the search parties.

"The Japanese search parties were hemmed in in a part of the American defence section by the police," the spokesman said.

The Japanese immediately withdrew when requested to do so by the American Marine authorities represented by a lieutenant.

Taking a serious view of the allegedly unwarranted interference by these minor police officials, the Japanese military, consular and gendarmerie authorities held a conference to discuss future steps yesterday morning, Japanese press sources indicated.

Agents Of Hankow Blamed

TOKYO, July 8.—Terroristic outrages in Shanghai on Thursday were perpetrated by agents of the Hankow Government, with headquarters in the French Concession, a press message from Shanghai claimed to-day.

The agents met a few days ago and arranged the series of bombings and shootings on Thursday, the message alleged.

The report predicted that "in case of necessity Japanese authorities will take action to purge the International Settlement and French Concession to prevent a recurrence of such incidents."

The message said the Reformed Government of China sent official notes to the Chairman of the Municipal Council of the International Settlement and the French Consul-General, drawing attention to the frequent outbreaks of terrorism in the Settlement and French Concession.

Most of the outrages, the notes said, were aimed at those connected with the Reformed Government. The notes expressed regret that the authorities of the Settlement and Concession had "failed to prevent a recurrence of such untoward incidents or arrest any of the authors of the outrages."

The notes requested the authorities to take action to suppress terroristic organizations and prevent such outrages in the future. The notes enumerated 21 victims of terroristic outrages, including 12 officials of the Reformed Government who were killed and nine others seriously injured.

Observers predicted that the Japanese Government may take action to prevent terroristic incidents in Shanghai.—Domei.

Gang Under Yang Hu

Terroristic acts perpetrated in Shanghai on Thursday were committed by a gang of desperadoes led by Lieut.-General Yang Hu formed commander of the headquarters of the Shanghai-Woosung Garrison, the Japanese daily "Nippo" alleged yesterday.

The paper expressed regret that the Shanghai Municipal Police had been unable to prevent the series of hand-grenade throwings and shootings on the first anniversary of the start of hostilities.

Lieut.-General Yang "absconded" with $2,000,000 collected from Chinese citizens here and fled to Hongkong when hostilities started in Shanghai, the paper alleged. He returned here recently, the journal claimed.

The paper predicted that more terroristic acts will be committed on the first anniversary of the start of hostilities in Shanghai on August 13. The journal warned the police to be on the watch for terrorists planning deeds of violence here on that day.

"Cheap Assassination": Who is Responsible ?

To the Editor of the
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—The anniversary assassinations were "cheap," you say? Yes, I agree with you. But I can't help feeling that that very editorial on this subject is likewise "cheap!"

You seem to distrust the integrity of the Chinese National Government by your implied indictment of its officials as if they had aided and abetted this malicious affair. The last two sentences of your leaderette "Cheap Assassination" are unbecoming for one of your standing with the Chinese people to utter. What has led you to suppose that "this campaign of 'terrorism' has been ordered by responsible officials of the Chinese Government"? China has never advocated, nor will she ever advocate, such unstately acts in order to win a justification for being proud of herself.

YOUNG CHINESE.

Shanghai, July 8.

***The omission of one very small word defeats the whole contention of YOUNG CHINESE. This journal wrote "*If* this campaign of 'terrorism' has been ordered by responsible officials of the Chinese Government....." The cheapest method of controversy is by misquotation.—ED.

Japanese Protest To S.M.C. Over Bombings

Dissatisfaction with Precautions Expressed In Note; Army, However, Pleased with Steps Taken; Minor Friction with Police

DISSATISFACTION with the measures taken by the Shanghai Municipal Council in preventing Chinese terrorist activities in the International Settlement on Thursday, the first anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, was expressed in a vigorous protest filed by the Japanese Consulate-General with the Council on Thursday night.

The note recalled the repeated assurances for the better protection of Japanese lives and property made by the Council on previous occasions in the wake of anti-Japanese terrorist outrages.

The murder of two Japanese subjects, and the bombing of Japanese military and civil establishments in the Settlement on Thursday, the note was understood to have pointed out, did not lend support to the professions of good intentions made by the Council, Domei learned.

Demands that steps be immediately taken to prevent the recurrence of terroristic outbreaks, were made by the Japanese authorities, through their Consulate-General, upon the Shanghai Municipal Council, a Japanese Embassy spokesman announced yesterday evening.

The Japanese authorities, the spokesman said, had pointed out to the Council that terroristic activities in the Settlement had an unfavourable effect upon the prosperity of the area and would retard consequently restoration of the entire Shanghai district.

Requests had been made to co-operate with the Japanese authoriteis toward preventing such outbreaks.

"The Japanese authorities deeply deplore the fact that Japanese civilians were made the targets of attacks in the Settlement by terrorist elements," the spokesman noted.

"In this connection, the fact that not a single case of terrorism occurred in Hongkew yetserday is significant. We are convinced that this was achieved through the efficient control imposed on traffic at the bridges across Soochow Creek."

Military Appreciation

In the meantime, a Japanese military spokesman yesterday morning expressed "appreciation of the most effective policing of the Settlement south of the creek" on Thursday.

Two Japanese were shot from the back and killed and eight bombs thrown against Japanese establishments in the Settlement and extension roads.

Questioned whether he meant that Japanese authorities were satisfied with the policing taken after the two-hour reign of terror early on Thursday, the spokesman replied, "No, we mean the entire day, July 7, 1938. From 12 midnight to 12 midnight."

Japanese search parties operating in the Settlement on Thursday night, the military spokesman said, consisted of Japanese military police dressed in plain clothes "at the express request of the Shanghai Municipal Police."

The parties were operating "jointly and in co-operation with the Shanghai Municipal Police whose heads had given their full approval."

Minor Officials Blamed

Friction between minor S.M.P. officials apparently uninformed of their superiors' decisions and members of the search parties occurred on Thursday night.

Referring to the reported "ousting" of the Japanese search parties from the American defence sector, the spokesman declared that such a situation had arisen because of interference by minor police officials and the Shanghai Volunteer Corps with the search parties.

"The Japanese search parties were hemmed in a part of the American defence sector by the police," the spokesman said.

The Japanese immediately withdrew when requested to do so by the American Marine authorities represented by a lieutenant.

Taking a serious view of the alleged unwarranted interference by these minor police officials, the Japanese military, consular and gendarmerie authorities held a conference to discuss future steps yesterday morning, Japanese press sources indicated.

Day Passes Quietly

In striking contrast to Thursday's long series of bombings and shootings, yesterday was dead quiet in the International Settlement, with no "incidents" whatever reported either north or south of the Soochow Creek. The French Concession likewise remained undisturbed.

Of the hundreds of suspects arrested in the course of Thursday's countless raids and searches, very few remained in custody yesterday. The Chinese lorry driver who was picked up on The Bund by the Japanese military after the bombings there at 6 a.m., was yesterday turned over by the Japanese Military Police to the Settlement Police, who promptly released him as it had been shown that he had no connection with the attacks. Another Chinese, who was found to have a hand-grenade in his possession when stopped by the French Police, remained in custody.

The strictest vigilance was observed throughout yesterday to prevent new outbreaks of terrorism. Military, S.V.C., Reserve Unit and station police patrols kept operating in the Settlement. Many searches were made in the Central and Louza districts, where alleyways and lodging-houses were entered by the police.

Tailor's Apprentice Held

In their investigation into an abandoned bicycle and long gown in North Soochow Road shortly after the bombing incident in North Tibet Road and Alabaster Road on Thursday morning, the Settlement Police have detained one Nyi Ah-mi, 21-year-old tailor's apprentice. He was remanded by Judge Kiang of the First Special District Court yesterday until next week under a writ of detention.

Detective-Sergeant T. Rossington of the West Hongkew Station, who conducted the investigations, traced the owner of the abandoned bicycle to a hire shop at 233 Rue Kraetzer. According to the shop proprietor, it was hired by one named Chen with the tailor's apprentice as a guarantee.

The apprentice was found in a house in Zong On Li off Rue de Grouchy in the French Concession. It appeared that the apprentice had hired two bicycles for a friend named Chen in the evening of July 6, but only one was returned to the shop. He did not know the full name of the friend.

Questioned by the Judge, the apprentice denied any knowledge of the bombing in North Tibet Road. He said he was home that morning.

Clash Of Police Officers Denied

Dispute Over Japanese Search Parties Said Regarded Closed

Terming as "utterly ridiculous" a Japanese report concerning an alleged friction among minor Police officials on Thursday or at any other time, a high official of the S.M.P. this morning confirmed however that there had been a misunderstanding with regard to the plain-clothed Japanese search parties that had come into the settlement on that day. This misunderstanding, it is understood, has been cleared by the parties concerned and the matter is considered satisfactorily closed.

In the meantime, Shanghai's "homicide squad," a unit of special detectives especially created on Thursday to investigate all terrorist acts and assassinations, was busy going into the different bombing and shooting affairs of the hectic anniversary day. The unit is attached to Louza Police Station and the best men from the detective staffs of the different stations, have been drawn upon, for this service.

The Fingerprinting Department of the S.M.P. examined 616 prints in 14 hours, ever since the rain of bombs descended on Shanghai Thursday morning. They have thus established, what is believed to be a world record, with regard to speed and the number of examinations made.

All the terrorist acts perpetrated day before yesterday, were committed by a gang of desperadoes led by Lieutenant-General Yang Hu, former commander of the headquarters of the Shanghai-Woosung garrison, the Japanese daily Nippo alleged yesterday. Yang Hu is alleged by the paper to have departed from Shanghai with $2,000,000 collected from Chinese Citizens here, at the beginning of the hostilities. He is said to have been in Hongkong and returned here recently the journal alleged.

There was a misunderstanding

1389

New Section Of Police Dept. Starts Work

To Stamp Out Local Terrorist Moves Is Goal

The special section of the Shanghai Municipal Police, organized Thursday afternoon, for the purpose of investigating terrorist outbreaks in the International Settlement commenced functioning from the Louza Police Station yesterday morning.

This new unit of the police will, for the time being, devote its entire time to making inquiries into the recent acts of terrorism here with the aim of rounding up the culprits

The new section's goal is to stamp out terrorism in the Settlement, or, at least, to make an effort in that direction. Some of the best detectives on the force have been taken from their jobs at police stations and assigned to the new unit.

Actually, the section will function more or less as a "homicide squad." Its creation will centralize the handling of investigations into assassinations and other acts of terrorism, and, because of this, it is hoped that quick and definite results can be obtained.

In the meantime, Shanghai police officers and men of the British and American services in the city were recovering from a heavy day on Thursday, July 7, when no less than 18 bombs and three shooting affairs took place within the short space of two hours.

Both yesterday morning and afternoon were quiet with no incidents of any kind. Nevertheless, heavy police patrols remained on the job. Search parties were working in accordance with the new schedule outlined last week—namely, from 4 a.m. until midnight.

The 1,000 or more loafers and questionable characters rounded up and taken to police stations Thursday afternoon and evening, were released yesterday morning after interrogation.

The roundup of these people was carried out, the police explained, as a preventative action.

About 1,000 loafers were put under lock and key for the night as a means of preventing any possible spread of the terrorism that accompanied the observance of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE ★ SPECIAL BRANCH ★

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Evening Echo

S. B. D. 8594

1,000 Suspicious Characters Arrested

More than 1,000 suspicious characters were arrested yesterday by the Shanghai Municipal Police as a prelude to the cleaning up of terroristic activities in the Settlement. Although bombings and shootings occurred only between 5 and 7 a.m., the police, along with foreign military detachments and the Shanghai Volunteer Corps, were busy the rest of the day and far into the night searching suspects and arresting all those under suspicion. No outrages took place in the French Concession, but police there were busy too, and the streets were patrolled by armoured car units.

9/1

Eighteen Bombs Hurled Here on Anniversary

Four Known Dead, Many Wounded During Reign of Terror Starting at Daybreak; Two Japanese Killed; S.V.C. Called Out

IN a day of rampant terrorism unequalled in the history of Shanghai the first anniversary of the "Lukouchiao incident" was observed here yesterday, creating an emergency situation reminiscent of the early days of the war whose beginning it commemorated. Eighteen hand-grenades were thrown in various parts of the International Settlement, both north and south of the Soochow Creek. Many shots were fired by terrorists and by Japanese military. Altogether, the known dead were two Japanese and two Chinese, while the wounded were an Indian watchman at a Japanese cotton mill and at least a dozen Chinese. Some of these were in a serious condition last night.

Most of the bombings occurred at about 6 a.m., chiefly on or close to The Bund, where the violent explosions were heard—and felt—while spirited machine-gun fire in Pootung furnished a raucous obligato.

The throwers of the bombs escaped, but one Chinese was arrested by the French Police with a hand-grenade in his possession.

The Settlement and French Police were mobilized in full, the S.M.P. Specials were called out, the S.V.C. operated armoured cars and foot patrols up to a late hour, and innumerable searches were made.

Members of the Fourth Regiment, the United States Marines, turned out from their barracks to patrol the American sector, and both lorries and foot patrols were operating at a late hour in that area, in Bubbling Well Road and elsewhere.

One of the most astounding features of the day was the searching of houses in the Central and Louza district by a party of about 22 members of the Japanese Military Police, with drawn pistols, last night. This search started at about 8.15 o'clock at Avenue Edward VII and The Bund and the men, some of whom were in civilian clothes, slowly "worked their way" west in Avenue Edward VII, halting vehicles and pedestrians on the Settlement side and entering houses.

British Military Notified

The British Military Headquarters were notified about this activity in their sector. It was understood, further, that representations were made to the Japanese early in the evening by high officials of the Municipal Police and that a party of policemen went to the scene of the search from the Louza Station shortly before midnight. It was doubted that the Japanese Military Police would attempt to extend their operations to the American sector, which starts at Yu Ya Ching Road.

The absence of the usual Japanese military truck convoys on The Bund and the French Bund was noticeable throughout the day.

At midnight, while the situation appeared to be under control, considerable tension remained. At that time the S.V.C. armoured cars were deploying in the area between Nanking Road and Avenue Edward VII. The Louza district, where the customary amusements—dancing and roof-garden entertainments—had been called off, was strangely quiet, but the atmosphere was nevertheless electric. The French Concession appeared to be calm.

The series of well-organized bombings and shootings started at 5 o'clock yesterday morning when three hand-grenades were thrown simultaneously at a Japanese Naval Landing Party post off North Thibet Road, at Alabaster Road, near the famous bank godown where the so-called "Lost Battalion" of Chinese soldiers held out against the Japanese last autumn. The bombs did not injure anyone, but the sentries opened fire and killed one Chinese and wounded three others. The body of the Chinese was later claimed by the Japanese.

The Seaforth Highlanders, who occupy the West Hongkew sector, turned out in force immediately after the bombing and shooting and closed all the boundary gates. The British troops started patrolling all the important thoroughfares in the district, while the police made a thorough search of alleyways and houses and arrested about 150 suspects. A tense situation prevailed near the boundary throughout the day.

Two bombs were hurled at the Japanese Kung Dah Mill, Jessfield Road, at 5.15, causing some damage but no injury to persons. The Police Reserve Unit turned out to the scene from their Gordon Road quarters and searched the neighbourhood. The two divisions of the Reserve Unit, led by Mr. W. E. Fairbairn, Assistant Commissioner, were kept "on the go" throughout the day and evening, from then on, one section being stationed in the heart of the turbulent Louza district all day.

Another Mill Bombed

Five minutes after the Jessfield Road outrage, a similar incident occurred at the Japan-China Cotton Mill quarters, 250 Penang Road, into which two grenades were hurled from Penang Road. Again, no-one was injured although the explosions caused a temporary panic within the walls.

Simultaneously with this attack, a Japanese engineer, Mr. Kozaburo Kano, about 50 years old and employed by the N.K.W. No. 1 Mill, was shot several times from behind as he was riding a bicycle along Robison Road on his way to work. He was removed to the Foo Ming Hospital, North Szechuen Road, where he later died.

Twenty minutes afterwards, another Japanese civilian, Mr. Yasujiro Shiraishi, employed by the same cotton mill, was fired upon while he was riding in a public rickshaw at Tonquin and Markham Roads. He was shot with a small-calibre pistol and he likewise succumbed to his wounds in hospital. Owing to the proximity to one of their barracks, members of the Fourth United States Marine regiment turned out to the scene of the attack and helped the police in conducting searches.

At 5.30, three bombs were thrown into the grounds of the N.W.K. Cotton Mill quarters, in Gordon Road near Penang Road, where they exploded. While the damage was not considerable, there was one casualty, that of an Indian watchman. He was wounded slightly.

Bund Shaken by Outbreaks

The scene then shifted to The Bund, north of Nanking Road, where at 6 o'clock two desperate attacks took place, spreading death and destruction. These attacks caused the Japanese Naval Landing Party to post steel-helmeted sentries along The Bund and to conduct searches of Chinese vehicles and pedestrians simultaneously with the police searches.

At exactly 6 o'clock two small bombs of the "Mills" type were smashed against the wall of the Yokohama Specie Bank, in whose building the offices of the Japanese-sponsored Chinese Civic Association are situated. One of the missiles exploded, injuring several Chinese, one fatally. The dying man was later picked up near the former City Government Ferry pontoon, foot of Peking Road, where another bomb was exploded at 6 o'clock. He had been so terribly mangled that nothing could be done to save his life, and he died almost instantly.

The Yokohama Specie Bank Building was not badly damaged.

The hand-grenade thrown at the ferry pontoon, which for weeks past has housed a post of the Japanese Military Police, again injured some Chinese pedestrians. The explosion caused general consternation at the jetty, and on the ferry pontoon soldiers manned a machine-gun and took up positions with levelled rifles. Sentries with fixed bayonets were posted on the Bund foreshore in front of the former "Floating Restaurant." The Japanese seized the Chinese driver of a truck which was passing at the time and kept him at the ferry pontoon post.

Two More Blasts at 6 a.m.

At 6 o'clock also, another bomb was exploded in the compound of the Shanghai Land Investment Company, 100 Jinkee Road, causing a crashing of windows and general panic. No-one was injured here, however, and order was soon restored.

A fourth bomb outrage almost at the stroke of 6 was the hurling of a hand-grenade, over the barbed-wire, at a Japanese sentry near the crown of the Szechuen Road Bridge. The bomb, which landed close to its target, did not explode. As a result of this act the bridge was closed almost immediately by the Japanese military and no traffic was allowed to pass for about an hour.

Activity on The Bund after these attacks assumed a feverish aspect as police, including the "Red Marias" of the Reserve Unit, arrived and started searching houses, motor-cars and rickshaws and pedestrians. Beside the members of the Russian Regiment S.V.C., who patrol The Bund at all hours, the Seaforth Highlanders and the Japanese Naval Landing Party posted sentries at close intervals giving The Bund the appearance of an armed camp. On the footpath there were more military than civilians for some time.

"Ta Tao" Tries a Hand

The main searches were made by the Reserve Unit personnel and the Russian Regiment, but it was observed that five members of the "Ta Tao" administration police, with yellow hat-bands, attempted to do some searching of—and on—their own, especially near the Peking Road Jetty. These constables, who carry no firearms, did not succeed, however, in functioning and searching on the Bund yesterday, being promptly displaced by the lawful authorities engaged in that work.

Throughout the day, Japanes buildings on The Bund and elsewhe in the downtown district were carc fully guarded by the authorities.

Also at 6 a.m., two bombs wer exploded in the compound of th Kung Dah No. 3 Mill, Singapor Road, without, however, causin injury to anyone.

At 6.05 a.m.—only five minute after the series of downtown bomb ings—a hand-grenade was hurled a a Japanese dwelling-house in Maca Road, near Seymour Road, in th Japanese mill district. No-one wa injured.

Throughout the day, in widel separated parts of the Settlement an French Concession, pamphlets an leaflets were thrown and posters an slogans placed on walls. The printe slips and the chalked notices general ly urged the cause of the Nationalis government and assailed the policie of Japan. The police were active al day long seizing inflammatory hand bills and tearing down politica posters.

Arrested with Grenade

A Chinese carrying a hand-grenad in his pocket was arrested at abou 7 a.m. as he was attempting to elud a French Police search party i Avenue Edward VII, opposite Fokie Road. The man had acted suspicious ly in trying to cross from the Con cession into the Settlement and th French policemen halted him. A search of his person revealed th bomb, in an inside pocket. He wa later turned over to the Settlement Police.

It was understood that this suspect told a story of having come down the Yangtze River with five other Chinese, all members of a terrorist organization. A search was consequently started for the alleged other members of the desperate band.

Arrests of suspects ran into the hundreds in the two foreign controlled areas. In the Central and Louza districts alone, 300 men and women had been taken into custody up to an early hour yesterday afternoon. The West Hongkew police had 150 persons under arrest as a result of the early-morning outrage there. The French Police, who searched thousands of vehicles and pedestrians throughout the day, also detained many suspicious characters.

Special Precautions

Special precautions were taken to guard the frequently disturbed Louza district yesterday. Since early morning, police, S.V.C. and British military patrols operated in that district and in the Central district. Mr. H. D. M. Robertson, Assistant Commissioner of Police, arranged for further measures to be taken in the afternoon and evening. These included patrols by the Armoured Car Company, S.V.C., beginning at 2.30 p.m., and turning out the Police Special to do emergency duty in the area between 6 p.m. and 8 p.m. Further precautions included the placing of barbed-wire barriers by the P.W.D. at the entrance to alleyways opening on Avenue Edward VII.

Since early morning, searches were made of hotels and lodging-houses in the Louza district, where Inspector A. H. Chamberlain and his men arrested many suspects. Altogether, the various police station cells were groaning with prisoners already at an early hour of the day. Some were released after they had given satisfactory accounts of their movements. In other cases, weapons were seized.

Lone Terrorist Suspect Faces District Court

Writ Of Detention Is Asked Against Apprentice

Suspected of being implicated in the hand-grenade tossing Thursday morning on North Thibet Road near Alabaster Road because the bicycle he rented was found abandoned near the scene of the incident, Nyi Ah-mi, 21-year-old unemployed tailor's apprentice, was yesterday brought before the First Special District Court for a writ of detention.

Nyi was the only suspect out of some 1,000 people rounded up by the Settlement police after the terroristic outbreak Thursday who was taken to the court yesterday morning. Practically all of the other arrested persons had been released after questioning.

Another Under Questioning

Another Chinese, who was arrested by the French Police on Rue du Consulat Thursday when he was found to be carrying two hand-grenades, is understood to have been turned over to the Settlement police, who were yesterday questioning the man. If evidence is found against him, he will be taken to the court this morning.

Municipal Advocate T. Y. Chang, who asked the writ of detention against Nyi, told Judge Kiang that an abandoned bicycle, bearing license plate 4213 was found near the scene of the North Thibet Road bombing. Detective Sergeant T. Rossington, of the West Hongkew station, who was investigating the case traced the vehicle to a bicycle renting shop on Rue Kraetzer.

Bicycle Rented

The owner of the shop told the police that Nyi had rented the bicycle on Wednesday evening, promising to return it on the following day. Nyi, however, only brought back one bicycle Thursday, explaining the other machine would be returned that afternoon.

Acting on this information, Nyi was arrested at his home at Zong On Li, off Rue de Grouchy. Brought to the court yesterday, Nyi told the judge that a casual acquaintance of his, named Chen, had asked him to rent the bicycles. He could not give the full name of the man, neither could he say where the fellow lived.

Nyi told the judge that he was home early Thursday morning and that he knows nothing about the bombing. The case was adjourned for one week during which time Nyi was placed in the custody of the police.

File

Demand To S.M.C. Made By Japanese

Body Urged To Prevent Recurrence Of Terrorist Outbreak

"REFORMERS" ALSO PRESENT NOTE

Council Denies Asking Aid Of Nipponese Search Parties

A demand that the Shanghai Municipal Council take immediate steps to prevent a recurrence of Thursday's terroristic outbreak was made yesterday through the Japanese Consulate General, a Japanese Embassy spokesman stated last night.

The spokesman continued that the terroristic activities in the Settlement had an unfavorable effect upon the prosperity of this area and would consequently retard the restoration of the entire Shanghai district.

"The Japanese authorities," the spokesman said, "deeply deplore the fact that Japanese civilians were made the target of attacks in the Settlement by terrorist elements. In this connection, the fact that not a single case of terrorism occurred in Hongkew yesterday is significant. We are convinced that this was achieved through efficient control imposed on traffic at the bridges across Soochow Creek."

While the Japanese military spokesman yesterday morning expressed his "appreciation of the most effective policing of the Settlement south of the Creek," on Thursday, the Nipponese Consulate-General, in a vigorous protest to the Shanghai Municipal Council, expressed dissatisfaction with the measures taken by the S.M.C. to prevent Chinese terroristic activities.

The Consul-General's note which was presented to the Council Thursday night, recalled the repeated assurances for the better protection of Japanese lives and property made by the Council. It pointed out that the killing of two Japanese subjects and the bombing of Nipponese civil and military establishments failed to lend support to the assurances.

"Reformers" Protest

At the same time, the Japanese-sponsored Nanking "Reformed Government," also sent a protest to the Council. This protest stated that the Chinese patriotic activities were mostly directed against officials of the Nanking regime.

The Japanese military spokesman, who expressed appreciation for effective policing, was asked if he meant that the Japanese authorities were satisfied with the policing measures taken after the terroristic outbreak. He replied: "No, we mean the entire day, July 7, 1938. From 12 midnight to 12 midnight."

Request Denied

Meantime, the Japanese military authorities claimed that the Japanese search parties, consisting of military police in plain clothes, were sent to the Settlement at the request of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

THE CHINA PRESS was given to understand yesterday by the Council that no such request was made by the S.M.P. to the Japanese.

Nippon Version Given

The Domei news agency report on this phase of the question follows:

"The parties were operating 'jointly and in co-operation with the Shanghai Municipal Police whose heads had given their full approval.'

"Friction between minor S.M.P. officials apparently uninformed of their superiors' decisions and members of the search parties occurred on Thursday night.

"Referring to the reported 'ousting' of the Japanese search parties from the American defense sector, the spokesman declared that such a situation had arisen because of interference by minor police officials and the Shanghai Volunteer Corps with the search parties.

" 'The Japanese search parties were hemmed in a part of the American defense sector by the police,' the spokesman said.

"The Japanese immediately withdrew when requested to do so by the American Marine authorities represented by a lieutenant.

"Taking a serious view of the allegedly unwarranted interference by these minor police officials, the Japanese military, consular and gendarmerie authorities held a conference to discuss future steps yesterday morning, Japanese press sources indicated.

Tokyo Hears Outbreaks

TOKYO, July 8.—(Domei).—Terroristic outrages in Shanghai on Thursday were perpetrated by agents of the Hankow Government with headquarters in the French Concession, a press message from Shanghai claimed today.

The agents met a few days ago and arranged the series of bombings and shootings on Thursday, the message alleged.

The report predicted that "in case of necessity Japanese authorities will take action to purge the International Settlement and French Concession to prevent a recurrence of such incidents."

Nanking Indignant

The message said the "Reformed Government" of China sent official notes to the Chairman of the Municipal Council of the International Settlement and the French Consul-General, drawing attention to the frequent outbreaks of terrorism in the Settlement and French Concession.

Most of the outrages, the notes said, were aimed at those connected with the "Reformed Government." The notes expressed regret that the authorities of the Settlement and Concession had "failed to prevent a recurrence of such untoward incidents or arrest any of the authors of the outrages."

Action Asked

The notes requested the authorities to take action to suppress terroristic organizations and prevent such outrages in the future. The notes enumerated 21 victims of terroristic outrages, including 12 officials of the "Reformed Government" who were killed and nine others seriously injured.

Observers predicted that the Japanese Government may take action to prevent terroristic incidents in Shanghai.

1409

Police Round Up Hundreds In Big Drive

Finger Print Bureau Is Swamped With Total Of 616 Records

NEW MACHINERY HERE TO CURB TERROR

Careful Watch Maintained Yesterday Following Recent Outbreak

The Shanghai Municipal Police were yesterday winding up one of the busiest periods seen here in many a day in connection with the first anniversary of the outbreak of the hostilities. It was learnt by "The Shanghai Times" that over 600 arrests had been made in the International Settlement up to an early hour yesterday morning.

The Settlement and Concession were comparatively quiet yesterday following the intensive outbreak the day before, but a careful watch was still being maintained in all sections of the city. It was also learnt that special machinery has been instituted for the study and handling of terroristic activities in the Settlement, but the police stated that they preferred not to divulge details of this at the moment.

One terrorist suspect was brought before the First Special District Court yesterday morning, when the police sought to link a tailor's young apprentice with the bombing at the corner of North Tibet and Alabaster Roads. It was also understood that the Settlement authorities were holding a Chinese arrested by the French Police with a hand grenade in his possession.

Finger Print Bureau

Indicative of the work done by the police during the emergency is the record activity which took place in the Finger Print Bureau. It was learnt here yesterday that the Bureau was just winding up work upon what is probably an all-time record for finger print identification in a municipal organization of this kind.

Under the direction of Sub-Inspector J. C. Dickson, from 7 o'clock in the morning on Thursday until 2 o'clock yesterday morning, the 21 members of the Finger Print Bureau staff worked ceaselessly to handle 616 sets of prints sent in from the 14 stations in the International Settlement. It is interesting to note that 143 of these fingerprints were of suspects who had previous police records.

During the course of a visit to the Finger Print Bureau yesterday afternoon, a representative of "The Shanghai Times" had an opportunity to see how the work is carried out in this essential branch of the police. The task of examining over 600 fingerprints during the course of a few hours assumes very formidable proportions when the workings of the Bureau are explained.

Important Role

There are 1,024 primary subdivisions for the fingerprints and a total of 100,000 subdivisions. At the present time there are over 300,000 prints recorded in the Settlement Bureau, including those received in exchange from the French Police and from outports. During the course of a normal year, 30,000 fingerprints are added to the records. The Bureau also has the photographs and fingerprints of 7,000 criminals arrested in connection with armed robberies and housebreaking.

It is thus evident that during the coming months, when a relentless campaign against terrorists will be inaugurated, the Finger Print Bureau will play an increasingly important part on the local crime front.

Nipponese Rap SMP Protection On Anniversary

Council Sent Protest By Nippon Consulate On Terrorism

SMP INTERFERE, JAPANESE STATE

Terrorist Suspect Up In Court; Shanghai Tension Eases

Dissatisfaction with the measures taken by the Shanghai Municipal Council in preventing Chinese terroristic activities in the International Settlement yesterday, the first anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, was expressed in a protest filed by the Japanese Consulate-General with the Council last night.

The note recalled the repeated assurances for the better protection of Japanese lives and property made by the Council on previous occasions in the wake of anti-Japanese terrorist outrages.

Murders Stressed

The murder of two Japanese subjects, and the bombing of Japanese military and civil establishments in the Settlement yesterday, the note was understood to have pointed out, did not lend support to the professions of good intention made by the Council, Domei reported.

Meantime, a Japanese military spokesman this morning expressed "appreciation of the most effective policing of the Settlement south of the creek" yesterday.

Two Japanese were shot from the back and killed and eight bombs thrown against Japanese establishments in the Settlement and extension roads.

The Entire Day

Questioned whether he meant that the Japanese authorities were satisfied with the policing taken after the two-hour reign of terror early yesterday, the spokesman replied: "No, we mean the entire day, July 7, 1938. From 12 midnight to 12 midnight."

Japanese search parties operating in the Settlement last night, the military spokesman said, consisted of Japanese military police dressed in plain clothes at the express request of the Shanghai Municipal Police."

The parties were operating "jointly and in co-operation with the Shanghai Municipal Police whose heads had given their full approval."

Friction Reported

Friction between minor S.M.P. officials apparently uninformed of their superiors' decisions and members of the search parties occurred last night, Japanese reports said.

Referring to the reported "ousting" of the Japanese search parties from the American defense sector, the spokesman declared that such a situation had arisen because of interference by minor police officials and the Shanghai Volunteer Corps with the search parties.

Japanese Withdrew

"The Japanese search parties were hemmed in a part of the American defense sector by the police," the spokesman said.

The Japanese immediately withdrew when requested to do so by the American Marine authorities, represented by a Lieutenant.

Taking a serious view of the allegedly unwarranted interference by these minor police officials, the Japanese military, consular and gendarmerie authorities held a conference to discuss future steps this morning, Japanese sources indicated.

Suspect In Court

Out of more than 1000 suspicious characters rounded up by the Settlement police throughout yesterday in connection with the terrorist activities, only one was brought to the First Special District Court this morning when a writ for his detention for a week was granted by Judge Kiang, upon request by Mr. T. Y. Chang, municipal prosecutor.

The discovery of an abandoned bicycle, License No. 4213, near the scene of the bombing at the corner of North Tibet and Alabaster Roads led to the arrest of the suspect, one Nyi Ah-mi, 21-year-old tailor-apprentice, in Zong On Li off Rue de Grouchy in the Concession late yesterday afternoon.

Found Bike Shop

Detective-Sergeant T. Rossington of the West Hongkew Station investigating the case, traced the owner of the bicycle to a native bicycle hire shop, 233 Rue Kraetzer. The owner of the shop identified ths machine as one of two bicycles hired by the apprentice on the night of July 6. He said that the apprentice brought back only one bicycle yesterday afternoon. The prisoner is said to have promised to bring the other machine later in the evening.

With this information, Detective-Sergeant Rossington with the assistance of the French police located the apprentice at his home on Rue de Grouchy

Denies Charge

Facing Judge Kiang today, Nyi denied that he was at the scene of the bombing on North Tibet Road yesterday morning. He told the court that he hired the two bicycles on behalf of one Chen, whom he met some time ago. He stated that he did not know the full name of the mysterious Chen. The latter, according to his story, came to him on Wednesday night and asked him to do a favor by hiring two bicycles. The other machine was returned to him early yesterday and since that time, he hadn't seen Chen. The prisoner said that at the time of the bombing he was at home. He was not questioned further by the judge and the case was adjourned for a week. No incriminating evidence against th prisoner has been dug up by the police so far.

Meanwhile, it is understtod that the lone Chinese arrested by the French police while carrying a handgrenade yesterday morning shortly after the bombing outrages is still being detained by the S.M. Police for investigation. Most all the suspicious characters nabbed at various lodging houses, teashops, and alleyways, were released, it is learned.

City Quiet

Nothing untoward has since the bombing epider day morning, according mation from police at no

The different units of th as well as the two divisi S.M.P. Specials that had called out to assist the regu forces yesterday, have been o duty since late last night, whil of the 600 loiterers arrested durin yesterday's clearing-up, only some 107, mostly former convicts, are still being detained by the police.

While international police authorities were relieved at the absence of any untoward incident since yesterday morning, they assured the Post that all necessary measures had been taken to cope with any unexpected eventuality that may come up.

No Japanese Seen

No arrests where made today, in connection with past terrorist activities, and trouble was experienced, after the last search party left this side of the settlement, shortly after 1 a.m. today.

In the last of these incidents two truck-loads of armed Japanese ronins appeared at the intersection of Yu Ya Ching and Avenue Edward VII shortly afte 10 p.m. last night but did not bother to descend from their vehicles, seeing that their proposed task of searching pedestrians and all side-streets and alleyways was unattainable insofar as that al side-streets all alleyways had been locked up, no pedestrians were on the streets and strong detachments of U.S. Marines and the Armored Car Company of the S.V.C. kept a close watch on the proceedings.

File

BOMBS EXPLODE OVER CITY

Mobilization Here To Curb Terror Wave

Armoured Cars Rumble Through Streets Of Settlement

SEARCH PARTIES ON AVE. EDWARD VII

The most rigid precautions since the termination of the hostilities in the Shanghai area were taken here yesterday by the Settlement Police, the French Police, the Shanghai Volunteer Corps and the several military forces on the occasion of the first anniversary of the Marco Polo bridge incident.

During the latter part of the day several platoons from the civilian section of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps were turned out for patrol duty, and until 11 o'clock armoured cars rumbled through the Settlement streets. These worked on two hour shifts in Louza, Sinza, Central and Bubbling Well districts, about 10 cars in all being put on patrol duty.

The duties of the Russian Regiment were confined to patrolling the Bund and Avenue Edward VII as far out as Moulmien Road, while during the course of the day members of this unit were also sent along Yu Ya Ching and Peking Roads.

The Seaforth Highlanders also patrolled the Bund and marched along Nanking Road throughout the day. The Fourth Marines did patrol work all day in their sector and the Italian troops were also on duty all the time.

French Concession

An added precaution was taken by the police in placing search parties of Chinese constables under foreign sergeants at all the road intersections along Avenue Edward VII. Throughout the day thousands of pedestrians coming in from the French Concession were searched for guns or hand-grenades.

The French police also did very good work during the day, and everywhere throughout the Concession the usual police guards were reinforced. The new light armoured cars recently purchased by the Concession were also seen patrolling along the streets to maintain order and let it be known that emergency measures were in force.

At about 8.30 o'clock last night, a party of 34 plainclothes Japanese gendarmes alighted from two trucks at the corner of the Bund and Avenue Edward VII and conducted a search of all Chinese male pedestrians remaining in the area for about three-quarters of an hour before proceeding to the Kiangse Road junction where they continued operations. Two S.V.C. Armoured Car units, who were passing by at the time, remained on the spot, as did several members of the Russian Regiment, until the Japanese made their departure.

Terrorists Assassinate Two Japanese, Marking First War Anniversary

GUNMEN, BOMB THROWERS STRIKE BEFORE DEVISED PRECAUTIONS ARE BROUGHT INTO OPERATION AFTER DAWN

THREE CHINESE KILLED, EIGHT HURT AND TWO JAPANESE WOUNDED

One Suspected Terrorist Seized By Japanese On Bund, One Arrested In Concession; Volunteers, Seaforths On Patrols

Striking immediately after the lifting of curfew at five o'clock yesterday morning, and before the bringing into operation of the widespread precautionary measures devised for the day by the various authorities, Chinese bomb-throwers and terrorist gunmen staged an unprecedented reign of terror in the International Settlement, for a period of one hour.

Eighteen hand-grenades, several of which did not explode, were thrown in the International Settlement and vicinity in the early morning, and two assassinations of Japanese mill employees were carried out in the same time—as a part of the observance of the first anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities at Lukouchiao, near Peking, on July 7, 1937.

When the excitement had died down a little and the police telephones stopped ringing, announcing with every fresh call another bombing outrage or assassination, it was ascertained that two Japanese and two Chinese had paid with their lives, while three other Japanese, eight Chinese and one Sikh were wounded during the short-lived terroristic overture to the day of the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities.

A Chinese truck driver, alleged to be a terrorist, was arrested by Japanese military on the Bund, shortly after the bombing of the City Government Ferry. A grenade was found in the truck he was driving.

Another alleged terrorist was arrested by a French Police search party on Rue du Consulat. A grenade was found in his possession.

First Burst

The first burst of the morning took place at 5.05 a.m. when the sound of gun-fire was heard at Alabaster Road, near Thibet Road. There Japanese sentries had opened fire on four Chinese, who had thrown hand-grenades at them. One of the Chinese was killed and his body was removed by the Japanese to Chapei, while the three wounded Chinese were taken to the Lester Chinese Hospital in an ambulance for treatment for bullet wounds. The grenades thrown at the Japanese sentries did not explode.

Seven minutes later, two bombs were thrown at the Japanese-owned Kung Dah Cotton Mill, at 138 Jessfield Road. A number of windows was broken, but there were no casualties. Eight minutes after this, at 5.20 a.m., the staff quarters of the Japan-China Cotton Mill, also Japanese owned, at 250 Penang Road, was the subject of attack. Two bombs were thrown, but damage was only slight.

Japanese Killed

At about the same time as the bombs were thrown at the Japan-China Cotton Mill, Mr. Kozaburo Kano, employee of the No. 1 Mill of the Nagai Wata Kaisha, was shot and killed by an unidentified assailant, while riding on a bicycle along Robison Road, near Ferry Road.

Twenty minutes later, at 5.40 a.m., the second Japanese victim, Mr. Yusujiro Shiraishi, an employee of the No. 9 Mill of the same Company, was brutally killed, being shot from behind, while riding to work in a ricsha along Markham Road, near Tonquin Road. He was rushed in an ambulance to the Foo Min Hospital on North Szechuen Road, but was pronounced dead on arrival. Two gunmen were reported to have made the attack on Mr. Shiraishi, firing four shots in all.

Sikh Hurt

At 5.30 a.m. three bombs were thrown into the compound of the Nagai Wata Kaisha Cotton Mill, at Gordon and Penang Roads. An Indian watchman was slightly injured and taken to hospital.

There was quiet for half an hour and then a series of bombing outrages were staged in the Central district. Five bombs were thrown at four different locations, all at 6 o'clock in the morning.

The first bomb was thrown into the compound of the Shanghai Land Investment Company, at 120 Jinkee Road. Slight damage was done. At about the same time another bomb

(Continued on Page 4, Col. 3.)

All S.V.C. civilian units who were mobilized early in the evening were disbanded at 11 o'clock last night. The Police Reserve Unit stood by until midnight when most of the men who had been on duty all day were given a well-earned rest. Unusually rigid surveillance, however, was maintained by the Police up to an early hour this morning, curfew breakers being severely dealt with.

A round-up of loiterers and suspects were made by Police parties right through the day and by nightfall, the cells of most Settlement Stations were well filled. It is reported that several hundred were arrested.

was thrown at the Japanese marine sentry on North Szechuen Road Bridge. This grenade failed to explode. It is believed it was thrown from North Soochow Road, in the vicinity of the General Post Office.

Bund Outrages

At about the same time the two outrages occurred on the Bund. A grenade was thrown at the former City Government Ferry, wounding one Japanese and three Chinese. Immediately following this a truck driver, believed to be a terrorist, was captured on the Bund by the Japanese military, when a hand grenade was found in the truck he was driving.

Almost immediately following the explosion at the City Government Ferry, two grenades exploded near the Yokohama Specie Bank, killing one Chinese passerby and wounding two others. At 6.05 a.m. a bomb was thrown at a Chinese residence on Macao Road, near Seymour Road. Slight damage was done.

This concluded the outrages for the morning in the International Settlement. Later reports came in from the Japanese controlled Chapei area that an unidentified person tossed a hand-grenade at the North Station, allegedly from Boundary Road. No casualties were reported. Another bomb was thrown in Chapei off North Haining Road, wounding two Japanese.

Police On Move

From 5 o'clock in the morning onwards the police in the various stations of the International Settlement were on the alert, turning out to the rapidly-occurring scenes of bombings and assassinations. The Reserve Unit was rushed from place to place for a period of about two hours, while heavy patrols of the Russian Detachment of the S.V.C., and the Seaforth Highlanders, were turned out along the Bund to aid the police in maintaining peace and order. Japanese also sent a number of troops along the Bund immediately following the bombing outrages.

Japanese marines were also rushed to the compounds of the various mills attacked in the Western district, but these were withdrawn later in the day.

Foreign military patrols were increased. Seaforth Highlanders were stationed at the intersection of the Bund and Nanking Road and at the Bund and Peking Road.

Extra patrols of Highlanders marched up and down Nanking Road. The United States Fourth Marines, the Italians and the British were on the lookout for disturbances in their sectors.

Patrols of the Russian detachment of the Volunteer Corps were extended from the Bund along Avenue Edward VII. Japanese military police sentries were stationed on the Bund near Nanking Road.

Police search parties were active at intersections and on busy streets. Traffic was halted at some places while the police examined trucks and motor cars.

YESTERDAY'S TERRORISM

Worst fears were realized yesterday when a whole series of terroristic acts was staged, doubtless to mark the anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities. Details of the serious incidents will be found fully recorded in our news columns, and the reaction in any intelligent person's mind must be the entirely negative and destructive result of the outrages. Nothing at all worthwhile is accomplished by the throwing of bombs or the assassination of Chinese whose work brings them into contact with Japanese interests. China's war against Japan is not helped in the slightest way. When questions are asked in the House of Common regarding the non-running of tramcars over the Garden Bridge, or the keeping closed of certain local areas, how can hopeful answers be given in the face of Chinese-staged terrorism? If yesterday's happenings in Shanghai are fully reported in the London press, as they doubtless will be, Members of Parliament must surely understand for themselves the extremely difficult position in which the Japanese authorities here are placed. Shanghai's greatest enemies are those who carry out these terroristic acts, for all sections of the community suffer thereby. High tribute must be paid to the police forces of both the Settlement and the Concession for the splendid work done yesterday, and also to those military units which helped them in that work. In such an organized orgy of secretly planned terrorism it is impossible for any police force to forestall those committed to such dire work, but the promptitude with which action was taken, the maintenance of heavy patrols during the busy periods of the day, and the vigilance shown was a further piece of creditable work on the part of men who have already earned so well of the community.

1,000 Suspects Said Nabbed By Local Police

Biggest Raid In History Carried Out To Curb Terrorism

The arrest of more than 1,000 suspicious characters and the tentative formation of a special section to carry investigations into recent terroristic activities were among the major achievements of the Shanghai Municipal Police force yesterday.

The arrests were made in scores of raids, and after almost endless searches of alleyways, sidestreets, tea-houses and other gathering places of loafer and gangster bands.

Commencing shortly before 9 a.m., about two hours after the last bomb was thrown in the wave of terror that spread over this city during the early morning, police raiding parties were active throughout the city.

100 Nabbed In West Hongkew

In the West Hongkew district alone, more than 100 men of the loafer class were nabbed and thrown into detention cells for the night.

Raids and the arrest of suspicious characters in the Central District netted an increase in the Central jail population for the night of more than 60 tough-looking boys.

Even Crime Branch Headquarters detectives, busy solving other crimes, joined in the work and rounded up more than a dozen men who appeared as though they might be capable of throwing a bomb, or shooting a pistol.

From the Louza Police Station, both foreign and Chinese detectives were busy throughout the day roping in suspicious characters. Patrols and squads of plainclothes men from all other police stations in the Settlement were busy doing the same thing and late last night, it was roughly estimated that more than 1,000 persons, allegedly of the loafer class, were being kept at police stations for the night.

Biggest Raid In History

The roundup of these suspicious individuals was perhaps the biggest in Shanghai's long and colorful history. The action was not taken, so much in an effort to locate the terrorists responsible for yesterday's bombings and killings, but rather with the idea of removing 1,000 or more potential gunmen and bomb-tossers from the streets and alleyways of the city.

Scores of suspicious looking men, unable to explain their reasons for being on the street, or wherever they happened to be at the time they were approached by the police, were slapped in handcuffs and marched to the police station. Men who gave evasive answers to questions of the police were treated likewise.

It was not an uncommon sight to see detectives marching a gang of seven or eight men, all linked together with handcuffs, down a street in the busy Central district toward the police station. And raiding vans were filled with suspicious acting individuals.

It is quite likely that a large number of these people will be released this morning. Others, who may have been found with weapons or bombs in their possession, will naturally be held for further investigation. It could not be confirmed last night as to whether or not pistols and bombs had been found on the persons of pedestrians, but the raids were still continuing at a late hour last night. Weapons may turn up before the searches and raids have been concluded.

New Police Section

Although not officially announced last night, a CHINA PRESS reporter learned that a special section of the Shanghai Municipal Police is now in the process of creation for the express purpose of handling investigations of terrorist cases.

Some of the best detectives on the police force are to be assigned to this special section and will probably commence their investigation work this morning.

1359

Parties Busy In Settlement

Japanese Civilians With Guns Search Trams, Pedestrians

The International Settlement of Shanghai was an armed camp last night with police, units of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps, and patrols from the U. S. 4th Marines and the Seaforth Highlanders still on the job at a late hour in the downtown and western districts. Units of Italian servicemen also were active.

They were out to prevent another outbreak of terrorism and, apparently, their presence on the streets and accompanying display of armed force, had the desired effect.

On the bund, units of the American Company, S.V.C., the Russian Regiment and Seaforth Highlanders were kept on duty until a late hour.

Along side-streets running off the Bund toward the west, Russian Regiment and police units, as well as S.V.C. armored cars kept up constant patrols. In the American defense sector, the leathernecks were on the job most of the day and most of the night.

And, south of Soochow Creek, the appearance of Japanese in civilian clothes, armed with pistols, and engaged in stopping pedestrians and searching crowded tram-cars and buses, added to the tension.

The Japanese search parties, with no authorization to appear south of the creek, caused the Settlement authorities considerable concern.

In several instances, it was reported last night, American Marines turned back Japanese search parties at the intersection of Yu Ya Ching and Nanking Roads.

These search parties, however, remained in the Central and Louza districts for a good many hours during the evening. In fact, there were reports that some of them were about after midnight this morning.

On one occasion, an argument developed between units of the S.V.C. Armored Car Section and the Japanese searching groups. Trucks containing 34 Japanese, in civilian dress, and armed with pistols, drove along the Bund to the corner of Avenue Edward VII.

Passersby Searched

Here, they stopped and commenced searching passersby as well as trams and buses; searching people who had just been searched by the Shanghai Municipal Police. Later, they left this area and proceeded to the corner of Avenue Edward VII and Kiangse Road.

At this point, they encountered two S.V.C. armored cars. Officers in command of this unit stopped the Japanese and asked to see their search warrants. The Japanese had none but insisted that they intended to keep right on searching.

After some discussion, the Japanese took their leave but instead of returning to areas north of Soochow Creek, proceeded into the Louza District. It was reported last night that they were turned back along Nanking Road by the American Marines.

Other search parties of a similar nature filtered into areas south of Soochow Creek, thereby increasing the tension, which was at a high pitch thoughout the day.

Japanese military forces were active along the Bund during the morning following the bombings in front of the Yokohama Specie Bank and the Floating Restaurant. They remained in that area a good part of the day.

In the western district, around the Japanese cotton mills, Japanese forces also were in evidence.

File

Two Japanese, Three Chinese Killed As Terrorists Run Wild

11 Bombings, 2 Shootings Greet 1st Anniversary Of Outbreak Of Hostilities; Japanese, 1 Sikh, 7 Chinese Wounded In Series Of Incidents

POLICE AND MILITARY PATROLS KEEP RIGID CONTROL FOLLOWING OUTBURST

Terror, in an unadulterated form, swept over the International Settlement for a brief two hours yesterday morning and left this war-shocked city with a severe case of jitters that lasted the rest of the day and far into the night.

Bombings and shooting affairs, commencing at dawn, ushered in the first anniversary of the China war.

Although the explosions of the bombings and the smoke of the shooting episodes had cleared away by 7 a.m., no less than 13 incidents in various sections of the city, from the western district to the very Bund itself, had occurred.

The official score last night was 11 bombings and two shootings.

Two Japanese civilians, both mill workers, had been shot and killed while on their way to work in the western areas.

Two Japanese, reported to have been sentries, stationed in Chapei, across the boundary from North Honan Road, were wounded.

Three Chinese, one pedestrian and two alleged terrorists, were dead. Seven Chinese were wounded.

One Sikh police watchman, a Japanese cotton mill employee, was the only foreign casualty reported during the day.

Outburst Stops Suddenly

The outburst of enthusiasm, on the part of the terrorist gangs, stopped as suddenly as it started. The last bomb was thrown at 7 a.m. and from that moment, until late at night, no other episodes of a similar nature had been reported to the police.

The huge display of armed forces presented during the day by the Shanghai Municipal police, the United States 4th Marines, the Seaforth Highlanders, the Russian Regiment of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps, and various other Volunteer Corps units, including the Armored Car Section and the American Company, is believed to have had a sobering effect on the terrorists.

Police and military patrols functioned throughout the city and scores of buildings, alleyways and literally thousands of pedestrians were stopped and searched. Various alleys and lanes that might be used as avenues of escape by terrorist mobs, were barricaded with barbed wire while several side streets were closed to traffic.

After 7 a.m., the authorities were taking no more chances of having another outbreak of terror in the city. And fortunately, the city remained fairly quiet but confronted with a situation that was decidedly tense.

The wounded interpreter's name last night was given as Hang Paotsai. Fragments of the hand-grenade has struck his right thigh.

Two other Chinese also were wounded in the same incident. One of these was a policeman of the "Reformed Government of the Shanghai Municipality," while the other was a boatman.

Reports Denied

Reports circulated yesterday afternoon to the effect that Japanese sentries had shot two of the terrorists were denied by the Japanese last night. The score for this incident was three Chinese wounded.

Other bombing cases yesterday including the throwing of a hand-grenade in front of a Japanese house at the corner of Macao and Seymour Roads.

In the French Concession, no incidents of any kind occurred during the day although the police of that area were constantly on the job. It was reported last night that one Chinese terrorist suspect was seized on Rue du Consulat by French police patrols. The man had a hand-grenade in his possession, it was stated.

Anti-Nippon Leaflets

Anti-Japanese leaflets were scattered on Nanking Road and Rue Montauban.

In Chapei, on Haining Road west of Chekiang Road, one bomb was thrown about 7 a.m. The target, according to reports, was a Japanese sentry post in Chapei and two Japanese are said to have been scratched.

Another bomb was thrown at the North Station but did no damage.

Thirteen incidents, in just five minutes less than two hours, was the score for the morning. The first one occurred at 5.05 a.m., one hour after heavy police patrols had started making their rounds. The last of the 13 happened at 7 a.m. sharp.

It was a big day for the police and by 6 a.m., almost every available man was either on patrol duty or engaged in investigation work. Patrols of members of the Russian Regiment of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps were on the job in the Central and Louza districts as the first streak of dawn made its appearance over the eastern horizon.

Seaforth Highlanders were called out early and their patrols went to work with the milkman. In the American defense sector, patrols of the United States 4th Marines also were out with the dawn.

The International Settlement took on a war-like appearance, and it probably was due to this precaution that the activities of terrorists yesterday morning ended before the average man had left his home for his place of business.

Bombs In West Hongkew

The first incident of the day was perhaps one of the boldest. It occurred in West Hongkew, at the northern end of the Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge, not far from the scene where the Chinese "doomed battalion" held out in the Joint Savings Society Godown last October, four days after other Chinese forces had withdrawn from Chapei. The time was 5.05 a.m.

Here, from the corner of Tibet and Alabaster Roads, Chinese terrorists, believed to be seven or eight in number, heaved three bombs at a Japanese Naval Landing Party post just across the boundary line in Chapei.

The bombs exploded but the sentry post escaped serious damage, while none of the occupants were hurt. Japanese bluejackets opened fire on the bomb tossers, killing one Chinese outright and wounding three others. One of the wounded Chinese died at the Lester Chinese Hospital later in the day. The other two were still alive last night and are expected to live. If they do live, they will either be prosecuted for terroristic acts inside the Settlement or handed over to the Japanese authorities.

Cotton Mills Bombed

Just seven minutes after the bombing near the Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge, terrorists operating in the western district, commenced tossing hand-grenades, some "potato-mashers," others of the "Mills" type—at Japanese owned cotton mills.

thrown at a Japanese naval sentry post in Chapei. Two Chinese killed, two wounded when Japanese sentries opened fire.

5.12 a.m.—Two bombs thrown at the Kung Dah Cotton Mill, Jessfield Road, no casualties.

5.20 a.m.—Two bombs thrown at th China-Japan Cotton Mill, 250 Penang Road, no casualties.

5.30 a.m.—One Japanese cotton mill worker shot to death near Robison and Ferry Roads.

5.30 a.m.—Three bombs thrown into the staff quarters of the Nagai Wata Kaisha Cotton Mill at Gordon and Penang Roads. One Sikh watchman wounded.

5.45 a.m.—One Japanese mill worker, shot and killed, at the corner of Markham and Tonquin Roads. One ricsha coolie wounded.

6 a.m.—Two bombs thrown at 120 Jinkee Road.

6 a.m.—Two bombs, thrown at the Yokohama Specie Bank, one Chinese pedestrian dead, one wounded.

6 a.m.—One bomb thrown at the Floating Restaurant off the Bund. Three Chinese wounded.

6.10 a.m.—One bomb thrown at the Szechuen Road bridge, no one injured. Bomb failed to explode.

7 a.m.—One bomb thrown in Chapei on Haining Road near North Chekiang Road. Two Japanese sentries reported slightly wounded.

7 a.m.—One bomb thrown at the North Station. No one injured.

First of these bombings was staged at 5.12 a.m. at the Kung Dah Cotton Mill, on Jessfield Road. Here, two bombs were thrown and both exploded. No casualties resulted, however, although some slight damage was caused to the mill premises.

Next on the list of mill bombings happened at 5.20 a.m. The scene was the premises of the China-Japan Cotton Mill at 250 Penang Road. Here, two more hand-grenades were thrown with no casualties resulting and only minor damage.

Japanese Civilian Killed

The first Japanese casualty of the morning's activities was Kozaburo Kano, an employee of the Nagai Wata Kaisha No. 1 Mill, located at the corner of Gordon and Penang Roads. Mr. Kano was shot and killed by unknown assailants while walking along Robison Road, near Ferry Road, on his way to work.

More than eight shots were fired at Mr. Kano from behind. Six of the bullets struck him in the head and back. He died immediately. Japanese authorities took charge of the body.

At almost the same moment that Mr. Kano was shot down, terrorists hurled three bombs at the Nagai Wata Kaisha No. 1 Mill, causing some damage to outbuildings, and wounding a Sikh police watchman.

The watchman had just left his bed and stepped outside his quarters for a breath of fresh air when a grenade came over the fence and landed about 15 feet in front of him. Flying splinters struck him about the body. The man's condition, however, is not regarded as being serious. He is now being cared for at the police hospital and is expected to be back on the job in a few days.

Second Japanese Slain

The second Japanese to meet death during the morning at the hands of terrorists was Yasujiro Shiraishi, an employee of the Nagai Wata Kaisha No. 9 Mill, located on Gordon Road.

Shiraishi was riding in a ricsha, on his way to work, when he was shot down from behind. The hour was 5.45 a.m. and the exact spot where the killing occurred was the intersection of Tonquin and Robison Roads.

The man was struck in the head by a single bullet from the killer's gun. He was taken to the Foomin Hospital on North Szechuen Road by an emergency ambulance of the Shanghai Fire Brigade and died on the way. The killer made good his escape.

Bombings On The Bund

From the western district, the terrorists gave police headquarters the jitters by moving into the crowded business district along the Bund. The first two bombs in this zone were thrown in front of 120 Jinkee Road, not far from the offices of the Shanghai Land Investment Company, a British concern. No one was injured. It was later ascertained that the bombs were intended for the offices of the Furukawa Electric Company, on the same street.

Within a matter of seconds after the Jinkee Road affair, two hand-grenades were tossed at the Yokohama Specie Bank. One exploded, one proved to be a dud. A Chinese pedestrian was fatally wounded and died before he could be moved to a hospital. The man had not been identified up to a late hour last night. Another Chinese was slightly wounded. Slight damage was caused to the bank.

At almost the same time as the bank bombing, terrorists tossed a bomb onto the outside deck around the former Chinese National Government "Floating Restaurant" and Ferry building, just off the Peking Road Jetty. The place is now being used as a Japanese military police station. One police interpreter a Chinese, was slightly wounded.

"Evening Echo" 1364

Terrorism Breaks Loose On First Anniversary Of July 7th Incident, Exacting Big List Of Casualties

Two Japanese Killed; Indian Watchman, Many Chinese Injured

Two Grenades Thrown At Yokohama Specie Bank

Other Japanese Commercial Concerns Also Bombed

Throwing a pall of gloom over the observance of the first anniversary of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, no less than 10 bombing and shooting incidents occurred within the Settlement this morning. Two Japanese were shot and killed an Indian watchman wounded, and several Chinese either killed or injured.

Most of the bombing and shooting incidents occurred between the hours of 5 and 6 this morning. Several subjects were held in custody by the police for investigation.

At 5.30 o'clock this morning, a bomb was tossed on Jinkee Road, in the vicinity of the Shanghai Land Investment Company, No. 110, but no one was injured. The windows of the company, however, were shattered. Following in the wake of the first bomb explosion, terrorist gangs shifted the scene of their activities to the Yokohama Specie Bank, where they threw two more bombs, killing the Chinese occupant of a ricksha, and wounding the puller and a boy pedestrian.

Two more bombs were thrown into the Floating Restaurant at the Bund, facing Peking Road, but by this time, the two previous explosions had attracted considerable attention from Settlement police and Japanese consular police. The latter opened fire, killing two alleged bomb tossers, as they were fleeing from the scene.

Other sections of the International Settlement also had their share of the terrorist disturbances which occurred almost simultaneously.

The residential quarters for the staff of the Naiga Wata Kaisha, 881 Gordon Road, was also the scene of two bomb explosions followed by shooting. Naran Singh, the Indian watchman was in a lavatory when, unobserved by anyone within the compound, three or four men scaled the walls and immediately fired about five shots at the lavatory.

Three bullets pierced the door, two of them striking the back of Naran Sign's head and wounding him, although slightly. Two bombs were tossed first into the compound, both exploding, one of them shattering the windows of House No. 3, where a Mr. Kowa, staff member of the Cotton Mills was residing. Pa Singh, a friend of Naran Singh who had gone there to pass the night, hurriedly rose up after hearing the shots, but the men had already fled before he could catch a glimpse of them. Naran Singh told the Echo that he had no personal enemy, and neither had he had any quarrel with some other Indians.

Two other bombs, both failing to explode, were also thrown at the mills quarters of the N.W.K., at No. 250 Penang Road, near Robertson Road, a few minutes later. The neighbourhood was just beginning to hum with activities but none of the workers who were proceeding to work saw the bomb tosser or tossers.

Ambushed by four men, a Mr. Kobayashi, employee of the No. 9 Cotton Mills of the N. W. K. was shot and killed instantly while he was riding to office in his private ricksha licence No. 8750 along Markham Road about 5.30 a.m. today. The ricksha was held up, and the four assassins thrust their deadly weapons into his head, and within a split second, had done their job.

According to information gathered by police from the employees of a Chinese shop at 801, Markham Road, they said they heard a shot fired, the sound resembling that of a motor car tyre explosion. The next thing they remembered after hearing a succession of shots, was that they saw four men running away at a distance, but their backs were turned against them, and they could only say that two of the men were unshod. A rough description of the four men was also made to the police, who later found four blank cartridges in the vicinity of the shooting.

Another Japanese victim, K. Kano, age 48, and also employee of the N. W. K. cotton mills, was fatally shot by unknown assassin who fired twice at him while he was riding to work on a bicycle, about 5.20 o'clock this morning, and just as he as turning at the corner of Ferry and Robertson Roads. The assassin or assassins fled and joined the large crowd of early factory workers.

The police also found a quantity of handbills scattered about the place. The handbills urged the Chinese public to "Fight to the bitter end," and reminded them that the "Final victory shall be ours.'

Two other bombs were also tossed near the mills quarters of the N.W.K. at the corner of Macao and Seymour Roads about the same time, but only one of them exploded, without, however, injuring anyone. Quantities of handbills and posters were also found in the neighbourhood.

The Sin Ching Guild, on North Thet Road, near Alabaster Road, was the scene of shooting by Japanese military sentries who fired at three alleged bomb tossers. Three bombs had exploded in the vicinity, whereupon, the Japanese stated, the Japanese sentries gave chase, and brought down three Chinese, killing two of them and wounding the other.

The Kung Dah Cotton Mills on Jessfield Road was also the scene of two bomb explosions about the same time, but no one was injured or killed.

Anticipating a resurgence of terrorist activities today, Settlement and Concession police made preparations yesterday to keep a strict watch over their areas. Squads of search parties were sent out last night and this morning, and suspicious pedestrians were being carefully searched. Japanese consular police were also detailed to work in co-operation with the Settlement police.

Following the series of shootings and bombings, Settlement police threw a cordon around the scenes of terrorist activities, and Jinkee Road, Nanking Road, and other parts of the Settlement were placed under martial law.

File 19

BOMB THROWERS CREATE INTENSE REIGN OF TERROR

Two Japanese Killed, Several Chinese Shot In Many Incidents; Nippon Soldiers Open Fire; 15 Missiles Thrown

TROOPS PATROLLING STREETS

Chinese bomb-throwers staged a brief but intense reign of terror in the International Settlement today as part of the observance of the first anniversary of the start of hostilities July 7, 1937, at Lukiaochao, near Peiping. About 15 bombs were thrown between 5 and 6 a.m. in widely separated areas of the Settlement, and between these bombs and shots fired by Japanese troops and Chinese assassins, several are dead or wounded.

In a growing crescendo, the blasts of exploding hand-grenades and guns provided a grim overture for the anniversary. Two Japanese were killed, and several Chinese were shot. Among the wounded was a Japanese military police interpreter and a Sikh watchman of a Japanese cotton mill.

Japanese Fire

The opening burst occurred at 5.05 a.m. at the corner of North Tibet and Alabaster Roads, when Japanese sentries opened fire on a gang of Chinese, killing two and wounding two. The victims were sent to the Lester Hospital. The sentries alleged that the men had thrown three dud bombs at them prior to the shooting.

A few minutes later two bombs were thrown at the Kung Dah Cotton Mill on Jessfield Road. This mill is Japanese owned. The gate was smashed and many windows broken. There were no casualties.

Another Mill Bombed

Eight minutes after this, two bombs were thrown at the China-Japan Cotton Mill staff quarters (Japanese owned) at 250 Penang Road. Damage was slight and there were no casualties.

One minute later Kozaburo Kano, employee of the No. 1 mill of the Nagai Wata Kaisha, was shot and killed by an unidentified Chinese at Robison and Ferry Roads while he was walking to work. Six bullets hit his head and body from behind, killing him instantly.

Watchman Hit

At 5.30 a.m. three bombs were thrown at the Nagai Wata Kaisha Mill at Gordon and Penang Roads. An Indian watchman at the gate was wounded in the hand and taken to the Country Hospital.

Fifteen minutes later Yasujiro Shiraishi, another employee of the Nagai Wata Kaisha, working at the No. 9 mill on Gordon Road, was shot at from behind while riding in a ricsha at Markham and Tonkin Roads, and died later in the Foomin Hospital on North Szechuen Road. Two Chinese gunmen made the attack, firing four shots. His ricsha coolie was reportedly wounded and also taken to the Foomin Hospital.

Bund Bombed

Several attacks were made about 6 a.m. At 120 Jinkee Road in the Central District, a grenade was thrown near the compound of the Shanghai Land Investment building. A window was broken by the missile.

Next two bombs were tossed at the premises of the Yokohama Specie Bank on the Bund. A Japanese report stated that the bombs exploded, damaging the building and fatally wounding an unidentified Chinese. Police reports did not confirm this, stating that both bombs were duds.

Bomb At Ferry

Then a grenade exploded at the former City Government Ferry Restaurant Jetty at Peking Road and the Bund, now used as a Japanese Military Water Police headquarters. Japanese reported one Japanese military police interpreter slightly injured. One unnamed suspect, described as a motor truck driver, was detained at the Jetty; a grenade was allegedly found in the truck. Japanese sentries opened fire, killing a Chinese of the coolie type and wounding another, who is at the Lester Hospital.

Almost simultaneously a Chinese threw a bomb at two Japanese sentries on the Szechuen Road bridge. It did not explode.

Bombings In Chapei

Five minutes later a grenade was tossed at a house near the corner of Macao and Seymour Roads. It is understood the house is occupied by a Japanese official. Damage was slight.

Two other bombings occurred about an hour later in Chapei, outside SMP jurisdiction. Two Japanese sentries were allegedly wounded on Haining Road west of North Tibet Road by a bomb tossed near the Wusih Guild in Chinese territory. Another bomb allegedly exploded in Chapei about the same time near the North Tibet Road boundary.

The bombings ceased in the Settlement about 6 o'clock, and further attacks had not been reported up to press time.

Troops to Mills

Japanese troops were rushed by truck to various Japanese mills in the Western District after the attacks, giving rise to wild rumors for a time that the area was being taken over. The troops garrisoned the compounds for protection in Pootoo Road, Gordon Road, Bubbling Well Road and other district police station areas.

The Bund from the former ferry to Nanking Road was very tense for a period. Japanese troops being rushed to the area despite the presence of a large number of Settlement police, Russian Regiment men, Volunteers, and Highlanders. The area

BOMBS AND BULLETS

The following attacks occurred in the Settlement this morning:

5.05 a.m.: At North Tibet and Alabaster Roads, West Hongkew, three bombs thrown at Japanese sentries, who fired on the Chinese tossers, killing two, wounding two.

5.12 a.m.: At the Kung Dah Cotton Mill, Jessfield Road, two bombs thrown, no casualties.

5.20 a.m.: At 250 Penang Road, the China-Japan Cotton Mill, two bombs thrown, no casualties.

5.21 a.m.: At Robison and Ferry Roads, one Japanese killed by shots.

5.30 a.m.: At Gordon and Penang Roads, the Nagai Wata Kaisha Mill, three bombs thrown, one Indian wounded.

5.45 a.m.: At Markham and Tonkin Road, one Japanese killed by shots, one ricshaman wounded.

6 a.m.: At 120 Jinkee Road, one bomb thrown.

6 a.m.: At the Yokohama Specie Bank on the Bund, two bombs thrown, both duds.

6 a.m.: At the former Government Ferry on the Bund, one bomb thrown, one Chinese killed, one wounded by Japanese sentries, one Japanese wounded.

6 a.m.: At the Szechuen Road Bridge, one bomb thrown, unexploded.

6.05 a.m.: At Macao and Seymour Roads, one bomb thrown.

7 a.m.: In Chapei on Haining Road west of North Chekiang Road, one bomb thrown, two Japanese wounded.

7 a.m.: In Chapei near North Tibet Road, one bomb thrown.

was cordoned off for a time, giving the Bund and lower Nanking Road the appearance of being under martial law. The SMP Reserve Unit was rushed from one section of the Settlement to another constantly for about two hours as reports of further attacks poured in.

Attack On Bridge

Two of the boldest bombing attempts were those carried out at the North Szechuen Road Bridge and near the Joint Savings Bank Godown, scene of the stand of the Chinese "Lost Battalion" last October.

One hand-grenade was tossed at the Japanese Naval Landing Party sentry box on North Szechuen Road Bridge, but failed to explode. One terrorist suspect was seized.

One Shot

Three hand-grenades were thrown by as many Chinese at a Japanese Naval Landing Party post near the Joint Savings Bank godown. All went wide of their mark, but the fire of Japanese bluejackets downed one of the men.

The two others fled into the International Settlement across Yu Ya Ching Foad Bridge, through which they had apparently gained access to Chapei.

The body of the slain Chinese was removed by the Japanese naval authorities.

Grenade At Station

One unidentified person tossed a hand-grenade at the North Station, allegedly from Boundary Road in the International Settlement. No casualties were caused.

Comparatively few arrests have been made today, however. The French Concession was almost entirely quiet, no outrages occurring within its boundaries, though French Police were on the alert. They arrested one pedestrian carrying a hand-grenade. He told police he was taking it into the Settlement with the intention of throwing it at Japanese sentries.

Bund Guarded

The Bund seemed on a wartime basis, due to the presence of many police and troops. The French Bund was very closely guarded by armed patrols wearing bullet-proof vests, and there was plenty of barbed wire and armored cars in the vicinity.

Special precautions were also taken in Pootung today. Several guerillas were reportedly arrested with Mausers at the ferry landings during the morning. For the first time since the start of hostilities Chinese police in Pootung were being armed by the Japanese with rifles, some 500 being reportedly distributed.

Many Flags

One enterprising foreigners riding up Nanking Road counted 148 Kuomintang flags flying between Szechuen and Yu Ya Ching Roads in honor of the day.

A persistent report that two Russians had been shot in the Gordon Road district this morning was denied by police.

City Tense

All Shanghai was tensely aware of the significance of this first anniversary of the Sino-Japanese undeclared war today, marking 12 months since the outbreak of fighting at Lukouchiao. The war has cut a wide swath across China and brought much devastation and death, not only to Shanghai but to almost one-third of the nation. Property destruction has been estimated at between US$350,000,000, and US$1,000,000,000.

Memorial services were being held today throughout China and Japan for soldiers and civilians killed in the hostilities. Here Chinese national flags were much in evidence and public organizations were holding memorial meetings, a joint meet being staged by delegates of various local bodies. Amusements and social functions in the Chinese community were generally suspended, and many Chinese were on a vegetarian diet. Chinese had been asked to observe a three-minute silence at noon, and though many thoughtful residents did observe it, the period was by no means noticeable in downtown Shanghai.

Manifesto Issued

A manifesto has been issued to Chinese here emphasizing the struggle to preserve China's sovereignty and territorial integrity, and paying high tribute to the Chinese troops. Confidence is expressed that the victory will ultimately be China's. The message asks for donations to the government war chest and it urges the people to continue to rid the city of "traitors".

Various Chinese government leaders, including General Chiang Kai-shek, have issued statements in connection with this anniversary. The Japanese have also issued statements. This morning General Shunroku Hata, commander in chief of the Japanese Expeditionary Forces in Central China, broadcast over the Greater Shanghai Broadcasting Station emphasizing the necessity of "nationwide cooperation of soldiers and civilians for the attainment of the great objective of this country." He stated that in the past year the Japanese have captured China's capital, won a victory at Hsuchow, and now control a "greater half of the political, economic, traffic, industrial and communication interests of China." He said that the people have supported the army and the army morale is high. "Of course," he said, "there may be some difficulties ahead because of the peculiarities of Central China, but we shall put forth our best efforts . . ."

Japanese Meet

At 11 a.m. the Japanese Residents Corporation met at the Japanese Club on Bubbling Well Road to mark the anniversary. A one-minute silence was observed and services were then held at the shrine for the war dead. Services were also held in Buddhist temples while private Japanese families contributed funds. Japanese also ate "one-dish meals" to contribute money to a national defense fund. Posters were stuck up in Hongkew emphasizing this part of the program.

A Japanese source has declared that "secret orders" had been issued by the Chinese authorities in Hankow "for a nationwide terroristic campaign, with Shanghai as the principal locale of operations," and added that "all organs concerned" had been directed to carry out a series of "dire plots" in Japanese-occupied districts throughout China.

Police On Alert

For several days the police of the International Settlement and French Concession were making plans to guard against an outbreak of terrorism today. Special police patrols in the Central and Louza districts were on duty at 4 a.m. today and search parties were busy all day yesterday and up to midnight, beginning again at dawn this morning. Downtown Shanghai was very much aware of the tension due to the presence on all streets of heavily reinforced patrols of the Russian Regiment and Shanghai Volunteers. Detachments of the Seaforth Highlanders were patrolling Nanking Road and special patrols were kept in readiness for emergencies. Especial care was taken in the Louza District and along the Bund, particularly at Garden Bridge and Soochow Creek bridges. West Hongkew was heavily patrolled, the Reserve Unit was constantly on the alert, and steel-vested police squads awaited at all stations for the alarm signal. This was true at most stations in the Settlement, particularly, Central, Louza, Bubbling Well, West Hongkew and Hongkew.

In the French Concession the same precautions were taken today. Police were carefully searching pedestrians along all boundaries, French patrols were increased, French military units were standing by, and armored cars patrolled the main thoroughfares. The Settlement boundary and the French Bund were specially guarded. Riot squads were held ready at all French police posts. Throughout the city plainclothes squads were standing by.

Five Shootings

There have been up to this morning five political shootings here in 19 days, since the killing of Jen Pao-an, "Reformed Government" official. Seven have been killed and 12 wounded in these attacks, and there have been two gang slayings in addition. A police record has been set, with the Louza District as the focal point. This reign of terror was expected to reach a crisis today.

In Hongkew, Japanese naval and military patrols were very much on the alert, as well as in Nantao, Pootung and the western outside roads areas. This morning many residents were alarmed by the sound of machine gun fire but it was ascertained that this came from the French Rifle Range, where troops were practicing.

Chinese reports today said that a large number of guerillas had appeared in the outer reaches of th Kiangwan area last night and that the Japanese army planes had been busy over the area. These reports also said that there had been fighting for the last 48 hours near the city.

Local Police Take Rigid Steps Today

Extra Patrols To Curb Possible Terrorist Activities

Fearing an outbreak of trouble, involving bombings, assassinations and other terroristic activities today—the first anniversary of the present war in China—police of both the International Settlement and the French Concession were last night taking precautionary measures, intended to check or prevent incidents involving crime.

Special police patrols for both the Central and Louza Districts have been assigned to commence work at 4 a.m. today. Search parties, functioning throughout the day yesterday, were kept on the job until midnight. They were also scheduled to resume their work at dawn this morning.

In addition to the police patrols, it is understood that the Russian Regiment of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps will be kept under stand-by orders throughout the day, prepared for any emergency. Detachments of the Seaforth Highlanders will carry out their patrols along Nanking Road as usual, but it is reported that special patrols of these men will be kept in readiness for emergency duty.

If trouble does occur today, the police are inclined to believe that it will most likely be centered in either the department store district on Nanking Road, or in the Central District along Foochow Road. While the authorities are making no predictions as to what might happen, they are definitely taking no chances and practically every officer, plain-clothes, or uniformed, will get a session of extra duty.

In view of the increase of the number of assassinations occurring in the Settlement during the past few weeks, the authorities feel that most anything can happen. They point out that since the slaying of Jen Pao-an, "Reformed Government" official, 19 days ago, no less than five other shootings, all of a political nature, have taken place in this city.

Seven Killed

Including the Jen Pao-an affair, seven persons have been killed and 12 others wounded in political shootings alone. In addition, two other murders have been reported to the police, one in the French Concession and one in the Settlement. The latter two killings, it is believed, were ordinary gang slayings, possibly prompted by revenge motives.

No matter what the motive, the murder toll in the Settlement and the French Concession during these past 19 days is nine, a record for this city. And among the victims were four prominent Chinese individuals, all persons allegedly connected with the local and Japanese sponsored "Reformed Government."

These four people were:

Jen Pao-an, "Reformed Government Land Bureau" chief, shot down on the night of June 18, in a Foochow Road restaurant.

Koo Shing-yi, rice taipan and allegedly a member of the Shanghai Citizens' Civic Federation, a pro-Japanese organization. Koo was assassinated on June 25 in front of his offices in an alleyway off Rue Montauban.

Chen Teh-ming, one-time detective of the Shanghai Municipal Police and chief tax collector of the shipping control bureau of the "Reformed Government." He was shot and killed on Yu Ya Ching Road, June 29.

General Chow Liu-wu, former army officer, and alleged head of a pro-Japanese terrorist organization. He was killed in the Oriental Hotel on Nanking Road, Monday afternoon, July 4.

The two other political shootings occurred on the afternoon and evening of Friday, June 20. Three men were wounded, one fatally, in a shooting in Room 407, Sun Sun Hotel, while two men were wounded, one fatally, in a shooting in the law offices of Mr. Wu Zung-yu, 81 Lloyd Road.

Evening Echo

1493

8/9/37

50 Chinese Students Questioned

About 50 Chinese students who had congregated in the dining hall of the Chinese Y.M.C.A. on Boulevard de Montigny to partake of a vegetable diet in observance of the first anniversary of the Sino-Japanese hostilities yesterday, were taken to French police station for questioning. When it was explained to the French police that they were trying to save up money thereby for relief purposes, they were immediately released.

* * *

All were of good standing and subsequently released.

8/9/37

File - C 4/1

D.S. Pile

C 3/4

July 17, 1938. Morning Translation

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE RICE SITUATION

Lately, the prices of commodities in Shanghai have heavily increased. Fortunately, the price of rice is firm thanks to the efforts of the authorities of the Foreign Settlements and the Customs as well as of those bodies dealing in provisions.

Owing to the increase in local population, certain local public bodies are paying close attention to the question of food supplies and will probably submit the following suggestions to the authorities of the Foreign Settlements :-

(1) That the authorities of the Foreign Settlements be requested to appropriate a large sum of money for the purchase of rice to be held in stock.

(2) That the exportation of rice be strictly prohibited and if necessary a strict ban be also placed on the exportation of all kinds of cereals.

(3) That the price of rice be limited to $14 a picul.

(4) That fines be imposed on traitorous merchants who hoard rice or who manipulate the price of rice.

(5) That measures be drawn up beforehand to faciliate the purchase of rice by poor people.

Ta Ying Yeh Pao of July 16 :-

160 CHINESE ARRESTED ON JULY 7 BY JAPANESE

On the night of July 7 special precautionary measures were adopted by the Japanese military authorities in Hongkew. As a result of a house-to-house search in Hongkew, which lasted until five o'clock the next morning, about 160 persons were arrested.

According to a Japanese statement, this search was made because information had been received to the effect that undesirable elements had entered Hongkew to create disturbances. It was also said that these arrests were made only after definite proofs had been established. It is learned that half of the arrested persons are still in the custody of the Japanese.

It is to be noted that the residents in Hongkew are all registered with the puppet organizations and are issued with passes. Consequently, undesirable elements are finding it difficult to enter the district without discovery.

News Digest :-

CHINESE TRAITORS TO BE ORGANIZED

In order to organize Chinese traitors, the Japanese authorities are making strenuous efforts to inaugurate an "All People's Party" (全民党) in Central

July 8, 1938. Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE ANNIVERSARY OF THE SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES

In accordance with the measures drawn up by the National Government, local schools, public bodies, factories and shops hoisted the national flag yesterday, while all amusements and entertainments were suspended and the people observed a vegetarian diet to commemorate the first anniversary of the War of Resistance. A three-minute silence was observed at noon.

Strict precautionary measures were taken by the authorities of the two Foreign Settlements. The Settlement Police, assisted by the S.V.C., patrolled the streets and made strict searches of all suspicious persons, especially on The Bund and in the hotels. Many armoured cars of the French Police stood on guard at the corner of Avenue Edward VII and The Bund, while policemen on duty at posts adjacent to Nantao and the Western District searched pedestrians. At certain places communications were suspended. The British and American Defence Forces stood by.

FILE

The Sincere's and Sun Sun's Roof Gardens and other amusement resorts were closed yesterday, while most of the Chinese radio broadcasting stations were silent. Few parties were noticed in restaurants and many engagements were postponed.

Contributions, consisting of money saved by a vegetarian diet, were sent to benevolent bodies.

Standard and other local newspapers :-

13 Cases of Bombing Outrages and Shooting

(1) The first bombing incident occurred in the vicinity of North Thibet Road and Alabaster Road, International Settlement, at 5.05 a.m. yesterday when 3 Chinese youths hurled 3 bombs at a Japanese sentry, but the missile failed to explode. The Japanese sentry immediately opened fire indiscriminately, killing two Chinese and wounding two others, all of whom were riksha coolies. The names of the wounded coolies are: Loh Yeu-fah (陸友發), age 62, injured in the left arm, and Chen Ching-ya (陳正協), age 42, injured in the right leg. The names of the dead are unknown. The place was closed to traffic shortly after the incident.

FILE

(2) At 5.12 a.m. two hand grenades were thrown at the Kung Dah Cotton Mill (公大紗廠), Jessfield Road, in the extra-Settlement Roads area in the Western District. Nobody was injured but some damage was done to windows.

(3) At 5.20 a.m. two hand grenades were hurled at the dormitory of the employees of the Japan-China Cotton Mill at No. 250 Penang Road. There were no casualties.

(4) At 5.21 a.m. a Japanese employee of the Nagai Wata Kaisha was shot at six times and instantly killed by persons unknown at Ying Hwa Li (樓華里) on Robison Road near Ferry Road.

(5) At 5.30 a.m. three bombs were hurled at the Nagai Wata Kaisha Cotton Mill at the junction of Gordon Road and Penang Road. An Indian watchman was wounded in the hand and was later removed to the Country Hospital for treatment.

(6) At 5.45 a.m. another Japanese employee of the Nagai Wata Kaisha No.9 Cotton Mill, while passing by the corner of Markham Road and Tonquin Road in a vehicle, was shot at four times. He was removed to Foo Min Hospital where he later died of his wounds.

(7) At 6 a.m. a bomb was thrown at the Shanghai Land Investment Company at No.120 Jinkee Road, damaging some window frames and panes.

(8) At 6 a.m. two bombs were thrown at the Yokohama Specie Bank on the Bund. According to a report made by the Japanese, the two missiles exploded wounding an unknown Chinese. This report, however, could not be confirmed.

(9) At 6 a.m. a bomb exploded at the Japanese Water Police Headquarters at the Peking Road Jetty. According to the Japanese version, an interpreter was slightly injured. The Japanese sentry immediately opened fire, killing one and wounding another Chinese. The latter was removed to Chinese Lester Hospital for treatment. A motor truck driver was detained because a hand grenade was found on his truck.

(10) At 6 a.m. a hand grenade was hurled by some person unknown at the Japanese sentry on Szechuen Road Bridge, but the missile failed to explode.

(11) At 6.05 a.m. a bomb was thrown into the residence of a Japanese army officer on Macao Road. Slight damage was done.

(12) At 7 a.m. some person or persons unknown hurled a bomb from the vicinity of the Wusih Fellow Countrymen's Association at two Japanese sentries standing on Haining Road near North Chekiang Road, Chapei. The sentries were slightly wounded.

(13) At 7 a.m. a bomb-throwing took place in the vicinity of North Thibet Road. Another hand grenade was understood to have been thrown from Boundary Road at the Shanghai North Station. There were no casualties.

News Digest and other local newspapers :-

Handbills Supporting The War Of Resistance Distributed Locally

Between 10 p.m. July 6 and 2 p.m. July 7, eleven cases of distribution of handbills took place in the International Settlement as follows :-

FILE

(1) 10.40 p.m. July 6 on Gordon Road near Pootoo Road.
(2) 5 a.m. July 7. Handbills distributed from a motor car proceeding on Nanking Road from west to east.
(3) 5.10 a.m. July 7 on Penang Road near Gordon Road.
(4) 5.20 a.m. July 7 on Honan Road near Nanking Road.
(5) 5.40 a.m. July 7. Handbills distributed everywhere on Pootoo Road.
(6) 8 a.m. July 7 on Avenue Road.
(7) 8.10 a.m. July 7 on Nanking Road near Yu Ya Ching Road.

(8) 8.20 a.m. July 7 on Moulmein Road.
(9) 8.50 a.m. July 7 at the Jessfield Park.
(10) 11.10 a.m. July 7 on Foochow Road near Yu Ya Ching Road.
(11) 1.40 p.m. July 7. Handbills distributed from a bus passing Avenue Edward VII near Lungmen Road.

The handbills were of different kinds and were issued by different organizations. Of all these handbills, the following five kinds were the most important :-

1) Handbill calling upon local Chinese residents to deal with traitors.
2) Handbill praising the strength of the Chinese Air Force and calling on residents to offer their gold to the government for the purchase of aeroplanes.
3) Handbill praising the Ministry of Finance of the National Government for its control of foreign exchange as it is beneficial to China's finance during the period of the war of resistance and advising residents to render every assistance to the government.
4) Handbill declaring the unification of China and refuting reports that disputes had arisen between one clique and another or that a certain prominent government official was in disagreement with another, for these reports had been fabricated by a certain party or traitors.
5) Handbill urging capitalists to develop the interior.

Between 4 and 7 p.m. yesterday, patriotic pamphlets were discovered on Nanking Road. At 4.30 p.m. several kinds of handbills were thrown from a No. 2 Route bus in front of the Sun Company, Nanking Road. Four passengers were arrested by the Police on suspicion of having thrown the handbills.

Standard and other local newspapers :-

<u>Search Conducted by Plain-Clothes Japanese</u>

At about 9 p.m. yesterday some 30 Japanese in civilian clothes appeared at the corner of Avenue Edward VII and Kiangse Road and conducted a search of pedestrians. On learning of the affair and fearing that it might lead to disturbances in the Settlement, a company of Scotch soldiers, with two armoured cars, were immediately dispatched to the scene to maintain order. When they perceived the British soldiers coming, the Japanese left in the direction of the Bund, followed by the British soldiers and their armoured cars.

At about 10 p.m. Japanese gendarmes searched pedestrians on Honan Road.

News Digest :-

At about 9 p.m. yesterday, some 30 Japanese in plain clothes carried out a search of pedestrians on Szechuen Road and vicinity. When the Municipal Police learned of this, British soldiers were detailed to the spot in an armoured car. The plain clothes Japanese then moved away in the direction of the Bund.

After 10 p.m. yesterday, a large party of armed Japanese gendarmes searched pedestrians at the corner of Honan Road and Avenue Edward VII. The authorities of the International Settlement at once detailed British soldiers to the place in three armoured cars to maintain peace and order. The two parties stood against each other and the situation for a time was critical. At 11 p.m. the Japanese gendarmes withdrew.

July 8, 1938. Morning Translation.

Morning Leader :-

At 9 p.m. yesterday, two Japanese military trucks, fully laden with gendarmes, drove into Avenue Edward VII from The Bund. The trucks stopped at the corner of Kiangse Road where the gendarmes alighted and started to search pedestrians. A passing French Police van stopped and kept a watch. The trucks proceeded slowly westward, followed by the French van. In the vicinity of Lungmen Road, the trucks again stopped. They left at 11.50 p.m.

Morning Leader and other local newspapers :-

Police Arrest Some 300 Suspects

In addition to patrolling the streets, the Shanghai Municipal Police yesterday afternoon despatched a number of riot vans to hotels and large tea shops including the Tsing Lien Koh (青蓮閣), Ih Loh Tien (一樂天) and Loo Tsung Koh (蘆園閣) to carry out searches. More than 300 suspects were arrested. They will be released this morning if they can find reliable guarantors.

Hwa Mei Chen Pao and other local newspapers :-

Youth Found in Possession of Hand Grenade

Yesterday being the anniversary of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, strict precautionary measures were maintained by the French Police.

At about 5 a.m. yesterday a suspicious looking youth named Kiang (江), of about 20 years of age, native of Nanking, appeared at the corner of Rue Hue and Rue du Consulat. When he was searched a hand grenade was found on his person. He was taken to the French Police Station for enquiries.

Hwa Mei Chen Pao and other local newspapers :-

French Police Break Up Gathering of Students

Information was received by the French Police authorities at about 11 a.m. yesterday to the effect that a number of young students were assembling on the 3rd floor of the Chinese Y.M.C.A., Boulevard de Montigny. A party of detectives and plain clothes police officers were immediately rushed to the place and took 49 persons to the Police Station. They were all released at 6 p.m. when it was learned that they had assembled at the place simply to join a vegetable-diet-group.

July 7, 1938. Morning Translation

Morning Leader, Ta Mei Pao and other local newspapers :-

ANNIVERSARY OF SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES

As a mark of respect for the soldiers and civilians who have died in the hostilities, the various circles in Shanghai will observe July 7, the first anniversary of the war of resistance, by flying the national flag, observing a vegetarian diet and ceasing all social entertainments. A 3-minute silence will be observed at noon.

General Chiang Kai-shek will broadcast a speech at 8 p.m. to-day from the Central Broadcasting Station. The speech will be translated into English by Madame Chiang Kai-shek. The wave lengths of the station are: long wave K.C. 1010 and short wave K.C. 9250. Local residents who have receiving sets may listen in to the broadcast.

Circular Telegram Issued By Local Bodies

The following circular telegram has been issued by the people's bodies in Shanghai :-

"To the Central Kuomintang Headquarters, the National Government, the Provincial and Hsien Governments, Public Bodies and People throughout the country, c/o the Central News Agency :

FILE

"One year has elapsed since the Japanese bandits invaded China. Thanks to the able leadership of General Chiang Kai-shek, the wise direction of the military commanders, the bravery of our officers and men and the loyalty of the people, we have succeeded in dealing a severe blow to the plans of the Japanese bandits for a quick decision. We have also succeeded in bringing about a unification of the country and in winning the sympathy of the world; consequently, we are confident of final victory.

"On this the first anniversary of the war of resistance, all fellow-countrymen should realize that to submit now is tantamount to satisfying one's thirst with poison. The only way out is to fight. Besides observing the measures drawn up by the National Government to commemorate the anniversary, we should swear to live or die with the country and to do our utmost for the country so long as we remain alive."

News Digest :-

Various Circles of Shanghai Address Circular to Chinese Residents in Shanghai

Brethren throughout Shanghai,

To-day is the first anniversary of China's war of resistance. The plans of the enemy for a quick war have been shattered. This is due to the consolidation of the united front of the Chinese people and the bravery of the officers and men at the front. The enemy is encountering immense difficulties. Our final victory is approaching. In addition to commemorating the memory of those officers and men who have fallen at the front, we must enthusiastically take part in the following work to ensure final victory :-

July 7, 1938. Morning Translation.

1) To exercise economy and contribute money to the government

The war of resistance means the general mobilization of the man-power and resources of the entire people. The Government has to purchase firearms, pay wages to the officers and men at the front and in the rear, issue compassionate grants to the families of those wounded or killed and render relief to refugees. Money is required. Not only should we offer our savings to the Government, but we should also economize our daily expenses and offer our savings to the Government. Extravagant expenditure must be regulated. To-day is the anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident and the anniversary of the outbreak of local hostilities on August 13 is approaching. Brethren throughout Shanghai should start a movement to offer money to the Government during these 40 days and commemorate the August 13 War with this movement.

2) To support the government in the stabilization of its financial policy

The war of resistance has been going on for a year, but our financial position is still very strong. The Government is instituting a control of foreign exchange for the purpose of stabilizing the legal tender notes. It is our duty to support this policy. We must cease speculating in foreign exchange. Look at the Jews who are without a country. How miserable are their living conditions in Germany?

3) To oppose all peace movements and to deal with traitors and pro-Japanese elements

After the great wastage in the past year, the enemy is showing signs of weakening. In order to avert a war of long duration and to get a chance to rest, the enemy is conspiring with traitorous elements and pro-Japanese undesirables to start a peace movement. These shameless elements are using Hongkong and Shanghai as their bases of activities. We should deal with such bad elements that are in hiding in Shanghai.

Brethren! The enemy is in a dangerous position. Let us be more determined to carry on the war of resistance.

Open Letter from Student Circles

"Schoolmates! We have been struggling for one year for the emancipation and freedom of our fatherland. Let us relate to you our experience of the past year. The collective strength of our unity will conquer everything. Our efforts at national salvation will bring about unity.

"The whole military situation has now become a war for the defence of the Wuhan. In Shanghai our enemy with the assistance of Chinese traitors are preparing

a heavy attack. We wish to ask: Have students in Shanghai formed themselves into a strong body? Are we confident that we can defeat our enemy? General Chiang Kai-shek will be able to defend Wuhan for at least six months. Are we strong enough to support General Chiang and to meet the requirements of our Government? We are not, because we have not yet succeeded in unifying our schoolmates and establishing a united Students' body.

"Therefore, we earnestly call upon all schoolmates in Shanghai to unite. Let us organize ourselves under the one purpose of offering resistance to Japan. Let us immediately form an anti-Japanese battle front because without this we cannot accomplish our national salvation work neither can we extend our anti-Japanese and anti-traitor work. If we, as Chinese citizens, are unable to undertake these two tasks, it shall be our life-long shame. While the cries of 'Long live the victory of China's war of resistance' are resounding throughout the country, what have we to offer to accelerate this glorious day? We earnestly call on all of you to make up your minds and to extend our unity and to intensify our anti-Japanese and anti-traitor work.

"Let us shout:-

"Let all the students throughout Shanghai be united!

"Support the Government and the war of resistance!

"Struggle to the bitter end for final victory in the war of resistance!

"Long live the emancipation of the Chinese race!"

July 6, 1938. Morning Translation

Ta Mei Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE ANNIVERSARY OF THE LUKOUCHIAO INCIDENT ON JULY 7

On the outbreak of the Lukouchiao incident on July 7 last year, General Chiang Kai-shek declared that China had reached the final stage of sacrifice. He resolutely decided on a war of resistance.

A year has now elapsed. Although the Chinese soldiers have not yet succeeded in driving the enemy from the country, they have caused Japan severe losses in men and money. The war of resistance has entered the third stage but we are growing stronger and stronger and final victory will be ours. The National Government has named July 7 as the Anniversary of the War of Resistance and has decreed that henceforth this day will be commemorated every year.

Local Observance

At a joint meeting held yesterday by various public bodies in Shanghai, it was resolved :-

(1) That flags be hoisted in commemoration of the event and all public bodies and schools hold services in memory of the fallen soldiers and civilians.

(2) That all amusements be suspended.

(3) That a circular be issued calling on the people in Shanghai to observe a 3-minute silence at noon July 7 wherever they may be.

(4) That a circular be issued calling on the people in Shanghai to go on a vegetable diet on that day and to contribute the money thus saved to charitable organs for the relief of refugees.

(5) That the following manifesto be issued :-

July 7 is the first anniversary of the commencement of China's war of resistance. Several millions of officers and men have participated in the fighting. The dream of the enemy robbers to put a speedy end to the fighting has been shattered. The 400,000,000 Chinese are rendering every assistance in the work of saving the country. The ruin of the enemy robbers is approaching.

The war of resistance and the construction of the nation are two very heavy tasks, but we must not relax our efforts. The following are some of the urgent matters which should be attended to :-

At the outbreak of the Lukouchiao Incident, our supreme leader at once announced a war of long duration to waste the strength of the enemy. Final victory will ensure the integrity of our territory and the sanctity of our sovereign rights. We are not worrying over local defeats, but we should worry if we cannot continue the war for a long time. The loss of a city does not mean anything. During the past year, China has lost territory equal in area to ten provinces, but the enemy robbers have wasted their resources which they had accumulated for one hundred years and some 500,000 of their officers and soldiers have either been killed or wounded. About 1,000,000 Chinese mobile units are scattered in occupied areas, and the enemy robbers are

experiencing great difficulty to keep open the railway zones and highways. If the enemy robbers desire to occupy Wuhan, it will take them at least six months and at a tremendous cost in men and money. The enemy robbers will become weak even if they win the war, but they will be ruined if they lose. China is confident of victory and the people in Shanghai should fully realize this.

Shanghai became isolated following the withdrawal of the Chinese forces, but the feeling of the Chinese people in this city to resist the enemy has never waned. The shooting of traitors and undesirables on the streets, the resistance offered by the Chinese employees of the Shanghai Customs, the refusal of Chinese radio stations to register and the flying of the national flag on anniversaries--- all this shows that the Chinese in Shanghai are prepared to fight the enemy to the bitter end. However, a small section of local Chinese residents are still indulging in pleasures. This is an insult to the Chinese people. Our brethren should exercise economy and contribute towards the relief of refugees.

The Chinese troops withdrew from Hsuchow after holding it for six months. At Taierchwang, they achieved a great victory. Our 3,000,000 brethren in Shanghai should intensify the work for the suppression of traitors.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :- PM 5/7/38

FIRST ANNIVERSARY OF THE LUKOUCHIAO INCIDENT

July 7 will be the first anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident. Local universities, middle schools and primary schools will hoist the national flag on that day and will stand quietly at noon as a mark of respect to the Government. The people will place themselves on a vegetable diet on that day in respect of the memory of the Chinese officers and men who have fallen in the battlefield as well as for all Chinese civilians killed during the hostilities. Money saved by the vegetable diet should be contributed towards the upkeep and the education of refugee children and should be handed to the Sin Hua Bank (新華) on Avenue Joffre, French Concession.

Strict Precautionary Measures to be Adopted in the Foreign Settlements

Chinese residents in the local Foreign Settlements will hoist the national flag at half mast on July 7, the first anniversary of the Sino-Japanese hostilities. It is rumoured that a certain party will take the opportunity to stage demonstrations.

For fear of incidents, the authorities of the two Foreign Settlements will adopt strict precautionary measures on July 7.

July 4, 1938. Afternoon Translation.

He was regarded as a patriot when he arrested the traitor Hu Lih-fu (胡立夫) after the January 28 incident. Actually, however, his patriotism was but skin deep for his object was to win the $10,000 reward. On the outbreak of hostilities in August last year, he continued his activities with various patriotic political bodies, yet now he has assumed the post of Chief of the Outdoor Staff Department of the Detective Squad of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administration.

Ta Mei Wan Pao dated July 3 and other local newspapers published the following letter from Hankow :-

ANNIVERSARY OF LUKOUCHIAO INCIDENT

Upon the outbreak of the Lukouchiao incident on July 7 last year, Chiang Kai-shek, the supreme command of the Chinese military authorities, decided that the limit of Chinese endurance and sacrifices had been reached and the time for China to start a resistance to bring about national reconstruction and for the defence of the country had arrived. He therefore resolved to take up arms to meet our strong neighbour on the battle ground.

Paper warned See D8215

Now the first anniversary of the incident is approaching; although the Chinese armies have not yet succeeded in driving away the enemy from Chinese soil, they have caused many serious setbacks, both financial and military, to the Japanese.

China's military strength and national spirit have become stronger and more determined than ever. The National Government has set July 7 this year as the anniversary of the Chinese resistance for national reconstruction. The Police Affairs Department of the Central Publicity Committee has drawn up a set of measures governing propaganda of the first anniversary of the Chinese resistance. It has also decided to hold memorial services on this date every year to demonstrate the strong determination of the Chinese resistance.

The propaganda measures drawn up by the Central Publicity Committee of the National Government contain the following slogans:-

"July 7 is the anniversary for national reconstruction."

"Soldiers and people, unite in one body to carry on the resistance to the bitter end."

"March along the bloody path set by our heroes."

"Avenge our dead."

"Remove the population to facilitate the defence of Greater Hankow."

"Down with the Japanese Imperialists."

"Long live the resistance for national reconstruction."

"Long live the Republic of China."

"Long live the Chinese Kuomintang."

"Long live the leader of the Chinese Government and people."

00235
8597/8

Local Organs Send Appeal To Roosevelt

U.S. Gov't Asked To Stop Handing Over Of Chinese

MESSAGE SIGNED BY 15 ORGANIZATIONS

Council's Action Said Contrary To Humanity, Treaties

A telegram to President Franklin D. Roosevelt urging the United States Government to prevent the Shanghai Municipal Council from handing over young Chinese patriots to the Japanese Army has been sent by a group of 15 local civic organizations, THE CHINA PRESS learned yesterday.

Organizations signing the telegram included the Shanghai Chinese Ratepayers' Association, which recently lodged a protest with the Council on the matter and a Sino-foreign body which has as it members foreigners of many nationalities, including several Americans.

The telegram and the signatures were submitted to United States Consul-General Frank P. Lockhart for transmission to Washington.

The text of the telegram states:

"Supporting Chinese Government's protest, we urge American Government which is signatory to the Land Regulations take immediate action prevent Shanghai Municipal Council illegally handing over to Japanese army for certain execution young Chinese patriots arrested, here held without trial, charged terrorist acts against disloyal Chinese. Council's action contrary accepted concepts justice, humanity as well as treaty regulations governing recognized civil courts International Settlement."

August 9, 1938. Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Pao and other local newspapers:

15 CHINESE PUBLIC BODIES IN SHANGHAI SEND TELEGRAM TO PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT ASKING HIM TO PREVENT THE HANDING OVER OF CHINESE TO JAPANESE MILITARY AUTHORITIES

According to information secured late last night from a reliable foreign source, 15 Chinese public bodies in Shanghai, including the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the International Settlement, on August 8 sent an urgent telegram to President Roosevelt through the American Consul-General in Shanghai. Recently the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the International Settlement sent a protest to the S.M.C. against the handing over of a patriotic Chinese youth to the Japanese authorities.

The gist of the telegram reads as follows :- "The American Government is urged to lose no time in adopting effective measures to prevent the S.M.C. from handing over patriotic Chinese youths to the Japanese authorities for execution, because the American Government is one of the signatories of the Yangkingpang Land Regulations. Such action on the part of the Council constitutes a violation of justice, humanity and Court regulations."

FILE

WH.Misc.283/38.

C O P Y

8597/8
7 8/38

C.8 Special Branch.

July 28, 1938.

Further to Bombs thrown into Japanese controlled area, North Thibet and Alabaster Roads.

The suspect Nyi Ah Mei (倪阿梅) was brought before the Shanghai Special District Court during the forenoon of 15.7.38 and at the request of the police he was ordered to be released.

The gown found at the scene with the bicycle were ordered to be detained at the Police Station.

As there was no direct evidence to show that Nyi Ah Mei was other than a victim of circumstances, he was allowed to go after having produced a substantial guarantor, and since that date he has accompanied detectives attached to this section around various roads, etc in the French Concession where information may have been obtained concering the whereabouts of the man Zung (傅).

On the 7.7.38 one named Kiang Hai Chu (江海珠) alias Kiang Kwei Sung (江桂生) was arrested by a French Police search party on the corner of Rue du Consulat and Rue Hue, French Concession. At time of his arrest he was found to be in possession of a bomb, subsequent enquiries revealing that he had carried same from the International Settlement, in view of which he was handed over to Crime Branch Headquarters C.8. on that date.

The man after a lengthy interrogation admitted being a member of a gang of political assassins and gave the names of two men named Zung Kai Kwang (傅開光) and Zung Kai Yuen (傅開元).

As it was suspected that the persons referred to as Zung might be the person wanted in connection with the offence, Nyi Ah Mei was recalled to this office and when confronted with the prisoner Kiang Hai Chu he immediately identified him as an association of the man known to him as Zung.

Kiang Hai Chu then admitted that this bombing had been done by two persons namedly Zung Kai Yuen and Wong Kwang Zai at the instigation of one named Sung Yah Shing (宋亞石), leader of the group.

Endeavours to arrest any of these men proved fruitless and on the 25/7/38 Kiang Hai Chu was handed over to the Japanese Military Authorities as per regulations laid down in S.M.C. Emergency Proclamation dated 19th July, 1938. For full particulars of this man's statement, etc. see C.I. Misc. Report No.108/38 Crime Branch Headquarters.

On the 22nd July 1938 a male Chinese named Zung Kai Kwang was arrested whilst escaping from the scene of the Assassination of Zung Yueh Poo on Jessfield Road (See F.I.R. 1584/38 B'Well). This man was subsequently handed over to Crime Branch Headquarters C.8, and as a result of interrogation admitted that his brother age 16 years named Zung Kai Yuen accompanied by Wong Kwang Zai (黃光才) and that the instigator was one named Sung Yah Shing, leader of the group. In view of this the man Nyi Ah Mei was again called to station and immediately identified this man as the brother of the man Zung to whom he referred in making his statement to the Police on the 7th July 1938.

The accused Zung Kai Kwang as a result of further questioning gave information that led to the arrest of fourteen male and one female Chinese also the seizure of three pistols and ammunition. Amongst these arrests was Sung Yah Shing, leader of this group, and he when questioned admitted being the instigator of this offen-ce, but denied knowing the whereabouts of either Zung Kai Yuen or Wong Kwan Zai who are still at large. For full particulars of the latter's statement see F.I.R. 1584/38 B'well.

In conclusion I would mention that Nyi Ah Mei is in no way implicated in this case, and rather appears to have been a victim of circumstances. In addition he has rendered the Police every assistance in trying to round up these persons and is still doing so.

C 8, Crime Branch XX 8697/8

July 27, 28 /38 38

Arrest of Bomb thrower by French Police, C. Misc.108/38.

and D.S.I. Crighton

Sir,

I beg to report that in accordance with instructions received the prisoner Kiang Kwei Sung (江桂生), alias Kiang Hai Chiu (江海秋) was handed over to the Japanese Military Authorities at 3.30 p.m. 25/7/38.

I attach herewith receipt as obtained from the latter authorities.

I am, Sir,

John Crighton

D.S.I.

DC. Spl Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH 28/7/38

DC. S.B

DR 28/7

S.I

DR 28/7

C. 28/7

01897
S97/8
26 7 38

Terrorist Is Handed Over To Japanese

First Case Carried Out Under New Emergency Proclamation

ARRESTED WITH BOMB IN CONCESSION

Homicide Squad Delving Into Operations Of Terrorist Leaders

A precedent was set yesterday, in accordance with the recently released Emergency Proclamation by the Shanghai Municipal Council, when an alleged terrorist was handed over to the Japanese authorities in Hongkew, after having been in custody of the Homicide Squad of the S.M.P., for a period of several days.

The man handed over to the Japanese authorities, was actually arrested in the French Concession on July 7, last, when he was found in possession of a hand-grenade. He was one of the few men arrested on the eventful July 7, against whom any tangible evidence could be obtained.

He was handed over to the Homicide Squad of the S.M.C., for questioning in connection with the various assassinations and bombing outrages, and yesterday morning the S.M.P. officials decided that there was sufficient evidence to hand him over to the Japanese authorities. Any of the other 23 suspects, including three women, at present in custody of the Homicide Squad, are liable to be handed over to the Japanese if refused sanctuary of the Settlement and thereby liable to expulsion.

No sensational revelations have been made by the Homicide Squad since Saturday, when they took into custody the alleged instigator of three assassinations, including the attempt on the life of Mr. Yue Cong-sung, wealthy cotton broker and Chairman of the Shanghai Civic Association, on Jinkee Road outside the Cathay Hotel at noon on June 10.

Full Investigation

A thorough questioning of all the suspects in custody is being continued by a staff of five foreign and many Chinese detectives. Main attention is being paid to the alleged instigator of the assassinations and the two young assassins who were arrested immediately after the killing of Mr. Van Chi-sen, veteran Chinese legal practitioner and supporter of the Ta Tao Government, at his home on Sinza Road on Thursday morning, and the killer of Mr. Dzang Yuen-poo, of the Japanese Censorship Bureau on Jessfield Road on Friday morning.

Under the Emergency Proclamation issued by the Council on July 18, not only terrorists, but also persons aiding terrorists or found in possession of firearms and ammunition, are liable to be expelled from the International Settlement.

S1/R

File 26/7

office

C.1, Misc.
108/38.

C.8, Crime Branch. ~~XXXXX~~ 8597
July 22, 26/7/38

Arrest of bomb thrower by French Police on July 7, 1938.

// and D.S.I. Crighton

Sir,

On the 10/7/38 this case was handed over to Crime Branch Headquarters C.8 for further investigation.

Daily since above date the accused Kiang Hai Chu (江海秋), alias Kiang Hai Sung (江海生), alias Kiang Ming Kwei (江明貴), has been subject to lenghty interrogation and as a result a detailed statement has now been obtained from him (copy attached).

In order to corroborate this statement detectives led by this accused visited the following addresses:-

D.C. Spl Branch
Information
Crighton
D.S.I.

1. You Fah (海發) Lodging House, Rue Palikao, French Concession, was visited at 9.30 a.m. on the 19/7/38 and as a result of enquiries therein it was definitely established that accused had along with two others engaged this room on the morning of May 2nd and had left on the May 3rd, 1938.
2. Koong Woo (公和) Lodging House, Rue de Siccawei, French Concession, was visited at 10.15 a.m. 19/7/38 and as a result it was confirmed that accused had along with two others occupied Room No.1 between the morning of May 3rd and morning of May th, 1938.
3. Tuh Shing (德興) Lodging House, Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession, was visited at 10.45 a.m. 19/7/38 and there it was confirmed that accused had occupied room No.13 between May 6th and May 8th, 1938.
4. Pah Sien (八仙) Lodging House, Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession, was visited at 11.15 a.m. 19/7/38, and it was confirmed that accused had occupied Room No.27 between May 8th and 14th, 1938.

The accused next led detectives to the Zung An Li (仁安里) Alleyway, Rue Wagner, French Concession, where he stated he had occupied a room above the alleyway rented to them through Zau Liang (趙良) who had previously lived at this address. One named Zung Ah Nyi (陳阿二), a private watchman employed in this alleyway was confronted with the accused and immediately identified him as one of the many persons who used to occupy and frequent the room above the alleyway. The watchman further added that his eldest son Zung Hai Kwan (陳南光), alias Zung Yuen Liang (陳佑良), was a friend of this man, but that recently his son, whom he considered a black sheep had left this address and had not returned home. At this stage of the investigation it was discovered that it was this watchman who had guaranteed one named Nyi Ah Mi (倪阿米) to the bicycle shop at 238 Route Kraetzer, French Concession, in connection with the bomb throwing case at Alabaster Road on July 7, 1938 (for full particulars see Misc. report No. 283/38 W.H.). In view of this the man Nyi Ah Mi who had previously been arrested by West Hongkew and held on a writ of detention was confronted with this man and immediately identified him as an associate of the man he knew as Zung (陳). On the other hand the accused identified Nyi Ah Mi as a person whom he had met through the introduction of Zung Hai Kwan (陳南光), but denied that he (Nyi Ah Mi) was in any way connected with the assassination group.

The accused next led detectives to the Chung Nan Hotel, Avenue Edward VII, where it was again confirmed that he along with several others had occupied room 329 on the night of the 6th July 1938.

Since his arrest by the French Police this man has divulged several addresses wherein his accomplices may have been located but without result.

In further corroboration of the accused's statement wherein he makes mention of the Yiu Chueh Sung (尤菊蓀) attempted assassination on June 10, 1938, (see F.I.R. 1400/38 Central), the prisoner* Tseu Ying (周應), alias Tseu Vee Yoong (周維榮) was removed from cells and taken to the offices of C.S, where without hesitation he identified the accused as Kiang Hai Chu whilst the latter did likewise in identifying him as Tseu Ying.

D8571

* See also:- D7994/1; D8571

In view of this man's statement and as there is no doubt in the mind of the undersigned as to his guilt, I suggest that he be dealt with in accordance with the S.M.C. Emergency Proclamation dated 18/7/38.

John Creighton
D. S.

D.C. (Crime)

Cppy to D.C.(Special Branch)
French Police

Kiang Kwei Sung (江桂生)

Chinkiang D.S.I. Crighton

Police Hdqrs. 14/7/38 D.S.I.Liao Chung-chien

My name is Kiang Kwei Sung (江桂生), alias Kiang Hai Chiu (江海秋), alias Kiang Ming Kwei (江明貴). I was born in the city of Nanking on the 26th. day of September, 1918. My parents were of the middle class, my father being employed as a shop-assistant in a piece goods store in Chinkiang. When I was seven years old my mother brought me to Shanghai, where we resided with a friend of my father's named Tsu Tah Ziang (古大祥), at the corner of East Yuhang and Singkeepang Roads. I remained in Shanghai until I attained the age of 13 years. During these six years I neither went to school nor did I do any form of work whatever. Leaving Shanghai at this time, I returned to Chinkiang with my mother and thence to Nanking where I entered Yang Tsung (秦淮) Primary School, remaining therein until I was 19 years of age. On leaving this school, I again returned to Shanghai in the company of my mother and again took up residence at the home of Tsu Tah Ziang (古大祥). Later I joined the Shanghai Middle School, situated at the Small South Gate, Nantao, as a boarding student. This would be in March 1936 and I remained therein, studying Chinese literature until the end of June 1937 when owing to the tense situation prevailing in Shanghai the school closed down and I returned to live at the home of Tsu Tah Ziang at the corner of East Yuhang and Singkeepang Roads.

During my stay at this school I did not take part in any political movements,nor did I ever hear any political doctrines being tought therein. The day upon which I left this school

I bought a copy of the "Central China Daily News" and on reading same came upon an advertisement calling for members to join the Chinese Youths' National Salvation Association, with Headquarters at Kwan Ti Miao (関帝廟), Old West Gate, Nantao. I considered this advertisement for the next two days and eventually decided to join this organization. I proceeded to the address in question and enrolled as a member, without informing Tsu Tah Ziang or my mother, the latter, at this time having returned to Chinkiang.

At time of visiting this temple I was interviewed by two officers in charge of the registration of members whom I subsequently found out were named Sung Yah Sing (孫亞兴) and Van Tih Tsiao (范鉄焦). The former at this time handed me a form which was more or less an examination paper calling upon me to voice my opinion regarding the then tense situation and also requesting to known in which particular section of the Association I wished to join.

In voicing my opinion I made mention of the fact that I was in agreement with the principle that all Chinese youths should participate in the movement against the invasion of China by Japan and there and then I pledged myself to assist in the first aid or red cross corps formed by that organization. This was on or about the 30th. June, 1935.

On the early morning of the latter date I proceeded to Kwan Ti Miao, Old West Gate, Nantao, and on arrival there saw a gathering of some 200 male youths, ages variant from 18 to 30 years of the student and shop-assistant type.

-*- See also:- ~~D 8597~~ 8571 + D 8635, D 7994/1

About half an hour later a male Chinese dressed in Sun Yat-sen uniform, who claimed to be a representative of Gen. Chang Chi-chun (張治中), gave an instructional lecture to the gathering urging us to exert out utmost in combating the foreign invasion of China. In concluding his speech he appealed to the gathering for recruits for digging trenches in and around Nanziang. Forty persons, including myself, volunteered for this job and our names were taken down and handed to this person, who subsequently left the meeting. During the next two days I remained at the Headquarters of this organization and was given a serious of lectures on the political situation of China by various members, including Sung Yah Sing,* Liang Tung Fang (梁桐芳), and* Zao Kong Yi (趙剛儀).

* See also:- D 7994/1; D 8571 D 8635

Towards the end of July 1937, we, forty volunteers, were sent to Nanziang in charge of Sung Yah Sing and on arriving there we were drafted into the 87th. Division, which was then occupying that area. I omitted to mention that included in these forty recruits were Tseu Ying (周应), alias Tseu Vee Yung (周維榮), at present under arrest for attempted assassination of Yiu Chueh Sung (尤菊孫), Wong Kwan Zai (王克才), wanted in connection with that case, Doo Ts Mei (杜芝梅), alias Ching Yoong Sung, Wong Ts Koo (王子固) and Zao Liang (趙良).

* See also:- D 7994/1; D 8571

We were put to work digging trenches in and around that locality, and remained there for a period of approximately one month. We received no wages only food.

After hostilities had broken out on the 13th. August,

1937, we were not permitted to work during the day owing to frequent visits of Japanese bombing planes, hence most of our work was carried out at night.

Towards the end of August, 1938, we were informed by Sung Yah Sing (宋亞勝) that owing to the association to which we belonged having been reorganized into a Special Service Corp, it would be necessary for us to return to the Tung Yah (東亞) Physical Training School, Nantao, to undergo military training. On or about the 2nd. September, 1938 we returned to the aforesaid school, where daily we were taught the use of various firearms, bombs etc., and eventually after one month some party of us were detailed for defence duty at the Nantao Pund, under the 87th. Division Commander.

We remained in this locality until the retreat of Chinese Troops at 11 p.m. on November 11th. 1937, I and my collesgues then made for the French Concession Boundary, where at a small gate leading to Boulevard de Montiny we surrendered our arms to the French Military and were escorted to Avenue Joffre Police Station (Poste Joffre) in Motor Trucks, where we spent the night. The following morning we were again escorted in Motor Trucks to the Shanghai Law College, Route Pere Robert, where we along with a number of Nantao Police Reserves were interned.

During the confusion following our retreat I lost sight of Sung Yah Sing and did not find him at the last named place where I and others were interned.

On entering this internment camp our names etc. were

not taken. Seven of us being aloted to each room and a guard placed over us.

After one week in this camp, I along with six others whose names etc. I do not knew, made good our escape by the open window during the night. I immediately proceeded to a Refugee Camp on Chekiang Road, but failing to gain admission I next proceeded to Zang Kong (長康) Refugee Camp, Alabaster Road where I was eventually admitted, I remained therein for the next two days, and on the second day I proceeded to an alleyway which runs along the side of the Shanghai Law College after some difficulties I succeeded in getting into conversatio with Doo Ts Mei (杜芝梅) alias Ching Yoong Sung (金榮生). To him I explained how I had escaped and gave him the address of the place where I was living.

About the middle of December, 1937, Tseu Ying (周应) alias Tseu Vee Yoong (周维榮) came to live at the Zang Kong Refugee Camp, stating that he had been released from the interment camp at Route Pere Robert. A few days later we were joined by Doo Ts Mei, alias Ching Yoong Sung, Wong Kwan Zai, Zae Liang, Zau Vung Pau (趙文豹), Yuen Hung Chu (袁恒楚) Wu Ching Sung (吳金城), Tsai Hao Ying (蔡毫英), Zung Kuo Tu (陈國士), Chiang Soo (蔣甦) and Yu Ah Doo (虞阿大), all having been released from the same internment camp.

Some time later, after the fall of Nanking, which took place on December 13th. 1937, we ten persons, wishing to return to Hankow drafted a petition to the Jen Chi Tang (仁济堂) Benevolent Society on Yunnan Road requesting

Kiang Kwei Sung

them to repatreate us to that City.

One day, date forgotten another of our colleagues named Ling Yuen Loong (林之龙) whilst enroute to the Jen Chi Tang (仁济堂) Benevolent Society carrying our petitions, was stopped by a search party and taken to Louza Police Station, where this document when translated revealed that we were all ex-members of the Special Service Corp. On ascertaining this Louza Police Station sent a party of Police to the Zang Kong Refugee Camp, where after having conducted an abortive search, they took into custody myself, Tseu Ying, Zau Vung Pau(赵文鹏) and Sung Pau Tu (陈国土). We were detained at Louza Station for about three hours, during which time we were questioned by detectives regarding our duties as member of the Special Service Corp. and eventually after we had given satisfactory explaination we were released.

In the middle of January 1938, Sung Yah Sing suddenly called upon us at the Zang Koong Refugee Camp, how he came to know that we were living there I do not know. He requested all of us to proceed to Hankow to further the National Salvation Movement in that City, however, when we mentioned funds to him, he informed us that he could not assist us in this respect but we could obtain free repatriation from local benevolent societies. I view of this we approached the management of the Zang Koong Refugee Camp and he advised us to approach the Snd. Repatriation Camp, Nanking Road, for this assistance. We did so and eventually were successful in leaving for Hankow on or about the 5th. February, 1938.

Kiang Kwei Sung

-7-

We first proceeded to Hongkong per s.s.Tsinan, thence by s.s.Kwangsi to Canton. Arriving in Canton on or about the 9-2-38, we remained there for three days, living in a Refugee Camp. The management of this camp then arranged Rail tickets to Hankow for us and we left Canton on the 12-2-38, arriving in Hankow on about the 15-2-38.

On arriving in Hankow we were met by Zao Kong Yi (趙剛儀) and Sung Yah Sing (孫亞兴) who had already established a Branch office of the Chinese Youths' National Salvation Association, to which they took us. This office was located at 23 Sai Chi Ka (山畸街), Hankow. During the ensuing two and a half months we were engaged in spreading propaganda on behalf of our association and attending to wounded Chinese soldiers, in the 1st. Military Hospital, which is situated next to our office.

Towards the end of April 1938 Zao Kong Yi (趙剛儀) ordered the following fourteen persons, including myself, to come to Shanghai for the purpose of assassinating traitors:-

X 1st. Sung Yah Sing (孫亞兴) who was to be known as Yeu Tsung Sung (余中人) in Shanghai, was given the position of Officer i/c of the party.

The remaining thirteen persons were devided into four Sections viz:-

1st. Section

Wong Ts Koo (王志固) No.1.

X Tseu Ying (周 立) No.2.

Wong Kwan Zai (王光才) No.3.

2nd. Section

X Zao Liang (趙良) No.1.

X Kiang Hai Chi (江海秋) alias
Kiang Kwei Sung (江桂生) No.2.

X Tai Ts Yeu (戴祉裕) No.3.

3rd. Section

Tai Bing Yue (戴炳之) No.1.

Doo Ts Mei (杜芝梅) alias
Ching Yoong Sung (金望生) No.2.

Ngai Tsung Pang (顏振邦) No.3.

Lee Tsung Hwei (李春辉) No.4.

4th. Section

X Tsau Tsung Ming (周振明) No.1.

Lee Zung Chi (呂仁烈) No.2.

Zau Sung Jau (趙松秀) No.3.

Our final instructions were to the effect that all orders had been given to Sung Yah Sing regarding the assasination and that he would detail any of the above four sections to carry out these orders, which must be obeyed at all times and above all things the utmost secrecy must be observed by all members of this mission. He further mentioned that he intended to come to Shanghai via Hongkong.

After receiving these instructions we were each issued with $80.00 by Zao Kong Yi.

At approximately 7 p.m. on the 24th. day of April, 1938, a we thirteen men in the company of Sung Yah Sing boarded a Chinese steamer, name unknown, for Kuikiang. At this time Sung Yah Sung was carrying a leather suitcase, 3 ft. long, 2 ft.

broad, and 1ft. high. At 9 p.m. that night we left Hankow for Kiukiang, the majority of passengers being Chinese soldiers. The following morning at about 10 a.m. we arrived in Kiukiang and immediately proceeded to the Railway Station where we each purchased a ticket for Nanchang (南昌). We left Kuikiang at about 1 p.m., arriving in Nanchang that evening we partook of an evening meal at a restaurant near the Railway Station and then Sung Yah Sing calling ricshas ordered us to follow him. We all then crossed the wooden bridge over the Kan river( ), and arriving on the other side we immediately boarded on train for Kingwha in the Chekiang Province. We arrived in Kingwha at 3 p.m. the following day, and immediately took native junks to Yu Yao, and thence to Ningpo arriving at the latter place at noon on April 29th. 1938. On arrival, six of us, Tai Ping Yu (戴炳之), Ngai Tsung Pang (顏振邦), Zao Liang (趙良), Tai Ts Yu (戴祉裕), Doo Ts Mei (杜芝梅) and myself look up residence at Room 19 Kiang Chih (江浙) Hotel, whilst the remaining seven went to another hotel the name of which I do not know. That night Sung Yah Sing (宋亞星) came to our Hotel and instructed Tai Ts Yeu (戴祉裕), Zau Liang (趙良) and myself to proceed to Shanghai the following day, as he wished to send us in relays of threes thus avoiding any suspicion which might arise if we all arrived at the same time. He further instructed Zao Liang, my Section Chief, to meet him outside the Branch Office of the Bank of China on Bubbling Well Road at 8 a.m. on May 5th. 1938.

At 2 p.m. on April 30th. 1938, we three left Ningpo for

Kiang Kwei Sung

Shanghai by an Italian Steamer, arriving at the latter place at 8 a.m. on May 1st. 1938, and berthing alongside the French Bund.

On landing we proceeded to the Yuen Foh (源茂) lodging house, situated at Rue Palikao, French Concession, where we engaged room No.6, at $1.80 per diem. We did nothing that day, and the following morning we removed to Kung Woo (公和) lodging house, Rue de Siccawei, occupying room No.1, at $1.20 per diem. Our reason for changing address was that the other was cheaper. During the next two days we did practically nothing but loitered around the lodging houses, however on the evening of the 6th. May, 1938, we went out in search of a still cheaper room, and was successful in engaging room 13 of the Tuh Shing (德興) lodging house, situated on Boulevand de Montigny, French Concession, which we moved into at 12 noon on May 6th. 1938, later we again moved to the Pah Shien (八仙) lodging house, Boulevand de Montigny arriving there on May 8th. 1938.

On the morning of May 5th. 1938, Zao Liang (趙良) proceeded to outside the Bank of China Branch Office, Bubbling Well Road and there met Sung Ya Sing (孫亞興) who after enquiring as to our whereabouts, gave instructions that as there was nothing to do meantime, we had better wait at the lodging house pending his further instructions. We remained at the Pah Shien (八仙) Lodging House from then on, and were periodically visited by Sung Yah Sung (孫亞興).

On the 10th. May 1938, whilst I was walking on Boulevand de Montigny, French Concession, I met Tsau Ying (周英) alias

Tseu Veo Toong (周維榮) in front of the Wong Ching (黃金) Theatre, and was informed by him that he was living at Room No.8 of the Viosen Lodging House, Rue Vioson, French Concession along with his two colleagues Wong Kwan Zai (王克才) and Wong Ts Koo (王志周). Two days later, I visited him at that address, but we did not discuss any plan re our work, merely made general conversation. Later I made two similar calls, and on one of these visits I met Doo Ts Mei (杜芝梅) from whom I learned he was living at Sing Bing (新平) lodging house, on Rue Agusto Boppe, along with Tai Ging Yuen (戴炳元) and Lee Tsung-hwei (李泰輝).

On the 14th. May 1938, we three again changed our address this time to a small room above the entrance to the Zung An Li (仁安里) alleyway, Rue Wagner, French Concession. This room was obtained by Zau Liang (趙良) who at one time used to live in this alleyway. Whilst at this address we recruited two new members into the group i.e. Zung Kai Kwen (陳開光) and Zung Kai Nyeu (陳開元) whose father Zung Ah Nyi (陳阿二) was watchman of this alleyway.

About the 25th. or 26th. of May 1938, Sung Yah Sing (孫亞兴) informed Zao Liang (趙良) that he wished to take Tai Ts Yeu (戴祉禧) away with him as he had a job for him; we did not knew, or were we informed that nature of that job. Both left this address and that was the last time I saw Tai Ts Yeu (戴祉禧). Nothing further transpired until about 1 p.m. on June 10th. 1938, when Wong Kwan Zai (王克才) came to this address and explained he had been sent by Sung Yah Sing (孫亞兴)

He further explained that, that morning he had been involved i the assasination of one named Yih Chueh Sung (尤菊菘), a traitor, on Jinkee Road, and that his two colleagues Tseu Ying (周彥) and Tai Ts Yeu had been surrounded and to his knowledge arrested by Settlement Police. That night we read in the newspaper that Tai Ts Yeu (戴池孺) had been shot dead and Tseu Ying (周彥) had been arrested by Police attached to Central Station.

About 6 days later Sung Yah Sing called on us and after expressing his regrets at the untimely death of Tai Ts Yeu (戴池孺) told us not to be afraid but to carry on living at this address, pending further instructions from him. We three, i.e. Zao Liang (趙良), Wong Kwan Sai (王文才) and myself continued to be at this room.

On or about June 20th. I again called on Doo Ts Kei this time at the Sing Tuh (新都) lodging house, Rue Admiral Bayle, and on this occasion Doo Ts Mei (杜芝梅) informed me that he intended occupying Room 51 of the Dah Zung (大衆) lodging house, Rue Auguste Boppe. I called on him once at the latter address and discovered that he was living there with Sung Yah Sing.

On or about the 1st. or 2nd. July 1938, Sung Yah Sing came to our room and after explaining that he considered us inefficient in carrying out assasination, he instructed us that our job would be to create disturbances on July 7th. 1938, the first anniversary of the Lukaochiao Incident, by throwing bombs into the Japanese occupied areas from the

International Settlement and French Concession.

At 9 p.m. on July 6th. 1938, Sung Yah Sing brought a black leather suitcase to our room in the alleyway at Rue Wagner and at this time I saw it contained several hand-grenades and two pistols. He then explained to us that we were to go out and engage another room in any hotel, remain the night therein and the following morning call back at Rue Wagner when he would give us our final instructions re the jobs we had to perform on that morning (7-7-38).

Acting on these instructions we, e.i. Zau Liang (赵良), Doo Ta Mei (杜芝梅), Wong Kwan Zai (王克才), Lee Tsung Hwei (李春辉), Wong Ta Koo (王[illegible]) and myself proceeded to the Chien Lau (中南) Hotel, Avenue Edward VII and there engaged room No.329, where we spent the night. At approximately 4 a.m. on the 7th. July, 1938, we six left the Chien Lau Hotel and proceeded to the home of Zung Hai Kwan (陈闻光) on Rue Wagner, where Sung Ya Sing (孙亚兴) met us and after handing us each a bomb, he allowed us the following jobs:-

1. Kiang Hai Chu (江海秋) alias Kiang Kwei Sung (江桂生) and I was told to proceed to the French Bund to throw a bomb into Nantao.

2. Zau Liang (赵良) was instructed to proceed to the International Settlement Bund and to throw a bomb at the Japanese River Police Station.

3. Lee Tsung Hwei (李春辉) was instructed to accompany the above to the Bund and cover his retreat if the Japanese attempted to arrest him. He was armed with a pistol.

Kiang Kwei Sung

4. Doo Ts Mei (杜芝梅) was instructed to accompany me and to cover my retreat should anything happen. He was armed with a pistol.

5. Wong Kwan Zai (王克才) was instructed to proceed to Alabaster Road and throwing a bomb into Japanese Territory at this point.

6. Zung Hai Nyeu (陳南之) whom we met at the room on Reu Wagner was instructed to accompany the above to Alabaster Road. He was also carrying a bomb.

7. Zung Hai Kwan (陳南之) and Wong Ts Koo (王子固) both carrying bombs left at the same time as us, but where they went to I don't know.

Prior to our departure it was decided that we would meet in the corridor of the first floor of the Chinese Y.M.C.A., Boulevand de Montigny, French Concession at 12 noon that day. At the corner of Rue Hue and Avenue Edward VII, I took a ricsha with the object of proceeding to the French Bund, but no sooner had I turned East into Rue du Consulat than I was stopped by a French Police Search Party who on finding a bomb in my possession arrested and took me to Poste Mallet Station, I being later handed over to the Settlement Police. At time of my arrest by French Police Doo Ts Mei was behind me and made good his escape.

In my statement I omitted to mention that on or about July 1st. 1938, I do not remember the exact date, Doo Ts Mei (杜芝梅) visited me at the Tuh Shing (德興) lodging house and during the course of our conversation he made mention

of the fact that he intended taking his watch for repairs to a shop on Rue Palikao, which was owned by Sung Yah Sing's father. I said I would accompany him and together we proceede to the above thoroughfare where we entered a watch shop bearin the name of Yah Mei (亞美). Doo Ts Moi (杜芝梅) appeared to be quite friendly with the rather elderly man who attended to us and although I did not enquire, I took it for granted that this must be the father of Sung Yah Sing.

(Sgd.) Kiang Kwei Sung

F. 2C
G. 3000

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Reg. OFFICE

FILE NO. D 8597

SUBJECT:

Confidential
(Arrest of a Chinese in poss. of a bomb by French Police on Rue du Consulat on 7.7.)

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Transferred to :-	C.R.	F 2816/61
	Central Registrar	
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

The Council's Deportations

A GREAT MANY level-headed observers are inclined to view with misgiving the Shanghai Municipal Council's decision, probably born of exasperation not devoid of some anxiety about growing Japanese military displeasure, concerning the disposal of terrorists in the Settlement.

This decision is attacked today in our correspondence column by an American writer, while the *China Press* published a tempered editorial criticism yesterday. Both make the point that to hand over anyone labeled "anti-Japanese terrorist" to the Japanese at the present time is the same thing as imposing a death sentence. A mere possession of unauthorized weapons, for example, hardly warrants such punishment. At the same time there is no corresponding handing over of anti-Nationalist terrorists, such as the slayers of the late Dr. Herman Liu, to the Chinese authorities.

We cannot but agree that while the terrorist menace is grave and warranting firm measures, the Council has rather swung its balance toward the Japanese. If there was a feeling that fear of extreme punishment may deter the terrorists we may cite (quite apart from the consideration of humanity) the fact that in England and many other countries, not many decades ago, atrocious punishments were meted out for such minor offenses as purse-snatching and that these quite failed in their anticipated object.

Despite the extraordinary nature of the times, we believe that it is for that very reason important that the Council not depart from its efforts at impartiality, as between various nationalities. If this issue is to be one of deportation rather than the courts, let it be a true deportation (or "exclusion") to the territory of the deportee—in the case of a Chinese, to some Chinese-controlled area. Political considerations are to some degree involved in any attitude the Council may take, but they may be kept at a minimum by adherence to adherence to conservation and previously accepted practice.

China Protests Handing Over Of Terrorist

Police Officials Declare S.M.C. Has Right To Grant Powers

HANKOW, July 27.—(Reuters).—The Chinese Government filed a protest today with the British and American Governments in connection with the handing over to the Japanese authorities by the International Settlement police of an alleged Chinese terrorist.

The action of the Council is said to be a violation of the Shanghai Provisional Court agreement.

Police Interviewed

The Shanghai Municipal Council "has every legal authority to grant the Shanghai Municipal Police the right to use their discretion in dealing with criminals and terrorists in such times as these," police officials told THE CHINA PRESS yesterday.

The grant of such powers, they declared, "does not in any way conflict with the Mixed Court Rendition Agreement signed between the Chinese Government and representatives of foreign nations."

Paragraph 6 of the S.M.C. proclamation of July 19, which gave the S.M.P. authority to expel from the Settlement those found in possession of arms or explosives without a permit from the Settlement authorities, "is the direct result of the July 7 incidents here," THE CHINA PRESS was informed.

The paragraph was added to the proclamation of January 1 "after Chinese terrorists abused the privileges and protection extended to them by the International Settlement" on the anniversary of the outbreak of the current war, the officials declared.

Peaceful Trade Impossible

"The International Settlement," stated one high police official, "was established for peaceful trade, which, obviously, is impossible under the existing conditions where armed robbers and terrorists are keeping the Settlement's residents in a state of alarm.

"We are determined to keep it safe for trade—and are prepared to take whatever measures are necessary in order to afford the greatest possible protection to law-abiding residents within the limits of the International Settlement.

"In order that this state of affairs may be maintained," he continued, "it is obvious that the circulation of illegal arms in the Settlement must be stopped.

"Aside from the indisputable fact that our actions are vindicated by the emergency measures of the S.M.C., it is only logical that we should refuse to offer the Settlement as a sanctuary for armed criminals and terrorists who, while their ideals, with which we are not concerned, may be various, are none the less a menace to the peace, quiet and order of the Settlement.

Must Be Expelled

"Such offenders, obviously, cannot be shipped away from Shanghai on boats together with law-abiding citizens. They will be simply taken outside the Settlement limits after they have been completely disarmed.

"While this does not imply that they are thus handed over to the custody of the Japanese military—actually, this will be the case. In such cases as we can prove that terrorists in our custody have committed an offense against armed forces in the International Settlement, they will be handed over to the armed forces concerned, in accordance with the proclamation of January 1," he concluded.

High officials of the various services of the S.M.C. yesterday shook their heads and voiced their inclination to believe that some Chinese were abusing the sanctuary of the International Settlement.

While they were vague, it was learned that the terrorist who was handed over to the custody of the Japanese on Monday confessed to having come to Shanghai with four companions from Hankow for the express purpose of committing acts of violence against the Japanese armed forces. His handing over to the Japanese authorities, therefore, was in complete accordance with the January proclamation, they declared.

Increase Difficulties

"In the interest of the Settlement's hundreds of thousands of peaceful residents," THE CHINA PRESS was informed, "we (the Settlement authorities) cannot permit that it be used as a base of criminal or terroristic activities by those who are enjoying the protection and privileges of the area in which they operate.

"As is obvious to all, such activities greatly increase the differences between the S.M.C. and the Japanese authorities. During the past year, we have protected thousands upon thousands of Chinese men, women and children by admitting them freely into the Settlement at a time when warfare was raging in the vicinity, and their lives were in immediate danger.

"In return, some Chinese are now terrorizing the city's populace with extremist acts which, in the final analysis, can achieve nothing but are threatening to destroy much.

"The incidents which occurred last July 7 must not be repeated in the Settlement on August 13."

Meanwhile, detectives in charge of investigation of terrorist cases in the International Settlement were yesterday pursuing their interrogation of the 29 suspects now held in custody in connection with the two political assassinations of last week.

No new arrests were made, it was learned last night, while no suspects were handed over to the Japanese, or turned over the boundaries.

U1S 8597/8

File

Chinese Hit Handing Over Of Terrorists

Ratepayers' Body Here Lodges Protest With S.M.C.

A protest against the handing over of Chinese who are suspected of terroristic activities in the International Settlement to the Japanese military authorities has been lodged by the Chinese Ratepayers' Association with the Shanghai Municipal Council, THE CHINA PRESS learned yesterday.

At the same time, Mr. Stirling Fessenden, Secretary General of the Council, is understood to have also received a letter from a local Chinese resident, voicing similar objections against the Council's attitude regarding the handing over of alleged Chinese terrorists.

Legal Points Discussed

While the contents of the ratepayers' association's protest were not divulged, THE CHINA PRESS learned from local Chinese sources that the communication dealt, in the main, with the legal question entering into the issue.

The protest is said to have pointed out that the Council, in permitting the handing over of an alleged Chinese terrorist, has acted in contravention of the Mixed Court Rendition Agreement of 1930 which stated that any person arrested by the S.M.P. must be brought to the First Special District Court within 24 hours exclusive of holidays, failing which he must be released.

It is understood that no reply has yet been made by the Council to the association's protest.

The Council, as stated previously in THE CHINA PRESS, maintains that the emergency measure which it has adopted is made necessary by the situation existing in the Settlement.

Measures Said Necessary

Such measures, as outlined in the emergency proclamations of January 1 and July 19, are considered as imperative by the Council in order to maintain peace and order in the area under its jurisdiction.

The Council, at the present time, is not in a position to withhold the execution of the regulations contained in the proclamations which were put into effect with the knowledge of the Consular Body.

Terrorists Handled Under Martial Law Conditions

Court Agreement Cannot Be Adhered To Under New Emergency Proclamation, Which Was Made Following Wholesale Bomb Outrages

Pointing out that in order to preserve peace and order within the limits of the International Settlement, during the present unsettled conditions, the Council had to deal with terrorists under martial law conditions, an official of the Shanghai Municipal Council stated yesterday afternoon, that it was not possible to adhere, in the letter, to the Shanghai Provisional Court agreement.

The official made this statement when asked whether he had any comment to make on the protest filed by the Chinese Government at Hankow with the British and American Governments in connection with the handing over to the Japanese authorities of an alleged Chinese terrorist.

The official admitted that under the Court Agreement all suspects arrested by the Shanghai Municipal Police had to be brought before the First Special District Court within 24 hours, but pointed out that special powers were vested in the S.M.P., since the Emergency Proclamation, which was issued by the Council as a direct result of the wholesale and indiscriminate bombing all over the Settlement on the morning of July 7.

Since then the Homicide Squad of the S.M.P., formed specially to combat terrorism and political assassins, had taken into custody no less than 24 suspects, one of whom was handed over to the Japanese authorities on Monday.

The Council spokesman mentioned that the S.M.P. would try to avoid handing over alleged terrorists to the Japanese authorities, as far as possible, but if it was proved that their acts were directed aganst the Japanese military, they would be immediately handed over.

Questioned as to the position of the suspects arrested in connection with the various assassinations, which are believed to be of political nature, the spokesman stated that each case would be dealt with on its own merits.

In the meantime, yesterday, there were no developments in the activities of the Homicide Squad. The detectives of the newly-formed branch are completing their inquiries into the activities of the suspects now in custody.

File C

Attitude Of Municipal Council Against Local Terrorists Explained

Handing Over Of Chinese With Grenade Said Authorized

In order to maintain the International Settlement as a sanctuary only for "those who behave," the Shanghai Municipal Council, under the present emergency circumstances, is compelled to expel those persons who are likely to cause serious disturbance of peace in the area, THE CHINA PRESS was informed by authoritative S.M.C. sources yesterday.

The question regarding the application of the recently proclaimed emergency powers granted to the Shanghai Municipal Police was brought to public attention yesterday by the handing over to the Japanese authorities of a Chinese who was arrested July 7 and who was found to be carrying a hand-grenade.

Power Requested

Approached on the question arising out of the handing over of the Chinese, S.M.C. sources gave THE CHINA PRESS to understand that after the terroristic outbreak on July 7, the S.M.P. requested the Council to grant it further emergency power than that contained in the January 1 proclamation in order to cope effectively with the situation.

This power was given to the Settlement police in the form of an additional article which reads: "Any person found in the International Settlement in possession of arms or explosive without a permit from the Settlement authorities, or engaged in or connected with terrorist activities, will be liable to be expelled from the Settlement."

Handing-Over Authorized

Furthermore, Article I of the Emergency Proclamation also states that any person committing an offense against armed forces in the International Settlement will be liable to be handed over to the armed forces concerned.

The emergency power granted to the police, the Council contends, is imperative in view of the recent terroristic outbreaks in the Settlement. The emergency conditions, it further explains, require the emergency power in order to keep the Settlement safe and achieve the aim of "greatest good for the greatest number of people."

Power Disputed

Other competent observers maintain that the Council in permitting the handing over of the alleged Chinese terrorist appeared to be acting in contravention of the Mixed Court Rendition Agreement signed between the representatives of the powers with the Chinese Government on February 17, 1930.

Article IV of this Agreement reads: "When any person is arrested by the Municipal or judicial Police, he shall, within 24 hours, exclusive of holidays, be sent to the Courts established under the present Agreement to be dealt with, failing which he shall be released."

29 Terrorist Suspects Still In Custody Of Police

Detectives of the "Homicide Squad," S.M.P. Headquarters, last night still had 29 terrorist suspects, three of them women, in their hands for interrogation in connection with recent acts of terrorism in the International Settlement.

Two days ago, the total was 30, but this was reduced by one shortly before midnight Monday, when one man, alleged to have been connected with the July 7 bombings, was handed over to the Japanese authorities.

While no others were handed over yesterday, there was no indication that any of the suspects now being held will be given their release. Seven of those in custody were allegedly found in possession of firearms when arrested and this fact, according to police authorities, has made a thorough investigation of each individual case necessary.

Not Held On Court Order

The terrorist suspects now in the hands of the police are not being held in accordance with the Chinese Criminal Code, although that code is still applied in the International Settlement when the ordinary variety of criminal is arrested.

In other words, Chinese arrested for crimes committed in the International Settlement are still being tried in the First Special District Court on Chekiang Road in accordance with the Chinese laws promulgated a good many years ago by the Nationalist Government of China.

Under the terms of the Chinese Criminal Code, a man arrested for a crime, political or otherwise, must be brought before the First Special District Court within a matter of 24 hours. It is not necessary to charge him, but a writ of detention must be applied for and granted before the man can be detained for investigation.

In the case of the terrorist suspects now in the hands of the police, none has been brought before the First Special District Court although practically all of these men have been in custody for several days, at least, long past the prescribed period of 24 hours required by Chinese law.

New Ruling Followed

It was explained to THE CHINA PRESS yesterday that the suspects are being detained under the terms of the new emergency proclamation issued by the Shanghai Municipal Council nine days ago. The detention of these people, it was learned, has been left to the discretion of the police. The handing over of terrorist suspects to the Japanese authorities also is entirely a police matter, according to the terms of the new emergency proclamation, the S.M.C. having given the police the power of rendering a decision in this matter.

In short, if the police believe that a man has been guilty of terrorism against the Japanese armed forces in the International Settlement, or against any other armed forces in the same area, they can hand him over without recourse to the courts. Actually, this is what the new emergency proclamation really means, a fact vividly revealed Monday night when one Chinese terrorist was handed over.

Had Bomb In Possession

When the terrorist handed over to the Japanese Monday was arrested on July 7, in the French Concession, he was found in possession of a bomb. Subsequent interrogation, it was stated in official police sources, was sufficient to implicate him in the bombings of July 7, the first anniversary of the present war in China.

In accordance with the terms of the emergency proclamation, such an individual can be refused sanctuary in the International Settlement, and, in the event that he has committed an act of aggression against an armed force represented in this area, can be turned over to such armed force. In handing over the man arrested in Frenchtown on July 7, the police were using the full scope of the powers granted them under the emergency ruling.

Well informed circles in the Settlement yesterday expressed the opinion that the situation is perhaps one of the strangest that has ever existed in the history of this area, especially from a legal point of view.

Shanghai Municipal Council officials, questioned on the subject, however, maintained that the existing situation, as far as terrorism is concerned, is an emergency measure, that requires extraordinary treatment.

Meanwhile, detectives assigned to duty with the "Homicide Squad" were still on the job at a late hour last night, carrying out interrogation of the 29 suspects remaining in their hands. No new startling developments were revealed last night, and it is understood that it will be several more days before further definite action is taken against any of the suspects.

All of the suspects now in custody are being held for alleged implication in the slaying last week of Van Chi-sen, attorney said to have been mentioned for the presidency of the Special District Court in Nantao under the "Reformed Government," and Tseng Yueh-poo, of the Japanese Censorship Bureau. The man handed over to the Japanese was the only suspect held by the S.M.P. in connection with the July 7 bombings.

8577/

August 5, 1938. Morning Translation

Standard publishes the following article :-

"Can Commands Alter Laws?"

It is acknowledged by students of law that commands cannot alter laws, because laws are permanent, while commands may be changed at any time to adapt them to altered circumstances. The value of law will be practically nil if it can be altered by commands.

The Agreement for the establishment of a Chinese Court in the International Settlement of Shanghai was signed between China and the following six Powers, namely Brazil, America, Britain, Norway, Holland and France. It is a law having the nature of a treaty. All the signatory Powers to this Agreement are strictly bound to observe the Agreement.

According to Article 4 of the Agreement, an offender arrested by the Police of the International Settlement must be arraigned before a Court within 24 hours of his arrest. Even if there exists a necessity to hand over the offender to an official organ outside the Settlement, such extradition will not be legal unless it had been investigated and approved by the Court.

Now, the S.M.C. in January this year issued an Emergency Proclamation in which it stipulates that any person committing an offence against armed forces in the International Settlement will be liable to be handed over to the armed forces concerned. In other words, such offenders, when arrested, can be handed over to the armed force concerned without arraignment before a Court for investigation. While the Court Rendition Agreement is still in force, such a violation of the provisions of the Agreement leads one to fear that a law may be altered by commands.

FILE

Furthermore, the man named Kiang Chiu (江秋) arrested on July 7 was not caught in the act of attacking the Japanese army; he was simply found in possession of a hand grenade and therefore his offence is one against the Regulations governing possession of guns, cannon or ammunition used for military purposes. Granted that he should be dealt with in accordance with the Emergency Proclamation of the S.M.C., then there is no reason whatever to warrant his extradition to the Japanese army. It is to be hoped that the S.M.C. will exercise care in the handling of such cases, so as not to give rise to a sense of insecurity amongst the 3,000,000 Chinese residents in the Settlement.

Apparently it is the belief of the S.M.C. that peace and order in the Settlement cannot be maintained unless such a measure is adopted. The difficulties of the S.M.C. in such a situation are understandable. However, if the S.M.C. is really solicitous for the maintenance of peace and order, it should do so by removing the cause instead of dealing with the consequence.

July 31, 1938. Morning Translation.

News Digest :-

EXTRADITION OF PRISONER TO JAPANESE AUTHORITIES CRITICIZED

On July 7, the French Police arrested on Rue du Consulat a young Chinese who was found in possession of a hand grenade. Maintaining that this Chinese was connected with the bombing outrages occurring in the International Settlement on July 7, the Shanghai Municipal Police extradited the prisoner from the French Police. Later the S.M.P. declared that they had found definite evidence against the Chinese. On the authority of Article 1 of the Emergency Proclamation dated July 19, 1938, which stated that "any person committing an offence against armed forces in the International Settlement will be liable to be handed over to the armed forces concerned", the Shanghai Municipal Council handed over the Chinese to the Japanese military authorities. It is said that the suspects arrested recently in connection with assassinations will also be handed over to the Japanese authorities.

These measures have caused great alarm and anxiety to foreign and Chinese residents, especially the latter. Disagreeing with the decision of the Council, local foreign newspapers unanimously published editorials yesterday criticizing the Council's action. Some British and American residents even sent letters of protest to the Council. The Chinese Government has lodged a protest with Great Britain and the U.S.A. over the extraditing of "patriotic offenders", and all local Chinese residents are hoping that the Council will protect the Chinese in the International Settlement in an impartial manner and will quickly get back the extradited prisoner and release him according to law. They are also hoping that the tens of so-called "suspected terrorists" now under detention will be sent to Court for trial or released. It is reported that the Chinese Ratepayers' Association will appeal to the Council to protect the lives of the Chinese residents according to law and rectify its action of handing over "patriotic offenders" in compliance with the wish of the Japanese.

Law experts have expressed the opinion that the emergency measures proclaimed by the S.M.C. in the first place contradicted the Court Agreement signed between China and the various Powers on February 17, 1930, for Article 6 of the Court Agreement provides that a prisoner arrested in the International Settlement must be arraigned before the Court within twenty-four hours, excluding holidays, or he should be released. Now that the Council has proclaimed the measures, the residents are powerless to do anything except to hope that the measures will be applied with great discretion. The Chinese who has been handed over to the Japanese authorities, however, did not commit any offence against the Japanese armed forces, even though he might have been connected with the July 7 bombings. The action of the Council is therefore in contradiction with its emergency proclamation. The Council should immediately rectify this action so as to reassure the public.

July 31, 1938. Morning Translation.

Hwa Mei Jan Pao dated July 29 :-

ASSASSINATIONS IN SHANGHAI

Numerous cases of assassination have taken place in Shanghai during the past few days. More than 20 persons are at present held in the custody of the Police.

According to information, it is learned that following the arrest of these suspects, the Japanese authorities have made several representations to the S.M.C. requesting the extradition of these persons. It is said that the Council has decided to bring up the matter for discussion at the next meeting.

According to jurists, the arrested persons should be arraigned before the Special District Court to be dealt with , because though the S.M.P. are dealing with this matter in accordance with one of the articles of the Emergency Measures recently proclaimed by the S.M.C. which states "That any person committing an offence against armed forces in the International Settlement will be liable to be handed over to the armed forces concerned", yet this is contradictory to the provisions of Article 6 of the agreement concluded between the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Chinese Government and the Consular Body. Moreover, almost in every case, there are always some who are innocent amongst the arrested persons. General excitement and uneasiness will very likely be created among the residents in the Settlement as they will feel that they are not provided with adequate protection. This is a matter that will have some repercussions upon the peace and order of the Settlement.

August 1, 1938. Afternoon Translation. 8597/8 2 8 38

News Digest publishes the following editorial :-

COUNCIL ADVISED TO RECTIFY IRREGULARITY

The extradition to the Japanese of a Chinese named Kiang Chiu (江秋), who is suspected of being connected with the bomb outrages on July 7, has created a bad impression among the foreign and Chinese residents and has given rise to a general feeling of anxiety. We wish to say a few words in addition to the views already expressed in our editorial yesterday.

The object of the S.M.C. in extraditing the prisoner without legal grounds is, primarily, to warn Chinese patriots against radical acts. As we stated yesterday, no force whatsoever can destroy the feelings of the Chinese people. The Japanese have cruelly bombed and killed no less than a million Chinese people in the present war hoping that this would weaken their morale, but the result has been just the contrary. It is thus evident that the extraditing of Kiang Chiu will not help towards the maintenance of peace and order in the Settlement.

Here we wish to draw the attention of the Council to the Japanese plot. In their efforts to coerce the S.M.C. into submitting to their wishes the Japanese are not only aiming at the extermination of anti-Japanese elements, but are, at the same time, hoping to create an anti-Council and anti-British feeling among the Chinese. Of course, the Chinese realize the position of the Council and the history of 1925 will certainly not be repeated in this case; nevertheless, the Council should beware lest it should, by improperly giving way to the demands of the Japanese, leave an impression of partiality in the minds of the Chinese people.

On many occasions Chinese residents in the Settlement have disappeared, apparently victims of political kidnappings. Many cases have also occurred wherein the Japanese have openly and freely made arrests in the Settlement. Large and small traitors are active everywhere with the Settlement authorities looking on helplessly. Under such circumstances, it is only natural for radical Chinese elements to lose control of their feelings. The best measure to prevent terrorist activities is therefore to put a stop to the occurrences which are the main cause of terrorist activities.

The terrorist cases occurring on July 7 were directed mostly against Chinese traitors. No injury was caused to the Japanese armed forces; therefore, the Emergency Proclamation of the Council was not violated and there is no reason therefore for Kiang Chiu to be handed over to the Japanese. If the S.M.C. holds the view that Article 1 of the Emergency Measures can be applied to any terrorist, then the Chinese residents can expect no protection from law, because the Police, at the instance of the Japanese, can always distort the meaning of a law. Chinese will then come to regard the Settlement as a dangerous spot instead of as a safety zone and will escape from it. Thus the prosperity of the Settlement will be gone.

The slip made by the Settlement authorities in regard to the case of Kiang Chiu has aroused anxiety among foreign and Chinese residents alike. Heated criticisms have been made by foreign newspapers. In order to reassure the residents, the authorities should rectify the irregularity and not try to cover up the mistake.

News Digest published the following editorial on July 31:-

EXTRADITION OF TERRORISTS INADVISABLE AND UNREASONABLE

8597/8

The other day foreign and Chinese newspapers published a report about the handing over of a Chinese terrorist by the authorities of the International Settlement to the Japanese military authorities in Hongkew. At first we did not believe this to be true because the act seemed to be beyond reason. When we learned that a protest had been lodged by the Chinese Government and that the Shanghai Municipal Council had declared that "the Police have been vested with the proper authority", we began to realize that the report was true, but we

refrained from making any harsh criticisms because we were in hopes that the Council would give proper consideration to the Chinese Government's protest and dispose of the other so-called terrorists in a more proper way.

Unexpectedly, the "China Press" of July 30 reported that the Council will hand over 12 more terrorists to the Japanese. Such action will be both inadvisable and unreasonable, for the following reasons:-

(1) Administrative power is vested in the Shanghai Municipal Council by the Chinese Government. In exercising this power, the Council should maintain a neutral stand. The Council also has no legal right to amend or abolish the provisions of the Court Agreement, signed between the Chinese Government and the Powers concerned in 1930, which states that "prisoners arrested in the International Settlement must be sent to Court within 24 hours, excluding holidays, or they should be released."

In January this year the S.M.C. issued an Emergency Proclamation stating that any person who commits an offence against armed forces in the International Settlement would be handed over to the armed forces concerned. A protest was lodged by the Chinese Government as soon as this proclamation was issued. The S.M.C. will be handing over Chinese prisoners on no other legal basis than the Emergency Proclamation referred to above, which cannot be binding, in view of the protest of the Chinese Government.

(2) Even if we accept the Emergency Proclamation, no terrorists should be handed over to the Japanese unless they had actually attacked the Japanese armed forces. Of all the news reports published since July 7, not one has referred to any attack on any Japanese armed force by Chinese terrorists. Therefore, the S.M.C. has no occasion to apply the provisions of the Emergency Proclamation. Perhaps, it will not be out of place to mention here an incident which occurred shortly after the promulgation of the Emergency Proclamation and in which a British military officer was attacked by Japanese soldiers in Jessfield Village. Although a protest was launched by the British Military Commander, the S.M.C. never demanded, under the Emergency Proclamation, the extradition of the person or persons responsible for the attack.

Why should the S.M.C., after having itself repudiated the practical value of the Proclamation, now enforce it against Chinese in a case in which it is hardly applicable?

(3) There are a number of Japanese on the S.M.C., but the privileges of Japanese in the International Settlement can only be enforced through the S.M.C. Neither the authority of the Japanese army nor even that of the Japanese gendarmes can replace the police rights of the S.M.C.

August 1, 1938. Morning Translation

But what is actually the situation? Everything causes us to express our fears for the S.M.C. It should be borne in mind that Japan's atrocious acts have merely served to excite the feelings of the Chinese people and are the cause of the terroristic activities. In this regard, the S.M.C. has actually shown excessive weakness.

We have already said that it is impossible to maintain peace and order in Shanghai by a compromise with the aggressor. The greater the compromise, the more pressing will be the aggressor, while the anger of the Chinese people will rise higher and once this anger gets beyond control, unlawful acts of terrorism will ensue, and the blame will be placed upon the "passive party."

(4) The authorities of the International Settlement have declared: "The creation of the International Settlement is for the purpose of peaceful transaction of business. If the alarming activities frequently indulged in by armed bandits and terrorist elements cause uneasiness to the community, then peace and commerce are impossible." This is quite true. However, the Chinese Government and the peaceful Chinese residents do not object to the S.M.C. adopting lawful measures for the maintenance of peace and order; in particular, they hope that the S.M.C. will put a check to abduction by political bandits so as to protect the residents. Moreover, if it is really desired to maintain peaceful commerce, the first requisite is to put a stop to all unlawful acts by Japanese soldiers and secondly due regard must be paid to the susceptibilities of the Chinese people. The handing over of Chinese by the S.M.C. to the Japanese army will only arouse fear and anger among the Chinese and will not assure peaceful commerce; on the contrary it will aggravate the situation.

In all sincerity, we hope that the authorities of the International Settlement will courageously understand that the extradition of the so-called "terrorist element" has already created a bad impression among the Chinese and foreign community and this is decidedly against the policy of co-operation with the residents declared by the authorities. In order to manifest their impartial stand, the Settlement authorities should promptly rectify this measure, secure the return of the extradited "terrorist element" from the Japanese army and bring him before a Court to be dealt with according to law. All the suspects now under detention should also be brought before the Court for disposal.

In the meantime, we hope that the responsible officials of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association and various public bodies, as representatives of the Chinese residents, will sincerely and resolutely appeal to the S.M.C. to give immediate heed to Chinese and foreign public opinion and to rectify the extraditing of the "terrorist element."

August 1, 1938. Afternoon Translation.

Hwa Mei Chen Pao (Editorial) dated July 31 :-

OBSERVANCE OF THE COURT AGREEMENT AND THE MAINTENANCE OF PEACE AND ORDER WITHIN THE SETTLEMENTS

Since the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai last year, the authorities of the Foreign Settlements have always maintained a neutral attitude and have made energetic efforts to maintain peace and order within their jurisdiction. This spirit is indeed worthy of the highest praise.

However, we have to draw the attention of both the foreign and Chinese residents to the fact that though the Settlements are maintaining neutrality, they should observe and do everything possible to support the agreement concluded between the Chinese Government and Great Britain, France, the U.S.A. and other Powers who are responsible for the maintenance of the Foreign Settlements. Immediately after the outbreak of the local hostilities, the Japanese military authorities converted the eastern and the northern districts of the Settlement into a base for their military operations. Up to the present, these two districts have not yet returned to normalcy.

If the authorities of the Foreign Settlements desire to maintain peace and order within their jurisdiction to-day, they should exert their utmost to maintain the independence of their administration free from outside influence and pressure. They should especially be determined to observe all agreements concluded with the Chinese Government. It is only by doing this that they can maintain their position of neutrality and deserve respect and commendation from the local community.

We fully realize the difficulties confronting the authorities of the Foreign Settlements under the present extraordinary circumstances and we are in sympathy with their efforts to maintain peace and order. However, when a situation arises that necessitates the adoption of emergency measures, such measures should be in accordance with the provisions of the treaties and agreements, otherwise they would be contrary to these treaties and agreements and will constitute a breach of neutrality.

Take, for instance, the recent extradition of a Chinese terrorist to the Japanese military authorities by the S.M.C. This action on the part of the authorities of the Settlement has created much anxiety in the minds of the residents of Shanghai and doubts have been raised as to whether the authorities of the Settlements and the various Powers concerned are determined to observe the original treaties and agreements.

Article 6 of the Special District Court Agreement clearly states that any person who is arrested in the Foreign Settlements, excepting holidays, should be arraigned before the Court concerned within 24 hours after arrest, or else he should be released. As the S.M.C. had failed to bring the Chinese terrorist to Court within

24 hours after his arrest, it is only natural that a doubt has been raised in the minds of the public as to whether this terrorist was guilty or innocent. Moreover, even the prisoner is found to have committed some criminal offence, he should have been charged in Court to be dealt with according to law; there is absolutly no ground for the S.M.C. to hand him to the Japanese military authorities. The action of the Police authorities in failing to arraign this man before the Court 24 hours after his arrest is a departure from their usual efficiency of administering the Settlement according to legal procedure and constitutes a violation of the treaties concluded between China and the Powers concerned.

This action of the S.M.C. is also contrary to the provisions of the emergency measures proclaimed by the Council. According to newspaper reports, the prisoner had not committed any terroristic activities against any armed force; his aim was to deal with Chinese or certain foreign nationals. Article 1 of the emergency measures provides that any person committing an offence against armed forces in the International Settlement will be liable to be handed over to the armed force concerned. The measures did not provide that any person committing an offence against certain foreign nationals will also be liable to be handed over to the armed force concerned. This affair has become the general topic of conversation in Shanghai. Moreover there is a general fear of some calamity overtaking the Chinese residents. Though the Chinese residents in the ~~International~~ International Settlement, who represent over 95% of the population in the Settlement, regard with concern the assassinations, abductions and illegal arrest of Chinese people by the certain authorities without advance notice to the Police, they had never lost confidence in the authorities of the Settlement; but to-day they feel much distressed over the action of the Council in handing over the "July 7 terrorist" to the Japanese military authorities. Assassinations, illegal arrests of Chinese people, etc. are unlawful and constitute a war-time phenomenon, but the extradition of the terrorist was effected by an administrative organ which has been known for its spirit of strict observance of the law.

The supreme authorities of the International Settlement, namely, the foreign ratepayers' meeting and the Chinese Ratepayers' Association, should at once come forward and rectify this irregularity, while the principals directing the administration of the International Settlement, namely, the Councillors elected by the local foreign and Chinese residents, should likewise come forward to rectify the mistake that has been made by the Council, otherwise the Chinese residents in the Settlement will feel themselves in danger because of lack of adequate protection. This is liable to have repercussions upon the future status of the Settlement.

In conclusion, we submit the following views regarding terroristic activities for consideration by the residents in Shanghai, especially the Chinese people:-

August 1, 1938. Afternoon Translation.

(1) In principle, terroristic activities can produce little result, because it only shows that the party responsible for such terrorism does not have the confidence of the public. Take, for instance, the murder of Dr. Herman C.E. Liu (刘湛恩) by certain authorities. It has in no way affected the determination of those who are unwilling to become traitors.

(2) In view of the present conditions in Shanghai, it is no exaggeration to say that some of the terroristic activities were perpetrated by Chinese patriotic elements. From a patriotic point of view, their zeal is worthy of praise, but the methods they use to demonstrate their patriotism are improper. It should not be overlooked that the best way to deal with traitors is to mobilize the entire force of the people. Anyone who has become a traitor should be denounced not only by his parents and wives but also by his relations and friends. If this can be done, it will be more effective than to bring about his death. What is more important is that measures should be devised to prevent one from becoming a traitor. To achieve this, the united force of the entire mass is indispensable.

(3) To comit terroristic activities against Japanese nationals is childish and disadvantageous and can produce no practical results. This is quite obvious.

We appeal to the authorities of the International Settlement to maintain their spirit of justice; we appeal to the residents in the Settlement to refrain from unnecessary movements and activities, thereby creating more difficulties for the Settlement authorities.

Ta Ying Yeh Pao Dated July 31 (Brief Comment) :-

It is said that following the extradition of Kiang Chiu (江秋), a suspect in the bombing outrages, ten other suspects will be handed over to the Japanese in the near future.

Yesterday the foreign registered Chinese evening papers and the morning papers of to-day expressed their views on the action of the Council. We do not wish to say much, but we sincerely hope that the Chinese community in the International Settlement will pay close attention to this matter and try to realize what it will mean to them. In particular, we suggest that the S.M.C. handle the matter with prudence and not alter its usual neutral attitude.

August 1, 1938. Morning Translation

Ta Mei Pao published the following editorial on July 31 :-

DEPORTATION OF TERRORISTS

A great many level-headed observers are inclined to view with misgiving the Shanghai Municipal Council's decision, probably born of exasperation not devoid of some anxiety about growing Japanese military displeasure, concerning the disposal of terrorists in the Settlement.

This decision was attacked yesterday in our correspondence column by an American writer, while the "China Press" published a tempered editorial of criticism. Both make the point that to hand over anyone labelled "anti-Japanese terrorist" to the Japanese at the present time is the same thing as imposing a death sentence. A mere possession of unauthorized weapons, for example, hardly warrants such punishment. At the same time there is no corresponding handing over of anti-Nationalist terrorists, such as the slayers of the late Dr. Herman Liu, to the Chinese authorities.

We agree that measures should be adopted to put an end to terrorist activities. However, the attitude of the S.M.C. is too much pro-Japanese. If there was a feeling that fear of extreme punishment may deter the terrorists we may cite (quite apart from the consideration of inhumanity) the fact that in England and many other countries, not many decades ago, atrocious punishments were meted out for such minor offences as purse-snatching and that these quite failed in their anticipated object.

Despite the extraordinary nature of the times, we believe that it is for that very reason important that the Council should not depart from its efforts at impartiality, as between various nationalities. If this issue is to be one of deportation rather than the courts, let it be a true deportation (or "exclusion") to the territory of the deportee - in the case of a Chinese, to some Chinese-controlled area. Political considerations are to some degree involved in any attitude the Council may take, but they may be kept at a minimum by adherence to conservation and previously accepted practice.

August 1, 1938. Morning Translation.

Morning Leader (Comment) dated July 31 :-

MUCH ANXIETY EXISTS AMONGST RESIDENTS OF FOREIGN SETTLEMENT

The population in the Central and Western Districts of the International Settlement and the French Concession has increased manifold since the outbreak of hostilities on August 13 last year. The strenuous and painstaking efforts of the authorities of the Foreign Settlements for the maintenance of peace and order within their jurisdiction are worthy of the highest praise from both foreign and Chinese residents. That the Settlements of Shanghai are to-day free of the "sanguinary atmosphere" is undoubtedly due to the energetic efforts of the authorities, but what also deserves commendation is the spirit of close co-operation with the authorities maintained by the residents in the Settlements. If this co-operation had been lacking, then the terroristic activities that took place half a year ago, such as the discovery of human heads and arms, the sending of poisonous fruits and of human arms, etc., would unquestionably have in some way affected the residents of the Settlements who would not then have remained so calm as they did, while the 3½ million Chinese residents in the Foreign Settlements, who are already overwhelmed with vexation and indignation, would not have remained so submissive and silent without resorting to reckless and rash action.

But this peaceful state of affairs is now over. A doubt has seized upon the minds of the residents in the International Settlement. They are asking: "Can the Chinese people live in the International Settlement any longer? Does law exist in the International Settlement?" The residents appear to be in an unprecedented state of panic. Though they are carrying on as usual, a dark shadow of impending calamity seems to have overtaken them.

FILE

This feeling of terror is not due to the wave of assassinations and kidnappings, because murder and kidnapping are not uncommon occurrences. The Chinese residents realize full well that all perpetrators of terroristic activities belong to the other party who always adopts an attitude of antagonism towards those who are unwilling to co-operate. No Chinese citizen is afraid of such terrorism because they are confident that the authorities of the International Settlement are competent to maintain peace and order within their jurisdiction and will not allow the continuation of such terroristic activities, while, on the other hand, the people fully expect that they would be subjected to oppression and assassination at the hands of their enemy. They are only determined to resist; there is no fear amongst them.

A state of terror now exists amongst the Chinese people because they are in doubt as to whether or not the authorities of the International Settlement are still able to maintain their original spirit of administering the Settlement according to law. Originally, the Chinese residents in the International Settlement would never have entertained any idea that the authorities of the Settlement to which they have pledged their support have become powerless to do this, but they are unable to find an explanation for the extradition of the "terrorist arrested on July 7" to

the Japanese military headquarters.

In the first place, the judicial system of the International Settlement is based entirely on the agreements concluded by the Powers concerned and the Chinese Government. According to the treaties, people enjoying consular jurisdiction should be handed over to their respective Consulates. Article 6 of the Provisional Court Rendition Agreement, which is still in force, provides that Chinese and foreigners without consular jurisdiction should be arraigned before the Special District Court within 24 hours of arrest, and if they are not sent to Court within 24 hours, they should be regarded as not guilty and released.

The so-called "July 7 terrorists" were detained at the Police Station for over ten days without being sent to the Court; this is not acting in the spirit of the Court agreement. Now, one of the arrested men, instead of being released in accordance with the Court Agreement, has been handed over to the Japanese Army. This is the first point over which the residents in the Settlement are entertaining some doubts and fears.

Secondly, the S.M.C. recently promulgated a set of Emergency Measures. Legally, these Measures should not be contrary to the terms of the treaties signed between the Powers and the Chinese Government. Under extraordinary conditions, some changes may be made according to circumstances but laws are as effective as Emergency Measures.

The Emergency Measures provide: "Any person committing an offence against armed forces in the International Settlement will be liable to be handed over to the armed forces concerned." It is said that one of the "July 7 terrorists" has been extradited to the Japanese Army under the terms of these Emergency Measures. According to newspaper reports, all these so-called terroristic acts were directed against individuals and not against any armed force; therefore there is no ground for their extradition to an armed force. This is the second point over which residents in the International Settlement express some doubt.

These two points have aroused a feeling of danger in the minds of the residents. This should not be allowed to exist or spread. We hope the foreign ratepayers' meeting, which is the highest power in the International Settlement, and the Shanghai Municipal Council, its administrative organ in the Settlement, will correct this uncertain state of affairs as soon as possible in order to restore the feeling of security in the Settlement.

The authorities of the International Settlement should in the first place, undertake to secure the return of the so-called "July 7 terrorist" who has been extradited to the Japanese Army. According to law, he should be released (for he has been under detention for more than 24 hours), but under the present extraordinary situation, he should be arraigned before the Special District Court for trial. Secondly, the Settlement authorities should, without delay, charge all the other persons arrested before the Special District Court.

Only in this way may the residents in the Settlement regain their confidence in the authorities of the International Settlement.

FLASH NO. 1

D-8598

KMT

July 14, 1938.

15 JULY 1938

MAINICHI

FRENCH MUNICIPAL COUNCIL RECRUITS POLICEMEN AMONG REFUGEES FROM REFUGEE SHELTERS WHICH ARE BREWING PLACES OF ANTI-JAPANESE ACTIVITIES

The International Settlement Police and the French Municipal Police have been widely criticized because of their powerlessness to suppress the anti-Japanese terrorists who have come to Shanghai on the instructions of the Hankow Government to create disturbances in Shanghai by attacking important pro-Japanese Chinese and Japanese organizations. The two Police forces have now suddenly adopted precautionary measures to suppress these terrorists, although we do not know why they have suddenly decided to do so.

According to information received from a certain source, the French Municipal Police have recruited over 20 refugees from refugee shelters which are the brewing places of insubordinate elements and the centre of plottings. The recruits will undergo three months training in police duties.

This plan of the French Municipal authorities, who are responsible for the maintenance of peace and order, to place elements who have been in contact with terrorists in the front line for the maintenance of peace and order, will greatly affect the situation in future when an incident occurs. For this reason, a close watch is now being kept on the situation.

FILE

DCSB

DBR. 14/7

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Commr
Sir.
Information
Thos Robertson
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch - S.1. Station,

REPORT

Date June 21, 1938.

Subject Article appearing in Shanghai Nippo dated June 17, 1938.

Made by D.S. Pitts. Forwarded by C. Crawford. C.I.

C.P.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
1 JUNE 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

In regard to the reference made in the attached newspaper article to the French Police and the recruiting of interned Chinese soldiers by that organization, Mr. JOBEZ and Mr. MORET of the French Police have both been interviewed in this connection. They state that this article has already been the subject of enquiries by the French Police but the information contained therein is definitely incorrect. In the last batch of Chinese recruited for the French Police however, were a number of former detectives and uniformed members of the now defunct Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government. They were recruited in accordance with the usual manner as enforced in the French Police, but on no occasion has any interned soldier ever been ~~seconded~~ taken into the ranks of the French Police.

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
22 JUNE 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D.A. Pitts.

D. S.

21/6.

D.C. (Special Branch).

8595
3

NIPPO

17 JUNE 1938
(PM)

CHIANG KAI SHEK ATTEMPTS TO PUT OWN MEN IN FRENCH POLICE

The unfavourable feeling among the Chinese people against Chiang Kai-shek is spreading like a tidal wave, as Hankow is about to fall into the hands of the Japanese Imperial army. Thinking Chinese are discouraged and have started a movement for peace.

Chiang Kai-shek is adopting various measures to check this unfavourable feeling and to crush the peace movement. For this purpose he has detailed a number of insubordinate elements to Shanghai. Some are reported to be active among Chinese financial circles.

When Tan Li, leader of the Blue Shirts Society, returned to Hankow from Shanghai, Tsai Ching Chun, the former chief of the Chinese Police Bureau at Nantao, who has great influence among the defeated Chinese soldiers and loafers in the Foreign Settlements, was ordered to proceed to Shanghai. One Chen, formerly chief of the First Section of the Chinese Police Bureau at Nantao, and another named Wei, formerly chief of the Water Police, are reported to be waiting for a chance to do something in the French Concession.

Learning that the French authorities are finding it difficult financially to maintain the 1,000 interned Chinese soldiers under General Chang Fah-kwei, the 500 ex-policemen of the Nantao Police Bureau and the 300 ex-members of the Peace Preservation Corps under General Yang Fu, the anti-Japanese elements in Shanghai have made a suggestion to the French Police to employ the interned men as police recruits on the understanding that the expenses are paid by the National Government. The French Police recently took on 1,000 recruits and it is reported that many of the interned men were amongst the number. Close attention is being paid to the matter as it is regarded as a plan of Chiang Kai-shek to put his men in the French Police force and to make use of them for creating disturbances.

S 1/7
DK

D.S. Pub
C. 19/6

D-8599

401 A
00-4-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry ~~OFFICE~~

FILE NO. D 8599

SUBJECT:

Collection of taxes by 'Shai City Government' in Hestin O.O.L. Area

HIST

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

1938-41

CONFIDENTIAL

8599
27 10 41

October 23, 1941.

Shanghai City Government - Bureau of Finance establishes Land Tax Collection Office in Western District, O.O.L.

The Bureau of Finance of the Shanghai City Government recently established a land tax collection office (上海市財政局年租征收處) at 9-A Tifeng Road with one CHEN SUNG (陳森) in charge. The tax is to be known as the "permanent land lease tax" (永租契地年租) and will be collected in the Chinese territory and the extra-Settlement roads area adjacent to the International Settlement and the French Concession. A tax of $1.40 per mow will be levied in the Shanghai area and $2.00 per mow in the Paoshan area. The collection will be made according to the documents previously in possession of the Land and Finance Bureaux of the former Shanghai City Government.

As far as is known, the new collection office has not yet formally started functioning. There is no signboard outside the office.

23/10 23.10.41

FILE
24.10.41.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

DATE 27 10 41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
24 OCT. 1941
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

F. 207A
G. 1M-11-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
S. B. REGIS
No. S. B. D. 8599
Date 10 2 41

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
February 8, 1941.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.8599.

Subject :- Western District Branch Office of the Finance Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - activities.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

10 2 41

February 7, 1941.

Western District Branch Office of the Finance Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - activities.

The Western District Branch of the Finance Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, 92 Jessfield Road, has decided to increase the municipal tax with effect from January 1, 1941 at the following rates :-

	Old Rate	New Rate
Residence	9%	12%
Shop and factories	11%	14%

The Branch in question is collecting the municipal tax for the winter quarter, 1940 in the area under its jurisdiction, and will make re-assessment when levy is made according to the new rate.

The business tax so far remains unchanged, i.e. 0.3% to 0.5% from factories and 0.1½% to 0.3% from shops, but it is learned that the tax will be also increased at a rate to be announced later.

February 7, 1941.

Western District Branch Office of the Finance Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - activities.

The Western District Branch of the Finance Bureau of the Shangha i City Government, 92 Jessfield Road, has decided to increase the municipal tax with effect from January 1, 1941 at the following rates :-

	Old Rate	New Rate
Residence	9%	12%
Shop and factories	11%	14%

The Branch in question is collecting the municipal tax for the winter quarter, 1940 in the area under its jurisdiction, and will make re-assessment when levy is made according to the new rate.

Copy forwarded to Mr Middleton (Revenue) Sent

The business tax so far remains unchanged, i.e. 0.3% to 0.5% from factories and 0.1½% to 0.3% from shops, but it is learned that the tax will be also increased at a rate to be announced later.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information 7/2/41
G. Bennett
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

Sd C G

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
8 FEB. 1941
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Sent w/c

A.C. Special Branch.

Sir

Mr. Middleton, Dep. Commr. Revenue, says he has been told that from January 1 1941, the taxes charged by the authorities in the Western District have been revised and are now as follows:-

Taxes on houses 12%
" " Shops 14%.

Mr. Middleton is anxious to know whether his information is correct. Can you confirm please?

[signature]
Officer in Charge
Central R[illegible]
6/2/41

[signature] 6/2

D.S.I. Lab.
Confirmation & report.
[signature] 6/2

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
S. B. D. 8599
Date 20/1/41

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

January 20, 1941.

To.

The Secretary & Commercial General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.8599.

Subject :- Western District Branch Office of the Finance Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - activities.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 20/1/41

CONFIDENTIAL

Western District Branch Office of the Finance Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - activities.

On January 16, the Western District Branch Office of the Finance Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, 92 Jessfield Road, commenced the collection of Municipal rates for the Winter quarters, 1940 and of the Business Tax for the second half year of 1940 in the area under its jurisdiction. The Municipal rate is equivalent to 11% of the house rentals, while the business tax ranges from 0.3% to 0.5% of the profits realized. It is said that collections have already been carried out at a number of commercial firms and residences in the extra-Settlement roads area and was carried out when the former chief CHU TSENG (朱真), was in charge of the office, but details are not available regarding the places. Some forty members have now been despatched by the new chief BEI YU MING (裴玉鳴) to conduct investigations into the residents and collect the taxes.

CONFIDENTIAL

Western District Branch Office of the Finance Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - activities.

On January 16, the Western District Branch Office of the Finance Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, 92 Jessfield Road, commenced the collection of Municipal rates for the winter quarters, 1940 and of the Business Tax for the second half year of 1940 in the area under its jurisdiction. The municipal rate is equivalent to 11% of the house rentals, while the business tax ranges from 0.3% to 0.5% of the profits realized. It is said that collections have already been carried out at a number of commercial firms and residences in the extra-Settlement roads area and was carried out when the former chief CHU TSENG (朱真), was in charge of the office, but details are not available regarding the places. Some forty members have now been despatched by the new chief Bei Yu Ming (裴玉鳴) to conduct investigations into the residents and collect the taxes.

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information 16/1/41
Bennett

S&CG

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
18 JAN. 1941
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
D. 85-99
15 / 1 / 41

January 14, 1941.

Situation in the Western District

The situation in the Western District remained unchanged this morning, January 14. During the morning. it was observed that a Revenue-collector from the Western District Branch of the Bureau of Finance, Shanghai City Government. House 1, 92 Jessfield Road, accompanied by a S.C.G.P.B. policeman was collecting taxes from the stall-keepers in the vicinity of Brenan Piece, who number approximately 800. The taxes are divided into the following grades :-

1) "A" Class: $1.50 per month (for stalls selling pork and fish etc.)

2) "B" Class: $1.00 per month (for big vegetable stalls).

3. "C" Class: $0.50 per month (for small vegetable stalls).

While collecting the taxes, the Revenue-collector, is said to have informed the payers that the S.M.C. authorities will no longer collect licence fees and that the people concerned should refuse to make such a payment if called upon to do so by the said authorities.

It will be noted that before the removal of the bared wire entanglements in that area, the S.M.C. were collecting licence fees of $2.40 per month from each stall.

INDEXED BY
REGISTRY
DATE 15/1/41

F. 207A
G. 1M-11-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
B. D. 8599
13

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

January 4, 1941.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.8599.

Subject :- Western District Branch Office of the Finance Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - Activities.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

INDEXED BY
S. B. REGISTRY
DATE 13/1/41

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1941

WESTERN DISTRICT BRANCH OFFICE OF THE FINANCE BUREAU OF THE SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT - ACTIVITIES.

Mr. Bei Yu Ming (裴玉鳴) has been appointed chief of the Western District Branch Office of the Finance Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, 92 Jessfield Road, in succession to Mr. Chu Tseng (朱真), who relinquished his post on December 31, 1940 on orders from Mayor Cheng Kung Poh. The new chief is a relative of Mr. Chow Fuh Hai (周佛海), ex-Minister of Police of the Nanking Government, now Managing-Director of the new "Central Bank of China".

According to information obtained, the Western District Branch of the Finance Bureau proposes to collect the following taxes in the Western District, O.O.L.:

	Present rate.	Proposed rate
Municipal rates	11%	13%
Business tax	0.3% - 0.5%	0.6%- 1%

January 3, 1941.

WESTERN DISTRICT BRANCH OFFICE OF THE FINANCE BUREAU OF THE SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT - ACTIVITIES

Mr. Bei Yu Ming ([illegible]) has been appointed chief of the Western District Branch Office of the Finance Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, 92 Jessfield Road, in succession to Mr. Chu Tseng ([illegible]), who relinquished his post on December 31, 1940 on orders from Mayor Chen Kung Poh. The new chief is a relative of Mr. Chow Fuh Hai ([illegible]), ex-Minister of Police of the Nanking Government, now Managing-Director of the new "Central Bank of China".

According to information obtained, the Western District Branch of the Finance Bureau proposes to collect the following taxes in the Western District, O.C.L. :

	Present rate	Proposed rate
Municipal rates	11%	13%
Business tax	0.3% - 0.5%	0.6% - 1%

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information
3/1/41
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

S&CG

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
4 JAN. 1941
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

F. 207A
G. 1M-11-40

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
B. D.

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

December 31, 1940.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.8599.

Subject :- Western District Branch Office of the Finance Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - to collect taxes in the Western District.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

December 30, 1940.

Western District Branch Office of the Finance Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - to collect taxes in the Western District.

The Western District Branch Office of the Finance Bureau, of the Shanghai City Government, 1, 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. has notified the residents by circular in the Western District, O.O.L. to pay the taxes which have hitherto been collected by the S.M.C.

The rates to be collected by the Finance Bureau are classified as follows:

A. Municipal Rates : 11% (flat)

B. Business tax to be collected from the commercial concerns and factories in the Western District, O.O.L. in addition to the Municipal Rates : .3% to .5%.

No mention is made as to the date for the commencement of the collection of taxes nor the measures to be adopted concerning those who fail to observe the rules.

CONFIDENTIAL

...AI MUNICIPAL P...
S. B. REG...
B. D. 8599
31 12 ...

December 30, 1940.

Western District Branch Office of the Finance Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - to collect taxes in the western district.

The Western District Branch Office of the Finance Bureau, of the Shanghai City Government, 1, 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. has notified the residents by circular in the Western District, O.O.L. to pay the taxes which have hitherto been collected by the S.M.C.

The rates to be collected by the Finance Bureau are classified as follows :

A. Municipal Rates : 11% (flat)

B. Business tax to be collected from the commercial concerns and factories in the Western District, O.O.L. in addition to the Municipal rates : .3% to .5%.

No mention is made as to the date for the commencement of the collection of taxes nor the measures to be adopted concerning those who fail to observe the rules.

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information
3/12/40
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

S & CG

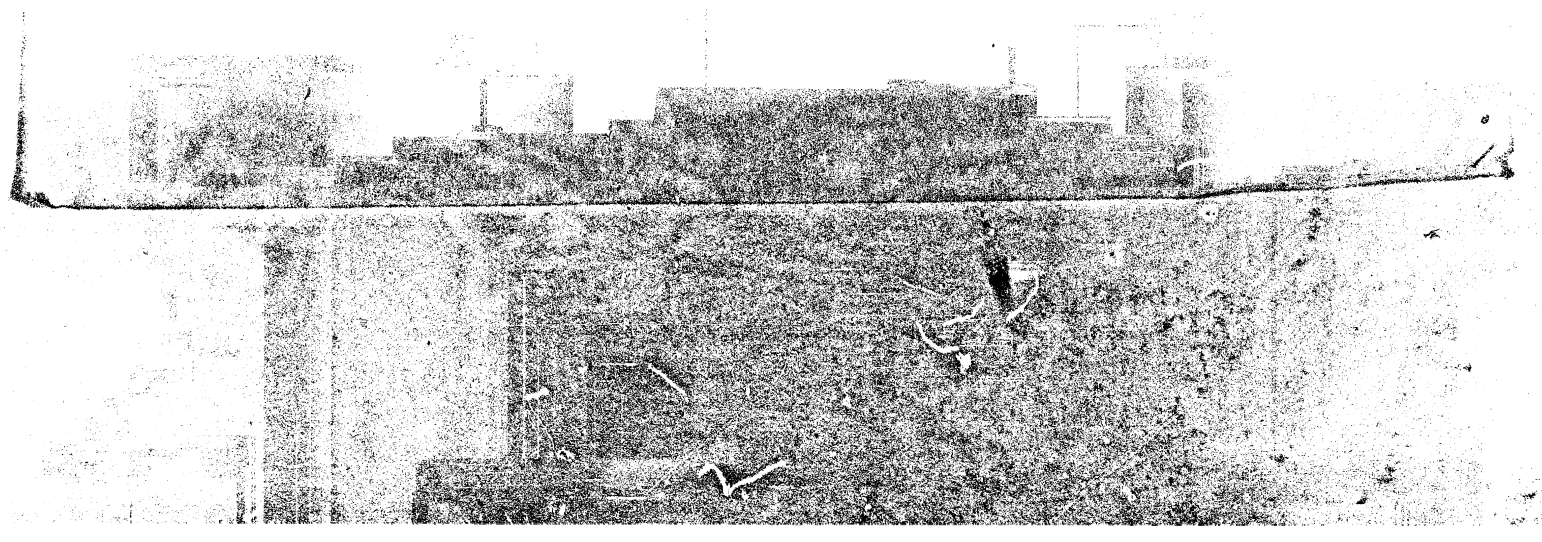
SHANGHAI ... POLICE
31 DEC 1940
COMMISSIONER ...

File with reports on
re.

City Government Seeks Taxes From Outside Factories

Factories located in the outside roads area of West Shanghai are reported by the Sin Wan Pao to have received notices from the West Shanghai Tax Collection Bureau of the Bureau of Finance of the City Government of Greater Shanghai, asking them to pay taxes to their office at 1, Lane 29, Jessfield Road, instead of to the Shanghai Municipal Council.

Owners of foreign factories in this district, the Chinese daily continues, have referred the matter to the Bubbling Well Police Station.



DEC

Await Police Agreement

SMC Confirms Parleys Loom On Tax Muddle

A high official of the S.M.C. Revenue Department, yesterday confirmed the recent CHINA PRESS report that negotiations to settle the present tax muddle in the western "outside roads" area would be started with the City Government of Greater Shanghai as soon as the signatures are put to the agreement on the Special Outside Roads Police Force.

The official made this statement when approached by THE CHINA PRESS on the report that the West Shanghai Tax Collection Bureau of the City Government was demanding taxes from factories within the 100-meter zone on both sides of the outside roads. This zone, according to the Land Regulations, falls under the sole taxation of the S.M.C.

Tax collectors of the City Government have for many months encroached on this sector, he said. The offficial added that he did not have sufficient information to state that the practice was general, but that specific cases had been coming to his attention for a long time.

Employees Said Kidnaped

This resulted in many ratepayers in the "outside roads" area having to pay both to the S.M.C. and the City Government, he pointed out. "We haven't lost much in taxes," he stated when asked whether the S.M.C. had been excluded from the sector by agents of the City Government. The latter, he said, did not seem to object to ratepayers paying taxes to the S.M.C. so long as they paid their own administration too.

Informed Chinese sources, meanwhile, said that the City Government had from the very beginning concentrated on collection of taxes from factories within the 100-meter zone. In some cases, when the factories refused to accede to their demands, they employed intimidation methods, it was stated.

"Get What They Can"

One case was cited in which the foreman of a factory was reportedly kidnaped. The rest of the workmen promptly refused to return to work next morning, also fearing reprisals. In the end, these sources said, the factory was forced to make payment.

Many tax collectors of the City Government "get what they can, where they can," as they receive commission on the sums they collect, it was stated.

With probable tax negotiations still awaiting signing of the "outside roads" police agreement, a spokesman of the Municipal Police revealed that the Settlement administration was still waiting for Mayor Chen Kung-po to make the first move in the matter.

attach to file in u.

D.C. (Sp.Br.)

December 28, 1940. Morning Translation

Chinese-American Daily News (comment) :-

TAXES IN EXTRA-SETTLEMENT ROADS AREA

The Japanese are attempting to seize taxes in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District. According to views expressed by the authorities of the S.M.C. yesterday, the matter will be discussed again after the enforcement of the so-called "Police Rights Agreement."

Regarding the matter, we entertain the following feeling :-

(1) Taxes in the extra-Settlement roads area have always been collected by the S.M.C. The Japanese and their employees have no right to interfere with such privileges of the S.M.C. except that the Chinese Government may recover these privileges.

(2) The S.M.C. is constantly experiencing a financial deficit and is about to increase its taxes. So, it must [illegible] action [illegible]

(3) The Japanese [illegible] fields [illegible] will press more and more. [illegible] have been agreed [illegible] Council [illegible] tion. [illegible] the Council [illegible] calling of this special meeting [illegible] confirm the Council's action. [illegible] the Council is deeply deplored by the entire body [illegible]

National Herald, Chinese-American Daily News, Cheng Yien Pao, Shun Pao and Sin Wan Pao of December 28 :-

RATES IN THE OUTLYING ROADS AREA ILLEGALLY COLLECTED

It is rumoured that the so-called City Government Western District Tax Collection Office has written to the Chinese and foreign factories which are within 100 metres from the two sides of the outlying roads area of the Western District demanding a collection of taxes. According to the Yangkingpang Land Regulations, the S.M.C. can collect municipal rates from the districts within 100 metres of the outlying roads area.

Yesterday a reporter made a visit to the S.M.C. Revenue Department asking about this matter. A senior member of staff of that department told the reporter that at the present time the municipal rate disputes could not be settled, while negotiations could only be commenced after the conclusion of an agreement on the joint Police Force. A certain party has sent collectors on several occasions to that district in an attempt to collect taxes. Although the Revenue Department employee has secured no detailed information, yet according to what he knows some ratepayers, apart from paying municipal rates to the S.M.C., have also paid taxes to the certain party. As they are willing to sustain loss, the Council cannot interfere with them.

According to well-informed Chinese circles, when some factories within 100 metres of the outlying roads area refuse to pay taxes, the tax collectors of the certain party sometimes have adopted threatening methods. It is said that the tax collectors of the certain party have been secretly instructed that if any taxes can be collected, they can do what they like. With regard to the police agreement on the outlying roads area, a spokesman of the S.M.P. said that the authorities of the International Settlement are waiting for the first movement of Chen Kung-po.

With reference to the establishment of the Finance Bureau Western District Tax Collection Office yesterday by the certain party, the reporter made a visit to a senior member of staff of a certain factory in that district asking him about the forcible collection of taxes. He said that although the factory has received this kind of notice, yet it has not yet decided how to deal with the matter. This matter involved the financial affairs of the S.M.C. It is expected that the S.M.C. finance authorities will adopt ways and means in order to protect the original rights and interests. Thus, the factory will decide to adopt measures following the attitude of the S.M.C. With regard to the question of taking out licences for different vehicles, rickshas have been unable to proceed into the outlying roads area if without "licences," while motor cars, bicycles, etc. bearing the Settlement licences can go freely in the district.

119..

S.I. enquiries.
upon it we for
s'une enquête.

MUNICIPAL
SPECIAL BRANCH

West Area Factories Await Tax

Notice Sent By Finance Bureau Asks Tax Fees Payment In 3 Days

Though notifications were reported to have been sent out of the Western District Office of the Shanghai City Government Bureau of Finance to all industrial companies in the Western Area informing them that all premises within Chinese territory are subject to taxation by the City Government, no other direct steps have been taken, it was learnt yesterday.

The tax reminder was sent to both Chinese and foreign firms and reportedly read as follows: "You are hereby reminded that the location of your factory is inside Chinese territory. According to reports compiled by our officers your tax payments to the Shanghai Municipal Council every season are roughly estimated at the following figure. Kindly note that within three days of receipt of this notifications you are cordially requested to deliver the various taxes dues from you for the various seasons to the Western District Office of the Finance Bureau of the City Government of Greater Shanghai at House 1, Lane 72, Jessfield Road, 21st day of the 12th Moon of the 29th year of the Republic of China."

All of the establishments receiving the above notification, informed circles stated yesterday, were located inside Chinese territory off the extra-Settlement Roads in the Western District, and in some cases when foreigners were concerned complaints were reported to have been made to the Bubbling Well Police Station.

D.S.I. Loh

Misc. 781/40.

B'Well

FURTHER No.19 Dec. 24, 40.

Japanese Military Barricades in the Western District.

Sub-Inspector Wilcox. C. I.
Officer i/c District.

Sir,

On 24-12-40, the situation on the barricaded Western Area Roads remained the same as on 20-12-40.

On 23-12-40 p.m. the management of James McNeil's Factory located at 1489 Yu Yuen Road handed in to B'Well Station a letter which had been handed to their watchman by a member of the S.C.G.Police.

This letter is from the Bureau of Finance of the Shanghai Special City Government and demands that the Factory owners pay taxes amounting to $528.00 per season within three days of receiving the notification.

The letter is forwarded herrewith for information and a translation is as follows:-

Western District Office,
Bureau of Finance,
Shanghai Special City
Government.
Address: House 1, Lane 92
Jessfield Road.

"Notification No.1457.

To James McNeil's Factory,
1489 Yu Yuen Road.

-Re Taxes.

You are hereby notified that the location of your factory is situated in the Chinese Controlled Territory and you should pay taxes to this Office. According to report made by our officers on investigations made, your rent estimated by the S.M.C. is $1,600.00 per month, so you have to pay taxes $528.00 every season. Within three days after you receive this notification, please deliver the taxes to this office for the various seasons.

Dated the 21st day of the
twelveth Moon, the 29th year
of the Chinese Republic.

(Chopped). Western District
Office of the Bureau of Finance
Shanghai Special City
Government.

FURTHER NO.19

Sheet No.2

The factory owners have no intention of paying this tax.

During a recent conversation at 13 Jessfield Road it was ascertained that the S.C.Government intends imposing this tax on all property in the Western Area off extra-Settlement Roads.

It is also now ascertained that the Japanese Gendarmerie are demolishing country houses and other property in the Wong Ka Leong off Great Western Road and building a road through the Wong Ka Leong from Great Western Road to Yu Yuen Road.

Apparently forced labour is being used to demolish the buildings and construct this road and no compensation is being paid to the owners of the property or tenants.

The "Union Club" a new gambling den locates at 6 Tifeng Road corner of Yu Yuen Road opened for business on 24-12-40 and the S.C.G.Police erected a new knife-rest barricade on Yu Yuen Road East of Tifeng Road, outside the entrance of this new Club.

This barricade is however open to all Traffic and pedestrians.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

W.C. Wilcox
Sub-Inspector.

Sen. Det. i/c

D.D.O."B" Div.

D. O. "B" Div.

D. C. (Divisions).

A. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
S. B. D. 8599
Date 3 12 40

"B"

Misc. 159/40. Pootoo Road
December 2, 40.

5

11:40 a.m. - 12:30 p.m. 1501/21 Ferry Road.
2.12.40. Det. Office.

Shanghai City Government Bureau of Finance
Attempting to Collect Business Tax
in Settlement Silk Filatures.

At 11:35 a.m. 2.12.40., a telephone message was received from Mr. J. Sepo. (U.S.), Factory Manager of the International Industrial Corporation, Fed. Inc. U.S.A., (Silk Spinning Filature), 1501/21 Ferry Road, reporting that a member of the S.C.G. Bureau of Finance, accompanied by an armed uniformed member of the S.C.G.P.B., were on the premises for the purpose of collecting Business Tax.

D.S. Till and D.I. Voong Pah Zung attended, learning that, the collector was one named Zung Ong Sung (陳鴻順), attached to the Western Branch Tax Office of the Shanghai City Government Bureau of Finance, 92/1 Jessfiled Road.

Zung Ong Sung upon being acquainted with the nature of the business undertaken by the above plant, stated that, the Business Tax was only levied on silk weaving filatures, and not spinning. Following which, Zung Ong Sung together with the S.C.G. policeman, left the premises.

No untoward incident occurred.

Copy to D.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
DEC. 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 3/12/40

D.S.
D.I. Voong Pah Zung.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

F. 207A
G. IM 9-40

8599
1/12/40

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 27, 1940.

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,

S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No: D. 8599

Subject :- Special Tax Bureau of Silk Industry of Ministry of Finance Attempting to operate in Settlement Filatures.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.
For information. No action required.

FILE

Copy seen by
DC (Divs) 27/11/40

to D. C. (Divisions)

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) MINISTRY
DATE 1/12/40

CCK/.

D. 8599
26 11 40

"B"

Misc. 152/40. Pootoo Road
Nov. 25, 40.

4

25.11.40. Detective Office.

S&CG

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 27 NOV. 1940

x See N 1/4

Special Tax Bureau of Silk Industry of Ministry of Finance Attempting to Operate in Settlement Filatures.

At 11 a.m. 25.11.40., Mr. J. Sepe (U.S.), Factory Manager of the International Industrial Corporation Fed. Inc. U.S.A., (Silk Filature), 1501/21 Ferry Road, reported the following:-

On 17.8.40., the corporation received a letter from the Special Tax Bureau of Silk Industry of the Ministry of Finance requiring the corporation to pay taxes and permit an employee of the Bureau to be stationed in the filature for that purpose and the issuing of permits. This letter was indexed "Sze 29" (丝字廿九号).

At 10:15 a.m. 25.11.40., a male Chinese presented to Mr. Sepe a letter from the same Bureau, (Sze 139), which stated that the bearer Sung Too Chi (孫多祺) was the Bureau's register who was to be stationed in the filature for service, and the corporation was requested to supply him with an office.

The bearer, Sung Too Chi, was well dressed in foreign style clothes. He appeared to have a limited knowledge of English. When told by Mr. Sepe that he would not be permitted to function in the filature, he left. He had been on the premises only two or three minutes.

Mr. Sepe will place the matter before the U. S. Consulate.

Copies and Translations of letters attached.

D.C. (Div) information

Commr. of ... Sir: Information

Copies to E and F sent 26/11/40

D.S.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

Copy to D.C. (Spl. Branch) direct.

Translation

16.8.40.

Chung Foo Silk Filature.

Dear Sirs,

With reference to the provisional regulations and procedures governing the collection of the special tax of the silk industry which were duly issued to various silk industrial concerns, you are urgently requested to be registered at our office when we will despatch a registrar to be stationed at your concern dealing with all the affairs concerning issuing permits and payment of taxes.

Chopped by
Special Tax Bureau of silk industry
of Ministry of Finance.

Letter No. Sze 29.

21.11.40.

Chung Foo Silk Filature,

Dear sirs,

With reference to our letter (Sze. No. 29) dated 17.8.40, we hereby despatch our registrar Sung Too Chi to be stationed at your concern for service. We shall appreciate your furnishing him with an office.

Chopped by
Special tax Bureau of Silk Industry
of the Ministry of Finance.

Letter Sze No. 139.

Envelope:

To

Chung Foo Silk Filature.

Special Tax Bureau of silk Industry
of the Ministry of Finance.

November 25, 1940.

Pootoo Road.

Special Tax Bureau of Silk Industry of Ministry of Finance Attempting to Operate in Settlement Filatures.

At 11 a.m., 25.11.40, Mr. J. Sepe (U.S.) Factory Manager of the International Industrial Corporation Fed. Inc. U.S.A., (Silk Filature), 1501/21 Ferry Road, reported the following:-

On 17.8.40, the corporation received a letter from the Special Tax Bureau of Silk Industry of the Ministry of Finance requiring the corporation to pay taxes and permit an employee of the Bureau to be stationed in the filature for that purpose and the issuing of permits. This letter was indexed "Sze 29" (絲字廿九号).

At 10.15 a.m. 25.11.40, a male Chinese presented to Mr. Sepe a letter from the same Bureau, (Sze 139), which stated that the bearer Sung Too Chi(孫多祺) was the Bureau's register who was to be stationed in the filature for service, and the corporation was requested to supply him with an office.

The bearer, Sung Too Chi, was well dressed in foreign style clothes. He appeared to have a limited knowledge of English. When told by Mr. Sepe that he would not be permitted to function in the filature, he left. He had been on the premises only two or three minutes.

Mr. Sepe will place the matter before the U.S. Consulate.

Copies and translations of letters attached.

Translation

16.8.40

Chung Foo Silk Filature.

Dear Sirs,

With reference to the Provisional regulations and procedures governing the collection of the special tax of the silk industry which were duly issued to various silk industrial concerns, you are urgently requested to be registered at our office when we will despatch a registrar to be stationed at your concern dealing with all the affairs concerning issuing permits and payment of taxes.

Chopped by
Special Tax Bureau of Silk Industry
of Ministry of Finance.

Letter No. Sze 29.

---- -----

21.11.40

Chung Foo Silk Filature,

Dear Sirs,

With reference to our letter (Sze No. 29) dated 17.8.40, we hereby despatch our registrar Sung Too Chi to be stationed at your concern for service. We shall appreciate your furnishing him with an office.

Chopped by
Special Tax Bureau of Silk Industry
of the Ministry of Finance.

Letter Sze No. 139.

Envelopes

To

Chung Foo Silk Filature.

Special Tax Bureau of Silk Industry
of the Ministry of Finance.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8599
Date 24 6 40

Bubbling Well Station

REPORT

Date 22nd June 1940

Subject (in full) Visit by Official of the Finance Bureau, S.C.G. to the Associated American Industries Factory, No. 7 Amherst Avenue.

Made by Inspector J. Smith. *Forwarded by* J. McFarlane Cr.

Sir,

I beg to report that at about 11.55 a.m. today, Mr Brenneman of the above company telephoned B'well Station and reported that an official of the S.C.G. Finance Bureau, accompanied by a S.C.G. policeman was trying to enter the factory.

The undersigned, accompanied by C.I. Shih immediately proceeded to No. 7 Amherst Avenue where Mr Collins, the factory manager was interviewed and the following was ascertained.

At about 9.30 a.m. today the Revenue Bureau official accompanied by a S.C.G. policeman went to the factory office and stated he wished to inspect the buildings with a view to imposing a tax on the company. Mr Collins told the Revenue Official that as he did not have authority from the head office of the company, No. 233 Hamilton House, no inspection of the buildings could be permitted. An arguement ensued during which the Revenue Official threatened to call a squad of S.C.G. police to surround the building and to carry out the inspection by force. The manager then informed the Head Office who in turn informed B'well Station.

DATE 24 6 40

D.C. Sp. Br.

COMMISSIONER (DIVISIONS)

Sent 24/6.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....(2).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The Revenue Official, Lee Sung Koo, Inspector, attached to the Western Branch of the S.C.G. Finance Bureau was informed by the undersigned that he would have to get the authority of the Head Office, 233 Hamilton House or the American Consul General before the inspection could be carried out. He admitted that he had intended calling a squad of police but as the S.M.P. had explained matters clearly and were not hostile to him he decided to consult his superior as to what steps would be taken re the inspection.

It is the opinion of the undersigned that further visits to the factory by officials of the Finance Bureau can be expected as sulphuric acid is manufactured there and the Bureau wish to impose a tax on the acid, not on the buildings. Mr Collins was informed of this.

Yours obediently,

Jno Smith

Inspector.

D.O. "B"

F. 12 F
G. 15M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL P
S. B. REGIS
No. 8599
Date 20 6 40

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 186/40.

"B" Division.
Pootoo Road Police Station.
June 19th 1940.

Diary Number: 1/1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Members of the S.C.G. Revenue Bureau officiating in Lane 42 (Chinese No.) Penang Road, O.O.L.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
R. W. Clarke
D.C. (Sp. Br.)
20/6.

At 10.40 a.m. 19.6.40. a telephone message was received from one named Wong Kyi Ding (黃紀庭), residing 428/12 (Chinese No.) Penang Road, O.O.L. reporting that several members of the S.C.G. Revenue Bureau, were demanding the payment of taxes.

D.S. Till, D.S. Mori and Detective Inspector Voong Pah Zung who attended, learned that the lane in question which is a cul-de-sac, contains twelve houses, occupants of which pay Municipal Taxes.

It was further learned that the three uniformed (armed) and the two plain cloths members of the S.C.G. Revenue Bureau, who were in attendance, had been dispatched from their Headquarters No. 3 Kinnear Road, for the purpose of collecting City Government taxes from the inmates.

Mr. G.A. Johnston of the Revenue Department was communicated with, who ruled that although the S.M.C. would still maintain that the occupants pay taxes for essential services supplied, the payment of taxes to the S.C.G. Authorities was entirely outside the province of the S.M.C.

Later, the above detectives accompanied by Inspector Woo Ziang Fah (何祥發) of the Robison Road

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 21 JUNE 1940

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 20/6/40

F. 2 F.
G. 110M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 186/40.

"B" Division.
Pootoo Road. Police Station.
June 19 1940.

Diary Number: 1/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

S.C.G.P.B. Sub-Station, visited the lane where all the occupants were informed of the aforementioned ruling, on the instructions of Officer i/c.

D.S. 90.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Sol. Br.

F. 22 F
G. 19 M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. 8599
Date 19 6 40

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 152/40.

"P" Division.
Pootoo Road. Police Station.
May 30 1940.

Diary Number: 3 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	30.5.40.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Lane 1501, 21 Ferry Rd. Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Collecting of Taxes by Members of the Shanghai City Government Police in the Settlement.

At 10.15 a.m. Thursday, May 30, 1940, a telephone message was received from the International Industrial Corporation Sed. Inc. U.S.A. (Silk Filature), Lane 1501 House 21, Ferry Road (Yah S Loong) stating that a further letter was received by them from the Finance Bureau of the City Government of Greater Shanghai, which consists of a demand for payment of a building tax levied on the premises.

D.S. Hillhouse attended and obtained a copy of this particular letter, also a copy of a letter sent by the management in answer to the first request to pay the tax.

It appears that advice was received from the American Consulate General not to pay the tax as described on the grounds that the premises are situated on a Municipal Road, furthermore no agreement has been reached between the Municipal Council and the City Government concerning the collection of taxes which the management will continue to pay to the Municipal Council. The management have brought the matter to the notice of their Head Office, No. 346 Szechuan Road for necessary action.

Copies of the two letters are attached.

Copies to Special Branch.

Copy of report and letters attached for information of Intelligence Officer, 4th U.S. Marines.

Seen by D.C. + P.A. (S.B.)

D.D.O. "B"

D.S.I.

SHANGHAI, May 17, 1940.

City Government of Greater Shanghai,
Bureau of Finance,
Western District Collection Office,
SHANGHAI.

Dear Sirs,

With reference to your notice of May 9/40 addressed to us, we beg to inform you that our factory is located on a Municipal Road and our taxes are paid to the Shanghai Municipal Council.

The question of the machinery having been removed from Chapei or any other place has no relation to your demand for taxes.

As our Company is a duly organized American Company and operates under American treaty rights in China, we have referred you letter to the American Consulate General for their information.

We are informed by our Consulate that no agreement has been reached between the Council and the City Government of Greater Shanghai, and until this question of who has the right to collect taxes on our property has been definitely determined, we should continue to pay our taxes to the S.M.C.

Yours faithfully,

The International Industrial Corpn.

City Government of Greater Shanghai.

Bureau of Finance

Western District Collection Office

NOTIFICATION No. 1148.

Notify: The International Industrial Corporation,
Address: Lane 1501, No. 21, Ferry Road.

Notice is hereby given again that the letter of the said Corporation dated the 19th of May stating that the factory is located on a Municipal Road is not correct. It is known that the said factory is located in the Chemical Works lane where there is a boundary stone at the entrance, showing that the site of the building is entirely in Chinese territory.

This office is authorized by order to collect the house tax on the buildings that are situated in Chinese territory.

In respect to the statement of duly organized American Company and operates under American Treaty rights in China, the payment of house tax is another problem, it can hardly be a reason for refuse to pay the tax. American companies like Tuck Poong Federal Inc. and Union Syndicate on Connaught Road have already paid the house tax to this office.

On receiving this urgent notice the said Corporation is requested to follow the former notice and pay the house tax to this office promptly.

May 26th, 1940.

Chopped. (City Government of Greater Shanghai.
Bureau of Finance. Western District
Collection Office, House 1, Lane 92
Jessfield Road).

F. 22 F
G. 1 1-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S B D
No. S.B.D. 8599
Date 14 5 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 152/40.

"B" Division.
Pootoo Road Police Station.
May 13, 1940.

Diary Number: 2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	13.5.40.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Ferry Road.

Copy sent.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Collecting of Taxes by Members of the Shanghai City Government Police in the Settlement.

The attached copy of a letter sent to the International Industrial Corporation, 1501/21 Ferry Rd., (Yah S Loong), was obtained by D.S.I. T'ang Tzu Hung who visited the offices of the above concern at 2 p.m., May 13.

The letter dated May 9, is a request for permission to survey the premises in order to levy a building tax by the Bureau of Finance, City Government of Greater Shanghai.

The management are referring the matter to their Head Office at No.346 Szechuen Road for necessary instructions.

Copy to Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
14 MAY 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

C. P.
copies being sent
U.S. C.G. by Sp. Br.
P.A.
14/5

D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Div.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 14/5/40

FILE

D.C. (Division)
D.C. (Crime) No. FB
P.A. (C.P.)

— Have copies been sent to U.S. Consular Authorities please! R.D.J. 14/5

Copy

City Government of Greater Shanghai

Bureau of Finance

Western District Collection Office

Notification No.

Notify: The International Ind. Corp.

Address: Lane 1501, No.21 Ferry Road.

Notice is hereby given that the said Filature being situated in Chinese territory should pay the house tax to the Bureau of Finance according to the Regulations.

On the seventh of May, an officer was sent by this office to inspect the said Filature and refused admittance under the pretext that inspection necessitates a written permission from the American Consulate.

Upon investigation the said Filature was formerly opened in Chapei by Chinese and moved here since hostility under Foreign registration. However, the interior of the said Filature is clearly known by this office.

Besides, establishments like Tuck Foong Federal Inc. (American), Union Syndicate (American), Soey Tai Stone Powder Works (Portuguese), Behn Meyer China Co., Ltd., (German), Lih Sing Dyeing Factory (British), Sing Chang Worsted Mill (British), etc., have paid house tax to this office and you should have no reason to differ from them. The management of the said Filature better not to refuse again as the Bureau levies the house tax equally by order.

On receiving this notice, the said Filature is called upon to obey and soon offers this office a date by which the original officer will be sent for the necessary inspection.

May 9th, 1940.

F. 2. F.
G. 1. 1-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B REGISTRY
No. 8599
Date 10 5 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 152/40.

"B" Division.
Pootoo Road. Police Station.
May 9, 1940.

Diary Number: 2 (sheet 1). Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Collecting of Taxes by Members of the Shanghai City Government Police in the Settlement.

(Further report)

A further visit was made to the premises of the International Industrial Corporation (Silk Filature), Lane 1501, No. 21 Ferry Road, Fed.Inc. U.S.A. (Yah S Loong), at 10.30 a.m. May 9, 1940 by D.S.I. Tilton accompanied by the Officer i/c and Inspector Loh Ta Kung when Mr. Tseu Chi Tsing (周劍青) sub-Manager was interviewed. He promised to immediately inform the Pootoo Road Station of any further information and developements in this case. He confirmed that the S.C.G. Tax officials had demanded permission to assess the premises for a ~~land~~ tax.

The front of the premises are situated in a sub lane off Lane 1501 Ferry Road, Yah S Loong, A boundary stone is situated at the end of the sub-lane, near the Soochow Creek. There is only one other entrance to the premises which consists of a side gate opening direct onto the Soochow Creek. The factory premises are situated partly in the Settlement and partly outside, however, the main gates as described above are situated in the sub lane which is in the Settlement limits.

D.D.O. "B" Div. D.S.I.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 10/5/40

E. 22 F.
G. 4-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 699
Date 10

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 152/40.

"B" Division.
Pootoo Road Police Station.
May 8, 1940.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	12:15 p.m. - 2 p.m. 8.5.40.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Collecting of Taxes by Members of the Shanghai City Government Police in the Settlement.

At 12:15 p.m. May 8, 1940, Mr. J. Sepe, Factory Manager of the International Industrial Corporation, 1501/21 Ferry Road, Fed. Inc. U. S. A., came to the Station and reported that members of the Shanghai City Government Police had called at his factory to make assessment on the premises for the purpose of collecting taxes for the Chinese City Government at 11:30 a.m. even date.

Two plain clothes men, representing themselves as Shanghai City Government Tax Collectors, accompanied by a Chinese police in uniform, requested an interview with the manager of the concern at 12:30 p.m. 7.5.40. , when on being informed that the manager was absent they left the factory. At 11:30 a.m. 8.5.40., they called again, when the manager, Mr. Sepe informed them that the factory is an American firm and that the premises are located in the Settlement under the jurisdiction of the Shanghai Municipal Council, therefore the factory is not liable to pay taxes to the Shanghai City Government. On being refused to make the necessary assessment on the premises by the manager, the tax collectors remarked that they would find a new way to collect the taxes from this

F. 22 F
G. OM-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 152/40.

"B" Division.
Pootoo Road Police Station.
May 8, 1940.

Diary Number: 1 (sheet 2)

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

factory and left.

Mr. Sepe has been informed to communicate with this station immediately should any unauthorized tax collectors call at his factory in the future.

Copy forwarded to Special Branch, Headquarters.

D.S.I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

D. C. Sp. Br.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

Misc. File No. 3/40.
8599
6/1/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. Station,

REPORT

Date 4.1.40. 19

Subject. Shanghai City Government Finance Bureau Officials request payment of taxes from C.J. Breen & Co. Textile Department, 211 Penang Rd, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Tilton. Forwarded by J. Watson Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

At about 11.15 a.m. January 4, 1940, a telephone report was received at Pootoo Road Station from C.J.Breen & Co, Textile Department, Wei Tah (滙泰) Dyeing Works, (American), 211 Penang Road, O.O.L. (S.M.C. Tax-payer) stating that four S.C.G.P.B. officers armed with rifles in uniform called at the works office accompanied by an official of the Shanghai City Government Finance Bureau named Mr. Fong (方) at 11 a.m. above date when a demand was made for payment of taxes. The party left the office at about 11.05 a.m. taking with them a clerk named Yie Siau Foo (俞筱甫), age 24, Ningpo, residing on the premises, who was requested to go to the revenue office on Jessfield Road.

The D.D.S. "B" was informed and in accordance with instructions, a visit was made to the works by Inspector Watson and D.S.I. Tilton, where at about 12 noon the aforementioned clerk returned. He stated that he was escorted to the Revenue Office by the S.C.G.P.B. officers where he was questioned concerning the refusal of the factory management to pay taxes. The clerk stated that the request should be made to the Head Office of the firm at 70 Szechuen Road, where Mr. Wong Ping Liang (黃品良) Business Manager would attend to same. The clerk was allowed to leave the Revenue Office at 11.30 a.m. and was told to inform Mr. Wong to call a t the Revenue Office and pay the taxes without delay.

At about 11.35 a.m. Mr. C.J. Breen (American) Manager of the firm telephoned from the head office to

D.S.D. Macleod

5/1

C.D.S. Sd.

5/1/40

5/1

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Sheet 2.

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Pootoo Road Station, where he reported the matter, and requested service. He was later informed through his lawyer Mr. D.V. Kong of the release of the clerk by D.S.I. Tilton.

At 4 p.m. above date, Mr. Breen telephoned to Pootoo Road Station and reported that he had made a personal call on the Shanghai City Government Finance Bureau officials at the Revenue Office, Jessfield Road at 2 p.m. where he informed them that taxes would not be paid until instructions to do so are issued by the American Consul General. Mr. Breen fears that an attempt will be made by the officials to seize his Chinese General Manager Mr. Wang Zhu Ngai (汪子毅) when he visits the Works. Mr. Breen was advised by D.S.I. Tilton to instruct his staff to report immediately to Pootoo Road Station of any further attempt by the aforesaid revenue officials to enter the premises. Mr. Breen intends to have an iron grille door erected in order that the watchman may question visitors before entry is permitted to the premises, where some 300 workers are employed.

Special Branch informed.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Yue Siau Foo.

Ningpo.

Pootoo Rd Stn 4.1.40. translated xxxxxxx Clerk Chin Hung Kong.

My name is Yue Siau Foo, age 24, native of Ningpo, clerk employed and residing at the C.J. Breen & Co. Textile Department, 211 Penang Road, O.O.L.

At about 11 a.m. 4.1.40, a shroff of the Western Revenue Department of the Shanghai City Government Finance Bureau came to my office with four C.C.C. .B. Policemen in uniform, all of whom were armed with rifles. The shroff on entering requested our factory to despatch a clerk to accompany them to his office for the purpose of negotiating tax affairs and produced an official letter, addressed to our factory, as evidence. I then approached him and asked what his name was, when he replied "Feng." He then requested me to go with him but I told him that I was a junior clerk in the factory, however, he stated that it did not matter, and that I must go and could return very soon.

Having left the factory premises, I followed them on foot to the Western Revenue Department Office, situated at the corner of Jessfield and Kinsear Roads. A clerk named Tsu asked me to sit down on a chair and requested my name, age, etc He also inquired of me as to why our factory declined to pay them quarter taxes. I explained to them that they can negotiate with Mr. Wong, who is attached to the Head-Office, at 70 Szechuen Road. He then demanded that Mr. Wong should call a t his office and pay the necessary taxes without delay. I was therefore released.

This is my true statement.

Signed Yue Siau Foo.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station, 8899

REPORT

Date Dec. 20th. 1939

Subject (in full) Dispute over S.J.G. Police Tax Collectors calling at British House.

Made by and Forwarded by Chief Inspector McFarlane.

D.C. Sp. Branch

Sir,

I beg to forward herewith an extract from Bubbling Well Occurrence Book dated 19/12/39:-

"At 10.55 a.m. 19/12/39, Mr. Bailley, residing 32/7 Edinburgh Road telephoned to the station reporting that the S.J.G. Police were at the above address demanding rates. Inspector Smith attended, and on arrival met two uniformed S.J.G. Police and one rate collector. The men stated that when they called at the above address and were informed by Mr. Bailley that he was a British subject, they were satisfied and about to leave, when Mr. Bailley informed them that they must wait until the S.M. Police arrived.

Mr. Bailley was advised to report to the British Consulate if he wished to do so."

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently.

J. McFarlane
Officer-in-charge.

D. O. "B"

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH 1939

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ...STR 8599

Bubbling Well Station, 12 39

REPORT

Date Dec. 8th. 1939

Subject S.M.G. Tax Bureau functioning on Tifeng Road.

Made by and Forwarded by Chief Inspector McFarlane.

D.C. SPECIAL BRANCH.
Information
A.J. Samson
for D. O. "B"
8/12

Sir,

I beg to forward the following extract from the Occurrence Book.-

"At 11.40 a.m. 7/12/39, Mr.Cohen, 7C Tifeng Road, telephoned the station and reported that two members of the S.M.G.P.B. in uniform & armed and two members of the S.M.G. Tax Bureau were at his house demanding him to pay taxes.

S.I. Parker & S.I. Brotherton attended, but found that the men were leaving the premises on their arrival. They were questioned on the road as to what they were doing, and they stated that they were ordered to collect taxes from the above address. They were not detained in any way, and no untoward incident occurred. They were informed not to go there again".

I am,

Sir,

Yours obediently.

J. McFarlane
Officer-in-charge.

D. O. "B"

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date Dec. 8th. 1939

Subject. S.M.G. Tax Bureau functioning on Tifong Road.

Made by and Forwarded by Chief Inspector McFarlane.

Sir,

I beg to forward the following extract from the Occurrence Book:-

"At 11.40 a.m. 7/12/39, Mr.Cohen, 7C Tifong Road, telephoned the station and reported that two members of the S.M.G.P.B. in uniform & armed and two members of the S.M.G. Tax Bureau were at his house demanding him to pay taxes.

S.I. Parker & S.I. Bretherton attended, but found that the men were leaving the premises on their arrival. They were questioned on the road as to what they were doing, and they stated that they were ordered to collect taxes from the above address. They were not detained in any way, and no untoward incident occurred. They were informed not to go there again".

I am,

Sir,

Yours obediently.

J McFarlane

Officer-in-charge.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

D.C. (Sp. Br)

8/12

8/12

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date 7th December, 1939.

Subject: Occurrence Book Extract. (Entered by F.S.7 Cooper, Sergeant on Charge Room Duty).

Made by: Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by: J. McFarlane
C/Inspector i/c.

Sir,

I beg to forward for information the following Occurrence Book extract:-

"Shanghai City Government Tax Bureau functioning on Tifeng Road.

At [illegible] 6-12-39, Mrs. [illegible] Cohen, British, residing 70 Tifeng Road, came to the Station and reported that two members of the [illegible] Police Bureau and two members in plain clothes of the [illegible] Tax Bureau has visited her this afternoon and demanded taxes to the amount of $18.[illegible] from her. A few days prior to this date the same people paid her a visit and threatened that they would take away her servants if she failed to pay the taxes. Since that date one of her servants has left. He being afraid of being arrested. Advised to inform the Station immediately any trouble arises also to inform British Consul."

R. T. Tabrum
Det. Inspector

D.C. (Special Branch)

D.G. (Sp. Branch)
[illegible] 4/12.

[illegible]

[illegible] 7/12.

No. S. B. D. 275
8597
Date 14 12 39

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 8 1939

Tax Collectors Deny Threats To Cohen Home

For the second time in two days "Ta Tao" tax collectors called at the home of a British resident, Mrs. M. M. Cohen, at 7C Tifeng Road yesterday morning in an attempt to obtain from her municipal rates—despite a statement of the "Special Commissioner for Foreign Affairs" of the "Shanghai Special City Government" to the British Consulate-General that Britons would not be molested.

Yesterday morning Mrs. Cohen immediately notified the Bubbling Well Police Station, and members of the S.M.P. arrived at her home in time to speak with the puppet collectors. These denied that they had threatened to take drastic action, and explained merely that they were there to collect taxes—if they could get them.

The same men called at the Cohen home Wednesday night, when Mrs. Cohen was out. The collectors tried to collect taxes to the value of $27 from the servants, and finally left with the threat that, if taxes were not paid, one of the servants would be arrested and held as hostage.

Reports that a coolie of the household was kidnaped published yesterday morning, were prompted by the flight of one of the coolies, who made himself scarce when he thought for some reason that the threat was directed at him.

File
C 5/12

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

DEC 7 1939

D 8599

275[illegible]

Ta Tao Told Not To Tax Britons In West District

Official Of SSM Makes Statement At HM Consulate

8599
8 1 37

Orders Not To Molest British Residents Promised

OTHER NATIONALS RECEIVE THREATS

Chinese Servants Told Of Kidnapping Intentions

Orders not to tax nor interfere with British subjects in the outside roads area would be given to the Shanghai Special Municipality officials, the Special Commissioner for Foreign Affairs of that organization has informed the British Consulate-General.

This statement was made when the Special Commissioner visited the British Consulate-General on Tuesday, the Shanghai Evening Post was informed officially today by the Supervising Consul.

Kidnap Threats

Attention of the Special Commissioner was drawn to an episode which took place last Saturday, when the home of a British lady, living in a lane off Yu Yuen Road, was visited by two SSM policemen in uniform and two in plainclothes. The lady was not at home, so the four demanded $27 in "taxes" from the Chinese servants, and said that if it were not paid, one of the servants would be seized and held to ransom.

A similar demand was made yesterday, however, to Mrs. M. M. Cohen, residing at 7c Tifeng Road, as the result of which one of her servants, frightened, has left her employ. This visit was ascribed by HBM Supervising Consul to the possibility of the Special Commissioner's order not having yet been circulated.

Not Recognized

"The right of the Mayor to collect taxes from British subjects resident in the outside roads area is not recognized by the British authorities" the Evening Post was told. This statement was made Tuesday to the SSM Special Commissioner, who promised that there would be no more interference with British subjects.

In the past several days at least a dozen instances have been reported in which foreigners, British, Norwegians and Danish, have been visited by Ta Tao authorities and taxes demanded.

D.C. Sp. 13A.

FILE

27493

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

DEC 7 1935

British Woman Refuses To Pay City Govt. Tax

Members of the Special Municipality Police who were unsuccessful in their attempt to obtain taxes from Mrs. M. M. Cohen, British subject living at 7-C Tifeng Road, yesterday afternoon, threatened to arrest someone in the lady's household if the tax was not paid. When asked f. tax Mrs. Cohen told the Chinese policemen that she was British and that she was not going to pay and that they could take the matter up with the British Consul-General. After this rebuff the policemen left the scene with the threat to arrest some member of the household if the tax was not forthcoming.

File

27475

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 7 1939

"Ta Tao" Men Seize Servant In New Stunt To Collect Tax

One of the first open attempts of the "Shanghai Special Municipality" to collect taxes from foreigners residing on extra-Settlement roads was the object of a Shanghai Municipal Police inquiry last night.

The attempt was unsuccessful as a tax collecting venture but as a kidnaping, it proved quite an occasion. A Chinese coolie was abducted and is now being held as a hostage until a Mrs. Cohen, British subject, pays the levy demanded by the "tax collectors," according to a report obtained by THE CHINA PRESS from authoritative quarters last night.

Mrs. Cohen reported the case to the Bubbling Well Police Station and an investigation was subsequently started. The incident occurred at 4.10 p.m. yesterday. Several men, claiming to be "Ta Tao" authorities, called at the Cohen home on Tifeng Road and asked to see the mistress. Mrs. Cohen appeared and was told by her callers that from now on she would have to pay taxes to the "Shanghai Special Municipality."

She reminded her visitors that she paid taxes to the Shanghai Municipal Council and had no intention of paying levies to the "Shanghai Special Municipality." Some argument followed whereupon the "tax collectors" finally resorted to force, seized the coolie and made him accompany them. As they left, they informed the houseboy that they would return and that unless Mrs. Cohen paid the tax, he (the houseboy) would be abducted just to teach the British woman a lesson.

File
E 1
12

25926
8599
19 10 39

SHANGHAI TIMES.

OCT 19 1939

S.M.C. WILLING TO NEGOTIATE

Would Discuss Problems With Shanghai City Government

An official of the Shanghai Municipal Council was asked yesterday whether the matter of the payment of taxes by residents in the outside roads areas had passed out of the S.M.C.'s hands into those of the Consular Body. He replied that the Council still expected outside roads residents to pay rate and taxes to the S.M.C., and that, although the Consular Body was now going to deal with the question, it had not passed completely out of the S.M.C.'s hands.

There were no negotiations in progress between the Council and the Shanghai City Government at the present moment, the official said, however if the City Government approached the S.M.C. the latter would be willing to negotiate and discuss any questions brought forward.

This representative did not know when the Consular Body was going to meet, and it is believed that no date has been set by the Body to convene to discuss the question of outside roads and the payment of taxes and rates by the residents living in those areas.

It is known, however, that these questions were not on the agenda as subjects to be considered by the Council when it met yesterday evening.

File
19/10

8899
18/10/39

October 18, 1939. Morning Translation

Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Ta Mei Pao, Chinese-American Daily News, Hwa Pao :-

OUTSIDE ROAD RESIDENTS ASKED TO PAY RATES TO S.M.C.

Interviewed yesterday by our reporter, Mr. G. Phillips, Secretary and Commissioner-General of the S.M.C., said that while the Council expects the residents on the outside roads to pay rates and taxes to the Council, it cannot take any direct action in the dispute now that the matter is in the hands of the Consular Body.

Asked whether the Council would advise residents of outside roads to refuse the payment of rates and taxes to any other administration, Mr. Phillips said that he was not in a position to answer the question.

It has also been learned from the Settlement authorities that no date has been set by the Consular Body for the consideration of this issue.

As the situation stands at present, with the Shanghai City Government demanding rates and taxes from the residents in the extra-Settlement roads area, the people most likely to suffer are the Chinese. Foreigners enjoying consular protection may refuse to pay rates to any administration except the S.M.C. and will receive the support of their respective consular representatives. There is no authority, however, to whom Chinese may appeal for such support, and it has by now become only too plain, according to views expressed in foreign circles, that the S.M.C. is not in a position to afford protection to such Chinese residents.

FILE

CHINA PRESS.

Outside Road Residents Asked To Pay Rates To S. M. Council

While the Shanghai Municipal Council "expects outside roads residents to pay rates and taxes to the Council," the S.M.C. could not take any direct action in the dispute now that the matter is in the hands of the Consular Body. Mr. G. Godfrey Phillips, Secretary and Commissioner General of the Shanghai Municipal Council, told THE CHINA PRESS yesterday.

Asked whether the Council would advise residents of outside roads to refuse the payment of rates and taxes to any other administration, Mr. Phillips said that he could not reply to the question.

Meanwhile, it was learned that no date has been set by the Consular body here for the consideration of this issue.

As the situation stands at present, with the "Ta Tao" administration demanding rates and taxes from outside roads residents, the people who may suffer are Chinese.

Foreigners enjoying consular protection may refuse to pay rates to any administration except the S.M.C., and will receive the support of their respective consular representatives. There is no authority, however, to whom Chinese may appeal for such support, and it has by now become only too plain, well-informed foreign circles state, that the Council is in no position to afford protection to such Chinese residents.

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

OCT 16 1936

Tax On Outside Road Set In '06

Feetham Report Traces SMC Efforts To Get Municipal Rates

(Following is the fourth of a series of articles reproduced from Justice Feetham's report made to the Shanghai Municipal Council in 1931, and relating to the "outside roads." On its specific points, the article deals with the origin and development of the roads, besides containing a few legal aspects of the matter, the whole shedding interesting light on the present controversy over jurisdiction in the "extra" areas. Justice Feetham's proposals on "the future of the areas," including two schemes to provide a solution, will be published subsequently.)

At that time negotiations were in progress with the Shanghai Waterworks Company for a new agreement to be entered into between the Company and the Council as to water supply. The Council, following the example which had previously been set by the Council of the French Concession in regard to the supply of water to the occupants of houses abutting on its roads outside the Concession, proposed to the Water Company that the clause in the new agreement which provided that the Company was to supply water not only to residents in the Settlement but also to residents on Council roads outside the Settlement, should include the following proviso:—

No Water "Outside"

Provided that the Company shall not deliver water to any resident without the Settlement, in the absence of an agreement existing at the date of these presents as to such supply, except during such time as such resident shall remain bound by agreement with the Council to pay in respect of any premises a special tax not exceeding such monthly rates and taxes as may from time to time be payable in respect of similar premises situated within the Settlement.

When the proposed agreement with the Waterworks Company was submitted to the ratepayers at their annual meeting on March 21, 1905, this clause was discussed. The Chairman of the Council, in recommending the ratepayers to approve of the proposed arrangement stated that he felt sure that the justice and expendiency of the proposed measure would be readily admitted, as a measure universally applicable which imposed a reasonable amount of taxation on those who enjoyed "practically all the benefits of municipal administration."

There was some criticism of the proposal by one of the residents in the area affected, and it appears from his statement that at that time the Settlement Fire Brigade did not undertake the protection of houses on the outside roads. The agreement, including the proposed proviso, was approved by the meeting.

Rate Fixed

In pursuance of this arrangement, the budget resolution passed at the Annual Meeting the following year, 1906, provided for a rate at five per cent. on assessed rentals of houses beyond Settlement limits, the rate on houses inside the Settlement being 10 per cent. The Council's report for 1906 includes the following statement from the overseer of taxes with regard to the collection of this rates:—

The collection of the rate on the rentals of houses beyond Settlement limits under provision of the agreement with the Shanghai Waterworks Company, Ltd., from April 1, 1906, at first met with some opposition from native owners and their tenants, which was, however, gradually overcome and the rate paid.

It appears from the particulars given that the amount collected for the last three quarters of that year amounted to Taels 2123 in respect of 119 foreign houses, and Taels 3282 in respect of 2024 native houses.

Chapei Body Develops

The report deals in some detail with the difficulties that arose with regard to the collection of the rate from Chinese. It was at this time that steps were being taken to establish a Chinese Works Bureau for North Sinza, which eventually developed into the Chapei Municipality. It is stated in the report that the opposition to the levy on the part of the Chinese sprang "not from any doubt as to its fairness, or any willingness on the part of those concerned to pay their share of the cost of the public maintenance of the neighborhood, but as part of an organized movement in the direction of a distinct native administrative bureau".

A satisfactory settlement of the question for the time being seems to have been reached on the understanding that the water rate was to be colleced not from the tenants, but from the landlords of the houses to which water was supplied. In July, 1906, the Taotai issued a proclamation on the subject, in which it is stated that

"The Taotai, having considered the whole matter repeatedly, has come to the conclusion that if the landlords make use of the water pipes, it is for the convenience of the tenants, and the idea is, of course, excellent, since renters who make use of the water gain advantages of a sanitary nature and immunity from fire. It seems, therefore, within reason that there should be a water rate. According, however, to the regulations within the Settlement charges for water are included in rent, and under these circumstances this rate in the above localities should also be paid by the landlords so that the procedure may be uniform....I look to residents of all classes in the district in question, one and all to take note that hereafter, with the exception of those houses which do not use the water, and who therefore need make no payment, the rate will be paid by the landlords."

Utilities Sign Agreements

A provision similar to that contained in the Waterworks agreement was subsequently inserted in the agreements between the Council and the Telephone Company and between the Council's Electricity Department and the consumers of electricity outside the Settlement limits; and later, when the Electricity Department was sold provision was made that a similar clause should be inserted by the Shanghai Power Company in their agreement with outside consumers.

By this system of arrangements based on contracts between the Council and public utility Companies, the Council has, therefore, been able to collect a regular revenue from the occupants of premises on the external roads who obtain the benefit of the services of any such Companies.

From 1906 to 1920 the Special Rate, which was the name given to the rate levied on rentals of houses on external roads, was levied at a percentage rate which was only half of that at which the General Rate was levied inside the Settlement. It was increased in 1907 from five to six per cent. and stood at the latter figure till 1919, when it was raised to seven per cent. From 1921 onwards the Special Rate has been levied at a precentage rate only two per cent below that at which the General Rate inside the Settlement has been levied, the highest figure reached being 14 per cent.

As has already been indicated, the conditions of the districts in which the Council's external roads extended were, at the dates when the land was acquired and the roads were made, for the most part of a purely rural character. During the first 40 years of the development of the described—that is, up to about the year 1906, —there was no attempt on the part of Chinese authorities to provide any form of administration for these districts beyond such as was normally available, under a system of local government of a semi-patriarchical type, to meet the needs of Chinese country villages and their rural inhabitants. So far as concerned the municipal administration of the type adapted to the requirements of a modern urban and suburban community foreign and Chinese, there was an administrative vacuum, and it was owing to the existence of this vacuum that the gradual, extension of the Council's activities became not only possible but practically inevitable.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

Misc. File No. 229/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. Station,

REPORT

Date 9.9.39.

Subject Shanghai City Government Officials collect taxes in the Ts Lai Li (老爾里) Kiaochow Road, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Tilton. Forwarded by [signature] for Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

Extract from Occurrence Book on 5.9.39.

At 10.20 a.m. even date, two female Chinese named (1) Tsang Fong Sz (張方氏), age 22, Hsuchow, married, residing at 4 Ts Lai Li, and (2) Yiu Koh Sz (俞郭氏), age 60, Anhwei, married residing at 7 Ts Lai Li, off Kiaochow Road, O.O.L. came to the station and made a report.

It appears that on the afternoon of the 2.9.39. two official tax collectors of the City Government came to their homes to collect taxes. Upon being informed by the two above named females that they paid S.M.C. Taxes, they stated that they would also have to pay them. They also stated that failure of payment of the said taxes by this afternoon would mean arrest by them. They were, the two complainants, informed by the station to return home and if troubled or called upon by the City Government officials again to inform the station immediately.

Extract from Occurrence Book on 7.9.39.

At 10.30 a.m. even date, C.P.C. 3226 telephoned from Street Telephone Box No. 12 to the station and reported that tax collectors of the City Government were attempting to collect taxes from the residents of Ts Lai Li, off Kiaochow Road, O.O.L. The Officer i/c was informed and instructions were that the householders concerned should report the case to S.M.C. Revenue Department. At 4 p.m. Mr. Forrister of the S.M.C.

F.P. 2
G. 90M-1-39

Misc. File No. 229/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. Station,

REPORT

Date 9.9.39. 19

Subject. Continued. (Sheet 2).

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Revenue Department came to the station and stated that he had visited the above mentioned alleyway, which, he states, is a "Cul-de-sac" and therefore is untaxable by the City Government, through some verbal agreement reached by the S.M.C. and City Government. Mr. Forrister also stated that one of the residents had been arrested and taken to the S.C.G.P.B. Station at 92 Jessfield Road.

Enquiries made by D.S.I. Tilton, D.S. Mori and D.I. Woong Pah Zung, disclosed that at about 10.30 a.m. 7.9.39. six unarmed uniformed and two plain clothes officers of the S.C.G.P.B. visited No. 7 Ta Lai Li, Kiaochow Road, O.O.L. where they interviewed Yue Koh Sa (俞郭氏), age 60, wife of the supervisor of this block of buildings consisting of 20 houses and shops named Yue Teung Ziang (俞振祥), who was absent at the time.

The party of officers requested the woman to pay the taxes due and on her request to come again later in the month, they demanded she pay them immediately. The woman was then taken away by motor car to the S.C.G.P.B. Sub-station, Robison Road, where she was detained and later removed to No. 92 Jessfield Road and detained until 4.30 p.m. 8.9.39. when her husband visited her and immediately paid a total of $48. as taxes on 4 houses, 2 of which are owned by him and 2 owned by a friend in the same block of premises. A further sum of $3.00 was demanded and paid by the husband as a fine.

The above man Yue Teung Ziang and his wife were called to Pootoo Road Station at 10 a.m. 9.9.39. and produced 4 tax receipts issued as described above.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

Misc. File No. 229/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 9.9.39. 19

Continued (Sheet 3).

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

He produced S.M.C. tax receipts for the quarter ending September 1939 on the four houses mentioned No.s 2, 5, 6 and 7. Ts Lai Li (O.O.L.).

According to Yue Teung Liang, all the tenants of the houses and shops pay S.M.C. taxes.

A.G. Allen
D.S.I.

I.D.C. "B" Division.

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

Misc. File No. 229/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. Station,

REPORT

Date 9.9.39. 19

Subject Shanghai City Government Officials collect taxes in the Ts Lai Li (老蘭里) Kiaochow Road, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Tilton. Forwarded by [illegible] for Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

Extract from Occurrence Book on 5.9.39.

At 10.20 a.m. even date, two female Chinese named (1) Tsang Fong Sz (張方氏), age 22, Hsuchow, married, residing at 4 Ts Lai Li, and (2) Yiu Koh Sz (俞郭氏), age 60, Anhwei, married residing at 7 Ts Lai Li, off Kiaochow Road, O.O.L. came to the station and made a report.

It appears that on the afternoon of the 2.9.39. two official tax collectors of the City Government came to their homes to collect taxes. Upon being informed by the two above named females that they paid S.M.C. Taxes, they stated that they would also have to pay them. They also stated that failure of payment of the said taxes by this afternoon would mean arrest by them. They were, the two complainants, informed by the station to return home and if troubledor called upon by the City Government officials again to inform the station immediately.

Extract from Occurrence Book on 7.9.39.

At 10.30 a.m. even date, C.P.C. 3226 telephoned from Street Telephone Box No. 12 to the station and reported that tax collectors of the City Government were attempting to collect taxes from the residents of Ts Lai Li, off Kiaochow Road, O.O.L. The Officer i/c was informed and instructions were that the householders concerned should report the case to S.M.C. Revenue Department. At 4 p.m. Mr. Forrister of the S.M.C.

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

Misc. File No. 229/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. Station,

REPORT

Date 9.9.39. 19

Subject Continued. (Sheet 2).

Made by Forwarded by

Revenue Department came to the station and stated that he had visited the above mentioned alleyway, which, he states, is a "Cul-de-sac" and therefore is untaxable by the City Government, through some verbal agreement reached by the S.M.C. and City Government. Mr. Forrister also stated that one of the residents had been arrested and taken to the S.C.G.P.B. Station at 92 Jessfield Road.

Enquiries made by D.S.I. Tilton, D.S. Mori and D.I. Woong Pah Zung, disclosed that at about 10.30 a.m. 7.9.39. six unarmed uniformed and two plain clothes officers of the S.C.G.P.B. visited No. 7 Ta Lai Li, Kiaochow Road, O.O.L. where they interviewed Yue Koh Sz (俞郭氏), age 60, wife of the supervisor of this block of buildings consisting of 20 houses and shops named Yue Tsung Ziang (俞振祥), who was absent at the time.

The party of officers requested the woman to pay the taxes due and on her request, to come again later in the month, they demanded she pay them immediately. The woman was then taken away by motor car to the S.C.G.P.B. Sub-station, Robison Road, where she was detained and later removed to No. 92 Jessfield Road and detained until 4.30 p.m. 8.9.39. when her husband visited her and immediately paid a total of $48. as taxes on 4 houses, 2 of which are owned by him and 2 owned by a friend in the same block of premises. A further sum of $3.00 was demanded and paid by the husband as a fine.

The above man Yue Tsung Ziang and his wife were called to Pootoo Road Station at 10 a.m. 9.9.39. and produced 4 tax receipts issued as described above.

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

Misc. File No. 229/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 9.9.39. 19

Continued (Sheet 3).

Subject.

Made by Forwarded by

He produced S.M.C. tax receipts for the quarter ending September 1939 on the four houses mentioned No.s 2, 5, 6 and 7. Ts Lai Li (O.O.L.).

According to Yue Tsung Ziang, all the tenants of the houses and shops pay S.M.C. taxes.

D.T.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

JUL 28 1939

MUNICIPAL
B. REG.
8599
28 7 39

Revenue Officers Detained

Britons, Chinese are Detained for Five Hours When Collecting Taxes

Chief Revenue Inspector F. J. Forrest, Assistant Inspector A. J. Griffith, and a Chinese clerk, all employees of the Revenue Office, Shanghai Municipal Council, were detained at a "Ta Tao" police station off Edinburgh Road for five hours on Tuesday afternoon after they had called at House 15, Lane 95 Edinburgh Road, shortly after 2 p.m., to make enquiries regarding the retention by the occupants of the place, of a receipt, which was taken from a Revenue Office employee earlier the same day, without the money having been paid.

Following lengthy conversations between S. M. P. officials and Mr. Kitaoka, Japanese adviser to the "Ta Tao" government, three men were released at 7.15 p.m. the same day.

The whole incident started in the morning hours, when the tenant of House 15 was asked to pay the quarterly rates due. He asked to be shown the receipt under the pretext that he must first take it to his employer. The receipt was handed over, and subsequently given to a "Ta Tao" official in plain-clothes who had evidently given instructions to the tenants of the house in question to inform him when demands for the payment of rates would be made.

Upon being informed of the occurrence, Mr. Forrest accompanied by Mr. Griffith and the same shroff, called on the occupant of the house in the afternoon, with the request for payment of the rates. The man at the door asked them to enter and to wait for a few minutes.

"Ta Tao" Official Arrives

Shortly afterwards, the plain-clothes "Ta Tao" official arrived at the house accompanied by a number of armed policemen of the Japanese-occupied territory and asked the party to accompany him to the police station, which they did.

A discussion regarding the rights of the Shanghai Municipal Council to collect rates in "Ta Tao" territory ensued and about one hour later, when the Council employees wished to leave, they were informed that they were not free to do so. Mr. Forrest was permitted, however, to order the car which had conveyed his party to the address and which was parked on Edinburgh Road, to return to the office and first information of the affair was received by Revenue Office officials shortly after 4 p.m. A police party from Bubbling Well Police Station was immediately formed and first called on the Japanese Gendarmerie headquarters on Jessfield Road from where they were referred to the "Ta Tao" police station where the two Britons and the Chinese were being detained.

Passage Blocked

2934

On entering the alleyway, the police party was confronted by a large number of armed "Ta Tao" policem. who refused to let them pess at first but finally agreed to permit them to proceed to the police station where Mr. Kitaoka already awaited them and where meanwhile large reinforcements of "Ta Tao" policemen had arrived.

After lengthy conversations, Mr. Kitaoka finally permitted the detained men to leave on the understanding that the general question of the collection of rates by the Shanghai Municipal Council in extra-settlement Roads would be taken up with the Council.

Collections Continue

Questioned yesterday, an official of the Revenue Office stated that employees of the office were continuing to collect rates in the Western area and had not been interfered with since.

The lane in which the house in question and the "Ta Tao" police station are situated, is the one where a shoot-up between an S. M. P. search-party and a gang of armed men occurred on the afternoon of July 2 and it is here too, where the lair of some 150 armed gangsters is situated.

Bubbling Well 8599 28/7/39

25th., July 39.

Re Detention of S.M.C. Revenue Officers by the S.C.C. Police Bureau Authorities.

xx nd Inspector MacFarlane, C.i/c.

Sir:

I beg to report that at 4.5. p.m. 25-7-39 a telephone message was received from the S.M.C. Revenue Department, to the effect that two Foreign members and one Chinese member of their staff were being detained by the S. C. C. Police at the Bureau on Edinburgh Road.

The D.C. "B" was informed and instructions were received to make enquiries as to the reason and if possible to obtain their release.

Acting under these instructions the undersigned accompanied by Inspectors Tabrum and Yamaguchi proceeded to the Headquarters of the Western Branch of the Shanghai City Government, 92 Jessfield Road.

At this place the party met Mr. Kitaoka, Adviser to this Bureau, and information was requested as to why the mentioned S.M.C. Revenue Officers were being detained.

Mr. Kitaoka stated that he had just been informed of the affair and had already informed his superiors at the Shanghai City Government at Kiangwan by phone and was awaiting instructions.

At this point Mr. Kitaoka was asked if the Police party could interview the detained men at the Edinburgh Road Sub Station and Mr. Kitaoka replied in the affirmative.

The mentioned officers then proceeded to the Sub Station and there met Mr. F.J. Forrest, Mr. A.J. Griffith Inspectors of the S.M.C. Revenue Department, and a Chinese Tax Collector named Yang Tsong Chang.

From Mr. Forrest it was learned that at about 10.45 a.m. 25-7-39 the Revenue Department Shroff, Mr. Yang, proceeded to House No.15, Lane 505, Edinburgh Road(S.M.C. House No.) in order to collect the taxes due to the S.M.C. At this place the Shroff met a Chinese female who on being informed by him that he had called to collect the taxes, asked that he wait until she called her master

After a few minutes a male Chinese in plain clothes came on the scene accompanied by a S.C.G. Police Officer who then seized the tax receipt papers in possession of the Shroff.

After a short argument the Police Officer returned all the receipts with the exception of the one for House No.15, Lane 505 Edinburgh Road and allowed the Shroff to leave the alleyway.

The Shroff then proceeded to the Revenue Department and made his report to Mr. Forrest, who made arrangements with Mr. Griffith(the Inspector actually in charge of this area) and the Shroff to return in the afternoon to Edinburgh Road in order to check on the Shroff's statement and also to obtain the return of the missing receipt.

The two Foreigners and the Chinese arrived at House 15, Lane 505, Edinburgh Road, at about 3.15 p.m. 25-7-39 and commenced enquiries. During these enquiries the owner of this block of property approached Mr. Forrest and complained regarding some flood water being allowed to remain at the rear of the houses. Mr. Forrest viewed

the re complained of and returned after a l pse of bout 10 minutes to find six S.C.C. Police Officers, one rme with rifle, standing outside House No.15, together with a male Chinese only attired in underclothing. The latter asked Mr. Forrest for p s and when told that he had no pass and did not require one, was informed that he would have to go to the loc l bureau. The Revenue Dept. Officers agreed and the whole party then proceeded to the Edinburgh Road S.C.C. Police Sub Station via a connecting alleyway from Lane 505 Edinburgh Road.

At the Police Sub Station Mr. Forrest began making enquiries as to the reason for the seizure of the Tax Receipt from the Shroff and the only reply he could get was that they had had instructions to do so and that Mr. Kitaoka was being informed. ccording to Mr. Forrest, the Officer-in-charge of the Bureau telephoned to 92 Jessfield Road on eight occasions and each time was informed that Mr Kitaoka was on his way there.

These endeavours to get in touch with Mr. Kitaoka occupied almost 45 minutes and at about 4 p.m. about 20 S.C.C. Police Officers arrived at the Sub Station, making a total of about 40 officers in all.

When Mr. Forrest began to realise that they were not getting on with the enquiries he instructed that Mr. Griffiths return to the Revenue Department in order to attend to routine matters in the office. It was then discovered that they were actually detained when permission was refused to allow Mr. Griffiths to leave.

Mr. Forrest then asked that the Shroff be allowed to go out to the roadway in order to tell his chauffeur not to wait. The Shroff was escorted to Edinburgh Road and he was able to convey to the chauffeur that the party was being detained and to return to the Revenue Office and to report.

The Revenue Department then informed the Bubbling Well Police Station as stated.

Having ascertained how matters stood the Police party then returned to 92 Jessfield Road and again interviewed Mr. Kitaoka and informed him of the situation as far as could be ascertained by the S.M. Police.

Mr. Kitaoka replied that he had tried to get into touch with Mr. Fu Shiao an, Mayor of the Greater Shanghai in order to obtain instructions regarding the matter but had failed.

The Police party then attempted to impress on Mr. Kitaoka that the Revenue Officers had merely been carrying out their task and had gone to Edinburgh Road in order to get an explanation for the act of the S.C.C. Police Officer and also that they had voluntarily gone to the Sub Station to further their enquiries.

Mr. Kitaoka replied that he understood the situation and would order the release of detained men on condition that the S.M.C. would refrain in future from collecting taxes from premises in territory under the Shanghai City Government.

He was informed that as Police Officers the party

could only convey any verbal statement he might wish to make. He then added that he would order the release of the men detained if it were conveyed to the S.M.C. that it was to be understood in future, that any S.M.C. Tax Collector, entering territory controlled by them would be detained.

Also, that the S.M.C. were only entitled to collect taxes from premises actually abutting onto Municipal roads and that only only the City Government was entitled to collect taxes from houses in alleyways whether cul-de-sac or otherwise.

With this the Police party withdrew from 92 Jessfield Road and proceeded to Edinburgh Road Sub Station accompanied by Chief Inspector Wong Tuh Ling of the S.C.C. Police Bureau.

On arrival at Edinburgh Road Sub Station Chief Inspector Wong Tuh Ling ordered the release of Mr. Forrest Mr. Griffiths and Shroff Yang. The tax paper was returned to Mr. Forrest at about 6.40 p.m.

The entire party then proceeded to Bubbling Well Police Station where Mr. Forrest made his report to his superiors.

At the time that the S.M. Police party left the Sub Station, the 20 odd S.C.C. Police who had been "standing by" were also seen to leave in cars.

Yours obedient servant,

J McFarlane.

Inspector i/c.

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

JUL 27 1939

SMC Revenue Officials Held

Ta Tao Police Arrest British Collectors In Badlands

While Mr. H. Rose and his PWD party were still in custody of the Ta Tao municipality at the Civic Center, two British members of the SMC Revenue Staff were held for five hours by Ta Tao police in the badlands, on Tuesday afternoon and evening.

These two were Mr. F. J. Forrest, Chief Inspector, and Mr. A. J. Griffith, Assistant Inspector. They had been collecting taxes in a badlands alleyway, Lane 95 Edinburgh Road, close to the hang-out of terrorist gunmen.

Polite Request

The pair went down the alleyway shortly after 2 p.m. Tuesday. At 2.15, a group of Ta Tao police came up to them, and asked them politely to accompany them to their sub-station, which was at the end of the lane. There was nothing else to do but comply.

After an hour, the office car which the pair had used was sent off so that the chauffeur might report the detention. Officers from Bubbling Well Station got on the job, and were met by Mr. Kitaoka, Western District Adviser to the Ta Tao municipality. They secured the release of the Britons at 7.15 p.m.

Old Problem

Reason for the detention was that the Ta Tao authorities were challenging the right of the Shanghai Municipal Council to collect rates down the alleyway, off a municipal road, the same trouble as occurred with the former city government.

SMC officials today told the Shanghai Evening Post that the Council considered itself entitled to remuneration for services rendered, as alleyway dwellers enjoyed the use of public utilities of access to municipal roads and use of the drainage system.

No. 8599

Misc. 169/39.

"B"
Gordon Road
May 18, 39.

1.

Please see below.

Illegal Functioning.

At 4.50 p.m. 18-5-39, one Ma Lih Shing (馬立兴), a silk weaver, working in the Wei Dah (偉達) weaving factory at Lane 187/60 Singapore Road O.O.L., came to the Station and reported that an employee of the aforementioned factory had been arrested by members of S.C. G.P.S. Bureau.

When interrogated by D.S. Daly and C.D.S. 173, he stated that at 11.00 a.m. on the 18-5-39, seven Chinese members of the aforementioned Bureau, in uniform and carrying rifles, entered the factory. They demanded to see the factory master, Tseu Sau Woo (周少華) but the latter person was not on the premises. On failing to locate the master, they explained to the clerk that as the owner of these premises had not paid taxes to their Bureau, they were forced to take measures in order to force him to pay.

They then effected the arrest of a weaver named Zien Ang Kyuin (徐行君) whom they brought to their H.Q. on Jessfield Road.

D.S. Daly, Tsuji and C.D.S. 173 proceeded to the factory in question which was found to be in Lane 187 Singapore Road O.O.L. about one hundred yards from the road. The factory owner it was found pays Municipal

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
19/5.

Misc. 169/39.

1 (Sheet No.2) --

Taxes and the lane has a Municipal number plate.

When interviewed, the master stated that the majority of the lane dwellers paid taxes to S.C.C.P.S. Bureau.

Detectives then visited the latter Bureau and were informed that the weaver would be detained there until his master paid the necessary taxes. The latter person has been warned to await further instructions before complying with their demands.

the lane in question is not a cul-de-sac and may be entered from Chinese Territory

Sen. Det. i/c. 14/5.

D.S. 120.

D.C (Special Branch).

~~D.D.C. "B" Div.~~

" B "
B'Well
9th. November, 38.

Misc. No. 465/38.

1.

ILLEGAL FUNCTIONING OF TA TAO AUTHORITIES.

At 1.40p.m. 9/11/38 a telephone call was received from Mr. Ying Yoong Chong (邢永昌), ironworks proprietor, 1221/22 Yu Yuen Road, reporting that at 12.40p.m. 9/11/38, 3 plain clothes officers of the Ta Tao Police had come to his premises and removed the S.M.C. house number plate.

Enquiries at the Ta Tao Police Headquarters, 92 Jessfield Road, by J.D.S. Sugimoto ascertained:-

Three members of the Ta Tao Police had been given instructions to remove the number plate as reported, the reason for this being, J.D.S. Sugimoto was informed, that the premises were in Chinese territory.

The premises in question are in Sung Ka Zah (孫家宅) village and some considerable distance from the roadway. To approach them, Chinese territory must be crossed. Municipal tax has been paid up to 31/12/38.

Copy to:-
D.C. (Divs.)
D.C. (Sp.Branch).

H.S. Greenfield.
D. S. 37.
D.S.I. T'ang Tzu Hung.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
10.11.38
SPECIAL BRANCH

FILED

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.C. (Special Branch)

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

"B"

Misc. No. 402/38. Bubbling Well
October 3. 38.

1.

A MALE CHINESE ARRESTED BY THE TA TAO POLICE.

At 9.45 a.m. 3/10/38 C.P.C. 2549 on traffic duty at Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads telephoned to the station to the effect that the proprietor of a wine shop on edinburgh Road had been arrested by the Ta Tao Police.

D.I. Toon, SI Yamaguchi and C.D.S. 319 attended and ascertained that at about 9.40 a.m. 3/10/38 one Ta Tao policeman in uniform and two in plain clothes had called at the Kyih Kyung Yoong Wineshop (吉慶永) 38, Edinburgh Road and demanded that they pay rates, stating that others in the vicinity had already done so.

On the proprietor Woo Han Yoong (胡漢永) refusing payment, stating he had already paid dame to the S.M.C. the party took him away, but on the matter being reported to C.P.C. 2549 they released him.

Enquiries at the shop ascertained that S.M.C. rates had been paid up till June 30. and they also produced S.M.C. Wineshop off-licence No. 700 valid until Sept. 30.

D.I. Toon, S.I.Yamaguchi and C.D.S. 319 then proceeded to 92, Jessfield Road and interviewed the detective in charge and explained the case to him, he stated that he would bring same to the notice of his superiors.

He also stated that the shopmaster had been requested to attend 92, Jessfield Road several times, but had failed to do so, however it was explained that enquiries at t

shop would have elicited the fact that Woo Han Yoong had already paid rates to the S.M.C. and was also in possession of an S.M.C. Wineshop off-licence.

Copy to:- D.C.(Divisions).
D.C.(Sp. Branch).

D. I.

8599

Misc. No.279/38. "B" Gordon Road

October 5, 38.

1/1

Re Ta Tao Officials functioning on Extra Settlement Road.

At 3.55 p.m. 5/10/38, one named Zang Tsing Ming (臧鏡明), M/shop-master residing House 60, Yih Ka Za (華家宅) off Yenping Road, came to the station and reported that at 10 a.m. 5/10/38, three male Chinese one dressed in a Ta Tao Police Uniform and two dressed in dark long gowns entered the abovepremises and demanded that payment of house taxes be paid to them on behalf of the Tao Tao Authorities as the house in question bears a Chinese number plate.

On being told by a coolie Bang Mao Mao (彭毛毛) who is employed by the complainant that his master paid taxes to the Settlement Authorities, the uniformed member of the party took out a baton and after making threatening gestures, stated that they would return at about 10 a.m. on the 6/10/38 when, if payment was not made, they would arrest the inmates.

Enquiries revealed that the complainant is the owner of a cotton-waste shop located 463 Peking Road, and he has been paying Special Municipal Rates to the Council in respect of the Yenping Road premises since April 1st, 1938, andhe has produced receipts covering the period from April 1st, 1938 to September 30th 1938, he also produced a receipt issued by the Ta Tao Tax Bureau

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH 6/10/38

6/10

DCSB

DBR

6/10

Misc. 279/38.

1/2.

covering the period from April 1st to June 30th,1938 during which period he paid taxes, to both administrations.

The man Zang Tsing Ming has been instructed to immediately inform thisstation in the event of the Ta Tao Authorities again entering hispremises on the 6/10/38 as threatened or at any other future date.

6/10.

J.B. Smith
D. S.21.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.D.O.F.B" Division.

Copy forwarded to Special Branch/

So. Br.

REGIST. No. S. B. 8599 21 9 38

"B"

Misc.No.385/38. Bubbling Well
19th. September 38.

1.

A MALE CHINESE ARRESTED BY THE TA TAO POLICE.

At 10 a.m. 19-9-38 a telephone message was received from the Ta Zung(大盛) Wine Shop, 46 Edinburgh Road, to the effect that their accountant Zung Foong Kung(陳芳根) had been arrested by the Ta Tao Police.

Immediately following the call the proprietor of the said shop named Wong Tsoo Xing(黃祖隆) came to the Station and made the following report:

The above shop had been regularly paying taxes to the S.M.C., but lately several attempts have been made to collect taxes by the Ta Tao officials.

The management wrote a letter to the S.M.C. and received an answer advising them that it was within their rights to oppose the new taxation and that they could rely upon the assistance of S.M.P.(The letter from S.M.C. Secretariat bearing reference No.M1/5).

At 9.45 a.m. 19-9-38 the Ta Tao tax collectors accompanied by uniform constables came again to the said shop and when the payment of rates was refused they arrested the above named accountant and took him to the Edinburgh Road Sub Station of the Ta Tao Police.

The undersigned accompanied by S.I. Yamaguchi proceeded to the offices of Mr. Kitaska, Head of the Western Office of the Special Branch of the Japanese Army and

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH 20/9/38

21/9

Misc.335/38(BW)

1 (Sheet2)

adviser to the West Shanghai Administration, 92 Jessfield Road.

The above named stated he would inquire into the case and release the arrested man. As to the taxation in respect of the premises for which S.M.C. rates had been already paid, Mr. Kitaoka stated he intended to bring this question to the notice of his superior with a view to reaching some agreement with S.M.C.

At 1.30 p.m. even date the arrested man telephoned to his shop and informed the manager that the Ta Tao Police demanded the payment of $86.40, of which $19.20 represented the tax and the balance being fine for refusal to pay the same.

At 2.40 p.m. even date, acting on instructions of D.O. "B", the undersigned accompanied by S.I. Yamagouchi again visited Mr. Kitaoka and the latter stated he had had no time to deal with this case, but assured that the arrested man would be released before 6 p.m.

At about 4 p.m. on the same date the arrested man again telephoned to his shop requesting to make the payment as soon as possible and stating that he would not be released otherwise.

S.I. Yamaguchi and the undersigned again visited Mr. Kitaoka at 4.30 p.m. even date and were informed that Zung Poong Kung had been arrested not only for

Misc.385/38(BW)

1 (Sheet 3)

refusing to pay taxes, but also for intimidating others to refuse paying taxes. However, Mr. Kitaoka, ordered the arrested man to be released and this was done at 5.20 p.m. even date.

Prior to his release Zung Foong Kung was made to sign a statement to the effect that prior to hostilities his shop had been paying rates to the Chinese Authorities and that he also agreed to pay on 20-9-38 the demanded sum of $88.40. At the same time the undersigned heard Mr. Kitaoka give instructions to a Chinese Detective on the case that if $88.40 was not paid as promised, no further action should be taken against Zung Foong Kung. Then Mr. Kitaoka informed S.I. Yamaguchi of the above instructions.

Zung Foong Kung was then brought to this Station where Mr. Kitaoka's last statement was explained to him and he was allowed to go.

It was verified by the undersigned that the said shop prior to hostilities had paid taxes to the Chinese Authorities and only since October 1937 paid the same to the S.M.C. also taking out from the S.M.C. a Wine Shop Off-Licence No.[illegible].

Informed: Insp. i/c.
D.D.O. "B".
D.O. "B".
D.C. (Div.).

Copies to: D.C. (Div.)
D.C. (S.M.)
Secretariat.

D.D.O."B" Div.

D. S. I.

8590
5 7 38

Ta Mei Pao and other local newspapers: 2 JULY 1938 AM

COLLECTION OF MUNICIPAL RATE ON JESSFIELD ROAD

Jessfield Road is an extra-Settlement road. Formerly the municipal rate in the district was collected by the Shanghai City Government. The place has now become a base of activities of lawless elements. Whenever the Settlement police have occasion to make enquiries about robberies or to make arrests of robbers in the district, they are interfered with by Japanese gendarmes. This state of affairs has created much anxiety among residents in the outlying roads, which are, however, supplied with electricity and water by the Shanghai Waterworks Company and the Shanghai Power Company in the International Settlement.

On June 28 the S.M.C. detailed Foreign Sergeant No.127 and several tax collectors and Chinese police constables to Mei Tsung Terrace (梅村), Jessfield Road, to collect the municipal rate. A quarrel took place between them and one of the tenants of the alleyway named Yui Ya-yung (于亞雲). On the following day, the foreign sergeant, in company with several tax collectors, called at a foreign style tailor shop owned by one Shih (石), which is located at the entrance of the alleyway. Shortly afterwards a number of police officers of the Shanghai Municipal Administration arrived and prevented the Settlement officials from collecting the rate. Fortunately no untoward incident took place.

It is learned that the residents on the outlying districts are about to hold a meeting to discuss the payment of the municipal rate.

"Evening Echo"

1198

8599
4 7 38

INTERFERENCE IN S. M. COUNCIL TAX COLLECTION SEEN

The collection of municipal rates and "police tax" by collectors of the S.M.C. in the extra-Settlement areas is expected to be blocked by police of the "Ta Tao Government" in view of the latter's desire to monopolise the collection, it was reported in Chinese circles today.

Questioned by the *Echo* today on the matter, Mr. Stirling-Fessenden, Secretary-General of the S.M.C., declared, "We will do the best we can," and went on to emphasize that "we shall stick to the stand we have always taken," regarding the extra-Settlement municipal rates.

However, in view of the grave apprehension felt generally by local Chinese inhabitants, not many of them have so far returned to the extra-Settlement areas to take up their residence so that it is not expected that there will be much to the coveted "pie," local Chinese circles believed.

Municipal rates for the quarter ending September 30, 1938, were payable to the S.M.C. beginning from yesterday, July 1.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
4 JULY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D.C. Sp. Branch

FILE

" B "

Stn.Ref.No. 250/38. B'Well
25th. June, 38.

1.

Re. payment of taxes at 52 Jessfield Road, O.C.L.

Miss Maud T. Henderson, an American missionary, wl lives at and superintends the St. Faith's Settlement, 52 Jessfield Road, telephoned Bubbling Well Station on 25/6/38, asking for advice regarding payment of taxes.

D.S. Greenfield visited Miss Henderson at her home She stated:-

On 21/6/38, a Chinese purporting to be an official of the "Ta Tao Government", called on her and made enquiries as to whether her premises were equipped with electric light and telephone, and if she paid taxes to the Shanghai Municipal Council. When she informed him that electric light and telephone were installed, and that she paid S.M.C. taxes, the official handed her a tax paper to fill in, and instructed her that in future she was not to pay taxes to the S.M.C., but to the "Ta Tao Government."

Miss Henderson wrote to the American Consul regard ing the visit of this person, and enclosed the paper she was given to complete. The American Consul has replied that as she is an S.M.C. taxpayer, he sees no reason why she should pay tax to an unrecognised government. The letter concludes, that should there be any further trouble, the matter should be brought to the attention of the Settlement Police.

D.C. Sp. Branch.
26/6
FILE
27/6

Stn.Ref.No. 250/38.

1/sheet 2.

A copy of the American Consul's letter is attached.

Miss Henderson wishes to know what attitude she should adopt should another call be made on her.

The premises in question are 20 yards off the roadway, and face on to a lane which leads to Kong Ka Jau (康家橋) Village. To gain access to the premises, Chinese territory must be crossed.

H.B. Greenfield.

D. S. 37.

C.D.C.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B".

D 8599
25 . 38

THE FOREIGN SERVICE
OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL
Shanghai, June 23, 1938.

Miss Maud T. Henderson,
St. Faith's Settlement,
52 Jessfield Road,
Shanghai.

Madam:

The receipt is acknowledged of your letter of June 22, 1938, stating that you have been notified to pay a property tax to the "Ta Tao Government" of Shanghai. You enclose with your letter the form to be filled out in connection with the payment of this tax, and request the advice of this Consulate as to the action which you should take.

Inasmuch as you are now, and have been for some time, paying your house tax to the Shanghai Municipal Council, there would seem to be no reason for you to pay the house tax now being demanded by an unrecognized government. It would seem to be in order for you to so inform the tax collector should he call upon you again. If he continues to trouble you with the matter it is suggested that you bring the matter to the attention of the Settlement police.

Very truly yours,
For the Consul General:

(Sgd.) J. Hall Paxton
American Consul.

D-8603

8603
7 7 38

Mei Jih I-Pao ("News Digest"): 29 JUNE 1938 PM

BRITISH AMBASSADOR LEAVING FOR HANKOW

At the request of the Chinese Government, Sir Archibald Clark Kerr, British Ambassador to China, left Shanghai yesterday morning for Hongkong on board the s.s. Empress of Russia en route to Hankow. Sir Archibald is accompanied by about ten foreign experts whom he had collected in Shanghai for the purpose of helping China in her war-time finance and expanding the scope of Great Britain's assistance to China.

The British Ambassador is in deep sympathy with China's war of resistance and is highly disgusted with Japan's acts of aggression and her violation of British interests.

In view of Japan's aggressive policy, Great Britain has found it impossible to reach a compromise with her; she has therefore decided to give China positive financial assistance.

Editor
Seen by Mr Robertson

FILE

June 27, 1938.

MAINICHI :-

FRANCE DEFINITELY SUPPORTS CHINA

The Chiang Kai-shek regime has authority over five provinces only, namely Yunnan, Kweichow, Szechuen, Kwangtung and Kwangsi. The activities of the Ambassadors and Ministers of Third Powers in China are worthy of attention among which the French Ambassador's draw special attention. Recently the French Ambassador paid a visit to Hanoi where he met the Governor-General of Indo-China and decided to support China in the following ways:-

(1) By constructing the Nanning-Chinnangkwan Railway.

(2) By extending the Yunnan-Hanoi Railway to Szechuen.

(3) To give financial assistance in building motor roads between Yunnan and Kwangtung as well as between Yunnan and Burma.

(4) By forming an economic bloc with Yunnan, Kweichow, Szechuen, Kwangsi and Indo-China.

(5) By establishing a heavy industrial district at Tongking.

(6) By supplying military advisors to China.

BRITISH AMBASSADOR TO VISIT HANKOW

As a result of the continuous defeat of the Chinese Army and diminished financial support of the Hankow Government, the Powers are about to change their diplomatic policy.

Acting on instructions from London, Sir Archibald Clark Kerr, British Ambassador, will proceed to Hankow via Hongkong on June 28 on a secret mission. According to reliable information, he will attempt to put an end to the Sino-Japanese hostilities. It is now known what conditions will be proposed to Chiang Kai-shek by the Ambassador.

With the understanding of America, Britain will decide her attitude after she has obtained Japan's views. For this reason, the Ambassador will probably propose the retirement of Chiang Kai-shek and the introduction of a new currency in Central China in co-operation with Japan. Upon learning of the above news, the Soviet Ambassador to China left for Moscow on June 23 to draw up a suitable policy to be adopted towards the new situation.

As regards the return of the German Ambassador the following explanation was given: "Due to the fact that the German Ambassador has not attempted to do anything and has allowed Britain to take advantage of the situation in China even though it is clear that the fall of the Hankow Government is approaching, he will be replaced by a new Ambassador."

D-8604

1258

SHANGHAI S.
No. S. B
Date

Army Officer Assassinated

Alleged Head of Terrorist Gang Murdered In Sincere Building Hotel; Assailants Escape

SHANGHAI'S latest political murder occurred in the Oriental Hotel, Sincere Building, a few minutes before 5 o'clock yesterday afternoon as returning crowds from the Fourth of July sports programme at the Race Course were passing outside and scores of American bluejackets were dancing in the building. It was the sixth attack by terrorists in sixteen days, most of the crimes having taken place in the Louza district.

The victim, believed to be Mr. Chou Liu-wu, a former captain in the Nationalist Army, was shot two or three times from behind as he was walking down the stairs from the third floor, where he had just had tea alone. Two Chinese, who apparently had been watching him from an adjoining table, were being sought by the Police. One of these, it was reported, fired four shots as the former officer was between the third and the second floors.

Mr. Chou, who was over six feet tall and massively built, was killed almost instantly by bullets entering the upper part of his chest. One of the missiles went wild and smashed a large mirror on the stairway. Blood spattered the mirror and steps and left a trail down the stairs as the victim was carried to Nanking Road and put into an ambulance.

The weapon, a small-calibre automatic pistol, was discarded on a window ledge and was found a few minutes afterwards by Supt. R. Shellswell. The murderer and his companion both escaped, apparently by walking down the stairs and leaving the building by one of the several doors leading to the crowded streets skirting the building.

Thorough Search of Premises

The alarm made every available detective and uniformed man hurry to the scene from Louza Station and a few minutes later the Red Marias of the Reserve Unit arrived and flung out heavily armed men who surrounded the entire block to Tientsin Road. Doors and grilles were closed and only persons who could prove they had no possible connection with the crime were permitted to leave. Only after a thorough search of the building had convinced the Police that the assassins had really escaped, were the doors opened again.

Pistol Examined

Detectives working under Supt. A. H. Aiers and Inspector G. J. Bennett collected the evidence left behind by the murderer. The pistol and empty cartridge cases were turned over to arms and fingerprint experts for examination. A thorough scrutiny was made of the tables were the victim and his assailants had sat, and the movements of the three men were minutely traced. Many persons were questioned.

Crowds in Nanking Road were kept moving by a staff under Insp. A. H. Chamberlain and Insp. R. J. White. The sight of a cordon of Sikhs with levelled rifles and the large vans of the Reserve Unit naturally attracted considerable attention. Altogether several hundred policemen were in the immediate vicinity, while patrols of the Seaforth Highlanders kept walking in Nanking Road and side streets. Japanese in civilian clothes, including members of the Military Police, were present in fair numbers both in the streets and in the building itself, where many Japanese reside. Inquiries about the case were made by the Japanese Military Police, and Japanese photographers took a number of pictures.

Officials Attend

Among those who arrived early on the scene and helped to direct the investigation and searches were several high Headquarters and divisional officers of the Municipal Police. They included Mr. T. Robertson, Deputy Commissioner; Mr. W. E. Fairbairn, Assistant Commissioner in charge of the Reserve Unit; Mr. H. D. M. Robertson, Divisional Officer; Supt. Aiers; Supt. J. F. Lovell and Supt. Shellswell. Members of the special Headquarters squad dealing with political murders also attended.

It was widely reported last night that the victim was the vice-chairman of a pro-Japanese terrorist gang.

File

Assassin's Bullet Fells Chinese In Spectacular Sincere Store Shooting

Screaming Women Duck Under Counters And People In Street Leave Shoes In Terror; Victim Is Said Official Of Sino-Japanese Organ

IDENTIFIED AS FORMER OFFICER OF FIFTH CHINESE ARMY DIVISION

A few brief moments after he had laid down his chopsticks, paid the bill for his last meal in this world and walked casually down the stairs leading from the restaurant in the Sincere Department Store, a Chinese by the name of Chow Hsu-jen was shot through the back four times shortly before 5 o'clock yesterday afternoon.

As his unidentified attacker tossed his pistol aside and made good his escape amid the excitement, women in the crowded department store screamed and ducked under the nearest available counters, while outside some people waiting for a bus were so terrified that they ran off leaving a pile of shoes behind them.

In a very few minutes the police arrived from the near-by Louza Police Station with their guns drawn and decked out in bullet-proof vests. Rolling the dying man over on his back and extracting calling cards, they ascertain his name and the fact that he was Vice-Chairman of a Sino-Japanese organization known as the "Kingly Way Co-operative Society."

The stairway on which Chow was lying was, of course, completely deserted when the police arrived, and a mirror close to the landing had been shattered by one bullet. The victim was bleeding profusely and had rolled over and over down the stairs to a point just above the landing.

Was Former Officer

It was learnt at a late hour last night that Chow was formerly a Chinese army officer and commanded the Fifth Division of the Chinese Army, concurrently serving as the publicity officer for the Third Division.

An interesting feature of the case was that a calling card in the possession of the Lester Chinese Hospital giving the above information gave his name as Chou Hsu-jen, the belief being expressed that he had altered this to some extent on joining the co-operative society.

Reserve Unit Arrives

Within a few minutes after the shooting the Reserve Unit in two Red Marias, under Superintendent J. F. Lovell, arrived on the scene and a cordon was thrown around the area. Detectives and uniformed men from the Louza Police Station, who were posted at all entrances, were relieved for other duties and a thorough search of the hotel, departmental store, restaurant and roof garden was conducted.

Acting Deputy Commissioner T. Robertson arrived on the scene as did Assistant Commissioner W. E. Fairburn and Assistant Commissioner H. Robertson, Superintendent A. H. Aiers directed the activities of the detective staff, while Detective Inspector G. J. Bennett, in charge of detectives of the Louza Police Station, remained in his office to co-ordinate the details available on the latest assassination

* * Picture on Page 5.

As the police were making their examination the bell of an ambulance was heard and the now inquisitive crowd was pushed back to make way for the stretcher-bearers. A few minutes later attendants at the Lester Chinese hospital pronounced dead one more victim of assassin's bullets in Shanghai.

At the department store police were still searching for evidence, first picking up cartridge cases and then finding the assassin's pistol lying in a window sill on the third floor. The weapon was a .38 calibre Mauser.

Shot Through Back

Two eye-witnesses of the killing related that Chow had just left the restaurant and was walking down the stairs. They saw a man following him and were amazed when he drew a pistol and fired several shots and were too terrified to give chase when they saw the assassin turn and dash up the stairs again.

Pandemonium reigned as people ran for cover, and in the meantime the killer dashed through the third floor of the building, and, it is believed, escaped by the stairway leading from the Oriental Hotel and mingled with the crowd. No one could describe the assassin or tell what he was wearing.

There was some difficulty in deciding on the man's identity at the scene of the shooting as there were a number of different cards in his pocket. One suggestion made in Chiness circles was that he had been going under several different names, although there was little doubt expressed as to his connection with the "Kingly Way Co-operative Society."

File

1991

ANOTHER ASSASSINATION IN SHANGHAI

Shot in the back by an unidentified assassin as he was walking down the stairway in the Sincere Department Store in Nanking Road yesterday afternoon, Mr. Chow Hsu-jen, said to have been connected with a Sino-Japanese co-operative organization, was fatally injured and is shown in the above photograph being put into the ambulance at the scene of the shooting. [*World News.*

Former General Of Chinese Army Is Assassinated Here

Chow Liu-wu Shot Dead By Gunman In Local Restaurant

MURDER SAID WELL PLANNED

Vice-President Of Pro-Nippon Organization Latest Victim

On the second story stairway of the Sincere Company department store on Nanking Road, in the heart of the city's congested Louza district, the guns of assassins barked again at 4.50 p.m. yesterday. The victim, shot through the back six times, hurtled down the stairs, dead before his bullet-riddled body reached the first floor landing. He was ex-General Chow Liu-wu, otherwise known as Chow Hsu-jen, 45-year-old Chinese who is said to have been working in conjunction with the Japanese here.

Eye-witness reports on one of the boldest and most carefully planned assassinations in the voluminous annals of the city's criminal history were conflicting. Up to a late hour last night Louza Police Station detectives working on the case had not yet established whether the attack was perpetrated by one of two gunmen. Neither had the police the exact identity of the man established, although cards bearing the names of Chow Liu-wu and Chow Hsu-jen, among many others, were found on the person of the deceased.

Assassin Escapes

The gunman or gunmen escaped before an alarm could be raised. Police, however, are in possession of a small Mauser, with two unfired cartridges in the magazine, which was used by the assassin and which he threw aside before fleeing.

The facts of the assassination revealed cold, careful preparation on the part of the party responsible for the killing, although the police, after careful investigation, are inclined to believe that there was only one gunman.

The victim had just completed his late tiffin at 4.50 o'clock on the second-floor restaurant of the Sincere Company. He met with death, it is believed, without the slightest warning—shot at from behind as he was descending the stairs.

According to information obtained from the waiters of the restaurant, Chow came in at approximately 4 o'clock. Shortly after another Chinese, dressed in a fairly rich, black gown, entered and sat at a table. Both men acted naturally.

Then, at about 4.45, Chow arose and left the restaurant, walking toward the stairs. It is here that versions differ and sequence of events becomes intangible. Scattered pieces of evidence tended to show that the black-robed Chinese followed Chow to the stairs. A minute later, shots were heard in rapid succession.

None Witness Shooting

None saw the actual shooting, as far as the police could gather. The gunman chose the stairs because there was less chance of an eye-witness to the shooting, it is believed.

His escape into the crowded streets below was unnoticed.

Police from Louza Station arrived almost immediately. The Reserve Unit was rushed to the scene shortly after. A cordon of Sikh constables was thrown around the block while search parties searched every man and woman within the square. All the evidence that was produced was the discarded Mauser.

That the assassination was a well calculated affair was established by the evidence of the waiters. This revealed that Chow had made it a habit to partake of late tiffin in this restaurant. Almost every day he could be seen there at approximately 4 p.m.

Chow, and it is fairly certain that the victim was none other than Chow, has had a long military career. During 1926 and 1927 he was an officer under Marshal Sun Chuan-fang. He was with Marshal Sun when the latter retreated before the advance of the Nationalist Army to Shanghai on May 13, 1927.

(Continued on Page 2, Col. 1.)

See over

File

purpose of controlling laborers.

Police were still trying to identify the victim last night, and were not certain that it was Chow. However, it is generally believed that the assassinated man was Chow. Among other things, the description of the victim, a man in his 40's and of stout build, confirms this belief.

The theory that all six shots were fired from the same Mauser is borne out by the fact that the automatic's magazine, which holds eight cartridges, was found with only two unfired shots.

Yesterday's assassination was the sixth of its nature since June 18, a period of approximately two weeks.

FORM NO. 3
G. 4 & 1-38

File No. 8604

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

Section 1, Special Br. Station, 38

REPORT

Date July 7, 19 38.

Subject (in full) Assassination of Chow Liu Wu (周柳五) alias Chow Shu Jen (周樹人) - Lists of documents found.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

Herewith attached are (1) a list of documents found on the person of Chow Liu Wu who was assassinated in the restaurant of the Oriental Hotel, Nanking Road, on July 4 (Louza Crime Registry 2351/38) and (2) a list of documents and chops found at the home of the deceased at 104 Rue Baron Gross on the same day.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

copy to D.S.I. Crighton C.I.

DBP

P.A. to D.C. (Sp Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
7 JULY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

List of documents found on the person of deceased Chow Liu Wu (周柳五) alias Chow Shu Jen (周樹人)

1. A note book containing names, addresses, and telephone numbers of different persons.

2. Paper slips (14) translation of which reads as follows:-

   a) Yang Foh Sung (杨福生), 1st floor, Tsung Kung Li (春耕里), Dah Keu Jao (打狗桥) (Route Pere Robert).

   b) Chien Tsung Liang (钱锡亮), Chief of the 1st District of Jusieh. Chang Yoong Chong (張蒙昌), 1st Section.

   c) Ah Fah (阿發), Kung Yeu (根友), and Zung Liang (仁良), 1st floor, New World Hotel, Tel. No.90130.

   d) Soong Suh Tse (宋述之), 19 An Shun Li (安順里), Rue Conty.

   e) Between 2 p.m. and 4 p.m. - 83157.

   f) No.4 Wuchang Li (武昌里), Chengtu Road, south of Avenue Road.

   g) Central China Despatch Japanese Military Gendarmerie Warrant Officer Maruyama.
   Central China Military Secret Agent (Aikokusha)
   Ainoshuke Iwata.
   Tsuyashi Akaboshi.

   h) Hou Tsai San (侯丹山), a sectional chief of the Water Police, residing in the Floating Restaurant.

   i) 21 East Yuen Zung Li (源成里), Rue Lafayette near Rue Bluntschili.

   j) Tsang San Sing (張三星), room above kitchen of Yang Fah Kee Shop (杨發記), inside the Elgin Road Market.

   k) Shing Ching Fang (忻金芳), Provision Store, 82860.

   l) Tseu Chiu Zung (周秋成)

   m) An envelop bearing the following notes:-
   467 Kiangse Road.
   Foh Kee - 19020.
   Wong Tse Chiang (王志強) - 83940.

   n) Yu Hoong Shun (俞鴻勳), alias Ts Ping (子平), Lane 362, House 19, Medhurst Road. Tel. No.31559.

3. 9 visiting cards bearing the following names:-

   a) Tsu Tse Ih (朱志一), Shangyu, Chekiang, Judge of the Tai Shun Hsien Magistrate.

   b) Li Ting Tsang (李廷璋) (Face)
   Hu Tsung Hai (胡椿海), Dah Foo Kwei Restaurant (大富貴), 706 Hart Road, Tel. No. 33528. 94351. (Reverse)

c) Lawyer Leu Yung Mei (楊允梅), member of the Shanghai Bar Association. Office - 96/3 Avenue Joffre. Tel. No. 82588.

d) Kao Tung Fah (高通法), Office of the Weu Mei (丸梅) Company, Grocery and cereal dealer. Address Room 511, China Development Bank Building, corner of Szechuen Road and Avenue Edward VII. Tel. No. 46548.
(written in pencil: 453 Oriental Hotel, Sincere Co. - Tel. No. 93260)
Two more cards bear the same name but without pencil notes.

e) Chang Sz Ming (張世明), Transport & Trade Co., 97 Yuen Ming Yuen Road. Tel. 10627. House 92983.

f) Advertising card of the Tsung Feng Soong Yueh Restaurant (春風松月樓), 193 Hupeh Road near Foochow Road.

g) Wong Tsing Woo (王清和) (Face)
Zi (徐一) - 32069. 42 Hwakee Avenue. (Reverse)

4. Seven postal receipts for registered and express letters.

5. Three photographs.

List of documents, etc. found at the home of deceased Chow Liu Wu (周柳五) at 104 Rue Baron Gros at 11 p.m. 4/7/38

1. A book containing names and addresses of numerous persons, including Chen Lih Fu (陳立夫), Chen Chi Tsai (陳其采) and Hung Lan Yeu (洪蘭友), prominent officials of the National Government.

2. Two cards containing the antecedents of Chow Shu Jen (周树人), alias Chow Liu Wu, which read as follows:-

   "Chow Shu Jen, native of Kiangsan, Chekiang Province, age 40, a graduate of the Chekiang Military Academy, having served in the Chinese military as:-
   a) Company commander of the 1st Battalion of the Chekiang Defense Force.
   b) Chief of the Chekiang 'dare-to-die' Corps.
   c) Commander of the 3rd Battalion of the Chekiang Defense Force.
   d) Acting Commander of the 23rd Regiment.
   e) Adjutant of the Shanghai 'Tutu' Yamen.
   f) Adjutant of the Kiangsu Military Governor Hdqrs.
   g) Member of the South Kiangsu Pacification Committee.
   h) Commander of Mobile Units of the Fokien Army.
   ii) Magistrate of the Ming Tsing Hsien, Fokien.
   j) Chief of a detachment of the 17th Army of the of the National Revolutionary Army.
   k) Commander of the 3rd Division of the 2nd National Revolutionary Army.
   l) Counsellor to the 1st Army Corps of the North Expedition Force and concurrently Chief of the Espionage Section.

3. A 'sworn brotherhood oath form' filled in by Ma Zang Shu (馬長壽) and submitted to Chow Shu Jen (周树人) by which the former acknowledges the latter as his 'sworn elder brother.'

4. Two cards which contain the antecedents of Tsu Tse Ih (朱志一).

5. Three note books containing names and addresses of numerous persons and miscellaneous notes.

6. A draft of an article suggesting the formation of a certain 'group' to promote the training of the people and to prevent them from entertaining down-hearted attitude towards the present situation in Shanghai.

7. 30 visiting cards of Chow Shu Jen, alias Chow Liu Wu, alias Chow Pah Shiao (周柏孝).

8. 15 visiting cards of different persons.

9. 10 photographs.

10. Several letters relating to personal affairs.

11. A pass book of the Ningpo Commercial Bank.

12. 25 chops (samples attached).

上海閘北永興路福安坊四十號

No. 40 Fob An Fang, Yung Sheng Road, Chapei

緘

建除滿平收黑成開皆可用
危定執黃比破不相當

上海法界西門路西門里三十八號
No. 38 Rue Porte de l'Ouest.

智信仁勇嚴

Intelligent, Faithful, Kind, Brave, upright.

一切
周柳五電信回單章不作別用
Chow Hin Wu (for affixing on postal matter)

收發電信
王煦
不作別用
Wong Shu

周柳人郵電一切回單章別用無效
Chow Shu Jen (for affixing on postal matter)

收發電信
周廷槐
不作別用
Chow Ting Wai

Chow Hin Wu

Chow Pah Shiao

Chow Shu Jen

Chow Hin Wu

Chin Kuei Cheung

Shen Chi Wu

Hin Pah Wu

Chow Shu Jen

Chow Shiao Fu

Yang Yu Cheng

Chow Hin Wu

Cheung Dah Dao

Chow Hin Wu

Chow Hin Wu

No. 39 Sie Heng Ki, Rue Porte de l'Ouest, corner of Rue Brenier Montmorand, F.C.

輝文造紙廠圖章

Hui Wen Paper Factory manufacturing

秘書處

Secretariat

輝文書柬

Hui Wen

F. 22. F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8604
7 7 38

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
July, 6th. 1938.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 2351/38.

Diary Number:— 2. Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

5-7-38. D.S. Plewes to the Public Mortuary, where an Inquest was held upon the body of the deceased, ~~Tsai~~ Tseu Loo Woo (周柳五), alias Zu Zung (樹人).

Procurator - Daung Pei Yuan.

Verdict:- "Death due to bullet wounds", body to be removed by wife ~~Tsai~~ Tseu Woo Sz (周吳氏) of the deceased.

The deceased was found to have received bullet wounds on the chest, shoulder and abdomen, the wounds on the front of body apparently being exit wounds, and according to statement of Court Doctor, who extracted two .32 Calibre automatic bullets from the body of the deceased, he appeared to have been struck by nine bullets in the region of the back above the waist and below the shoulder, seven exit bullet holes in front of body.

Body identified from Finger Print record as being that of one Tseu Vung Ping (周文炳) with a previous conviction of three months imprisonment for kidnapping, 22-11-13, Station number 974 Louza, also a conviction for fraud, French Police 22-9-31, in the name of Chow Ling Woo, for which he was handed over to the Chinese Military Authorities.

Report received from Finger Print Bureau re pistol:- "No finger prints secure".

Report received from Arms Identification Section re

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 7 JUL 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: 2351/38.

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
July, 6th. 38.
19

Diary Number:— 2/sheet 2. Nature of Offence:— 1

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

bullets and cartridge cases:- "Pistol, 500468, Mauser, in good order and recently fired, the cartridge case(s) and bullets found at the scene and extracted from the body of the deceased all being fired from this Mauser pistol.

Det. Inspector.

D. D. O. "A" Division.

FM. 22 G. NO. 1
G. 75M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

8604

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
July 4th. 1938.

Crime Register No. 2351/38.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— 1.	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	4.50-11 p.m. 4-7-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	General Enquiries.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Restaurant of the Oriental Hotel, Nanking Road.
Time and date of offence.	At about 4.49 p.m. on 4-7-38.
" " " reported.	At 4.40 p.m. on 4-7-38 per phone.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	S.M.C./S.M. Police.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Two male Chinese not in custody:- (1) Age about 35, height about 5'5", long face dark complexion, wearing white cloth jacket and pants, wearing a grey felt hat. (Armed). ( ) No description available(stated to be armed).
Arrests.	Nil. D.C. Sp. Branch
Classification of property stolen.	-- E. 5/7 Value $
Classification of property recovered.	-- C.D.I. Sit. E. 5/7 Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	Body found lying at foot of first flight of stairs on landing leading from second floor of hotel restaurant, head facing away from direction of upper floor, lying on back. Death due to bullet wounds. Suspected political motives.
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	Assassins evidently aware of presence of deceased in restaurant, who when leaving was followed along the corridor by assassins who opened fire from the rear, these men then decamping and discarding a pistol in their flight.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
-5 JULY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 22 G. NO. 2
G. 80 M-1-38

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises ?
(k) Are they all "old" servants ?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
(o) Are old servants suspected ?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 4.49 p.m. on 4-7-38, a telephone message was received from S.P.C. 210, on duty in the "Crown Host" traffic post at Nanking, Chekiang Roads corner, reporting the sound of shots from the Oriental Hotel, Nanking Road.

Inspector Chamberlain, D.I. Bennett and all available men immediately attended, including D.C. A" D.D.C. "A" and Supt. Shellswell, immediate enquiries ascertaining that the shooting had occurred on the second floor of the West wing of the Oriental Hotel, situated in the Sincere Company, Nanking Road and that a male Chinese was lying dead on the landing of the flight of stairs leading from this restaurant.

An immediate search of this area with the assistance of the Reserve Unit was carried out, all exits to the Sincere Company guarded, whilst a search of the Oriental Hotel room with the restaurant "boys" was also carried out, which however failed to find any person(s) who may have been responsible for this offence, a "Browner" pistol, .32 calibre, No. 500486, loaded with one round in the breech and a magazine with two rounds of ammunition being found discarded on the window ledge of a corridor window leading to the exit stairway, on the same floor of the restaurant upon which the shooting had occurred(Found by Supt. Shellswell).

Enquiries by D.I. Bennett, C.D.C. 130, D.F.I. Sung Ah Foh, ascertained that a male Chinese (deceased) had been in the habit of using the

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:—1/3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

restaurant of the Oriental Hotel since the 10-6-38, usually having a meal and then reading the newspapers, staying for period of two to three hours before leaving.

He attended the restaurant as usual at about p.m. on 4-7-38, and was shortly afterwards visited by a male Chinese who sat talking at table number 16 together with him, leaving after about 10 minutes(Statement 1).

At about 4.40 p.m. after paying his bill, which amounted to 40 cents, for which he tendered a $5.00 note, receiving $4.60 in change, of which he gave 10 cents as a tip he left the table in the restaurant(Statement 2).

This table is situated about 10 yards from the corridor leading to the restaurant and from this corridor access may be gained to the Hotel lift, Hotel exit by stairway, or a stairway leading from the corridor to which access may be gained to the first floor Departmental Store of the Sincere Company.

Whilst walking along the corridor he(deceased) was followed by two men who apparently had been seated at table at 39 in this restaurant, for it was found that after the shooting these two men had vacated this table and had left a $1.00 in payment for tea which they had been drinking.

This table is situated on the opposite side of the restaurant to that of table 16, but it would be an

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/4. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

easy matter for the occupants of table 39, to keep any person occupying table 16 in view.

After proceeding a distance of about 10 yards along the corridor in the direction of the exit, when near to the stairway leading to the Departmental Store, one of these men fired two shots at him from the rear, the now deceased turning into the stairway which leads to the Departmental Store on the first floor pursued by these two men, a number of other shots being fired at him from the stairway as he ran down the stairs, resultant that he collapsed on the landing of this flight of 12 stairs, the two men responsible for the shooting returning from the stairway and proceeding along the corridor to which exit may be gained from the hotel, a "Mauser" .32 calibre pistol being discarded on the window ledge of one of the windows of the corridor (Statement 3).

The deceased upon examination was found to have received 6 bullets wounds all in the region of the shoulder and small of the back, exit apparently from the front, whilst one bullet had passed through a soft hat which he was wearing without inflicting any injuries to the head, taken to the Lester Chinese Hospital by the Shanghai Fire Brigade Ambulance, but was found to be dead upon arrival.

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/5. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

A number of name cards were found upon the body of deceased in a card case:-

Tsai Loo Woo(蔡柳五), alias Yu Zung,
Director of the First Route Army,
Divisional Officer 3rd and 5th Division of the Nationalist Army.

This relates to a former commission held by the now deceased in the Army of Feng Yue Xiang(馮玉祥) about 10 years ago.

No address marked on any of these cards.

A number of other name cards, papers and a small note book were also found on the person, containing telephone numbers, names and addresses, which were handed to D.S.I. Crighton (C. 1) for the purpose of checking in an endeavour to ascertain particulars of the deceased.

One paper found on the person of deceased would tend to indicate his connection with the Japanese Military, which is corroborated by a name card also found in his possession of that of the occupant of Room 453 of the Oriental Hotel.

This room was visited by D.S.I. Crighton and detectives, similar name cards being found in this room, also documents relating to the transportation of cargo from the prohibited area and Japanese cards. (Further enquiries made by D.S.I. Crighton).

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/6.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

This paper was inscribed as follows:-

Central China Despatch,
Japanese Military Gendarmerie, Warrant office,
Mamuyama Esq.,
Central China Military Secret Agent, Aikokusha(name of a society).
Ainosuke Iwate,
Tsuyashi Akaboshi.

Members of the Japanese Gendarmerie, who attended Louza Station stated that they did not know this man.

Found at the scene of shooting on the stairway were five .32 calibre, empty automatic cartridge cases and two spent .32 calibre automatic bullets, two shots having damaged a plate glass mirror on the landing of this stairway, which corroborates statement of witness(3) that shots were fired as the now deceased ran down the stairs, though a careful search of the corridor near to the head of the stairway failed to reveal any empty cartridge cases or signs of any shots fired, for as stated by this witness, two shots were fired at the now deceased before he turned and ran down the stairway.

With the assistance of Shee, Kau Sung Pah(高通法) who was located in Room 453 of the Oridental Hotel by D.S.I. Crighton and detectives, the home of the deceased was located at 104 Rue Baron Gros(葛羅路), French Concession, his wife one Tseu Woo Sz(周胡氏) recognizing the photographs as being that of her husband, stating she has not seen him for nearly one month.

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/7. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Documents relating to the activities of the deceased were found on these premises, who from further enquiries has been definitely ascertained to have been a member of the Hong Kong Society(黄道会), a Pro-Japanese Organization, with Headquarters at the New Asia Hotel, North Szechuen Road, where he previously occupied Room 63[illegible].

Documents taken away by D.S.I. Crighton for perusal.

Body to public mortuary pending inquest.

Personal property found on body of deceased(per detained property book) returned to wife of deceased.

C. of P. informed.

D.C. (Crime) attended.

D.C. (Divs.) informed.

D.I.

D.I. Kuh is assisting D.S.I. Crighton with the seizures. C. 5/4

D.D.O. "A".

FORM 40
G. 30M-4-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

1.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Hou Foong Zah, 27, Soochow, 213 Burkill Road.

native of ..... taken by me [illegible] 164.

at Louza Stn. on the 4-7-38. and interpreted by Clark Young.

I have been employed by the Oriental Restaurant as tomboy No. 25 since last year.

At about 4.30 p.m. 4-7-38, the customer at table 16, a male Chinese in foreign style clothing [illegible] bill, which I gave to him, it being 40 cents and he tendered to me a [illegible] note.

I obtained the change, giving to this man $4.00 who gave to me [illegible] cents as a tip.

I then went and took the 10/ to the tip box and at about this time, I heard the sound of shots fired.

I did not see who fired the shots. A few minutes later, I saw that the male Chinese from table 16 was lying dead in a pool of blood.

The above is true.

Signed.

[signature]

2.

FORM 40
G. 15M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sung Zung Zien (沈順泉), age 32. Married, native of Tsungming, residing Sz Anoy Road taken by ~~me~~ self. at Souza Sin. on the 4-7-38 and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clark Sih Yun Pai.

I have been employed as a waiter No.15 at the Oriental Hotel, for a period of ten years.

At about 2.p.m. to-day (4-7-38) a guest wearing foreign style clothing came to No.16 table in the restaurant department of the hotel and ordered food. Few minutes after this guest's arrival, a friend of his dressed in a blue cloth long gown attended to the same table. They conversed for about 10 minutes and then the friend of the guest went away. Between 10-3-38 and 4-7-38, this guest daily visited the hotel's restaurant department, the time being about 2.p.m. He had his food to the value of 30 or 40 cents on each occasion. He read newspapers and left after having remained for about 2 or 3 hours. When he came to-day, he was attended to by me, and at about 4.30 p.m. I was absent, having my food and on hearing the sound of gun shot I returned when I discovered my customer dead.

Signed & cross-marked:
Sung Zung Zien.

I

FORM 40
G. 15M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

3

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of [illegible] (傅耀恒), [illegible],

native of [illegible] taken by me [illegible],

at Louka Station on the [illegible] and ~~interpreted~~ translated by [illegible].

I am a cashier employed at the Oriental Hotel. At about 4.40 p.m. to-day ([illegible]) I was [illegible] entries on the account book at the place of my employment, [illegible] heard the sound of [illegible] coming from [illegible] apartment. I at once [illegible] head and [illegible] two persons in a distance of [illegible] from [illegible], [illegible] in a white striped [illegible], [illegible] being one pistol, [illegible] foreign style clothing, to [illegible]. [illegible] their arrival at this place, the [illegible] pistol, fired [illegible]. [illegible] they [illegible], passing [illegible] desk and [illegible] apartment. As [illegible] pistol into his pocket.

[illegible]

Signed [illegible]
[illegible].

D-8608

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M 39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. I. REGIST.
No. S. B. D. 8608
Date 31 1 41

Section 1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date January 31, 1941.

Subject (in full) Mrs. G.P. Rosling - present whereabouts.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

Further to report dated 8-11-40 concerning Mrs. Galina P. ROSSLING, enquiries show that this lady is at present residing at 5 Kelmscott Gardens, Avenue du Roi Albert, Tel. 71862.

A. Prokofiev
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

Copy to:
M. Cox
Sent

File

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
31/1/41
SPECIAL BRANCH

(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 31/1/41

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
B. D. 70
Date 8 Nov 40

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 8, 1940.

Subject Communication dated 29.10.40 from the British Consulate-General concerning Mrs. Galina P. Rosling.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford.

Enquiries show that Mrs Galina P. ROSLING resided at 101 Route Vallon from 16.5.40 to 31.10.40 when she removed to another address ,which has so far not been ascertained.

Some of her belongings are still at 101 Route Vallon,so that she is bound to call for them shortly. The landlord has been approached in a discreet manner with the request to obtain from Mrs Rosling her present address.

This matter will be kept in view and as soon as this person's whereabouts are ascertained, a report will be submitted.

A. Prokofiev
D.S.I.

Sent 9/11

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

BRITISH CONSULATE-GENERAL,
SHANGHAI.

29th October 1940.

Dear Mr. Robertson,

Your letter D. 8608 of the 3rd April 1940.

I should be grateful if you could ascertain by discreet inquiries whether Mrs. Galina ROSLING is still living at Apartment 5, No.101 Route Vallon, Shanghai.

I don't want to see the lady, who is the most insistent and almost the most unintelligble talker I've met.

Many thanks for your kindness in keeping me informed on these matters.

Yours sincerely,

Passport Control Officer.

H. D. M. Robertson, Esquire,
Assistant Commissioner,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

D. S. I. Prokofiev
31/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8608
Date 4 7 40

Mrs. Galina Rosling
IOI Vallon ap. 5.
Shanghai.

June I6-th I940.

Chief of the Police.
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

I have heard that the police has been making inquiries about me as it seems - that my husband Arthur Rosling had informed it that I was a Soviet spy.

I want to tell you that I have nothing to do with any espionage work and am ready to answer any quesions asked.

Sincerely yours

Galina Rosling

Galina Rosling.

Copy to [illegible]

Copy sent 5/7

F[illegible]

FORM NO. 3
G. 50M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] POLICE REGISTRY 8608

C.S.6, Special Branch, ~~Station~~, 22 4 40

REPORT

Date April 22, 1940.

Subject (in full) Mrs. G.ROSLING - Present address.

Made by D.S. Hocking Forwarded by Supt. Mason.

Mrs. Galina ROSLING, British by marriage, recently deported from the U.S.A. and a passenger aboard the s.s. "President Cleveland" which arrived here on 13-4-40, is at present residing at 840 Weihai-wei Road.

L.H. Hocking
D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch).

[illegible]
R.D.
22/4

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 23/4/40

Copy sent.

FORM NO. 3
G. 50M-1-40

CONFIDENTIAL

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.S.6, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date April 16, 1940.

Subject (in full) Mrs. G.P. ROSLING - Movements of.

Made by D.S.I. Wittinsky, Forwarded by Supt. Mason.

With reference to the attached letter from the British Consulate-General addressed to Mr. Yorke, D.C.(Special Branch), dated 2-4-40, I beg to report, that Mrs. G.Rosling arrived in Shanghai aboard the s.s. "President Cleveland" on the 13-4-40. Her present address here is unknown.

O. Wittinsky
D. S. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

Copy with comp. slip
R.O.

Copy sent to Mr. Cox 4/4

FILE

16 4 40

British Consulate-General,
Shanghai,
April 2nd 1940.

Confidential

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8608
Date 3 4 40

Dear Mr. Yorke,

Galina Pavlovna Rosling (née Morasova or Morozoff), Russian by birth, and British by marriage to a driver in the R.A.S.C., was deported from Los Angeles on March 8th, 1940, by S.S. "President Cleveland" due Hongkong April 6th.

I think this lady's name already appears in your files and I should be grateful if you would let me know if she turns up in Shanghai.

Yours sincerely,

Cox.

R.W. Yorke, Esquire,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

P.A.
Ack. R.S.V., & relat. in due course. R.W.Y. 3/4.

D.S.I.
Withrowsky
[illegible] check
shipping lists. C.S.

No. S. H. D. 8608
Date 3 4 40

April 3 40.

Dear Mr. Cox,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated April 2nd, 1940, regarding the movements of Galina Pavlovna Rosling and to inform you that the matter is receiving attention.

Yours sincerely,

RWH

A. T. Cox, Esq.,
H.B.M. Consulate-General,
Shanghai.

November 17 38.

Dear Mr. Heaney,

With reference to your letter dated October 31, 1938, I forward herewith a copy of report regarding Mrs. Galina Rosling.

Yours sincerely,

X & letter of Tientsin Br. Con. enclosed. Tu. 18/11

R. S. Heaney, Esq.,
H.B.M. Consulate-General,
Shanghai.

CONFIDENTIAL

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38
LWK/

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch,

REPORT

Date November 17, 19 38.

Subject: Communication dated 31-10-38 from the British Consulate-General concerning Mrs. G.P. Rosling

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev Forwarded by C. Gaustad D.O.

Mrs. Galina Pavlovna ROSLING left Shanghai for Kobe on November 9, 1938 in the s.s. "Suwa Maru." Enquiries show that on or about November 4 she booked third class single passage to San Francisco, Cal., U.S.A., and that she intended to continue her voyage from Japan in the s.s. "Tatuta Maru" which was scheduled to sail from Kobe on November 12, 1938.

Particulars of a declaration form filled in by Mrs. Rosling when booking passage at the local office of the N.Y.K. Line are as follows :-

Name :	Mrs. Galina P. Rosling
Age :	26
Family status :	Married
Occupation :	Housewife
Nationality :	British
Race :	Russian
Place of birth :	Moscow, Russia.
Visa :	Immigration visa No.135 issued on 5-2-38 at Singapore, S.S.
Last place of permanent residence :	Singapore, S.S.
Next of kin :	Husband - Mr. A.R. Rosling, H.B.M. Forces (Barisa, near Singapore, S.S. ?)
Final destination :	San Francisco, Cal.
Purpose of trip:	To visit sister, Mrs. O. Smith, c/o Navy Hospital, San Francisco, Cal.
Proposed length of stay :	2 - 3 months.
Description :	Height - 5'3", fair complexion, light brown hair, blue eyes, no marks.

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Mrs. Rosling also stated that she had never been in America and that she did not intend to become an American citizen.

Enquiries have failed to locate her local address and nothing is known regarding her activities while in Shanghai.

A. Prokofiev

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

DBR.
18/11

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

PASSPORT & REGISTRATION OFFICE
BRITISH CONSULATE-GENERAL
P.O. BOX 259.
SHANGHAI.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
N. S. R. D.
Date

October 31, 1938.

Dear Mr. Robertson,

Reference the attached* letter, you may recall that you kindly let us have a report on Mrs. Rosling in August last, and I should be grateful to know whether you have the information required by His Majesty's Consulate-General at Tientsin.

Yours sincerely,

R. S. Heaney

* Copy attached - Original retd.

T. Robertson, Esq.,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

D.S.I. Prokofiev
E. 31/10

31/10

C O P Y

British Consulate-General,
Tientsin.

26th October, 1938.

Dear Heaney,

Last August you sent me copy of a report from Section One of the Special Branch of the Municipal Police regarding Mrs. G.P. Rosling, nee Morasova. In this report it says that she arrived in Shanghai from Manila on August 15th in the s.s. "Conte Biancamano" and that her address was not then available. I shall be grateful if you will be so good as to ask the Police for any further information that may have come to light regarding this woman's whereabouts and activities.

Yours sincerely,

R.S. Heaney, Esquire, M.B.E.,
British Consulate-General,
Shanghai.

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-1...5

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch 1111 8

REPORT

Date August 17, 1938 17 8 38

Subject (in full) Mrs G.P. Rosling nee Morasova.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. Forwarded by W Logan D.S.I.

Mrs Galina Pavlovna Rosling nee Morasova, who forms the subject of the communication dated 16/6/38 from the British Consulate-General, arrived in Shanghai from Manila on August 15, 1938 in the s.s. "Conte Biancamano".

Her address in Shanghai is not yet available.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH 17 8 38

Cl. Prokofiev

D.S.I.

Copy to Mr. Heaney.

FILE

17/8

D.C. (Special Branch) P.A. to D.C. (Sp...

8608
8 7 38

July 8 38.

Sir,

With reference to your letter dated June 16, 1938, I forward herewith a x copy of report concerning Mrs. Galina Rosling.

I am,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

x Enclosure.
Tu. 8/7

Deputy Commissioner,
(Special Branch)

R.S. Heaney, Esq.,M.B.E.,
Vice Consul,
H.B.M.Consulate-General,
Shanghai.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1 38

CONFIDENTIAL

File No. 5605

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch, Station, 7

REPORT

Date July 7, 1938.

Subject Communication dated 16/6/38 from the British Consulate-General concerning Mrs. G. P. Rosling nee Morasova.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

Diligent enquiries have failed to locate in Shanghai Mrs. Galina Pavlovna Rosling nee Morasova. Her name appears on the passenger list of the s.s. "TAKSANG" which arrived in Shanghai from Tientsin on or about December 28, 1937. A certain Mrs. V.B. Dobrovidoff, Russian, who travelled on board the same vessel, was located at 230 Route Vallon and interviewed in connection with the present enquiry. According to her, Mrs. Rosling during the course of a casual conversation mentioned that she intended to stay in Shanghai for a short period only and then to proceed to Manila to join her husband. Mrs. Dobrovidoff also remembers having seen Mrs. Rosling some time early in January last in the restaurant "RUS", Route Pere Robert. Apart from this, Mrs. Dobrovidoff was unable to furnish any useful information on the subject, but promised to let the undersigned know if she saw Mrs. Rosling again.

Enquiries at the American Consulate-General show that on April 5, 1938 Mrs. Rosling applied at the American Consulate in Manila for a visa to the U.S.A., but that her application was refused "pending further evidence". In the attached report of the Tientsin Police dated 26/5/38, it is mentioned that Mrs. Rosling reported to the British Consulate-General in Manila the loss of her passport. Mr. Ward, the purser of the s.s. "TAKSANG," was interviewed on 27/6/38. He stated that about eight days previously he met Mr. Rosling in Tientsin and that the latter was also

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

under the impression that his wife was in Manila. Thus, there appears to be no reason for doubt that the lady in question has visited Manila after her arrival in Shanghai. However, enquiries at various travel agencies and shipping companies have so far failed to ascertain the date of her departure from Shanghai or the date of her possible return to this city.

Places at which enquiries have been made in connection with this matter include the Russian Emigrants' Committee, the Council of United Russian Public Organization (SORO) and the boarding house sections of both the Municipal and French Police. From the attached report of the Tientsin Police, it would appear that there is very little likelihood of Mrs. Rosling being known locally, both under her present and her maiden name. Moreover, she has good reasons not to make her presence in Shanghai known.

One or two clues, which might be useful for obtaining information about Mrs. Rosling, could not be followed owing to the fact that no photograph or description of the lady are available and that nothing is known regarding her possible connections in Shanghai.

C. Prokopiev

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

PASSPORT & REGISTRATION OFFICE. 8608
BRITISH CONSULATE-GENERAL,
P.O. BOX 259.
SHANGHAI.

16th June, 1938.

Sir,

I have the honour to transmit herein a copy of a letter addressed to this Consulate-General by Mr. A. Rosling, a Driver in the R.A.S.C. stationed at Tientsin, regarding his wife, Mrs. Galina Rosling. I also enclose a report on this lady by the Tientsin Municipal Police and I should be grateful for any information regarding her which you may be able to furnish.

I am,

Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

R. S. Heaney

Vice-Consul.

G.W. Gilbert, Esq.,
Deputy Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
SHANGHAI.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
7 JUNE 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

C O P Y

To-
British Consul General
SHANGHAI.

From-
T/56375 Driver Rosling A.
Detachment R.A.S C.
c/o Army Field Post Office
TIENTSIN.

April 30th.1938.

Sir,

I would be greatly obliged if you would kindly forward to me the address of my wife Mrs. Galina Rosling, I given to understand that she is now living in Shanghai.

My wife left Tientsin on December 23rd, 1937 on her own accord, I had given her my consent previously to take a holiday at Hong-Kong and I informed her that she should let me make the necessary arrangements for her passage to Hong-Kong as being a soldier's wife she could travel Military rate, I made enquiries for her at Butterfield & Swires Offices at Tientsin and made arrangements for her to see the person concerned at that office. In the meantime she must have made arrangements unknown to me elsewhere as she sailed unknown to me on the " SS TAKSANG" owned by the "China Navigation Company".

As my duty kept me away from my wife from 7:30 a.m. until 7:30 p.m. I was quite unaware that she had any intentions of going away on the day she went December 23rd.1938. When I arrived home from duty at 7:30 p.m. on December 23rd, my wife was not at home and I found a note saying that she was sorry that she had had to go away in such a hurry as the ship she was sailing on was leaving earlier than she had expected and if she did not sail on that particular ship she would lose her passage money, she also stated that she had sailed on a Japanese ship and had gone to Hong-Kong and would be away from Tientsin for one month only. On January 12th.1938. I received a letter from my wife from Shanghai dated January 6th 1938. stating that

/she

she was sailing from Shanghai the next day for Paris and England and that her relations at Paris had sent her the money for her passage, I consulted the shipping notices to see if it had been possible for her to sail and I found that it not possible for her to leave Shanghai that day. At the same time I made enquiries at all the Shipping Companies in Tientsin to see by what boat she had left Tientsin by and as I have stated above she sailed on the "SS TAKSANG" travelling 1st class Chinese passage without food $45 (Dollars) and that she had booked her passage to Shanghai and not Hong-Kong.

I informed my Officer Commanding about the matter at once and the matter was placed in the hands of the British Municipal Police who obtained all the necessary information they required about my wife from myself, I have not yet received any informa tion from the police as regards the where-a-bouts of my wife.

On February 19th 1938 the "SS TAKSANG" arrived at Tientsin Bund, and I decided to enquire from the ship's officers if they could remember my wife travelling on the ship on its journey to Shanghai and Hong-Kong. The Purser Mr. Ward was the only one who remembered her, I informed him of the object of my enquiries and he kindly volunteered to do anything he could to assist me in any way during his return journey to Shanghai. I asked him to ascertain if my wife was still in Shanghai and I gave him a letter to deliver to her personally, the "SS TAKSANG" sailed from Tientsin on February 21st. 1938. When the ship returned to Tientsin again I again saw Mr. Ward and he informed me that he had been to the Consular Offices at Shanghai to ascertain the address of my wife and that the Consular staff informed him that it was against the regulations to give him the address but he was told that if he left the letter it would be forwarded on to my wife since the letter has been delivered I have not yet received any answer.

With a view of coming to Shanghai myself to attend to the matter I would be greatly obliged if you would forward me her

/address

address and if possible that she will not be allowed to leave the port until I ascertained her intentions.

I am

Sir,

Your Obedient

Driver R.A.S.C.

(Signed) A. ROSLING.

C O P Y

BRITISH MUNICIPAL COUNCIL

TIENTSIN.

Police Department

No.57/38

Council Offices,

Tientsin.

26th May, 1938.

H.C. Rabbetts, Esquire,
British Consulate-General,
T I E N T S I N.

Dear Sir,

I forward herewith the information required by you re GALINA PAVLOVA ROSLING nee MORASOVA.

The actual date of her arrival in China is unknown but according to her own statement she escaped across the border near Pogranichnaya, being the only survivor of the party that attempted that escape from Soviet Russia. She then stayed in Harbin where she was employed as a milliner, but upon her appearance in Harbin it was rumoured that she was an agent of the G.P.U. Her exact date of arrival in Tientsin is unknown but shortly after her arrival in Tientsin she was living with a French Military Sergeant (Artillery) name unknown.

In about April, 1936, Morasova commenced to live with an American Radio Sergeant attached to the 15th Infantry named SHENDON or SHELDON, from whom, it is alleged, she obtained information which she supplied to the local Soviet Consulate. After co-habiting with him for 10 months they quarrelled and Morasova left for Hankow, but, however, soon returned to Tientsin and stayed at 309 Race Course Road. This was about 10th April, 1937.

Sheldon patched up their quarrel and continued to visit her there for a short period as in May, 1937, he was sent back to America.

/On

On the 30th or 31st May, 1937, Morasova left for Chefoo with a certain woman VERA NICOLAIVA, a Russian who was living with an American N.C.O. of the 15th Infantry named WELLS who had also left for America. The last address known of this soldier is, W.R. Wells, Box 203, Gaffney, South Carolina. After staying in Chefoo for about one month Morasova returned to Tientsin and lived in a Chinese boarding house in Oxford Road. While she was staying at 309, Race Course Road she became friendly with the wife of an American Medical Officer named Ford, who together with the whole family left for Manila on the 3rd July, 1937. Morasova continued correspondence with Mrs. Ford and later informed people that Mrs. Ford had been divorced in Manila and had proceeded to Singapore and had invited her to stay with her for a time. Several times Morasova stated that she intended to go to Singapore and visit Mrs. Ford. During the whole of her stay in Tientsin Morasova was not employed in any capacity yet always appeared to be in funds. It was during her stay at the boarding house in Oxford Road that she became acquairted with Private Rosling. At the beginning of the local hostilities Morasova was very nervous and continually expressed her fear, (quite easily understood if she was working for G.P.U.)

On September 6, 1937 she married Rosling at the Russian church, no registration at the Consulate being made but full details were registered with the British Military. Her age given at the time of marriage was 25. After the wedding she quite freely said that now she had nothing to fear as she was a British Subject and held a British Passport, and openly boasted that she married Rosling for that purpose, i.e. to get a British Passport.

As already know Mrs. Rosling left Tientsin on the

/27th

27th November, 1937, for Shanghai on the pretext of visiting relatives there. No money for her passage was given to her by Rosling, who stated that he was always under the impression that she had money hidden away in some bank or other in Tientsin and that she could not possibly have saved her passage money out of the allowance he made her. The news from the Consulate-General at Manila stating that she had reported the loss of her passport rather tends to show that she was attempting to get to Singapore, and in view of the foregoing I am afraid there is little doubt that she is working for some person or other, probably the Soviet Government, and her activities in that area will be well worth watching.

Any further information that I can obtain I will submit to you without delay.

Yours faithfully,

(Signed) T. F. H. ROBINSON.

DEPUTY CHIEF OF POLICE
British Municipal Council
T I E N T S I N.

D-8613

F 201 A
G. 3000-2-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry. OFFICE

FILE NO. D 8613

SUBJECT:

CENTRAL AGENCY (Private Detective Agency)

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
See also	Crime Regy.	E 2562
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

REPORT

Date Dec. 7 1938.

Subject Chinese name for "Central Detective Agency", 20 Museum Road.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

None of the three proposed names are agreeable.

As suggested by D.I. Glover in his report dated August 12, 1938, the following characters : 中央私家偵探所 would be the correct designation for the Central Detective Agency and this was agreed to by Mr. Tonkin on August 15, 1938, but from the cards and printed documents used by the Agency, the characters "私家" (Private) were omitted contrary to original arrangement which is certainly misleading.

I suggest that the original name mentioned in D.I. Glover's report be used.

As to the identification cards the correct translation of an employee of the Detective Agency should be "僱員" and not "探員" which would create a wrong impression for a S.M.P. detective.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.
D. C. (Special Branch)

C.I.
please note & inform agency concerned & also give them to understand that no recognition whatsoever is afforded by the Police. Attached cards can either be destroyed in their presence or kept in Hdqrs.

DC Crime

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
8 DEC. 1938
(CRIME BRANCH)

Information
Thos Robertson
DC (SB)

Mr. Leslie informed accordingly.

Geo. B. Pryce
DSI.
9.12.38.

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
C. I. MISCELLANEOUS FILE
No. 136/38
Date Dec 6 19

Special Branch.

S.B. File No. D.8613.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REGISTRY
No. 8613
Date Dec. 6, 1938.

REPORT

Subject CENTRAL DETECTIVE AGENCY, 20 MUSEUM ROAD.

Made by D.S.I. PRYDE Forwarded by D. I. GLOVER.

Sir,

With regard to the letter from the French Police dated Oct. 25th 1938, referring to an agent of the Central Agency having been shot dead in the French Concession and requesting that this Agency be warned that the activities of their agents would not be tolerated in the French Concession, also with reference to Louza F.I.R. 3562/38, re, an agent of the Central Agency being charged with "Intimidation", Mr. Tonkin, the foreign manager of this Agency, was called to C.B.H.Q. and warned regarding the activities of his agents. It was also explained to Mr. Tonkin that the Identification Cards carried by his agents, contained a lot of unnecessary particulars, which were misleading to the Chinese public, in that, it would lead the public to believe that the owners of these cards were Police Detectives. At that time Mr. Tonkin agreed to call in all these cards and issue new ones which would only bear the name of the agent concerned, his photograph, and a statement to the effect that he was an agent of the Central Agency.

However, on Oct. 28th a letter addressed to the Commissioner of Police, was received from Mr. Tonkin, stating that he had dis-associated himself with this Agency and was returning all the cards issued to the agents. Mr. Tonkin failed to return the cards and could not be located at the time.

On Nov. 4th 1938, a further letter addressed to the Commissioner of Police was received from the Central Agency to the effect that.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. B)

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

2

(1) They had removed their office to 20 Museum Road.

(2) That Mr. A.H. Leslie had been appointed partner in this Agency in the place of Mr. C. Tonkin.

(3) That Mr. H. Waung still retained his partnership.

Mr. Leslie was called to C.B.H.Q. and informed of the past activities of certain of the agents employed by this Agency and warned against any similar activities in the future. He was also informed of the contents of the letter received from the French Police. He was instructed that the Identification cards in possession of the agents would have to be withdrawn and handed into the police, and any new Identification cards issued would have to have the approval of the Police.

On Nov. 24th 1938 a letter addressed to the undersigned was received from Mr. Leslie. Letter attached. In this letter Mr. Leslie suggests three new Chinese names for this Agency and asks which of these would be approved by the Police. Mr. Leslie was informed that no approval of any kind would be given by the police until such time as the Identification Cards as present in possession of the agents were handed in to the Police.

On the morning of 6.12.38 Mr. Leslie surrendered 34 of these Identification Cards to the undersigned and states that there are now, no more of these in use.

Regarding the suggested new Chinese names for this Agency, I respectfully suggest that they be submitted to Supt. Tan for perusal as to whether any of the three submitted would meet

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

with the approval of the Police and would not be misleading to the Chinese public.

Thirty four Identification Cards forwarded herewith.

H.C.S.
6/12/38

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Geo. B. Pryde

D. S. I.

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
C. I. FN. 2 CELLANEOUS FILE
G. 15000 1-38
No. 736/38
Date Dec. 6 1938

S.B. File No. D.8613.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

H. Q. C. B. Station,
Date Dec. 6, 1938.

Subject CENTRAL DETECTIVE AGENCY, 20 MUSEUM ROAD.

Made by D.S.I. PRYDE Forwarded by D. I. GLOVER.

CRIME REGISTRY
Misc Index Sheng
7/12

D C CRIME
Information
H. L. Glover
D.I.
6 DEC. 1938

DC. (S.B).
Please ask Supt. Tan to check characters. In any case we shall give no recognition whatsoever of this agency.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
7 DEC. 1938
(CRIME BRANCH)

Sir,

With regard to the letter from the French Police dated Oct. 25th 1938, referring to an agent of the Central Agency having been shot dead in the French Concession and requesting that this Agency be warned that the activities of their agents would not be tolerated in the French Concession, also with reference to Louza F.I.R. 3562/38, re, an agent of the Central Agency being charged with "Intimidation"; Mr. Tonkin, the foreign manager of this Agency, was called to C.B.H.Q. and warned regarding the activities of his agents. It was also explained to Mr. Tonkin that the Identification Cards carried by his agents, contained a lot of unnecessary particulars, which were misleading to the Chinese public, in that, it would lead the public to believe that the owners of these cards were Police Detectives. At that time Mr. Tonkin agreed to call in all these cards and issue new ones which would only bear the name of the agent concerned, his photograph, and a statement to the effect that he was an agent of the Central Agency.

However, on Oct. 28th a letter addressed to the Commissioner of Police, was received from Mr. Tonkin, stating that he had dis-associated himself with this Agency and was returning all the cards issued to the agents. Mr. Tonkin failed to return the cards and could not be located at the time.

On Nov. 4th 1938, a further letter addressed to the Commissioner of Police was received from the Central Agency to the effect that:

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(1) They had removed their office to 20 Museum Road.

(2) That Mr. A.H. Leslie had been appointed partner in this Agency in the place of Mr. C. Tonkin.

(3) That Mr. H. Waung still retained his partnership.

Mr. Leslie was called to C.B.H.Q. and informed of the past activities of certain of the agents employed by this Agency and warned against any similar activities in the future. He was also informed of the contents of the letter received from the French Police. He was instructed that the Identification cards in possession of the agents would have to be withdrawn and handed into the police, and any new Identification cards issued would have to have the approval of the Police.

On Nov. 24th 1938 a letter addressed to the undersigned was received from Mr. Leslie. Letter attached. In this letter Mr. Leslie suggests three new Chinese names for this Agency and asks which of these would be approved by the Police. Mr. Leslie was informed that no approval of any kind would be given by the police until such time as the Identification Cards as present in possession of the agents were handed in to the Police.

On the morning of 6.12.38 Mr. Leslie surrendered 34 of these Identification Cards to the undersigned and states that there are now, no more of these in use.

Regarding the suggested new Chinese names for this Agency, I respectfully suggest that they be submitted to Supt. Tam for perusal as to whether any of the three submitted would meet

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT

Date.....*19*

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

with the approval of the Police and would not be misleading to the Chinese public.

Thirty four Identification Cards forwarded herewith.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Geo. B. Pryde.

D. S. I.

c/o CENTRAL AGENCY,
20, Museum Road,
Shanghai,

23rd November 1938.

Sub Inspector G.J.B.PRYDE,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
185, Foochow Road,
3rd Floor.
Shanghai.

Dear Mr. Pryde,

I am writing to you semi-officially regarding the result of the conversation I had with you in your office recently, in order to give you time to " digest " the following propositions which I wish to suggest.

CHINESE NAME OF CENTRAL AGENCY. I enclose three suggested names in Chinese characters. I do not read Chinese but am advised that the first one marked (1) would seem to be the most suitable for us to adopt. Should you approve of this, we will use nothing else on all our forms and stationery. Of course the foreign name of " Central Agency " will remain unchanged. Do you approve of No.1 or would you be kind enough to suggest something else ?

IDENTIFICATION CARDS FOR OUR MEN. As soon as we have decided on the above, as regards what Chinese characters to use, I have advised the Central Agency to change all their present identification cards. The new identification cards are to only contain the information to the effect that the bearer of the card (giving his photo, number, name in Chinese and English) signed by myself and the Chinese Director, are in the employ of the Central Agency at No. 20, Museum Road. All the other details on the old cards re reporting to " station " if anything goes wrong, will be eliminated. As soon as the new cards are ready, we propose to let you see them all for record purposes, if you so desire, and keep you posted up to date should any further cards be issued.

M.TONKIN. I do not know where to locate him at present but as he apparently did not keep duplicates of his correspondence with the S.M.P. I am at a loss to know what has done or promised to do and what information is pending from him to you. May I suggest you let me have a rough list of all your requirements or information you were expecting from Tonkin and I will then do my best to get everything straightened out as soon as possible. What I would like to do is to cancel , if at all possible, all Tonkin's papers etc and commence a new record with us - of course I understand that there may be some matters which cannot be cancelled and must be settled right away. If this is the case, will you be kind enough to let me know what you require us to do to get things settled and I will do my best to assist you.

MY POSITION WITH THE CENTRAL AGENCY. As I am employed elsewhere during regular office hours, I am only assisting the Central Agency in my spare time in the capacity as " foreign adviser " I want you to know this so that you will be under no misapprehension as regards my position there. Of course I have been given full powers to act and sign for them.

Please give me a ring sometime when you are ready (at 13918 or 12670) and I will drop around to see you and have a chat with you.

Yours very truly,

A H Greenie.

中央偵探處

CENTRAL AGENCY

INQUIRY & PROTECTION

CABLE ADDRESS: CENGENCY

上海
仁記路八十一號
電話一三九一八

20 MUSEUM ROAD
TELEPHONE 13918
SHANGHAI

CENTRAL AGENCY
Inquiry & Protection

中央偵探保護所

中央世界偵探保護所

中央環球偵探保護所

Acknowledged, form E
Central Reg. 5/11/1938

中央偵探處

CENTRAL AGENCY

INQUIRY & PROTECTION
CABLE ADDRESS: CENGENCY

上海
仁記路八十一號
電話一三九一八

20, MUSEUM ROAD.
~~[illegible]~~
TELEPHONE 13918
SHANGHAI

4th NOVEMBER 1938.

THE COMMISSIONER,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
185, Foochow Road,
Shanghai.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
-7 NOV. 1933
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Dear Sir,

With reference to our letter of the 21st June 1938, we beg to notify you of the following changes in this Agency :-

(1) Our former address at No.21, Jinkee Road is now cancelled and our new address is at No.20, Museum Road, 4th Floor, Shanghai.

Telehpone Number 13918 remains unchanged.

(2) We have now appointed Mr. ALEXANDER HUDDLESTON LESLIE (British) as a partner in this Agency, in the place of Mr. Chas. Tonkin (British)

(3) Mr. H.Wuang still retains his partnership as heretofore.

Will you therefore be kind enough to erase and rescind Mr. Tonkin's authority on our behalf in your records and recognize Mr. Leslie's authority (jointly and/or severally with Mr. H. Wuang) in all matters appertaining to the business of this Agency ?

Paragraphs 3,4 and 5 of our above-mentioned letter remain unchanged.

Should you require any further information, we shall be pleased to supply you with same upon hearing from you.

Requesting the favour of an acknowledgment of this letter at your early convenience,

Mr. A.H.Leslie will sign as follows :-

A.H. Leslie
.....

Yours faithfully,

CENTRAL AGENCY.

H. Wuang
.....

Acknowledged, Form E
Central Reg. 28/10/1938

中央偵探處

CENTRAL AGENCY

INQUIRY & PROTECTION
CABLE ADDRESS: CENGENCY

上海
仁記路八十一號
電話一三九一八

20 Museum Road.
~~81 JINKEE ROAD~~
TELEPHONE 13918
SHANGHAI

The Commissioner of Police,

Shanghai.

Sir,

Further to my conversation with your Headquarter's Detective Department, I am recalling all identification cards of the private detectives connected with this agency, same will be forwarded to your department. I am also dis-associating myself with this agency as soon as these cards have been collected and those cards which have not been returned will be listed.

I hope to have the above done at an early date.

Believe me.

Yours faithfully,

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
28 OCT. 1938
CRIME BRANCH

TRANSLATION.

Shanghai, October 25, 1938

French Concession
Shanghai.

Police Headquarters.

No. 121/C.C.

Major R.M. Bourne, M.C.
Commissioner,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
Shanghai.

Dear Major Bourne,

On October 17, 1938 at 7.40 a.m. a man named LIOU DING SIEU was shot in the Seng Bing Li alleyway, rue du Consulat. This man was found in possession of a private detective card issued by the Central Agency, situated in room 210, 61 Jinkee Road.

According to information supplied to me, your force is already in possession of the data on this private detective agency, which appears to employ men of a suspicious character.

I have the honour, therefore, to request you to advise the Director of this agency to the effect that we shall not tolerate the activities of his employees in the French Concession.

Please accept, dear Major Bourne, etc.

Sd. R. Jobez
Acting Directeur des Services de Police.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
26 OCT. 1938
(CRIME BRANCH)

TRANSLATION.

Shanghai, October 25, 1938

French Concession
Shanghai.

Police Headquarters.

No. 121/C.C.

Major K.M. Bourne, M.C.
Commissioner,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
Shanghai.

Dear Major Bourne,

On October 17, 1938 at 7.40 a.m. a man named LIOU DING SIEU was shot in the Seng Bing Li alleyway, rue du Consulat. This man was found in possession of a private detective card issued by the Central Agency, situated in room 210, 61 Jinkee Road.

According to information supplied to me, your Force is already in possession of the data on this private detective agency, which appears to employ men of a suspicious character.

I have the honour, therefore, to request you to advise the Director of this agency to the effect that we shall not tolerate the activities of his employees in the French Concession.

Please accept, dear Major, Bourne, etc.

Sd. R. Jobez
Acting Directeur des Services de Police.

SERVICES DE POLICE
DIRECTION
N° 121/C.C.

Changhai, le 25 OCTOBRE 1938.

Major K.M. BOURNE, M.C.
Commissioner,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
CHANGHAI.

Cher Major Bourne,

Le 17 Octobre 1938 à 7 h 40, un nommé LIOU DING SIEU a été tué à coups de pistolet dans la cité Seng Bing Li, rue du Consulat. Cet individu a été trouvé porteur d'une carte de détective privé délivrée par la CENTRAL AGENCY, installée chambre 210, 61 Jinkee Road.

D'après les renseignements qui m'ont été communiqués, vos services possèdent déjà une documentation sur cette agence de police privée qui paraît n'employer que des individus assez suspects.

J'ai l'honneur en conséquence de vous prier de bien vouloir informer le directeur de cette agence que nous ne saurions tolérer les activités de ses employés dans la Concession Française.

Veuillez agréer, cher Major Bourne, l'assurance de mes meilleurs sentiments./.

DC (Cr)
Draft reply
Keep DC (Sp Br) informed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
25 OCT. 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Directeur des Services de Police p.i.

S.B. D. 8613.

Misc. File No. 761/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Louza Station,

Further REPORT

Date Sept. 28th, 1938.

Subject Alleged possession of property stolen from Wuchow.

Made by D.S.I. Black. Forwarded by

D. C. (Crime)

Information At 10 a.m. 23-9-38 Mr. C. Tonkin owner of the Central Detective Agency 81 Jinkee Road came to Louza Station and was interviewed by D.I. Bennett. He stated that the Central agency opened business during July 1938 and had been the subject of enquiries from H.Q. detectives.

With reference to the activities of the two detectives, Mr. Tonkin stated that he had no knowledge of any information in connection with this case and further that he had no instructions from any client regarding copper wire.

At 3.15 p.m. 23-9-38 Tsang Sung Jien, owner of the Sung Jien vegetable hong came to the Station and he was accompanied by one Zung Foh Ling.

Interrogation of these two people revealed that Zung Foh Ling(陳福林) is the owner of a brass-shop at Daung Tsi(塘西) in the vicinity of Hangchow.(He was in possession of a pass from the Japanese authorities testifying to this).

On the 21-9-38 he bought the copper wire from Hangchow on native boat which was transporting a load of sweet potatoes to the hong of Tsang Sung Jien, the wire was placed in the hong pending Zung Foh Ling finding a buyer for same.

Tsang Sung Jien has operated this vegetable hong for the last 20 years and there is nothing known against his character by detectives at this Station, he stated that he has known Zung Foh Ling for some years and Zung in his opinion is quite an honest man.

While Zung Foh Ling could not produce any bills of sale in connection with the copper wire, the fact that he is in

30 SEP 1938

G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

(2)

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

possession of a pass from the Japanese authorities lends credence to his story and as it has been proved that the wire is not the property of the Power Co. or Telephone Co. he has been allowed to remove it from the vegetable hong.

D.S.I.

Sen. Det. I/c

D.D.C. "A"

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38 MISCELLANEOUS FILE
No. 36/38
Date Sept. 27, 1938

Louza Misc.
S. B. Reg. File No. 761/38 S.B. D.8613

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

H. Q. C. B. Station,

Date Sept. 27, 1938

Subject CENTRAL DETECTIVE AGENCY, 81 JINKEE ROAD.

Made by D.S.I. Pryde Forwarded by D.I. Glover

Sir,

Mr. Tonkin of the Central Detective Agency was called to C.B.H.Q. on 26-9-38 and informed that the identification cards issued to his agents were misleading and would have to be altered, as all the instructions on the back of these cards are unnecessary.

Mr. Tonkin has agreed to alter the cards and will submit one of the new cards to the Police for approval before issuing same to his agents.

Mr. Tonkin was also informed that the use of the Chinese characters "Teu Yeu" (detective) (探員) and "Chu" (Department) (處) are misleading and that it would be preferable to use the characters "私家偵探" S. Ka Tsung Teu (Private Detective) and "所" Soo (Agency) instead.

None of the agents employed by this firm are in possession of either pistols or pistol licences.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Geo. B. Pryde.
D. S. I.

D. C. CRIME
Information
H. F. Glover
D. I.
27/9/38

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
28 SEP 1938
(CRIME BRANCH)

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38

INDEXED BY Sheng
Date 24/9/1938

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

File No. 7 1/38.

Station,

Date [illegible] 19 [illegible]

Subject

Made by D.C.I. Block. Forwarded by [illegible]

D. C. (Cri)

[illegible]

[illegible] 22-9-38 C.P.C. [illegible] (岳斌) [illegible] Tong Li[illegible] (夏棟樑) [illegible] were in possession of [illegible] issued by the Central Agency, along [illegible] (陳[illegible]毛), [illegible] Sung Jien (勝記) [illegible]

From enquiries by C.D.C. 324 C.D.C. 1[illegible] and the undersigned it was ascertained that at 9 p.m. 22-9-38 [illegible] private detectives approached C.P.C. 693 and informed [illegible] quantity of stolen property was stored in the Sung Jien (勝記) vegetable hong, the C.P.C. looked behind the counter of the hong and saw a quantity of copper wire he then asked the watchman on duty (Zung [illegible]) where the hong master was and on being informed that he was absent called up C.P.C. 541 to bring the two private detectives and Zung to the Station, while he himself stood guard outside the shop to prevent the removal of the property.

Detectives proceeded to the vegetable hong and on looking behind the counter saw a quantity (approximately 1000 lbs) of copper wire placed there. Enquiries were made as to where the hong master could be located, in order that he could be questioned as to the ownership of the property but no information could be obtained.

While detectives were making enquiries at the hong a member of the River Police, Boat Officer Houpt and two Chinese assistants arrived on the scene, stating that they had received information about a shipment of stolen property which had been concealed in a cargo of sweet potatoes from Pootung. Houpt was shown the

C. I.
Ref. attached cards inquiry to be made he prefers also wording on cards is misleading + must be altered. Please see agency in res. File to be returned to D.D.O.A.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
23 SEP. 1938
(CRIME BRANCH)

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

(2)

REPORT

.....Station,

Subject.....

Date.....19

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

[illegible] if it [illegible] $150, [illegible] tion, his only interest [illegible] outside of his jurisdiction, [illegible] received the information and seeing Police in the [illegible] of the alleged [illegible] to come ashore.

There is every possibility [illegible] this property was stolen from up-country but as there is no complainant, and the hong master is absent, no proof can be obtained of legal ownership. A C.P.C. [illegible] been posted on duty to prevent the removal of the property pending instructions.

With regard to the two private detectives efforts were made to get in touch with Mr. C. Tonkins who runs the Central Agency, these were unsuccessful but his chief Chinese assistant H.O. Wong (汪志忠) came to the Station and he was advised that in future any information as to criminal cases was to be conveyed to the Police Station direct.

The two men left the Station along with Wong, but their warrant cards' are attached to this file for disposal.

Enquiries proceeding with a view to locating the hong master and the owner of the property as none of the persons questioned could give any information as to how it came to be in the hong.

Representative of Shanghai Power & Telephone Co will be requested to inspect wire re possibility that it is their property.

Attached for information of H.Q. enquiries will be made re the staff management of this detective agency.

[signature]

D.S.I.

Sec. Det. [illegible]

[illegible]

MRCD 23/9

P.A. to D.C. (Ord.) "A".

(CRIME).

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-36

C.1.Misc. File No. 136/38
S.B.D. 8613.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

H. Q. C. B. Station, 8613

Date August 12, 1938. 16/8/38

Subject CNETRAL DETECTIVE AGENCY, 81 JINKEE ROAD.

Made by D.S.I. PRYDE Forwarded by D. I. GLOVER.

Sir,

Mr. Tonkin was interviewed on the morning of 7.8.38 and informed that the Chinese name of his agency was misleading, as it could be understood to mean that it was a department of the Police Force.

Mr. Tonkin agreed to change the name and on 9.8.38 submitted the following as the proposed new name : -

"中央偵探保護處"

As this also appears to be misleading, it was suggested to Mr. Tonkin by the undersigned that he should adopt the following name : -

"中央私家偵探所"

Supt Lan states this is quite O.K. FR

Mr. Tonkin now agrees to use the latter name with the exception of the last character and proposes to substitute the character "處" in its stead.

Two letters from Mr. Tonkin attached.

D. C. CRIME
Information
H. C. Glover
D.I.
12/8/38

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Geo. B. Pryde.

D. S. I.

15/8/38.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
12 AUG. 1938
(CRIME BRANCH)

Sir,
Mr Tonkin now agrees to use the Character "Soo" 所
Geo. B. Pryde DSI

Sir,
The character "Chu" 處 proposed by Mr. Tonkin would be taken to mean "Department" and is by no means a correct designation of the "Agency". I think we should insist on its being altered into "Soo" 所 the same term as used by Clarke's Agency.
Tan Shaoliang Supt. 12/8

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
13 AUG. 1938
(CRIME BRANCH)

~~中央偵探處~~

CENTRAL AGENCY

INQUIRY & PROTECTION
CABLE ADDRESS: CENGENCY

上海
仁記路八十一號
電話一三九一八

81 JINKEE ROAD
TELEPHONE 13918
SHANGHAI

Shanghai, 11th. Aug. 1938.

G. B. Pryde Esq.,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
Headquarters.

Sir,

We thank you for the suggestion of the characters as contained in your letter of yesterday's date, we shall adopt same with the exception of the last character 所 and use the character 處 and hope this will be agreeable to your department, thus reading :- 中央私家偵探處

Yours truly,

C. Hoakin

H. Furnong

中央偵探處

CENTRAL AGENCY

INQUIRY & PROTECTION

CABLE ADDRESS: CENGENCY

上　海
仁記路八十一號
電話一三九一八

81 JINKEE ROAD
TELEPHONE 13918
SHANGHAI

Shanghai, 9th. August, 1938.

The Commissioner of Police,

Shanghai Municipal Council.

Sir,

Upon request, we submit the following characters as our Agency's name in Chinese :-

中央偵探保護處

and hope same is acceptable, and if so, we will have our sign board and letter heading immediately changed.

Yours very truly,

CENTRAL AGENCY.

中央松家偵探所

[redacted]

FM. 27
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch ~~Section~~ 8613

REPORT

Date August 5 1938. 6 8 38

Subject Central Detective Agency, 81 Jinkee Road.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang.

A number of Chinese have made enquiries of the undersigned as to whether the S.M.P. are recruiting new detectives amongst outsiders and whether the office at No.81 Jinkee Road which bears the name of "Central Detective Agency" has any connection with Police Headquarters. The Chinese name of the Central Detective Agency (中央偵探處) is somewhat misleading as when translated it means "Central Detective Office" or the "Detective Office of Police Headquarters". If the word "Private" can be added, there will probably be no misunderstanding.

A Chinese gentleman whose name card is attached enquired whether it is true that persons serving in this detective agency will be taken on as a regular detective by the S.M.P. and upon being informed in the negative he stated that some of his friends who are interested will not now join the agency.

C1
Take up and secure alteration
DBR.
5/8.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

D.C. Crime
I think D.S.I. Rhind reported on this Agency. As Supt. Tan points out its style or name is very misleading
Thos Robertson
DC (SB)

中央偵探處
CENTRAL AGENCY
INQUIRY & PROTECTION

上海
仁記路八十一號
電話一三九一八

MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
S. B. D. 8613
Note 81 JINKEE ROAD
TEL. 13918
SHANGHAI

SHANGHAI, 21st. June 1938.

The Commissioner of Police,
Crime Dept. Foochow Road.
Shanghai.

Sir,

We beg to advise you that we have established ourselves at the above address, Room No. 210, to do business as private inquiry and protection agents, similar to that of Clarke's Agency, with the addition of estate management and rent collections.

Our partners are Mr. Chas. Tonkin (British) and Mr. Hatchel Waung (Chinese).

For our protection business it will be necessary for our guards to be armed, and we shall therefore apply in the usual manner. Naturally we will take full responsibility for the actions of our guards.

In the course of our business should any information regarding crime come to our knowledge, we shall be only too pleased to inform your department immediately.

Rent and Bill collections, commercial information and inquiries will be in the usual line of business.

I am, Sir,
Yours faithfully,
CENTRAL AGENCY,
C. Tonkin

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
21 JUNE 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

* See also:— E445; D4465; D640; I.C. 9615

D. S. Henchman 21/6

July 5, 1938.

Central Agency, Room No.210, 81 Jinkee Road.

With reference to the attached letter dated June 21, 1938 from Mr. C. Tonkin, Central Agency, with an office at Room 210, 81 Jinkee Road, I have to report that careful enquiries go to show that the personnel of this concern lack the necessary qualifications to operate a private detective bureau and are otherwise of very doubtful reputation.

The writer of the letter is Mr. Charles Tonkin who describes himself as the principal partner in the business. He is a British subject of pure English parentage and was born in Shanghai in 1887. He is in possession of British passport No. 89 issued in Peking on January 27, 1923.

Charles Tonkin joined the outdoor staff of the Asiatic Petroleum Company in or about 1910 and rose to the position of District Inspector. In 1923 when he was attached to the Chengchow branch of the company he was dismissed for general dishonesty involving the systematic embezzlement of the company's funds, a fact which I have verified in the course of my enquiries. He came to Shanghai from Peking in 1923 and for the summer season of 1924 was State Manager of the Mokanshan Mountain Resort. A testimonial in his possession, signed by Mr. R.M. White, secretary of the Mokanshan Summer Resort Association, show that his services were terminated at the close of the 1924 season owing to a change in the political status of Mokanshan. In 1925 he was associated with an American Jew named Rosenberg in a so-called Import and Export firm known as the "Rosenberg China Coy" which had its offices in the D.K.K. Building 110 Szechuen Road. This firm, purchased a leather factory opposite Jessfield Park in which Tonkin claims to have invested $10,000. It appears that this venture proved a failure for lack of sufficient capital and the factory closed down in 1926. Tonkin estimates that his losses through his association

with Rosenberg amounted in all to $5,500. A well-informed American citizen of my acquaintance, however, states on good authority that Tonkin and Rosenberg were in reality engaged in the illicit export of morphine to the U.S.A. and that their business venture was simply a "front" to cover up their actual activities. While the U.S. Authorities appear to have no record of either Rosenberg or Tonkin, I am convinced as to the truth of my information and it is a significant fact that Tonkin's younger brother Mathew Tonkin was arrested in Hongkong in 1924 for smuggling a quantity of marphine into the Colony from Europe in concert with a Russian Jew named Moses L. Samsanovitch. From all accounts, it seems that the morphine was smuggled into Hongkong inside the tubing of a shipment of bedsteads of which Mathew Tonkin was the consignee. Mathew Tonkin was appropriately charged for this offence before the Police Court in Hongkong and was sentenced to seven months' imprisonment, whilst it appears that no action was taken against Samsanovitch for lack of sufficient evidence of his complicity. While on the subject of Mathew Tonkin, it should also be mentioned that he was in some way implicated in the operation of a Red Pills factory situated at 20 Tongshan Road in the early part of 1935 (Vide F.I.R. 42/35 Chengtu Road) but no action was taken against him on the advice of Messrs. Hansons who contended that there was insufficient evidence to support a charge.

D446

For several years after his business venture with Rosenberg who incidentally is now in America, Charles Tonkin does not appear to have been in steady employment. In 1930, however, he secured a job with Messrs. Jardine and Matheson as a purser and served in this capacity on the s.s. "Tungwo" until March 18, 1931 when he was made to resign. He is in possession of a letter from this company stating that his services were dispensed with owing to reduction of staff but confidential enquiries elicit the information that he was in actual fact dismissed for mismanaging the ship's funds.

Latterly he has been associated with a German mining engineer named Kuscha, who now has an office at 15 Museum Road and who appears to be a reputable person. In the summer of 1937 he and Kuscha were interested in some mining project in Anhwei but were compelled to abandon it upon the outbreak of hostilities.

Tonkin has been a member of the S.V.C. [redacted] at different intervals since 1903 and served with this corps in 1937 for the duration of the hostilities.

Tonkin has established the Central Agency in partnership with a Chinese named Hatchel Waung alias Waung Chi (汪济) aged 35, native of Nanking. This individual about a month ago started a business under the signboard of "Linsen Trading Coy" in Room No.4, 280 Peking Road for the purpose of dealing in insecticides priced at 20 cents per tin. Very little business appears to be done by this so-called company and a cheque for $40 paid by Waung for the rental of the room was dishonoured owing to lack of sufficient funds in his account. Waung claims to have been educated at the Tsoong Yang Military Academy, Nanking and to have held the post of Commander-in-Chief of the 18th Division of Chiang Kai Shek's Army in Foochow until May 1937 when he resigned and came to Shanghai. It is however very doubtful if this individual ever held such a prominent position or even that he served in the Nationalist Army.

Tonkin states that he proposes to operate his agency on the same lines as Clark's Agency. Among other things, he hopes in due course to acquire an armoured car for the purpose of transporting bullion and valuable property and to man the vehicle with two Russian guards armed with pistols. He also will engage in the collection of rents on behalf of Chinese landlords and to carry out enquiries of a private and confidential nature at the instance of client.

During my visit to the offices of the Central Agency,

I observed that there were seven or eight rather suspicious looking characters sitting in the waiting room. On my way out I asked Tonkin whether they were members of his staff and he replied that they were not and explained that they had called to give information about the transportation of opium from Hongkew by a gang which had double crossed them. I sought further particulars about this matter but Tonkin evaded the question stating that his partner Hatchal Waung was handling the case and that he would let me know if there was any truth in their information. The appearance of these individual certainly gave me a rather bad impression and made me feel that Tonkin was up to some shady business.

Quite apart from the presence of these unsavoury characters, it became quite evident to me during my interview with Tonkin that he is more familiar with the ramifications of opium smuggling than he is with the technique of operating an enquiry agency on legitimate lines. I consider that he is by no means a fit and proper man to operate such an agency and that the Police would be well advised to deny him the right to handle applications for pistol licences on behalf of individuals who do wish to come to the Police direct and to refuse to issue pistol licenses to members of his staff or to grant him any facilities normally enjoyed by a business of this kind.

For the moment the Central Agency is being kept under close surveillance and should it transpire that it is in fact a blind for opium or narcotic transactions I suggest that steps be taken to close it down.

D-8615(c)

201 A
2000-6-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

Sp Br Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D 8615(c)

SUBJECT:

Activities of Anti-Japanese Elements in Shanghai

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Sp Br Report of 30-11-38 re Ling Bing reported in "Mainichi" of 19-11-38 as being engaged in anti-Japanese activities in Shanghai - with newspaper cutting	Sp Br Reg	D 9954(c)
Transferred as		

INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40
CTH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No.
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8615 (c)
Date 3 6 40

Date June 3, 1940.

Subject Press Report - Kuomintang and Communist organs in Shanghai.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien-pih. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
R. W. Yorke.
D.C. (Sp. 2)
3/6.

With reference to the remarks of the Commissioner of Police on the attached translation of an article in the "Tairiku Shimpo" dated May 24, 1940, giving a list of organizations and members connected with the Kuomintang and the Communist Party, the information contained in the article is incorrect. No confirmation can be obtained of the existence of the majority of the organizations mentioned. Information in possession of the Special Branch shows that some of the persons and organizations mentioned are on record and particulars are given hereunder :-

Wu Kai Sien (吳開先), alleged by the newspaper to be an important member of the Shanghai Special Service Corps of the Chinese Military Affairs Commission (listed as No.1 in the attached translation), is the Deputy Chief of the Organization Department of the Central Kuomintang (Chungking). He is a member of a Delegation sent here by the National Government which is headed by General Chiang Pah Cheng (蔣百誠), and is engaged in supervising political and Kuomintang affairs in a surreptious manner. He is not connected with the Military Affairs Commission as alleged in the attached article.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
4 JUNE 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

(Vide Special Branch report dated 29/5/40).

FILE

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Ping Tsoo Zung (平祖仁), alleged to be another important member of the Special Service Corps of the Military Affairs Commission, is resident representative in Shanghai of the Kiangsu Provincial Government of Chungking, but has no connection with the Military Affairs Commission.

Huang Yih Pah (黄行白), given as a principal member of the local Kuomintang, probably refers to Doong Ying Pah (童行白), who was formerly in charge of Kuomintang affairs in Shanghai but was relieved of his post in October, 1939, by Woo Shao Shu (吳紹澍). Doong is at present in Chungking.

This indicates the extent to which the Tariku Shimpo is not in touch.
R.W.J.

Mao Yuin (毛云) and Yu Yao Chiu (余耀球) are no longer connected with the Kuomintang (Chungking) as mentioned in the attached translation. They are known to have already gone over to the Wang Ching Wei clique.

Shanghai District Kuomintang (listed as No.2 in the attached translation) secretly functions in Shanghai under the leadership of Woo Shao Shu (吳紹澍), who is a member of a Delegation from the National

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Government at present in Shanghai. A resume of its activities has already been given in Special Branch report dated 29/5/40.

The Chinese Chamber of Commerce (listed as No.5 in the attached translation) is an organization of business people in Shanghai, neither belonging to the Kuomintang nor to the Communist Party but has Kuomintang sympathizers. It is situated at 59 Hongkong Road, and Mr. Ling Kong Hou (林康侯), Mr. Hsu Chi Ching (徐寄廎) and Mr. Yu Ya Ching (虞洽卿) are among the principal members. The members have endeavoured to steer a policy of neutrality as much as possible, because they are aware that the favouring of either side may result in serious consequences.

(Vide Special Branch report dated 22/4/40).

Pan Lien-pik

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY
(S. B.) REGISTRY
DATE 3/6/40

May 24, 1940.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

KUOMINTANG AND COMMUNIST ORGANS IN SHANGHAI

25 MAY 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

According to reliable information, the following are the important persons and organizations belonging to the Kuomintang and the Communist Party in Shanghai.

Kuomintang organs:

(1) The Shanghai Special Service Corps belonging to the Chinese Military Affairs Commission.

The important members are: Wu Kai-sien (吳開先), Ngoh Tseh-san (吳澤山), Li Sin-tsing (李新儀), Tang En (湯恩), Chao Ying-wu (趙英武), Ping Tsoo-zung (平祖仁), Chow Tao-san (周陶三), Loh Chu-ho (陸知和), Tao Chia-niang (陶家溪), Dien Pah-hao (田伯蒙), Wong Ih-zung (王一塵), Ling Bang (林鵬) and Chang Tao (張濤).

(2) The Shanghai District Tangpu of the Chungking Kuomintang.

The important members are: Huang Ying-bah (黃行白), Yu Yao-jiu (余耀球), Chang Zang-tsing (張尚清), Mau Yuin (毛云), Chang Chan-po (張贊波), Loh Siao-zien (陸少泉), Zien Chien-chiu (錢劍秋) and Chen Dong-dien (陳童田).

(3) The Shanghai Branch of the Young Men's Corps of the Three Principles of the People.

The important members are: Ling Bang (林鵬), Lu Mang-ping (呂孟平), Yu Tsoh-jen (余作人), Yih Chien-kuo (叶建國), Dien Nyoh-loong (田玉龍) and Li Sin-tsing (李新儀).

(4) The War of Resistance and National Spiritual Mobilization Association.

The important members are: Zung Kwei-sun (鄭貴生), Li Kuo-huang (李國煌), Sheng Li-chien (盛禮謙), Chen Kuh-min (陳克明), Tang Han-tsaung (唐漢章), Chen Ts-ching (陳子卿), Woo Kwang-ching (吳光中), Wong Chia-ziang (王家祥) and Dien Keng (田耕).

(5) The Shanghai Chamber of Commerce.

Its important member is Zee Chi-ching (徐寄廎).

(6) The Shanghai Labourers' National Salvation Association.

The important members are: Loh Keh-min (陸克明), Huang Zai-chung (黃才聰), Koo Chow-kan (顧州幹) and Chang Ti-kuh (張振高).

(7) The Shanghai Young Men's Patriotic and War of Resistance Corps.

The members are: Wong Lih-tang (王立唐) and Huang Ih-eu (黃一鷗).

(8) The Shanghai Students' National Salvation Association.

The members are: Li Ling (李霖) and Hu Tai-tsong (胡推中).

(9) The Cultural Association of the War of Resistance and National Salvation.

These are the nine leading organs belonging to the Chungking Kuomintang. In addition, there are four more organizations known as the Youths' Surprise Attack Corps, the Blood and Iron Traitors Extermination Corps, the Shanghai Educational Secret Detective Corps and the Hot Blooded Youths Patriotic Corps. These four organizations are specially engaged in anti-Japanese terroristic activities.

May 24, 1940.

Communist organs:

(1) The Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Political Committee of the Chinese Communist Party.

The important members are: Li Min-ts (李明志), Wong Ih-min (王一鳴), Kiang Feng (江枫) and Sze Kuo-chwang (施国樟).

(2) The Kiangsu Provincial Committee.

An influential member is Kiang Feng (江枫).

(3) The Re-establishment Preparatory Committee of Communist Young Men's League.

The members are Li Tien-dzu (李天柱) and Wong Teh-zung (王德仲).

(4) The Shanghai Office of the newly organized 4th Route Army.

The members are: Lieu Siao-nyeu (刘少女), Chen Chong-kyih (陈昌吉), Loh Ah-ziang (陆阿祥) and Lieu Soh-mei (刘叔眉).

(5) The Shanghai Office of the Far Eastern Komintern.

The members are: Ling Ping (林平), Wong Min-chien (王明剑) and Chao Chiu-wu (赵秋武).

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39
CTH

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch. ~~Section~~,

REPORT

Date May 29, 1940.

Subject. Subterranean political activities in Shanghai.

3/20/44

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford. D.I.

Following the withdrawal of the Chinese armed forces from the Shanghai area, the foreign settlements in Shanghai, which on account of their neutral status provide sanctuary to their residents, became the refuge of thousands upon thousands of people fleeing from the war affected areas. This unprecedented influx of people into the foreign controlled areas in Shanghai continued unabated, as the hostilities spread to the interior of China. On the other hand, the collapse of the Chinese defence line along the Yangtsze Delta soon necessitated the removal of the National Government from Nanking to the wartime capital of Chungking for the successful direction of protracted military operations while in territories occupied by the Japanese troops, Japanese sponsored local Chinese administrative offices made their successive appearance. In view of the changed situation thus brought about, it was no longer possible for government offices under the National Government to exercise their authority in Shanghai. The National Government, however, did not overlook the cultural and economic importance of this city and in order to maintain a close watch over this area, high ranking deputies were detailed to remain under cover for the purpose of keeping close contact with leading personages of the various circles here.

These deputies continued to direct the political activities in a subterranean manner here

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information
R. D. Clarke
D.C. (Sp. B)

Good report

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
17 JUNE 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

until sometime in August, 1939, when Mr. Wang Ching Wei, after his desertion from the National Government, convened the so-called "Sixth National Congress of the Kuomintang" in Shanghai. At this time quite a few disgruntled politicians, retired military officers, members of the faculty staff in middle and primary schools, and undesirable characters of various descriptions, joined the Wang Ching Wei clique, which reflected more or less unfavourably upon the efficiency of those special deputies of the National Government resident in Shanghai. Consequently, their recall and replacement were deemed necessary and decided upon by the National Government.

At the beginning of October, 1939, the following were despatched by the National Government to Shanghai with instructions to carry out a thorough reorientation of the measures dealing with local military, political, Tangpu and educational affairs and they are popularly regarded as the local agents of the National Government :-

General CHIANG PAH CHENG (蔣伯誠) - formerly councillor in the headquarters of the Generalissimo's headquarters.

Mr. WU KAI SIEN (吳開先) - formerly Chairman of the Executive Committee of the local Kuomintang headquarters and at present Deputy Chief of the Organization Department of the

Central Party Headquarters. He is an influential element of the Central Clique of the Kuomintang.

Mr. WOO SHAO SHU (吳紹澍) - Chairman of the local Kuomintang Headquarters and concurrently head of the Shanghai Branch Headquarters of the San Min Chu I Youth Group. He is an influential element of the Whampoa Clique of the Chinese Kuomintang.

Mr. CHIANG CHIEN PAH (蔣建白) - formerly Special Deputy of the now defunct Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government, and until May, 1940, Special Deputy of the Ministry of Education of the National Government, resident in Shanghai.

This delegation is in charge of General CHIANG PAH CHENG, who is assisted by WU KAI SIEN. They were responsible for successfully bringing about the renouncement of Wang Ching Wei in December, 1939, by Mr. KAO TSUNG WU (高宗武), Wang Ching Wei's special diplomatic representative, and Mr. TAO HSI SUNG (陶希聖), Chief of Publicity, and their subsequent exposure in Chungking of Wang Ching Wei's secret agreement with the Japanese authorities.

In view of the extensive scope of their activities which are generally carried out behind the scenes, it is proposed to give a survey of the

local situation in the following order :-

1) Educational Circle
2) Industrial Circle
3) Public bodies and
4) The local Kuomintang.

1) EDUCATIONAL CIRCLE

In consequence of the widely spread nature of the hostilities early in 1938, a large number of schools of different grades in the war affected districts in the Kiangsu-Chekiang Region removed into, and subsequently resumed classes in, the foreign controlled areas in this city. In addition, a number of new schools have since been established. While some of the Government universities have removed into the interior, a number of government and non-government universities removed into the Foreign Settlements. In the beginning of 1939, those which removed into the French Concession were forced to leave the Concession by the French Authorities. Consequently the number of students in the Settlement has greatly increased.

Prior to the emergence of Mr. Wang Ching Wei as a peace advocate in 1939, the student activities of a political character in the various schools in this city may be described as negligible. While there existed at this time two different groups among the students, namely, one group consisting of

moderate and patriotic students and the other consisting of radical elements, they worked in a spirit of perfect cooperation because they were serving the same cause, i.e. maintaining the united front to carry on the war of resistance.

During the later part of 1939, when Mr. Wang Ching Wei initiated the so-called "Peace movement" in Shanghai and decided to extend his influence into the local educational circle, his henchmen brought pressure to bear upon the local educational leaders and a number of local educationalists joined the Wang Ching Wei clique either through monetary inducement or for fear of violence against them by Wang Ching Wei's hired assassins. Since then, the under-current prevailing among the local schools has gained daily in intensity and the result has been the keen struggle for leadership among the students, especially in the middle schools. As a precaution against untoward incidents the school authorities of different schools attempted to prevent their students from openly conducting their activities, ostensibly harmless but in reality full of politidal significance.

Reference remarks of Commissioner of Police on the attached newspaper translation.

On May 3, 1940, an article appeared in the educational column of the "Chinese American Daily News" (中美日報) in which it was announced that

a "Committee for the Direction of Student Readers of the Chinese American Daily News" (中美日報讀者升學指導委員會) would be formed after June 1, 1940 for the guidance of local students desirous of obtaining information regarding problems such as enrollment in middle schools and universities, proceeding to the interior or abroad for advanced courses and other practical questions appertaining to students' studies. The student readers of the paper were also requested to send in their particulars in detail to the newspaper office in question, and it was promised that they would receive a verbal or written reply in due course.

From a casual perusal of the article it would appear that this is a project on the part of the editors of the Chinese American Daily News for serving the students. Information obtained from usually reliable sources however indicates that this is a part of an elaborate scheme mapped out by the Special Deputy of Educational Affairs of the National Government in Shanghai for the purpose of securing leadership among the local youth.

On May 20, 1940 another article appeared in the educational column of the Chinese American Daily News announcing that a committee for the guidance and

direction of the local youth in business would be formed forthwith and those interested were requested to send in their particulars.

In spite of the fact that the National Government can no longer freely exercise its full authority in this part of the country, the Ministry of Education continued to pay serious attention to developments in the local educational circle and the administration of local schools of various grades. Local Government universities and private colleges have been placed under the control of an organization known as the "Educational Committee" (教育委員會) while all secondary and elementary schools under the personal supervision of the Special Deputy of the Ministry of Education of the National Government resident in Shanghai, through whom those schools in receipt of Government grants and subsidies continued to receive their respective allotment without interruption.

In December, 1939, local universities and colleges received an instructional order from the Ministry of Education of the National Government, containing, inter alia, explicit instructions that commencing from this term, all graduates will proceed direct to Kwenming, Yunnan, to receive their diplomas and to await for accommodation and appointment in the interior and that it will not be permissible for them

to secure employment here in Shanghai. Such measures are evidently part and parcel of the Government's plan to absorb Chinese educated youths from Shanghai, which is nominally regarded as an occupied area.

The Government's determination to maintain full control and supervision over the administration of local universities and schools is also borne out by the fact that a sum of $200,000 has been allotted by the Ministry and deposited in a certain bank in Shanghai for the removal, should necessity arise, of some of the local universities and schools into the interior in order to nip in the bud any possible attempt of Mr. Wang Ching Wei's new Central Government to seize control over them. Information in possession of this office shows that should pressure from the Wang Clique become intolerable, the responsible authorities adopt the following emergency measures :-

1) All members of the faculty and staff and the whole student body of the various government universities and colleges in Shanghai will embark for Hongkong where they will await further instructions as to their ultimate destination.

2) All members of the faculty and staff and the whole student body of the various government secondary schools will proceed en bloc to Ningpo pending further instructions.

2) INDUSTRIAL CIRCLE

During the two and a half years since the outbreak of hostilities the local industrialists have consistently maintained confidence in the National Government and continued to support the industrial developments in the interior under the auspices of the National Government. Almost all of the industrial plants and factories in the war affected areas have either been destroyed during the war or removed to the hinterland in accordance with instructions of the Ministry of Economics of the National Government. Industrialists remaining in this city have refused to cooperate with the different Chinese authorities in the occupied areas whose offers of monetary reward and even threats have since proved of no avail. In view of the chaotic conditions which still prevail the occupied areas are incapable of large scale industrial developments. The constant refusal on the part of the local industrialists to cooperate with the Japanese sponsored Chinese regimes is therefore quite understandable.

Following its inauguration on March 30, 1940 by the Wang Ching Wei clique, the New Central Government in Nanking has repeatedly requested a number of the local banks to resume operation of their branch offices in Nanking. This request has

been ignored by the banks concerned without exception, which leaves no room for doubt as to the attitude of non-cooperation of the local Chinese bankers with the Nanking Regime.

In the face of numerous difficulties, the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce, the Bankers' Association etc., have continued to function in this city in accordance with instructions of the National Government.

In order to prevent the possible ingress of Japanese goods into the interior and to prevent the utilization of Chinese materials by the Japanese, a number of emergency measures are now in force and include economic control of all goods transported between Shanghai and the interior of China. In the case of local manufactured goods for transportation and sale in the interior, a certificate from the local Chinese Chamber of Commerce proving that they are genuine native products, is required.

3) PUBLIC BODIES

The first of the numerous local public organizations to receive the attention of the Japanese authorities were the labour unions. For the control of these labour unions which prior to the outbreak of local hostilities functioned under the Chinese General Labour Union under the supervision of the local Yangpu

and the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government, the so-called "CHINESE LABOURERS' WELFARE ASSOCIATION" (中華工人福利會), was formed in the winter of 1938. LING TSE CHUNG (林資烱), a Formosan of undesirable character, is the promoter and Executive Secretary of the Association. The nominal chairman of the Association at present is CHENG HENG CHONG (程亨昌), a local undesirable element who has connections with the East Asia Huang Dao Association (now known as An Ching League).

During the later part of 1939, when Mr. WANG CHING WEI initiated the so-called peace movement in Shanghai, his followers organized the "CHINA LABOUR MOVEMENT ASSOCIATION" (中華工運協会), with an office in premises Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, C.O.L. Mr. CHANG KEH CHONG (張克昌), formerly connected with the now defunct Shanghai Postal Workers' Union was appointed to take charge of the Association.

Subsequent events have definitely proved that both associations have failed utterly to muster the support of the local labour circle although it is known that they have spent a considerable amount of money in their attempts to induce the local labour organizations to join their respective associations.

At the beginning of April, 1940, when the Central China Daily News, an organ of the Wang Ching Wei clique, published in its advertisement column numerous circular telegrams purporting to emanate from

the various local labour unions and trade associations declaring their alleged allegiance to the New Central Government, the various public bodies concerned immediately published announcements in the vernacular press repudiating in an outspoken manner the telegrams published in the Central China Daily News in their name.

Generally speaking, the local public bodies may be said to be divided into two distinct political groups namely, one group composed of moderate patriotic elements who may be termed the Patriotic Group while the other, the Leftist Group which is guided directly by national salvation elements such as Messrs. Li Kung Poh (李公樸) and Chow Tao Fun (鄒韜奮), at present members of the People's Political Council in Chungking. The latter group wields a considerable influence among the members of the local vocational circles, most of whom are known to harbour fairly strong leftist sentiments.

These two groups worked under the supervision of the local agents of the National Government in perfect harmony until sometime in December, 1939 when the National Government decided to convene a national congress on December 12, 1940 for the purpose of improving Government administration by enforcing the constitutional law. While raising no objection to the convention of the congress itself, the Chinese

Communist Party took particular exception to the representatives appointed by the National Government to attend the congress long before the "United Front" (Cooperation between the Kuomintang and the Chinese Communist Party for the salvation of the nation) was achieved. In this connection it is to be noted that the forthcoming national congress was scheduled to be held in Nanking in the winter of 1937 but in consequence of the outbreak of hostilities it was postponed indefinitely.

While influential members of the Chinese Communist Party and other radical elements in the interior commenced a heated agitation for a re-election of representatives for the Congress, members of the leftist group in local public organizations are known to have secretly inaugurated a "Shanghai Various Circles' Association for the Acceleration of the Constitutional Government" (上海各界憲政促成會) on March 12, 1940 and to have adopted the following five demands for transmission to the National Government for adoption :-

1) That the people be given freedom of speech, of writing and publication, freedom of assembly and formation of associations, and that they be given protection under the law.

2) That all vocational, educational, technical

and national salvation associations be given legal recognition by the Government.

3) That the people be given equal political status under the law.

4) That the Law Governing the Election of Representatives to attend the National Congress be revised; and that representatives to the forthcoming congress be re-elected, by the people.

5) That the Organic Law of the National Congress be revised and that the National Congress be made the supreme political authority of the nation.

Consequently, the National Government telegraphed an urgent instructional order to Mr. WOO KAI SIEN (吳開先), ex-Special Deputy of the Central Party Headquarters then in Shanghai, for the latter to dissuade the leaders of the leftist group from continuing their activities in favour of a re-election of representatives of the forthcoming National Congress. It has since been learned, however, that his efforts have failed to bring about any tangible result and that the secret activities of the local leftist elements in agitating for a re-election of representatives are being continued.

4) LOCAL KUOMINTANG HEADQUARTERS

During the past two years, although the local Kuomintang headquarters could not openly function in this city owing to the changed political situation, responsible personnel of the local Tangpu are nevertheless still responsible for the supervision and direction of the people's activities. Close liaison is being successfully maintained between the local Tangpu and the various public bodies. In the past, the local Tangpu has been responsible for the promotion of various campaigns and movements, of which may be mentioned the "Thrift and Gold Donation Movement" (節約献金運動); "Movement for the Collection of Winter Clothing" (徵募寒衣運動); "Movement to Solicit Spring Gifts to Comfort Soldiers" (春節劳軍運動); "People's Spiritual Mobilization Movement" (國民精神總動員); "Moral Rearmament Campaign" (重整道德運動); "Anti-Corruption Movement" (廉恥運動) and the "Movement to Solicit Contribution for the Erection of the Statue of Marshal WU PEI FU" (募款建籌吳佩孚將軍銅像). The local Tangpu is also responsible for the publication in the vernacular press of articles bearing on the various political anniversaries.

Since October 1939, the personnel of the local Tangpu have undergone a drastic change. Prior

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date..... 19

- 16 -

Subject. .....

Made by. ..... Forwarded by. .....

to the recall and transfer of Mr. TUNG YING PAH (童行白), ex-Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Shanghai Tangpu Headquarters and leading member of the "Central Clique" of the Kuomintang to Chungking in October 1939, a number of his henchmen surrendered to the Wang Ching Wei clique. They include Messrs. TSAI HUNG DIEN (蔡洪田), HUANG HSIANG KOO (黃香谷), WAUNG MEI YUIN (汪曼雲), TSANG YING TSENG (張瀛曾) and MISS CHING KWONG MEI (金光楣). In consequence of the fact that the affairs of the local Tangpu under Tung Ying Pah were heading for a total breakdown, Mr. WOO SHAO SHU (吳紹澍) was appointed by the Authorities in Chungking to proceed to Shanghai in October, 1939 with instructions to readjust the local Tangpu affairs. Since his arrival in Shanghai, Mr. WOO has given a good account of himself and his personality and influence has thus far been able to hold sway in the various circles and to check the spread of the influence of the Wang Ching Wei clique in this city. WOO SHAO SHU is an influential element among the Whampoa Clique of the Chinese Kuomintang and has won the favour and trust of General CHIANG KAI SHEK, hence his appointment as the principal agent of the National Government in Shanghai.

It is reliably learned that TING MUH TSENG

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 17 -

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

(丁默村), Chief of Wang Ching wei's terrorist gang, has offered a reward of $30,000 for the removal of WOO SHAO SHU, dead or alive. However their efforts have so far failed to elicit any trace of Woo or his mysterious hideouts.

C. Campbell

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 7/7/40
AR

May 14, 1940. Afternoon Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper):-

THE PLOTS OF THE "CHINESE-AMERICAN DAILY NEWS"

The "Chinese-American Daily News" (中美日報), a Chungking propaganda organ, hangs out a foreign signboard. It specializes in harming youths, helping terrorists and creating disturbances of peace and good order. As the authorities of the Foreign Settlements have violated their neutrality, the paper is doing what it likes.

Recently, the "Chinese-American Daily News" became more openly active in influencing youths in business circles. It is inducing young men to join its society so that the youths may permanently become the tools of the Chungking puppet regime. Investigations show that the members undertaking this work among local schools are active elements of the Chungking Kuomintang organs; they are advising the youths to join their party.

Members of the "peace support clique" are taking advantage of the situation to become very active. They are warning the students against joining the society of the "Chinese-American Daily News".

Knowing the evil of the "Chinese-American Daily News" in the past, the various authorities concerned attach much importance to its activities.

15 MAY 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

CWC

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch Shanghai

REPORT

Date March 27, 1940.

Subject Activities of anti-Japanese elements.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao Hwa Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

With reference to the attached translation from the Tairiku Shimpo of March 17 on the reported arrival in Shanghai on March 13 of Chow Tao San (周道三), Commander of the Special Tangpu of the National Salvation Army, on secret orders of the Chungking Government and a meeting held on March 16 in the Tso Yu Chuen Restaurant (蜀腹川菜館), 235-237 Kwangse Road, with a view to reorganizing the Tangpu, I have to state that there is no truth in the report.

No confirmation can be had from the aforementioned restaurant regarding the meeting although the staff have been approached very discreetly.

D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 28/3/40

March 17, 1940. Morning Translation.

Tairiku Shimpo :-

ACTIVITIES OF ANTI-JAPANESE ELEMENTS

Chow Tao-san, commander of the Special Tangpu of the National Salvation Army, recently arrived in the French Concession on secret orders of the Chungking Government and endeavoured to reorganize the Tangpu. He previously inspected various places in the Kiangnan district for about a month together with Koo Chi, representative of the Military Affairs Committee, and arrived here on March 13. He held a secret meeting in the Tso Yu Chuen Restaurant in the French Concession on March 16 in company with some 12 executive members including Tai Wei-sen and Loh Ching-dz. In the course of the meeting, the following matters were decided:-

(1) That the question of the despatch from Chungking of 10 executive members representing all classes be referred to the Central authorities.

(2) That a training school be established in Nantao and that students be engaged in work after one month's training.

(3) That the Special Tangpu be established in various units to undertake training.

(4) That political training be undertaken by members of the Special Tangpu.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39,
HS.

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. S. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8615
Section 1, Special Branch / Station,
Date

CONFIDENTIAL

Date February 28, 1940

Subject Reported arrival in Shanghai of Chungking Special Service Agents.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao Hwa Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Enquiries have failed to elicit any confirmation of the recent arrival in Shanghai of Chungking Special Service Agents as reported in the February 20 issue of the Japanese-sponsored "Sin Shun Pao", the attached translation of which was endorsed by the Commissioner of Police.

During the course of enquiries it has been ascertained that a few Chungking agents who, prior to a series of raids conducted by the local authorities in cooperation with the Japanese authorities in the Spring of last year, are still scattered about the city. They were formerly under the command of General Tai Lih, staff officer of the Blue Shirts' Society and concurrently Intelligence Officer of the Military Affairs Commission of the Chungking Government.

The attached translation from the Tairiku Shimpo of February 21, reporting the appointment by General Tai Lih of Li Chu Sun (李楚琛) as Chief of the Special Service Corps in the Hongkew and Yangtszepoo areas under the leadership of Chiang Wang Kun (姜旺琨), is also without foundation.

According to information received, Li Chu Sun, who was abducted from the French Concession in August of last year by agents of the Special Service Section of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army, with Headquarters at 76 Jessfield Road,

Comm. of Police
Sir:
Information.
R.W. Yorke
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

DC SP

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
1 - MAR. 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

DATE 1/3/40

was recently executed on Chungsan Road, Chapei. Chiang Wang Kun who was also arrested by the same Corps is still under detention at 76, Jessfield Road.

Recent enquiries reveal that no Special Service Section under the direction of the Chungking Government is operating in the Settlement areas north of the Creek.

Referring to the report published in the Shanghai Mainichi of February 22 to the effect that a group of Chungking assassins recently arrived from Hongkong and were residing at the Chapei Apartment, 431 Rue Brenier de Montmorand and at the Central Apartment, 276 Rue Kraetzer, enquiries reveal that this also is equally untrue, as no new residents have recently taken up residence at either of these addresses.

Another unfounded report appeared in the Mainichi of February 25 ~~was~~ to the effect that 150 Chungking terrorists under the leadership of Huang Chao Yung (黄造雄), a member of the Special Organ of the Chungking Government, have been active in curbing Wang Ching Wei's peace and national salvation movement. Current information indicates that Huang, a former member of the Executive Committee of the local Tangpu - active especially among local educational circles - has been converted to the Wang Ching Wei faith through the introduction of a former Tangpu colleague named Huang Shiang Koh (黄香谷).

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

It appears that the report in the Mainichi was published with the intent of misleading Chungking circles and the public in general.

A strict watch is being maintained by the personnel of this Section for the arrival of agents of the Special Service Section of the Chungking Government.

Kuh Tao-hwa

D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

February 20,1940. Morning Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

CHUNGKING SENDS MORE SPECIAL SERVICE MEN TO SHANGHAI

According to reliable reports received here, the Chungking Government, with a view to intensifying its special service work in Shanghai, has detailed more special service men to Shanghai to conduct activities. The first batch contains about 50 persons who secretly arrived in Shanghai last week on various dates and are now staying in the two Foreign Settlements to commence activities. The leader is named Jang Lai (張賴) who repeatedly undertook important special service work in Chungking and is noted for his intelligence. It is learned that other batches will arrive in Shanghai in a short time.

The Settlement authorities and the general public are attaching much importance to the matter.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
20 FEB. 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

February 21,1940. Afternoon translation.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

ACTIVITIES OF ANTI-JAPANESE ELEMENTS

Following the re-opening of the northern and eastern areas, Tai Li (戴笠), Commander of the Special Corps stationed in Shanghai, is reported to have appointed Li Chu-sun (李楚琛), as chief of the Special Corps in Hongkew and Yangtzepoo areas, with a view to carrying out an extensive anti-Japanese propaganda in these areas, under the leadership of Chiang Wang-kun (姜旺琨), who is in charge of the Shanghai Section. A liaison office and living quarters have been established in a certain place in Yangtszepoo.

It is reported that Tsai Tsing-yuan (蔡清遠), who is in charge of the Three People's Principles Young Men's Corps, is also seeking a place for an office and living quarters in the reopened area with a view to facilitating his activities.

February 22, 1940.

SHANGHAI NAIMICHI

ARRIVAL OF A GROUP OF ASSASSINS FROM HONGKONG

According to information received, a group of over 80 assassins recently arrived in Shanghai from Hongkong on board the Ewo steamer, Yuseng (裕生), under secret orders from the Chungking Government. On arrival here they are stated to have gone into residence at various apartments in the French Concession and the International Settlement.

45 of them are residing in Whapei (華北) Apartment in the vicinity of Rue Brenier de Montmorand and West Gate Road, while some 15 of them are in the Central Apartments in the vicinity of Rue Kraetzer and Rue Bayle in the French Concession.

It is further reported that a large quantity of their arms which include large calibre pistols and Mauser pistols are hidden in a straw hut in the vicinity of Route de Zikawei and Hungjao Road.

February 25, 1940.

Morning Simulation.

Mainichi :-

HUANG CHAO-YUNG ACTIVE AGAINST WANG CHING-WEI

Huang Chao-yung, a member of the Special Organ of the Chungking Government in Shanghai, who has been engaged in the work of disturbing peace and order behind the Japanese lines since the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, was recently very active in the French Concession to curb the peace and national salvation movement of Mr. Wang Ching-wei. With a view to furthering his activities he has summoned some 150 anti-Japanese terrorists from Chungking. These terrorists were all formerly engaged in anti-Japanese terroristic activities in Shanghai and had later returned to Chungking by order of the Government. It is stated that these terrorists have already arrived in Shanghai and are residing with Huang in the French Concession.

G, 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch 8615

REPORT

Date February 7 1940.

Subject Alleged activities of Dr. C.T.Wang in Shanghai.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Madame C.T. Wang is now staying with her children at 50 Route Courbet, a foreign residence owned by the former Foreign Minister.

According to enquiries made by the French Police, one Tsu Shao Yang representing the Loh Ho Coal Mining Company of Szechuen arrived in Shanghai about a fortnight ago but has now left for Hongkong. His mission was the soliciting of investors for the Company and has no political significance. During his sojourn here he stayed at the above address.

Tan Shaoliang

Superintendent.

A. C. (Special Branch)

7 2 40

February 4, 1940. Morning Translation

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

DR. C.T.WANG SENDS REPRESENTATIVE TO SHANGHAI TO CONDUCT SECRET ACTIVITIES

According to information from reliable sources, Dr. C.T. Wang, former Minister of Foreign Affairs of the National Government, has detailed his representative named Tsu Shao-yang (朱紹陽) to Shanghai to engage in certain activities.

It is learned that Tsu Shao-yang, whose ostensible mission is to attend a meeting concerning the formation of the Loh Ho Keu Coal Mining Company (六河溝煤礦公司), is charged with getting into close contact with diplomatic circles in Shanghai. He is now staying in Dr. Wang's residence at No.50 Route Courbet.

CTH

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SECRET

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch. Station,

REPORT

Date January 31st, 1940.

Subject Reported arrival in Shanghai of Tai Li (戴笠), Leader of Blue Shirts Society.

Made by D. I. Kuh Pao-hwa. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

With reference to the attached translation from the Tairiku Shimpo 21-1-40, extensive enquiries have been made, but have failed to produce any confirmation of the reported arrival of Tai Li.

According to independent information, General Tai Li, a staff officer of the Blue Shirts Society, travels between Chungking and Chekiang Province, directing the activities of the Chun Nyi National Salvation Army, and is reported to be at present in Kinghua, Chekiang Province.

General Yeh Ting, Commander of the New Fourth Army (communist troops) since November 1937, is now directing the Chinese guerilla forces operating in the Japanese-controlled areas along the Shanghai-Nanking Railway, but there is no indication that he is connected with the alleged acts of terrorism perpetrated locally.

The names of the three alleged communists mentioned in the newspaper article, do not appear in Special Branch records, nor are they known to the staff of this office.

Kuh Pao-hwa

D. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

Supt. Tan

Rud. 31/1

A.C. (Sp. Br)

No confirmation can be obtained re arrival of Tai Li after enquiries from various sources in Chekiang pro-Japanese. Jan 31/40

FILE

January 22, 1940.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO(21-1-40)

BLUE SHIRT LEADERS ACTIVE IN SHANGHAI

The telegram sent to Chiang Kai Shek on January 16 by Wang Ching Wei is causing some trouble among important officials of the Chungking Government for it has given rise to a divergence of view. Guerrillas are also inclined to put down their arms and to sue for peace.

Worried over the situation, the party which is in favour of the war of resistance detailed Tai Li, leader of the Blue Shirts Society, to proceed to Shanghai to obstruct the formation of a new regime by Wang Ching Wei.

According to information received from reliable sources, Tai Li secretly entered the French Concession and is reported to have held a conference with ten communist representatives, including Kiang Foh Zee[1], Yen Kuo Ping[2] and King Chung Fang[3] at which it was decided to appoint Yeh Ting of the newly formed 4th Army to unite all the guerrillas in Shanghai, Nanking and Hangchow before the end of February. After this has been done they will start spring offensive and also carry out acts of terrorism with a view to obstructing the formation of a new regime.

1. 江馥泉
2. 閻国平
3. 金仲亡

8615
19 12 39

December 18, 1939.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

NATIONAL GOVERNMENT PROPAGANDA OFFICE AND CHINESE INTERNATIONAL PROPAGANDA BUREAU RESPONSIBLE FOR FABRICATED NEWS CAMPAIGN AGAINST JAPAN

The Chinese so-called winter offensive, which figured largely in Chiang Kai Shek's last speech, is nothing more than a bubble before our military power. However Chinese newspapers and English language newspapers in Shanghai have been reporting China's victory in the offensive operations around Nanchang, Yochow, Hansui, Shansi and Nanning. Those Chinese who have common sense understand such reports are merely part and parcel of the press campaign against Japan. Careful investigations made lately by our authorities in this connection led to discovery of the following fact:-

Chinese newspapers published a telegram from Kaoan, Kwangsi, to the effect that Japanese troops in the Southern District of Fengsing, had been encircled and destroyed by Chinese troops, as a matter of fact no Japanese troops so far have been there, therefore, it is totally untrue. Furthermore, all the Chinese news of victories has been found to have been fabricated in a similar way. It is also learned that the Special Propaganda Office of the Chungking Government in Shanghai and the Chinese International Propaganda Bureau are responsible for such fabricated news itims.

The Special Propaganda Office was established by Li Chen Chung who was dispatched here in October this year by Pan Kung Chen, Deputy Chief of the Central Propaganda Department of the Chungking Government, with a view to obstructing Wang Ching Wei's peace movement. Li Chen Chung, in co-operation with Chiang Chien Pah, a representative of the Ministry of Education of the Chungking Government, and the communist element among the reporters of the Chinese American Daily News, caused Chinese newspapers and English language newspapers to publish such fabricated reports by means of a threat or bribe, the money having been extorted from local Chinese merchants.

The Special Propaganda Office is reported to be located in the Chinese American Daily News.

The Chinese International Propaganda Bureau was established by Siao Dong Tse in November this year in accordance with instructions from Chiang Kai Shek with the object to disseminating pro-Chinese propaganda among friendly Europeans and Americans, and with the idea of doing harm to Japan.

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

Misc File No. 460/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Gordon Road Station,

REPORT

Date December 1939

Subject: Translation of an article in the Shanghai Mainichi of December 8th, 1939.

Made by: [illegible] Forwarded by: [illegible]

Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to submit the following translation of an article in the Japanese newspaper "Shanghai Mainichi" dated December 8, 1939.

Anti-Japanese Movement in the Settlement

In the course of negotiations between the Settlement authorities and the Shanghai City Government with regard to application of the Chinese Industrial Law within the Settlement, it was found Anti-Japanese elements, receiving secret instructions from Chiang Kai Shek, rally 200,000 labourers from all cotton mills in Shanghai.

Secret Activity of "Resist-Invasion Labours' Defence Union.

For the sake of disturbance at the rear of the economical world of Shanghai, which is in the course of rehabilitation, by combination of both Japanese and Chinese, and on taking advantage of mitigation of control of factories by the Settlement authorities, they acted secretly and recently formed an Anti-Japanese body as stated "Resist-Invasion Labours' Defence Union", which is carefully watched by the public with the view point of controling such a threatening body.

Secret liaison office in Yong An Mill.

In the begining of October, 1939, about thirty operators of the Yong An Mill assembled at some place and formed an Anti-Japanese Political body, as stated "Resist-Invasion Labours' Defence Union" with the aim of a revolution in new China.

According to its vigorous activity the number of members, both male and female, increased to 1,400 who

Gathered from Yong An Mill, Sing Koo Mill ( ), Dah Foong Mill, Dong Hing Mill ( ), N.Y.K. Mill and one other Mill.

The purpose of the body is as follows:-

(1) Elimination of traitors, (2) Initiation of the members, (3) Arson to constructions, (4) Support to the Central Government, (5) Advocacy of Anti-Invasion thoughts, (6) Collection of donation, (7) Recovery of lost territory, (8) Espionage, (9) Obstructions of Wang Ching Wei Movements.

The Union obtains the fund from the Anti-Invasion Defence Union in the Chungking Government which secretly dispatched Lee Tsu Dong ( ), formerly leader of the Kuomingtang lobby, to be the leader of male labourers, and Tong Yuen Ying ( ), leading female communist and of liaison staff of the 3rd International Central Headquarters, to be the leader of female labourers, who entered the employment of Yong An Mill as operator and established secret liaison office in the said mill, inviting workers to be members and leading the members.

Labourers, who are enjoying peaceful lives and easy working under the management of the Reformed Government, see such an activity as a ridiculous matter, while the Chinese Industrial Law is to be applied shortly, and destruction of such body will be close at hand."

The foregoing was held over by the undersigned believing the Special Branch already had a translation

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

Misc. File No. 460/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

1/3.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

but on showing same to D.S.I. McCadie on Dec. 11th, he stated he did not believe a translation was in their office.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J Ch Cahey

D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Div.

8615
27 10 39

MAINICHI 25.10.39

WU KAI SIEN AGAIN SMUGGLES HIMSELF INTO SHANGHAI

Wu Kai Sien, one of the former Standing Committee of the Shanghai City Government, was lately forced to stay at home in Hongkong owing to his incurring Chen Lih Fu's wrath for his failure in guerrilla activities and economic disturbances in areas behind the front.

A few days ago, he smuggled himself into Shanghai under the strict orders of Chen Lih Fu to the effect that he should carry out most vigorous guerrilla activities in Shanghai and that if he should fail to fulfil the order, he would suffer the death penalty.

It is understood that he will do his utmost to alienate America from Japan and at the same time, alienate the S.M.C. from the Shanghai City Government.

December 8, 1939.

MAINICHI

CHUNGKING GOVERNMENT'S SECRET AGENTS ACTIVELY AGITATING ANTI-JAPANESE FELLING AMONG COTTON MILL WORKERS

The Chungking Government has secretly dispatched to Shanghai a man named Li Zai Daung, member of the Kuomintang, and a woman named Tung Yuen Ying, a member of the Chinese Third Internationale, to create anti-Japanese feeling among cotton mill workers.

In the midule of October about 30 male and female workers of the Wing On Textile Manufacturing Company held a meeting and organized a body known as the "Workers Association of the War of Resistance". About 1,400 workers of six cotton mills, including the Wing On Cotton Mill, the Sinkow Cotton Mill, the Dah Foong Cotton Mill, the Dong Shing Cotton Mill and the Naigai Cotton Mill, are reported to have joined this organization.

The activities of this organization will be the following:-(1) to remove traitors, (2) to secure members, (3) to set buildings on fire, (4) to support the Chungking Government, (5) to encourage the spirit of the war of resistance, (6) to raise money, (7) to recover lost territory, (8) to collect secret information.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

S.M.C. TO DEAL WITH RICE SITUATION

The working class people in Shanghai are experiencing great difficulties in maintaining their livelihood owing to the high price of rice caused by profiteers although there are ample supplies of rice here. Fearing that the price of rice will continue to rise if measures are not taken to deal with the matter, the S.M.C. has warned the United Association of Grain Dealers Guilds not to raise the price of rice any more, but the advice was rejected on the ground that the importing channels of rice supplies to Shanghai had been cut off.

The S.M.C. is highly indignant over the unruly attitude of the Association and will instruct its Legal Department to draw up a set of rules to deal with the rice situation. For this reason, it is expected that the profiteering rice merchants will be dealt with in accordance with the rule to be adopted.

8615
26 9 39

September 25, 1939. Morning Translation

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

THE MURDER OF HAN CHUIN : ARRIVAL OF TAI LIH AND OTHER CHUNGKING TERRORISTS

x See D.8155-G

An atmosphere of terrorism again prevails in the Foreign Settlements of Shanghai.

Despite the announcement by the Settlement authorities that strict precautionary measures were adopted on the anniversary of the September 18 Incident, several assassinations have taken place as usual in the Foreign Settlements, with no arrests made or casualties among the assassins. The precautionary measures and the murders are simply intensifying the atmosphere of terrorism prevailing in the Foreign Settlements and conveys to the residents a sense of insecurity.

The maintenance of peace and order is on the verge of collapse. The precautionary measures adopted may appear imposing to the residents, for the patrolling by armoured cars, increased armed police patrols, barricaded alleyways and the searching of pedestrians caused much discomfort and alarm to the unarmed and law-abiding residents. Such efforts at maintaining peace and order in the Foreign Settlements are liable to have contrary results.

Recently a case of political murder took place in front of the Lu Shan Apartments (廬山公寓) at the corner of Rue Ratard and Route des Soeurs, the victim being one Han Chuin (韓俊), Chief of the Zau Woo Kyung Special Police. The culprits in this case made good their escape with ease. The policemen who arrived at the scene sometime afterwards merely conducted a routine investigation and search.

Murders of this nature have occurred in the Foreign Settlements on countless occassions. It is clear that the assassins despatched by the Chungking regime to Shanghai become active again.

On September 23 and 24 the "Central China Daily News" and the "Tairiku Shimpo" published the following report:-

> "The Chungking Government is in a dilemma over the development of the peace movement sponsored by Wang Ching-wei. On this account, it has secretly despatched important terroristic members of the Blue Shirt Society, the C.C. Corps and the Communist Party to Shanghai in an attempt to break up the peace movement. Hiding in the Foreign Settlements of Shanghai at present are Pan Han-nyien (潘漢年), member of the Communist Party, Liu Cheh (劉哲), a C.C. Corps member, and Tai Lih (戴笠) of the Six-Men Group of the Blue Shirt Society."

The repeated occurrence of assassinations in the Foreign Settlements during the past few days seem to confirm the foregoing report.

It is to be recalled that following the murder of Tsu Sing-kung (朱惺公), a columnist of the "Ta Mei Wan Pao," the paper made certain false accusations and even published an open letter addressed to Wang Ching-wei.

Can such a newspaper act as the mouth-piece of the people? Why is the paper silent over the assassination of a Chief of Special Police?

We express our deep regret over the death of Han Chuin. Besides offering our condolence to the family of the deceased, we shall endeavour to effect the arrest of the culprits. We shall also lodge a strong protest with the authorities of the Foreign Settlements to ensure the safety of the residents, otherwise our authorities should make up their mind to seize the Foreign Settlements by means of force, thereby cleaningup this den of vice.

More Assassinations Expected With Arrival of Blue Shirt Representative

At this time when the peace movement is making favourable progress, Tai Lih, the representative of the Blue Shirt Society who had played a leading part in the various acts of terrorism in the Foreign Settlements in the past, has again come to Shanghai. It is to be feared that more cases of assassination like that of Han Chuin may now be expected, for he will stop at nothing.

It is possible that the terrorists under the leadership of Pan Han-nyien and Tai Lih may commit unlawful acts of a more serious nature than the assassination of one or two persons. A large band of guerrillas may rush the Foreign Settlements, while groups of incendiaries will set fire to houses.

In short, the terrorism in the Foreign Settlements has run out of control and some anxiety is being felt over the preservation of peace and order. All this is due to the inefficiency of the Settlement authorities and the activities of the anti-Japanese elements of the Chungking regime. It is to be hoped that the Chinese authorities will adopt drastic measures to suppress this terrorism and all anti-Japanese elements in the Foreign Settlements.

8615
21 9 39

September 25, 1939. Afternoon Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) dated September 24 :-

ESPIONAGE ORGANS OF KUOMINTANG GOVERNMENT LOCATED IN FOREIGN SETTLEMENTS OF SHANGHAI

The espionage organs of the Kuomintang Government are instigating acts of anti-Japanese terrorism in the Foreign Settlements of Shanghai. Their existence is as dangerous to the public as a 10,000-lb bomb. They are planning to murder all persons who support peace and who are anti-communist. The number of assassinations for which they have been responsible during the past two years is surprisingly large.

This special service work is organized by the Blue Shirts Society and the C.C. Corps, their object being to do away, by means of assassination, all persons who are working against their wishes and to destroy all movements that are contrary to their political beliefs. They are also engaged in creating terrorism in the foreign controlled areas and doing away with all who long for peace. For this reason, the names of these two organs have always created great excitement among the public whenever they are mentioned.

These two espionage organs constitute the vanguard of the special service work of the Chungking Government. In order to bring about the return of peace, we must first suppress all obstacles to peace, the foremost of which is the existence of these espionage organs.

After the removal of the Kuomintang Government to Chungking, the anti-Japanese elements in the Foreign Settlements became less active, but the secret activities of these two espionage organs continued as before. This is why many cases of assassination have taken place and misleading propaganda has made its appearance. They work hand-in-hand with guerrilla bandits. They are doing all this with the object of converting the foreign controlled areas into a state of terrorism, thereby obstructing the administration of the new government.

Thanks to the co-operation of the Japanese military authorities and their strict vigilance, the number of outrages is being gradually reduced. With the advent of Wang Ching-wei's peace movement and the explanation of his real intentions in the reconstruction of the country by means of peace and anti-communism, a number of anti-Japanese elements have realized their past mistakes and have abandoned the special service work of the Kuomintang Government. They are now supporting the peace movement as advocated by Wang Ching-wei. All these unexpected developments have greatly handicapped the activities of the espionage organs of the Kuomintang Government in the foreign areas. This is no doubt a favourable change that has taken place in the conditions in the Foreign Settlements.

Upon learning of all this, the Chungking Government, fearing a complete cessation of activities by its espionage organs in the Foreign Settlements of

Shanghai, has strengthened the internal organizations of the Blue Shirts Society, the C.C. Corps and the Communist Party. High responsible officers have been detailed to Shanghai to direct acts of terrorism. During the past few days, reports have been current in local newspapers to the effect that a certain person named XX has secretly arrived in Shanghai on the instructions of the Kuomintang Government.

The peace movement is gaining strength. We should not tolerate the existence in the two Foreign Settlements of Shanghai of any anti-Japanese elements, nor can we allow them to plot disturbances, thereby postponing the realization of peace. This is a matter worthy of serious attention by both the Chinese and the Japanese authorities.

The people, on their part, have a kind of special duty to perform in the suppression of the espionage organs of the Kuomintang Government. Whenever they notice suspicious-looking characters or strange happenings in their neighbourhood, they should quickly make a secret report to the Police Station or to the Shanghai City Government or the Japanese military authorities or any other judicial organs. This assistance from the public will greatly facilitate the detection and frustration of treacherous plots.

In conclusion, it is to be hoped that the government authorities will openly invite confidential information and issue large rewards for the encouragement of secret informers. This move will eventually bring about a reduction in the number of anti-Japanese elements. Only by suppressing espionage organs can order be restored and peace be realized. This measure should be put into effect without delay.

CWC

HM 2
G. 90M-1-3

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 86

S. 1, Special Branch Statistical

REPORT

Date September 22, 1939.

Subject Reported arrivals of terrorist leaders.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao Hwa Forwarded by K. W. Mac Culloch D.S.I.

With reference to the attached extracts of newspaper translation on the arrivals of terrorist leaders from the Chinese Communist Party, the Blue Shirt Society and the C.C. Clique, I have to report that as a result of exhaustive enquiries made, no confirmation on this subject is available.

Pan Han-nyien (潘漢年), erstwhile local Chief of the Cultural Department of the 8th Route Army, left Shanghai sometime in February 1938 and is believed to be at present in Kinhwa (金華), Chekiang Province, which is regarded as the base of cultural operations of the 8th Route Army.

As regards Liu Chi (刘哲) of the C.C. Clique, the name is unknown to persons usually familar with the personnel of that organization.

Tan Lih (戴笠) alias Tan Yu-ngoong (戴雨農), a staff officer of the Blue Shirt Society and concurrently Intelligence Officer of the Military Affairs Commission of the Chungking Government, Tsai Chin-chun (蔡劲軍), ex-Chief of the Police Bureau of the defunct Shanghai City Government prior to the August 13 outbreak, and Koo Chien-chun (顧建中), member of the Central Kuomintang Heafquarters, are all reported to be in Chungking at present.

A survey of the terrorist crimes perpetrated recently indicates that the local organization of the Chungking terrorists is almost moribund as compared with the rampant activities of the terrorist agents

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

22/9.

FORM NO. 3
6. 65M-1-29

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

of the Wang Ching-wei Clique.

Kuh Tao-hwa

D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

Tairiku Shimpo
12.9.39

COMMUNIST PARTY SENDS IMPORTANT MEMBERS TO SHANGHAI TO RE-ESTABLISH RESISTANCE CAMPAIGN

Wang Ching Wei's peace movement is growing stronger daily. The people in Central China are parting from the Chungking Government which is still advocating a war of resistance. Worried over the situation, the Chungking Government has dispatched certain important persons to Shanghai to continue the anti-Wang Ching Wei movement, but they failed owing to the suppressive measures adopted by our authorities. Some of the persons sent to Shanghai by the Chungking Government are reported to have ceased their activities.

The Chungking Government is reported to have dispatched Pan Han Nyien of the Communist Party and Liu Chi of the C.C. Corps, two well known organizers, to Shanghai to re-organize the resistance campaign. They secretly arrived in Shanghai about a month ago and are now actively engaged in organizing a resistance campaign in the French Concession.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

13·9·39 (AM) **BLUE SHIRTS TO START ACTIVITIES IN SHANGHAI**

Recently, the Blue Shirts Society, a special service organ of the militarist Chiang Kai-shek, despatched a large number of members to undertake activities against the peace movement in Shanghai and to carry out the assassination of those persons who are connection with this movement. Owing to strict secrecy, no information is at present available as to the exact number of members of the Society who have arrived in Shanghai or the location of their headquarters here. However, it is learned that the person responsible for the direction of their activities is one named Tan Lih (戴笠), one of the seven leaders of the Blue Shirts Society, who is as influential as Tsai Chin-chun (蔡劲軍) or Koo Chien-chung (顧建中) of the same Society. He is at present in Shanghai and seldom goes out. To avoid attracting public attention, he changes his appearance by make-up several times a day. Another official is also said to have been despatched to Shanghai to assist Tan. This man used to move about between Shanghai and Hongkong where another headquarters is in existence. No information is available as to the identity of this official.

The Japanese authorities are understood to be keeping a sharp look-out on the activities of these elements.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

21·9·39 (AM)

THE ACTIVITIES OF BLUE SHIRTS SOCIETY IN SHANGHAI

Of late the Blue Shirts Society of the Chiang Kai-shek regime has been very active in the two Foreign Settlements of Shanghai and many cases of armed attack have taken place. Owing to the strict secrecy maintained about its organization and activities, no information is available that might lead to the detection of its headquarters.

According to information from reliable sources, Tai Lih (戴笠) is the officer-in-charge of the Society in Shanghai. The Society has under its control four sections, namely, a General Affairs Section, a Special Service Section, an Information Gleaning Section and an Investigation Section. Each of these four sections is under the supervision of a responsible officer, who works independently of one another. All their reports are forwarded to the General Affairs Section which passes them to other sections for enforcement. This office has no definite address. Each section has its own office. They are frequently moved from one place to another. Therefore, with the exception of the leaders, none of the subordinate officers are aware of the actual address of the Headquarters of the Society or the name of the officer-in-charge. Some members of the Society are doubting the authenticity of the instructions issued to them in cases calling for the assassination of any person who is supporting the peace movement.

It is believed that there is a possibility of the Shanghai Branch of the Blue Shirts Society being dissolved.

22290
8615
13 8 39

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

AUG 13 1939

No less than 100,000 Chinese from the Japanese-occupied areas have been sent from Shanghai to the North China areas during the past few weeks under Japanese military auspices, says a report to the "Chinese American Daily News." These labourers, in group of from two to three hundred, were transported by the ss. Dairen Maru, the Fengtien Maru and the Tsingtao Maru. The nature of the work the labourers will undertake, remains unknown, the report adds.

22616

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

AUG 2 1939

Dark Doings

RECRUITING of soldiers for the Chinese army is going on within the Japanese-occupied areas of China. If this report had emanated from Chinese sources it would be promptly denounced by the Japanese as a malicious fable designed to impugn the desirability and efficiency of their administration. But it comes direct from the Japanese spokesman at a Shanghai press conference so it must be true.

Admittedly it doesn't hang together very well. According to the spokesmen, the recruits fled out of free China in order to evade the unwelcome attentions of press gangs. Yet under the very noses of their Japanese protectors they seem to be ungratefully going back, voluntarily, to the hellish Chinese version of Siberia from whence they had just escaped. It reminds us of the equine habit of re-entering the burning stable.

Just why the Japanese do not interfere to save their wrong-headed proteges is by no means clear. It seems strange indeed that in areas where peace, order, and the Nipponese New Deal are so notoriously rampant it should be possible for Chiang's secret agents to sneak in, hypnotize the adult male population, and bear it off to points where the Japanese must go to the trouble and expense of shooting at it.

The machinations of "a certain Power, co-operating with the Soviet authorities", are hinted. That Power must be Roumania, whose population includes a great many Gypsies adept at dark mysteries such as unquestionably must be brought into play in order to seduce the misguided men of China into fighting their best-beloved protector-neighbor. We expect mass-meetings of the indignant Japanese to break out against Roumania at any moment now.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 1, 1939.

Subject Alleged Recruiting of Youths by being Press-gang on behalf of the Chungking Government.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao Hwa Forwarded C. Crawford D.C.

With reference to the attached newspaper cutting on a statement made by the Japanese military spokesman at the regular press conference on July 31, to the effect that in view of the difficulties experienced in obtaining sufficient recruits for the Chinese Government at Chungking, General Chiang Kai Shek had now resorted to the use of press-gang methods in Japanese occupied areas near Shanghai, I have to state that the information obtained by the Japanese official would appear to be an attempt by the Japanese military to hide a report leaking out of their own agents press ganging coolies from the eastern and Woosung districts for service in Tsingtao.

No information can be obtained which would tend to indicate that Tu Yueh Sen and his followers are interested in recruiting among the unemployed and the labouring circles in Japanese controlled areas near Shanghai.

Comm. of Police
Sir:
Information
Thos Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI M.P. 2 - AUG. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

Kuh Pao Hwa
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

CHINA PRESS.

AUG 1 1939

Agents Arrive Here To Enlist Military Men

Successful Entries To Enemy Zones Acknowledged

NIPPON SPOKESMAN MAKES ADMISSION

"Certain Power, Soviet" Said Giving Aid To Recruiting Group

Unwitting tribute was paid to the Chinese army at yesterday's Japanese press conference, when the army spokesman declared that, under the orders of General Chiang Kai-shek, recruiting was being carried out in Japanese-occupied territory, an almost unprecedented military activity in the history of any war.

Phrasing it somewhat differently, the spokesman declared that "in view of the difficulty of obtaining sufficient recruits for his armies, General Chiang Kai-shek has finally resorted to utilizing the services of Tu Yueh-seng, head of the Tsing Pang Brotherhood, and his No. 1 sidekick, Chow Hsueh-han."

These two men, the spokesman continued, were "recruiting in Japanese-occupied areas." They were now both in Hongkong, but their "purpose is to obtain sufficient men, particularly Chinese youth who have fled from the Chinese areas to Japanese-occupied territory to evade press gangs active in various parts under Chinese control."

Agents In Shanghai

A number of Tu's agents, the spokesman admitted, had arrived in Shanghai and 'some of them have successfully entered Japanese occupied territory." The recruiting, however, he added "is not going too well."

On the other hand, he declared, attempts to divert the unemployed in Shanghai and also to secure soldiers from the local labor unions were being made by Chow Hsueh-che, director of the Committee for Action in Chekiang and Kiangsu.

Asked whether these agents operated in the French Concession, the spokesman stated that the Japanese had "information to the effect that a certain power, in co-operation with the Soviet, is extending aid, or making preparations to extend assistance, to these recruiting groups. The information, however, lacks definite confirmation so far."

"Not Politic. . ."

In reply to a question whether any arrests had been made of the men who were operating in Japanese-occupied territory, the spokesman declared that "it would not be politic to divulge such information."

Was any co-operation extended by the British and Soviet authorities to Tu? asked one correspondent. The spokesman replied smilingly with "That is a very good suggestion, we will investigate it."

In response to another query whether the spokesman could give any inkling as to who the "certain Power" co-operating with the Soviet was, the spokesman said: "We will leave that to your guess, your imagination."

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

Misc. File No. 261/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Gordon Road Station,

REPORT

Date July 8th, 1939

Subject Re Information Received re alleged Communist Plan to attack Japanese Mills in the Western District.

Made by D.S. Smith. Forwarded by C.White, Officer i/ch.

At 6 p.m. 8/7/39 D.P.S. 738 Tsuji reported having received information from the staff of the Japan-China Cotton Mill 98 Robison Road to the effect that three minor executives of the Shanghai Communist Group, namely:- Yung Zong Foh (應從富), Lieu (劉) Zien Sing and Yue Zien Sung would endeavour to throw hand-grenades at various Japanese mills located in the Western District.

The time the alleged offence was to take place could not be ascertained by D.P.S. Tsuji's informant.

Detectives were posted on all Japanese mills in Gordon ROad District and the O. i/ch, Sen. Det. i/ch., D.D.O. 'B' and D.C. (Special Branch) informed.

J.B. Smith
D.S. 21.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."B" Div.

D.C. Sp. Br.

(Special Branch)

C.1.Misc. [illegible]/39.

HE[illegible]CH.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. [illegible]
No. [illegible] D 8615
Date 7 6 39

ENQUIRIES RE ATTACHED ANONYMOUS [illegible]

D.S.I. Konovaloff D.I. Glover.

On the morning of the 6th June 1939 the attached anonymous letter, pertaining to movements of guerillas, was handed to the undersigned by D.I. Nakamura. According to this letter a meeting of guerillas supposed to have taken place every night between the hours of 8 and 9 p.m. in Rooms 30 and 36 of the Chou Shong Lodging House, (No. 13 Lane 566 off Chekiang Road.)

D.S.I. Wong Zung Woo, on being instructed by the undersigned to make careful enquiries regarding the address of the Chou Shong Lodging House, located same at House 13, Lane 566, off Chekiang Road.

At 8.15 p.m. June 6, 1939 a party of detectives consisting of D.S. Sugimoto, P.D.S. Yamahara, D.S.I. Wong Zung Woo, C.D.S. 304, C.D.C. 206 under the undersigned raided the two rooms in question i.e. 30 and 36 of the Chou Shong Lodging House.

A search of these two rooms revealed nothing of an incriminating nature and no person who would come under the suspicion of being members of a guerilla unit, was found amongst the occupants of the two rooms.

The room No. 30 was occupied by one named Wong Yeh Ming (王葉明) m/merchant, and his family from the 3rd June 1939. The room No. 36 was rented by a male Chinese person named Tsu Liang Zung (朱良庭) who was absent at the time of the party visiting the room, but five other male Chinese persons amongst whom were three ex-C.P.C.s No.. 449, Wu Tsoong Dong (吳宗棠), No.1813

S Kyi Chong (叶際昌) and No. 730, Lee Zung Shun (李成石) were playing Ma-jong in the room.

P. Konovaloff
D. S. I.

CHINA PRESS.

APR 28 1939

Local Customs Official Charged With Anti-Japanese Activity

Charges of being engaged in anti-Japanese activities, of supplying arms and ammunition to anti-Japanese terrorists in the foreign areas of Shanghai, and of acting as the Shanghai liaison official for the National Government, were made by the Tairiku Shimpo yesterday, against Mr. Cheng Lai, Director of the Customs Affairs Bureau of the Finance Ministry, who is now stationed in Shanghai.

Allegedly taking advantage of his position as Director of Customs Affairs, to which he had been appointed by the Government before the outbreak of the present hostilities, Mr. Cheng has recently been found to be engaged in anti-Japanese activities, the Tairiku Shimpo was reportedly informed from "reliable quarters."

Mr. Cheng was accused by the daily of having planned the unsuccessful shipment of US$10,000,000 in silver last autumn. He was also said by the paper to have been the instigator of the attempt by Chinese customs employees to prevent the hoisting of the five-barred ensign of the "Reformed Government" atop the Customs building last October.

Mr. Cheng now maintains headquarters in three unnamed places in the French Concession, according to the Japanese newspaper, which stated that he is still continuing to supply guerillas in the Shanghai suburbs and anti-Japanese terrorists in the foreign-controlled areas with arms and ammunition. The daily further said that he was keeping in constant touch with the Government.

The French Concession authorities were alleged by the Japanese journal of being aware of these activities by Mr. Cheng but had utterly neglected to take any measures against the "ringleader of the peace disturbers and his followers."

Translation

May 7, 1939.

Information re riot plot on the anniversary of national humiliation day.

The riot groups of the Communist and National Government are planning to create disturbances on May 9, anniversary of the national humiliation day.

The plot is as follows:-

1) The Group belonging to Tai Lih (戴笠) is planning to set fire to the Kung Dah No. 1 Mill, The Japanese Naval Landing Party and Post Offices of the Japanese Army.

2) The Special Service Organ of the Tang-pu is planning to throw hand-grenades to the Broadway Mansion and the New Asia Hotel.

3) By utilizing workers in the Cotton Mills, it is being planned, according to information, to cause explosion of mills and to attack there.

D.C. (Sp. Br.)
D.C. (D.W.)

Headquarters of the J.N.L.P.
Shanghai.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
8 MAY 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
8 MAY 1939
(DIVISION)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
9-5-39
SPECIAL BRANCH

張嘯林

C.D. & Sh.
C. 9/5
Pint 9/5

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
9/5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

CONFIDENTIAL

Special Branch,
March 1, 1939.

CONFIDENTIAL
DRAWER

Commissioner.

Sir,

In the Settlement there are many Chinese organizations which from the Mainichi's viewpoint are anti-Japanese but we have them controlled and their feelings and sentiments are kept within reasonable bounds. We dealt with a youth corps, about thirty arrests, at the end of the year, but these were immature youngsters who scarcely knew what they were about. Action in this particular case and also against several printing establishments has resulted in the non-appearance of three secret national salvation periodicals.

As to the Blue Shirt report, we have no confirmation of this and I am nearly positive it is but rumour.

While it is not policy to pooh-pooh information, the vapourings of the Mainichi in the past have been such as to debar the paper's reports from being given much serious attention.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
MAR. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

J. H. P. Robertson
D. C. (Special Branch)

FILE
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

February 28, 1939.

MAINICHI

23 ANTI-JAPANESE ORGANIZATIONS ACTIVELY ENGAGED IN TERRORIST ACTIVITIES

The Chiang Kai Shek regime has secretly established Kuomintang organs in the occupied areas and organized many anti-Japanese bodies in the Foreign Settlements of Shanghai to obstruct our pacification work.

According to reliable information there are 23 anti-Japanese organizations in the Foreign Settlements; these include the communist party, the Youths Corps of the Three Principles of the People and the Blue Shirts Society. In December last year these organizations established a special service united office in Shanghai. They are responsible for the recent terrorist incidents.

DCSB.
DBR
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
28/2
DC (SpBr)
Do you agree?

Comm
Sir
Information
Thos Robertson
DC (S.B.)

SHANGHAI
28 FEB. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Copy to S.I.

24-2-39 DOMEI

No. 7

TERRORISTS' HERE SAID
ACTING UNDER NEW ORGAN

SHANGHAI
SHEET
No. S. B. D. 8615
Date 28 2 39

HONGKONG, FEB. 24--(DOMEI)-- MEMBERS OF THE CHINESE " YOUNG MEN'S IRON AND BLOOD CORPS", IN WHOSE NAME MANY TERRORISTIC OUTBREAKS HAVE BEEN CARRIED OUT IN SHANGHAI, ARE ACTING UNDER DIRECT ORDERS OF THE NEWLY-ORGANIZED " COMMITTE FOR THE EXTENSION OF PARTY ADMINISTRATION IN THE WAR ZONES," RELIABLE INFORMATION EMANATING FROM SOURCES CLOSE TO THE KUOMINTANG DISCLOSED HERE TODAY.

FORMED AS A RESULT OF THE DELIBERATIONS OF THE FIFTH PLENARY SESSION OF THE CENTRAL EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF THE CHINESE NATIONALIST PARTY, WHICH MET IN CHUNGKING JAN. 21- 29, AT THE INSTANCE OF THE COMMUNISTS, THE NEW COMMITTEE IS DESIGNED TO CO-ORDINATE THE OPERATIONS OF ALL ANTI-JAPANESE ORGANS WITHIN THE KUOMINTANG.

HEADED BY GEN. CHIANG KAI-SHEK, WHO HAS GEN. LI CHI-SHENG SERVING UNDER HIM AS VICE-CHAIRMAN OF THE COMMITTEE, THE NEW ORGANIZATION COMPRISES AMONG ITS MEMBERS GEN. CHIANG'S " BLUE SHIRTS" AND THE SPECIAL MOBILE UNITS OF THE CHINESE COMMUNISTS.

WITH A $ 15,000,000 FUND AT ITS DISPOSAL, THE COMMITTEE IS ENGAGED IN CARRYING OUT ASSASSINATIONS, SABOTAGE AND INTELLIGENCE WORK WITHIN THE JAPANESE-OCCUPIED AREAS. --DOMEI.

FILE

S. S. B. D.
Date

MEMO.

FILE

Note sent DC This today informing him that Sp Branch officers dropped over these two hotels but could find no evidence of meeting as alleged. No verification of report has been obtained

FILE

D.C. Special Branch.

16-2-39 DOMEI SHEET 8

LOCAL NEWS AND TRANSLATION SERVICE

No. 6

LANDING PARTY SEEKS
CURB ON TERRORISM

CO-OPERATION OF THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL IN CURBING ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORISTIC ACTIVITIES WITHIN THE ENTIRE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT WAS ASKED OF MR. C.S. FRANKLIN, CHAIRMAN OF THE COUNCIL, BY MR. YOSHIAKI MIURA, JAPANESE CONSUL-GENERAL, AT THE INSTANCE OF REAR-ADMIRAL YOSHINOBU SHISHIDO, COMMANDANT OF THE JAPANESE SPECIAL NAVAL LANDING PARTY, IN A FORMAL COMMUNICATION MADE ON WEDNESDAY, A JAPANESE EMBASSY SPOKESMAN ANNOUNCED LAST NIGHT. (THU)

THE NOTE INFORMED MR. FRANKLIN OF ALLEGEDLY GROWING INDICATIONS THAT TERRORISTIC ELEMENTS WERE ATTEMPTING TO GO ON RAMPAGE ON SUNDAY ON THE OCCASION OF THE LUNAR NEW YEAR, THE SPOKESMAN SAID.

THE MEMORANDOM WAS UNDERSTOOD TO HAVE POINTED OUT THAT THE SUCCESS OR FAILURE MEASURES TAKEN BY THE COUNCIL IN MAINTAINING PEACE AND ORDER WITHIN THE SETTLEMENT, SOUTH OF SOOCHOW CREEK, WOULD HAVE A SERIOUS BEARING UPON THE FUTURE ATTITUDE OF THE LANDING PARTY IN PATROLLING SETTLEMENT AREAS NOW WITHIN ITS CONTROL.

FILE

D.S.B.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

Oriental Hotel

2nd floor	.....	8 rooms
3rd "	.....	38 "
4th "	.....	53 "
5th "	.....	36 "
6th "	.....	11 "
7th "	.....	13 "
Total		159 rooms

2nd floor	.....	4	old	customers	.....	4	new	customers
3rd "	.....	15	"	"	....	23	"	"
4th "	.....	30	"	"	....	23	"	"
5th "	.....	18	"	"	....	18	"	"
6th "	.....	7	"	"	....	4	"	"
7th "	.....	5	"	"	....	8	"	"
		79				80		

Enquiries were made from the boys as to those present in each room on February 8 and at present. No sign of any meeting has ever been noticed by the boys nor are the names mentioned in the report known to them. The books of the hotel have also been checked but without result.

Great Eastern Hotel.

2nd floor	42 rooms
3rd "	36 "
4th "	17 "
5th "	17 "
6th "	16 "

128 Rooms in all

2nd floor	all old customers (41) with the exception of Room 247, occupied by a Japanese named Yih Chun (葉均) (profession: transportation) since Feb. 7.
3rd floor	all old customers (36).
4th floor	7 rooms old customers 10 rooms rented after Feb. 8.
5th floor	6 rooms old customers 11 rooms rented after Feb. 8.
6th floor	2 rooms old customers 14 rooms rented after Feb. 8.

92 old customers
36 new customers

Enquiries were made from the boys as to those present in each room, on Feb. 8 and at present; no sign of any meeting has ever been noticed by the boys nor are the names mentioned in report known to them. The books of the hotel have also been checked but without result.

FM. 2-
G. 55M-1-33

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

Pootoo Road Station,
Date 16.2.39. 19

REPORT

Subject Information regarding Anti-Japanese Movements.

Made by J.D.S. 48 Mori. Forwarded by J. McFarlane Insp'tr

Sir,

The following information has been obtained from the Japanese Naval Landing Party stationed at the N.W.K. Nos. 3 & 4 Cotton Mills, No.19 West Soochow Road.

It has been learned that the Anti-Japanese Blue-Jackets Society, with one named Ling Fang (林鵬) as their commander-in-chief, Wong Tuh Zung (王得仁), vice-commander, and Ling Chuen (林權), chief secretary, have made out a plan to carry out a riot in Shanghai. They held a preliminary meeting on the 8.2.39. on the premises of the Sincere and Wing On companies, Nanking Road, and a subsequent meeting in the vicinity of the Kung Dah Cotton Mill, Yangtszepoo, during which plans to start a riot in the Yangtszepoo District on the 19.2.39., (Chinese New Year), were schemed, but owing to that district being properly covered with precautionary measures by the Japanese Army, they abandoned the above plan, but instead, they would attack Japanese mills, schools, official buildings, residences and gasoline tanks in the Western district, by means of throwing bombs with view to setting these structures on fire and destroying them to ashes. It is understood that the riot is to be directed by the Vice-Commander Wong Tuh Zung. Also, a man named Tsang Sui (張燧), who is known to be the captain of the Special Squad of the C.C. Society, is believed to be responsible for the instigation of such riots in Shanghai. This Special Squad consists of 5 battallions.

It has also been learned that they commenced to carry out the plans on 15.2.39.

J.D.S. 48.

D.C. (S.B.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH 16/2/39

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Headquarters.

S. P. O. ~~[illegible]~~

REPORT

Date February 15, 39.

Subject (in full) Information received from the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

Made by D. S. I. Umemoto. Forwarded by

Sir,

Information has been received from the Japanese Naval Landing Party to the effect that at a meeting held in the Great Eastern Hotel on February 8, by ~~the~~ members of the "Blue Shirt Society", it was decided to create disturbances in Shanghai by setting fire and exploding Japanese owned mills and Japanese official organs and institutions. The plan is to be carried out as from February 15,

It is reported that five battalions will participate in the Viot which will be commanded by Ling Ming (林明). Wong Tuh Ming (王德仁) will act as vice-Commander and Ling Yien (林言) as Secretary. The Chief of the unit operating in the Shanghai District is one named Tsang Zai (張燧).

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Umemoto.

D. S. I.

D. C. (S.P.O.).

D. C. (Crime).

Copy to D.S. (Dis)

D.B.R.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.) 15/

A. C. (JAPANESE) 15 [illegible] S. M. POLICE

No. S. B. D.
Date

MEMO. 16.1.39

P.A.

How can we warn these people in conformity with marginal note

D.C. Special Branch.

Thos Robertson
D.C. Special Branch.

FILE
JR

D.C. S.B.
Copy handed to M. Saint Oyant by D.S. Pitts, on 17-1-39.
Result of inquiries made by French Police will be forwarded in due course

D.B.R. 17/1.

FILE to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 15000

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. 8615
Date 7/1/39

Date January 6, 1939.

Subject Shanghai anti-Japanese organizations - alleged to be planning new activities.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Crawford D.D.

Reference the attached translation of an extract from "Nippo" of December 28, 1938, alleging that a meeting of anti-Japanese organizations took place in the Chien Tsang School in the French Concession on December 18, 1938, and the query of D.C. (Special Branch) appended thereon, searching enquiries have failed to confirm such information.

It will be noted that the Chien Tsang School (某淳中学) (properly known as the Chien Chwang Middle School) which is mentioned in the newspaper as the venue of the meeting, is situated at 168 Connaught Road and not in the French Concession as reported by the newspaper. This school was formerly known as a hot bed of communism, and was raided by the Municipal Police in July, 1938, when the school was situated at No.318 Weihaiwei Road, and a number of its radical students were arrested. Since that time it has remained inactive.

The person Chiang Chien Pah (蔣建白), who the paper alleges was detailed to proceed to Hongkong to raise funds, was formerly an officer of the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government and at the time of the Chinese troops withdrawal from Shanghai in 1937 he together with another employee of the same Bureau named Chiang Wen Pao (姜文宝) were entrusted with the task of maintaining communications between the local schools and the Ministry of Education of the National Government. It is reported that they maintain a secret office in the French Concession and assign delegates to call on schools in the Settlement and the French Concession from time to time in connection with various affairs pertaining to the administration of these institutions.

Liao Chung Chien
D.S.I.

D,C.(Special Branch)

If so caution re activities

December 28, 1938.

NIPPO

SHANGHAI ANTI-JAPANESE ORGANIZATIONS PLANNING NEW ACTIVITIES

According to information from certain sources, five anti-Japanese organizations, including the Chinese Communist Party, the Shanghai Students Federation, the Educational Circles Anti-Japanese National Salvation Association held a meeting at the Chien Tsang School in the French Concession on December 18. The meeting decided that Chiang Chien Pah, chief of the Education Bureau of the National Government in Shanghai, should proceed to Hongkong on December 20 to raise funds. The meeting also passed the following resolutions:-

1. That all student organizations in Shanghai be united.
2. That efforts be made to make all students take part in the anti-Japanese war.
3. That war time education be enforced and war spirit be encouraged.
4. That the former educational system be completely revised to meet the new situation.
5. That teachers and students co-operate in strengthening the war of resistance.
6. That thrift be encouraged; that every home be requested to observe this movement.
7. That the movement be popularized and that articles be published on this subject.
8. That all talks of peace and co-operation be condemned.

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 3615
Date

December 2, 1938.

NIPPO

ANTI-JAPANESE ELEMENTS HOLD CONFERENCE TO ESTABLISH A JOINT OFFICE OF ALL ANTI-JAPANESE ORGANIZATIONS

On November 3 various anti-Japanese bodies held a conference at a certain place in Chien Nyih Lee, French Concession to establish a joint office of all anti-Japanese organizations with the object of carrying out more active work.

The following persons representing various organs attended the conference:-

Zau Ying Wu and 42 persons representing the Young Men's Corps of the Three Principles of the People.

Tsai Ching Chun, formerly Commissioner of the Bureau of Public Safety in Shanghai, representing the Military Affairs Commissions of Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhui Provinces.

Wang Wen Kao representing the Shanghai Information Office of the Military Affairs Commission.

Hsiung Chien Tung, representing the Woosung-Shanghai Branch of the Special Squad of the Military Affairs Commission.

Tan Kwang Sien, representing the newly organized 4th Army.

According to information received from reliable sources, although the Japanese Branch and the European Branch of the S.M.P. are very active, a number of anti-Japanese elements belonging to various organs related to the Kuomintang held a meeting the other day at the Joint Office of the Shanghai Special Squad and the Special Service Corps and decided to establish a general office to maintain communications with various parties and to amalgamate the C. C. Corps and the Young Men's Corps of the Three Principles of the People.

On November 19 another conference was held in a certain room at the Dah Wu Hotel and at which it was decided that a sum of $100 be issued to each organization every month; that an agreement governing members be drawn up; that a list of activities to be carried out by the members be printed and distributed.

The agreement contains 12 articles of which the following four are the most important:-

a) All members must maintain secrecy.
b) Harmful action by members is strictly prohibited.
c) Desertion is strictly prohibited.
d) False accusation of members is strictly prohibited.

The following are included in the list of activities to be undertaken:-

1. That the Japanese army be driven out of China by united effort.

2. That the Pacification Sections and the movements of army special sections be destroyed.

3 That opium dens and gambling dens whose existence greatly affect the revenue of the S.M.C. and which seduce Chinese to be pro-Japanese be bombed.

4. That occupied areas be destroyed by mobile units.
5. That all Japanese publications be resolutely attacked.
6. That x x , x x, and x x be destroyed.

These secret activities are being openly carried out in the French Concession and the International Settlement, yet the two Municipal authorities do not seem to be making any attempt to suppress them.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40[illegible]-38

File No. [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.P.O., Headquarters. ~~Station~~ 86

REPORT

Date December 5, 1938.

Subject (in full) Re attached translation.

Made by D.S.Mitsushima Forwarded by D.I. [signature]

Sir,

In accordance with your instructions regarding an article appearing in the Shanghai Nippo of November 27, 1938, under the heading "Plot of Shanghai Anti-Japanese Terrorists Exposed", I have interviewed Mr. Takeya, a reporter of the Nippo who had declined to divulge the origin of the informatio

Efforts were also made by the undersigned to glean information from other sources, but without success.

I am,

Sir,

Your obedient servant.

[signature]

D. S.

SPECIAL DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 5 DEC. 1938 S.M. POLICE

S. P. O.

S.D.C.(Japanese)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 6 DEC. 1938 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

[signature] 8/12.

I take it there is no origin — Takeya's imagination [initials]

I have the reason to believe that this information is very likely foundless. [initials]

November 27, 1938.

NIPPO

OF

PLOT/SHANGHAI ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORISTS EXPOSED

According to information received from reliable sources, Lee Lan, who was in charge of Liaison service in Pootung for the Young Men's Corps of the Three Principles of the People, has been discharged from the service due to the unsatisfactory results of his activities. One Ma Ping Hsiung, one of the most able men in the Corps, has been appointed chief of the United Office of the Corps at Pootung. Acting on instructions, Ma proceeded to Pootung and made an investigation into the conditions there and drew a new plan for his activities in order to maintain close touch with guerrillas and communists and to form labour units at various factories. It has been ascertained that he is compiling a list of pro-Japanese Chinese officials prior to assassinating them. It is expected that the anti-Japanese terrorists will be annihilated before long because detailed information has been obtained regarding their activities.

SDC

THOUSAND YEN STOLEN AT THE BANK OF CHOSEN

On the morning of November 24 an accountant of a certain cotton mill accompanied by another employee, carrying with him Yen 5,000 proceeded to the Bank of Chosen and placed Yen 4,000 in four bundles on the counter detailing the other man to watch it. He then took one bundle of Yen 1,000 and went to another counter to get change. While the other man was watching the money on the counter a foreigner informed him that he had dropped a dollar note. The Japanese picked it up when another foreigner approached him and claimed that the note was his whereupon the note was returned to the foreigner.

The other Japanese had changed his money, the two men returned to cotton mill when they found that one bundle of Yen 1,000 was missing. They later made enquiries at several places but failed to recover it. It is believed that the money was stolen when the Japanese watching the money was engaged in conversation with the foreigners at the Bank of Chosen.

the Hanyang Peace Preservation Association will attend the inauguration. Mr. Chi Kuo Tseng has been elected president of the Association.

NIPPO

STRUGGLE BETWEEN COMMUNIST PARTY AND KUOMINTANG

After the outbreak of hostilities on August 13, 1937 the Communist Party took the place of the Kuomintang in handling intellectual organs. Now the Kuomintang is endeavouring to regain this influence from the Communist Party.

According to information received from reliable sources, five communist leader, including Zee Yung Nyi and Lee Hai Lan, and several Kuomintang leaders, including So Chien, held a conference at a certain place in Shanghai on November 9 to discuss the question of their co-operation. The Communist proposed intelligence work among high class people , the middle class and the low class. The Kuomintang disagreed with the proposal and suggested work among two classes. Thus disagreement has arisen between the Communist Party and the Kuomintang.

Assassination of pro-Japanese Chinese to be started

It is reported that the Kuomintang have started underground activities among the members of the Employees National Salvation Association and will plot the assassination of pro-Japanese Chinese. For this reason the activities of the Employees National Salvation Association will be watched with great care.

S. D. C.
Any information?

FORM No. 3
G. 43a. 38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch Station 8615

REPORT

Date August 27 1938

Subject (in full) Reported activities of terrorists on anniversary of the birthday of Confucius.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Logan

With reference to the attached Memo from the Deputy Commissioner in Charge, D.S. Kamashita reports that the Japanese have no information other than that contained in the memo. and that no special precautions are being taken in connection with the anniversary of the birthday of Confucius which falls on August 27.

The staff of S.1 have no confirmation of the information that terrorists might operate on the occasion of Confucius' birthday.

FILE

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

27/8

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 27 AUG 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Au ust 26, 1938.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. P 2816 / 75
Date 26 / 8 / 38

D.C. (Divisions).
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Special Branch).
- - - -

In an interview, on August 25, Major K. Kodama stated that information had been obtained to the effect that terrorists might operate on the occasion of the birthday of Confucius - i.e., Saturday, August 27.

Although we have no information to supplant this rumour, attention should be given to it.

Deputy Commissioner in Charge.

IW/.

Copy to S.I.
D.S.P.
26/8.

C O P Y

August 26, 1938.

In an interview, on August 25, Major K. Kodama stated that information had been obtained to the effect that terrorists might operate on the occasion of the birthday of Confucius - i.e., Saturday, August 27.

Although we have no information to support this rumour, attention should be given to it.

Noted

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 18, 1938.

Subject Visit to House 10/663 Seymour Road.

Made by D. S. McKeown Forwarded by

On the morning of August 17, D.I. Shih Ssu Chien and D.S. McKeown again visited house 10/663 Seymour Road, the downstairs room of which is occupied by one Chien Tsong Foh (Vide attached letter and Special Branch report dated August 12). The particulars of the persons residing in the room are given below :-

Chien Tsong Foh (錢宗福), age 30, native of Ningpo, m/unemployed. Employee of the Branch Office of the Wing Tai Vo (永泰和) Tobacco Company, Hsuchow, until the outbreak of the Lukouchiao Incident, July, 1937. Came to Shanghai in January, 1938, from Ningpo as a war refugee. At present residing at No. 10/663 Seymour Road.

Chien Ching Yuan (錢敬源), age 21, native of Ningpo, s/student. Came with the 1st named person from Ningpo. At present he studies at the Nanyang Supplementary School, Nanyang Road.

Ling Fong Chuen (林芳川), age 22, native of Ningpo, s/unemployed. Came with his uncle, the 1st named person, at the same time also from Ningpo. Formerly a student of the Polytecnic School.

A number of females, relatives of the above described persons, are also residing in the room.

Chien Chung-tao During the afternoon of August 17, one named Thomas Chezine (錢中道), described as a Chinese lawyer at present employed by the Consolidated Tax Bureau, came to the Special Branch and enquired the reason for the interrogation of Chien

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

Tsong Foh. He was informed that it was merely a routine inspection by the S.M.P.

F.M. Brown
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

DBR.
18/8

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

18. 8. 38

Translation of letter received from one Chu Tsoo Zung (朱楚成), House 10, Lane 663, Seymour Road.

August 13,1938.

To the Special Branch.

I wish to report that I sub-let one room downstairs to Mr. Chien Tsong Foh. At first he said that there were only five persons but when he moved into the house, there were over ten persons. As there were too many people in that room causing considerable noise and as my wife was sick, I told Mr. Chien that I wanted the room back and that he had better find another place. This was three months ago. Chien, however, refused to move out and created a lot of trouble every day. I was therefore compelled to take action against him in the Special District Court in order to get the matter settled. Judgment over this case will soon be handed down. In the meantime the enmity between us has increased daily. Yesterday you (Special Branch) sent some officers to my house and made enquiries regarding a certain Mr. Ling. There was no person named Ling among the other tenants but I knew there was one Ling among Chien's crowd. As I am the first tenant I took the police officers to Chien's room. When the officers had left Chien became very angry and blamed me for reporting to the police and said that I should be responsible for the police visit, etc. As a matter of fact I had no previous knowledge of the police inspection. Chien and his crowd have no proper employment and I cannot be responsible for any illegal act on their part. The police visit has made him more angry towards me and I shall certainly suffer if Chien makes some false report or starts to act illegally in some way. For this purpose I write to you requesting your protection and shall be grateful for your reply

Resident, Chu Tsoo Zung

D.S. McKenzie 16/8 Sir, Report attached. 16/8

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch Station 615

REPORT

Date August 12 /5 19 38.38

Subject Attempt to locate anti-Japanese elements.

Made by D.S. McKeown Forwarded by G. Crawford. D.I.

Between 2 p.m. and 3 p.m. August 12, D.S. McKeown and Inspector Shih Ssu-chien visited Seymour Road in an endeavour to locate House A.10 633 Seymour Road, said to be the secret Headquarters of anti-Japanese elements. This address could not be found, but visits were paid to No.10, Lane 663, and No.10 Lane 673 Seymour Road where the occupants were questioned and the premises inspected but no persons answering to the names on the attached report was found.

A visit was then paid to the Chung Zau (中社) Chie Su Zau (Medium Club), 674 Weihaiwei Road. An ordinary Police inspection of all the rooms was conducted but no anti-Japanese literature was seen.

Subsequently, the Lien Nyi Trading Co., 302 Hanshing Building, Tientsin & Honan Roads corner was visited, but it was ascertained that this company removed about one month ago to an unknown address and the premises are now occupied by the Toong Tsi Silk Hong (同濟絹莊).

F.M. McKeown.
D.S.

D.C.(Special Branch).

Copy for

FILE

14/8

8618
15 8 38

August 10, 1938.

Headquarters Circular No. 112.

The attached information has been received from the Shanghai Special Naval Landing Party Headquarters and is circulated for information.

Commissioner of Police.

Distribution :-

D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Special Branch)
D.O's
D.D.O's
O. i/c Stations
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
U.S.M.C.
British Military HQ.
Italian HQ.

Second Bureau,
Police Department,
Japanese Consulate-General.

August 9, 1938.

REPORT ON CURRENT POLITICAL MATTERS.

(1) According to information gleaned from certain sources, House No. A 10, Sub-Lane No.1 (In An Li 逸安里), Lane No. 633, Seymour Road, is now being used as the secret headquarters of Chinese writers and publishists with anti-Japanese ideology and it is being managed by one Ling Na (林娜), alias Woo Ping (吳萍), who is a close friend of Ling Tan Tsiu (林淡秋), a member of the Committee of the Shanghai National Salvation Association for Cultural Circles. (上海文化救亡協会).

Writers' Press (作者出版社) is the title or cloak under which Ling Na prints various kinds of anti-Japanese literature styling himself as Chief of the Propaganda Department. Among the books so far printed by Ling are the following: New North West (新西北) Predatory Japan (強盜的日本), Authentic Review (正論), Heroes (勇士) etc:

Contributions to these literatures are mainly received from the Chung Zau (中社), Chie Pa Zau (寄宿社), in Weihaiwei Road and the office of the Boy Scouts' Association located in the cellar of the Y.M.C.A. at Pasiejao (八仙橋), French Concession.

Recently a new anti-Japanese booklet known as "August 13" (八一三) made its appearance and besides these various slogans printed on posters are being circulated.

The following are the specimens of the principal ones so far coming to the attention of this office:

1.- Let the blood of traitors wipe out our humiliation!

2.- Let the courage of our soldiers restore us your lost territories.

3.- Down with predatory Japan.

4.- Long live racial emancipation for China.

(2) Tao Puh Chuen (陶百川), former member of the Committee of the Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters, according to information, convened meetings on 27:7:38 at the Central Hotel (中央飯店), Canton Road, and the Chunnan Hotel (中南飯店) Avenue Edward VII, in order to discuss plans in connection with the terroristic activities scheduled to take place on August 13 or thereabouts. Among the prominent anti-Japanese leaders attending the meeting was Loh Lien Kwei (陸連奎), Chief Detective of the Shanghai Municipal Police who promised to render assistance to the project by instructing his subordinates to protect the men engaged in assassination and other activities directed against Japanese.

It is also said that among other things it was decided to have some men disguised as newspaper coolies on August 13 and attach the Japanese Consulate-General and residences of pro-Japanese Chinese. These men will proceed on bicycle and the attack will take place around 4 a.m.

(3) Another anti-Japanese organ known as the Shanghai Various Circles National Salvation League (上海各界救国聯合会) is reported to be operating under the pseudonym "Lien Nyi Trading Company (聯誼貿易公司) situated at Room No.302, 2nd Floor, Hanshing Building (恒新大楼) corner of Tientsin and Honan Roads. This place is in charge of Tseu Kai Ling (周開林) who is assisted by Chen Min (陳明).

Posters and pamphlets recently distributed in Nanking Road are said to have emanated from this office. This organization it is also reported, was responsible for bomb outrages at the Sun Sun Company, and on The Bund, near Nanking Road.

Enquiries are being continued to obtain, if possible, the verification of the above information.

- - - - o O o - - -

IW/.

Police Department,

Japanese Consulate-General.

August 6, 1938.

REPORT ON AUGUST 13TH ANNIVERSARY.

(1.) Blue Shirt Society:

Members of the Blue Shirt Society operating in Shanghai under orders of the Military Affairs Commission are secretly conducting their activities through the Shanghai Branch of the Moral Endeavours Society (勵志社上海分社) and the Shanghai Branch of the Alumni Association of the Whangpoa Military Academy (黄埔同学會上海分会) which are affiliated with the Blue Shirt Society.

1. The leader of the Moral Endeavours Society in this city is Tsai Chin Chung (蔡勁軍), former Chief of the Public Safety Bureau, and the secret office of this society is located in the "Paris Mansions (巴黎公寓), corner of Rue Lafayette and Rue Chapsal, French Concession. No fewer than 500 members are expected to take part in the disturbances planned to take place on August 13, anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai. $200,000 is said to be earmarked for the expenses to cover the terroristic activities in and around Shanghai and of this sum $100,000 was already paid out on August 3. The above sums, it is reported, may be drawn either at the Central Bank of China or Bank of China, in accordance with the arrangements made by the Hankow Government.

2. The Alumni Association of the Whangpoa Military Academy in Shanghai has as its head Pou Voong Hing (蒲鳳鳴) whose headquarters is said to be located at the "American Mansions" (花旗公寓) in Rue Lafayette, French Concession. This group with about 200 selected men is charged with the task of assassinations and throwing hand-grenades. As the name would indicate, the majority of the members are graduates of the Whangpoa Military Academy. Pou Voong Ming, the leader, was among the 4th. graduating class.

(2) "C. C. Society" :

Since members of the C. C. Society began their activities in Shanghai with the orders of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang Party, the activities of the society developed in the direction of two cardinal lines.

1. Youth Group of the Three Peoples Principle.
(三民主義青年團)

This group is under the leadership of Tao Puh Chuen (陶百川) former Committee Member of the local Kuomintang Headquarters, but information is lacking as to the locality of his headquarters. Members of the C. C. Society are also scheduled to take an active part in the forthcoming terroristic activities and in this connection the activities of this society is defined as follows: August 3 - 10, propaganda week; August 10 - 20, terroristic activities against Japanese service men as well as civilians.

2. Youth Society (青年協進會)

The affairs of this group is in charge of Chian Sou Wei (姜素懷), former Committee Member of the local Kuomintang Headquarters. This Society, too, is destined to play an important part in the forthcoming anti-Japanese activities on August 13, but somewhat in a different way. Instead of embarking on terroristic activities as the other associations, this organization will concentrate on anti-Japanese propaganda and boycott of Japanese goods working its way through the masses and the commercial circles. All merchandise to be sold on that day will be labeled with a slip of paper bearing August 13. Products of factories will also be similarly marked with anti-Japanese slogans. In furtherance of this propaganda cigarette packets and bank notes will be chopped with such slogans if not labeled with slips of paper bearing the propaganda.

Tao Puh Chuen and Chian Sou Wei, respective leaders of the above named two organizations, are reported to have secured funds to the extent

of $100,000 from the Central Bank of China and the Bank of China. This money is now being used for printing various kinds of propaganda literature.

(3) Communist Party:

The Chinese Communist Party, according to reliable information, does not approve of the plans formulated by the Blue Shirt Society and the C. C. Society for terroristic activities in the Settlement and the Concession. The local representative of the Chinese Communist Party also does not agree with the terroristic activities of the above named two organizations in Shanghai on the last anniversary of the Lukuochiao Incident, maintaining that the action taken was not quite practical.

Reliable information has it that the "Central" of the Chinese Communist Party is bent on organizing the farmers and the popular masses in and around Shanghai for future political movement and all available men and energy will be employed to attain this object. This movement will be conducted between August 5 and August 25 and even a remote village will receive the attention of these red propagandists.

- - - - o O o - - - -

August 11, 1938.

8615

MAINICHI

TERRORISTS HOLD MEETING AND PASS RESOLUTIONS

According to information received from certain sources, about 10 persons belonging to the C. C. Corps, the Blue Shirts Society, the Communist Party, the Young Men's Anti-Japanese Corps and the Dare-to-Die Corps held a conference at 1 p.m. August 8 at a certain place in the French Concession and passed the following resolutions:-

1. That every member of the parties present participate in the struggle with a firm determination to sacrifice his life for the sake of the Country.

2. Persons who have been instructed to carry out assassinations should carry out the order and bear in mind that they are to kill only the persons designated.

3. If the situation permits, we should invade Hongkew in co-operation with the guerillas in the vicinity of Shanghai who will take action on August 13.

Besides these resolutions many others were reported to have been passed.

FM.
G. 55M-1-38

SECRET

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch ~~Station~~ 8615 38

REPORT

Date August 8 1938.

Subject Reported arrival of Mr. Dao Pah Chuen in Shanghai.
(陶伯川)

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang.

The above report in the Shanghai Mainichi of August 3, 1938, lacks confirmation as a result of enquiries made from various sources.

It seems hardly credible that Dao has taken the risk of visiting Shanghai at this moment. Besides his connection with the Tangpu, Dao was at one time the Chief Judge of the Military Court of the Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner's Office and in the course of his duties he had more enemies than friends, having been responsible for the punishment of a number of radical elements and French Town racketeers.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

DBR.
8/8

D. C. (Special Branch)

MAINICHI -3 AUG. 1938

DAO PAH CHUEN RECRUITING STUDENTS IN SHANGHAI FOR THE FRONT

Dao Pah Chuen, formerly member of the Committee of the Shanghai District Kuomintang, is now in Shanghai working among Chinese youths to promote the affairs of the Youths Corps in accordance with the Three Principles of the People. It is reported that his efforts are not being well received by the youths.

Chiang Kai Shek's "Scorched Land Policy" has no attraction for the people. For this reason, Dao Pah Chuen, acting on instructions from the Ministry of Education, is now recruiting students in Shanghai in the name of Chinan University, Nanyang College and the Shanghai Medical College for dispatch to the front.

8615
28 7 38

The Crystal (晨报), a mosquito paper :- 26 JULY 1938 (PM)

REPORTED ARRIVAL OF GENERAL YANG HU UNTRUE

During the past few days, the news agency of a certain nation has repeatedly issued reports on the arrival in Shanghai of General Yang Hu, the former Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner. Mention was also made that General Yang was residing in the French Concession.

According to reliable information, a General has actually arrived from North Kiangsu but his na is Yang Tseng-hwa and not Yang Hu. General Yang Tseng-hwa was formerly Peace Preservation Commander in the 4th and 5th Districts of Kiangsu and held concurrently the post of directing officer of guerrilla corps in Nantung, Taichow, Taishing and other places in North Kiangsu. Following the fall of Tien Sun Kiang Harbour near Nantung, General Yang Tseng-hwa resigned and came to live in the French Concessio His servants and subordinates address him as Commander Yang. Thus, he has been mistaken for General Yang Hu who left Shanghai for Hankow on the fall of Nantao.

FILE

FM.
G. 55M-1-30

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. S. B. D. 86
Date 21-7-38

Date July 26 1938.

Subject Rumoured visit to Shanghai of prominent Hankow officials.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Enquiries from various sources have failed to confirm the reported arrival in Shanghai of General Yang Hu, General Chen Hsi Cheng, General Tsai Ching Chun, Mr. Pan Kung Chan, Mr. Tung Ying Pah(童行白) and other important Hankow officials. General Yang Hu is now reported to be in Hankow, where he is serving as Chief Bodyguard to Dr. H.H.Kung, President of the Executive Yuan. General Yang took up this position simply for his own protection against possible attacks on him for corrupt practices whilst serving as Defence Commissioner of Shanghai during the hostilities. It appears that for some time to come he will not be given an important position or be entrusted with any mission to Shanghai.

× See also D 8194

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
27 JULY 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

General Chen Hsi Tseng(陳希曾) is still Commissioner of Hankow Police. It does not appear likely that a man of his position will care to run the risk of visiting Shanghai where he is too well known to contact with such political intriguers as Lu Ying and others.

Comm. Sir Information Thos Robertson DC(SB)

General Tsai Ching Chun(蔡勁軍), ex-Police Commissioner, is now in Hongkong apparently as a refugee and has lost the confidence of the Hankow Government.

Pan Kung Chan(潘公展) and Tung Ying Pah(童行白), former prominent members of the local Tangpu, are reported to be in Hankow. They have no direct connection with the Blue Shirts Party which according to rumours is directing the terrorists.

FILE

All the persons mentioned are known to many Shanghai residents and it is most unlikely that they are paying a visit to Shanghai especially at this time when acts of terrorism are rife.

DBR.
26/7

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D.C.(Special Branch)

Hwa Mei Wan Pao of July 24 (Hongkong telegram) :-

GENERAL TSAI CHING CHUN'S NEW APPOINTMENT

General Tsai Ching-chun (蔡劲軍) has been appointed Kwangtung Provincial Chief of the Youths' League of the Three Principles of the People, with Chang Chun-sung (張君嵩) as Chief of the Canton Youths League.

General Tsai was formerly Commissioner of the Public Safety Bureau in Shanghai, while Chang was a Regimental Commander of the Gendarmerie during the January 28 hostilities in Shanghai.

22-7-38 DOMEI SHEET 231 7 38

LOCAL NEWS AND TRANSLATION SERVICE

8529

S. C. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8615
Date 23 7 38

No. 1

TSAI AGAIN BLAMED
FOR TERRORISM

GEN. TSAI CHING-CHUNG, WHO LED THE CHINESE DEFENSE IN NANTAO LAST NOVEMBER IN HIS CAPACITY OF DIRECTOR OF THE POLICE BUREAU OF THE MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT OF GREATER SHANGHAI, YESTERDAY (FRI) WAS AGAIN NAMED AS THE " BRAINS" OF THE RECENT WAVE OF TERRORISM AGAINST PRO-JAPANESE CHINESE ELEMENTS IN SHANGHAI.

THE ACCUSATION WAS LEVELLED AT HIM BY THE SHANGHAI MAINICHI, LOCAL JAPANESE DAILY, IN A FEATURED ARTICLE REPORTING ALLEGED ACTIVITIES OF NATIONALIST "HATCHET-MEN" IN THE SETTLEMENT AND THE CONCESSION. THE C.C. SOCIETY, SEMI-FASCIST CHINESE NATIONALIST ORGANIZATION, AND OTHER SECRET GROUPS WERE NAMED BY THE DAILY INTEGRAL PARTS OF THE TERRORIST NETWORK.

THE DARING MURDER ON THURSDAY OF MR. VAN CHI-SEN, FORMER MEMBER OF THE TA TAO GOVERNMENT, WAS BLAMED ON THIS ORGANIZATION,

PENG CHENG-SHEN, FORMER CHIEF OF THE SECOND BUREAU OF THE POLICE BUREAU UNDER GEN. TSAI, ARRIVED IN SHANGHAI ON JUNE 20 TO TAKE UP QUARTERS ON RUE LAFAYETTE WITH 60 OF HIS HENCHMEN, THE MAINICHI ALLEGED. (MORE)

No. 1--2

TSAI AGAIN--2

PENG, THE JOURNAL CONTINUED, WAS PRECEDED TO SHANGHAI BY ONE LIU HUAI, FORMER CHIEF OF THE SPECIAL SERVICES SECTION, AND CONCURRENTLY CHIEF OF THE DETECTIVE SECTION OF THE POLICE BUREAU UNDER GEN. TSAI, WHO ARRIVED HERE ON MAY 31.

LIU, WHO ONCE LEFT SHANGHAI FOR AN UNKNOWN DESTINATION TOGETHER WITH GEN. TSAI, FORMERLY LIVED AT THE LUNGKUNG HOTEL ALSO IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION, THE MAINICHI ALLEGED.

BESIDES DIRECTING TERRORIST ACTIVITIES, THE DAILY WENT ON, THE UNDERGROUND NATIONALIST ORGANIZATION IS ACTIVELY ENGAGED IN SECURING INFORMATION REGARDING THE MOVEMENTS AND ACTIVITIES OF THE JAPANESE FORCES, AS WELL AS THE WORK OF THE REFORMED GOVERNMENT AND THE NEW SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL ADMINISTRATION.

42

July 22, 1938.

MAINICHI

MANY COMMUNISTS ARRIVE IN SHANGHAI

Since July 7, members of the C.C. Corps and the Blue Shirts Society have been very active among the anti-Japanese terrorist gangs as the anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai on August 13 is approaching.

A member of the Soviet Communist Party, who was dispatched to Shanghai by the Soviet Third Internationale, has established a branch of the Third Internationale in Shanghai to collect secret information. The communists have become active because the Kuomintang members are endeavouring to remove the influence of the communists in Shanghai. To counteract this, a number of communists are reported to have arrived in Shanghai and are now working as important officers of the headquarters directing the guerilla warfare at various places in the vicinity of Shanghai.

23 JULY 1938

TERRORISTS COMING TO SHANGHAI:TSAI CHING CHUEN ACTIVE

One of the plans drawn up for the anniversary of August 13 by members of the terrorist gang belonging to the C.C. Corps and the Blue Shirts Society, the leader of which is Tsai Ching Chuen 蔡鈞軍, was carried out at 6.50 a.m. July 21 and resulted in the assassination of Van Chi Sung 范耆生 on Sinza Road. Tsai Ching Chuen wields a great influence over certain important persons.

A man named Pan Tseng Sen 彭正仲, who was formerly chief of the 2nd Section of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau, arrived in Shanghai on June 20 with about 60 followers and are in hiding at a certain place on Rue Lafayette, French Concession.

Another man named Liu Hwai 刘槐, who was formerly chief of the Special Branch of the Police Bureau in Shanghai and chief of the Criminal Investigation Department of the Public Safety Bureau, arrived in Shanghai on May 31 and he is in hiding in the French Concession.

Pan directs the assassination operations while Liu collects secret information of Japanese army movements and the activities of important officials of the "Reformed Government".

Tsai and Liu are reported to be residing in the quarters of a French Municipal employee.

The presence of such characters in Shanghai will be responsible for the recurrence of further terroristic incidents on August 13. It is to be hoped that the Municipal authorities will take proper steps to deal with them.

Commr
Sir,
Information.
This has been copied by Domei
Thos Robertson
DC(SB)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8615
Date 22-7-38

July 20, 1938.

MAINICHI

GENERAL YANG HU IN SHANGHAI DIRECTING TERRORISTS

Having failed on July 7, the anti-Japanese terrorists are planning to make another attempt on August 13. The Settlement authoriti s have been requested by residents to suppress the terrorists.

After the fall of Shanghai, the Hankow Government chose Hongkong as a base of guerilla warfare, but now it has decided to establish the headquarters of mobile units at Shanghai. For this purpose the Hankow Government dispatched Tsai Ching Chuen, Chen Hsi Tseng, Liu Chien Mou, Chiang Chien Pah, Doong Ling Pah and Pan Kung Chai to Shanghai. They are now reported to be hiding in the French Concession.

Acting on instructions from Chiang Kai Shek, Pan Kung Chai arrived in Shanghai before July 7. As a result of the failure of July 7th, General Yang Hu arrived recently in Shanghai to discuss future plans. A conference was held by the abovementioned persons at a certain place between the evening of July 10 and the morning of July 11. On the morning of July 11 Pan Kung Chai left Shanghai for Hongkong on a certain foreign steamer. General Yang Hu is now directing the terrorists.

[illegible]

S.2
DR 22/7.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
LWK/

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 11, 1938.

Subject Reported Arrival of General Chen Shi Tseng and Mr. Loh Kuh Ming

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

Searching enquiries have revealed that General Chen Shi Tseng (陳希曾), formerly Chief of the Bureau of Police of the Greater Shanghai City Government arrived in Shanghai from Hankow on or about June 20, 1938; it is reported that he returned to Hankow after a stay of ten days. The principal reason for his visit was to contact Loo Ying (盧英), the newly appointed Chief of Police of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office, who is his intimate friend and to whom he conveyed certain secret promises made by the National Government. It was made clear that the carrying out of these promises was contingent on Loo's loyalty to the Chiang Kai Shek regime.

Loo, however, in view of the delicate circumstances with which he is surrounded, refused personally to interview Chen despite the latter's repeated requests urging him to do so. Later, however, in the French Concession, representatives from each side met on two or three occasions, but the result of their discussions could not be ascertained. Chen, though having failed personally to interview Loo, is reported to have been quite satisfied with the results of his sojourn here.

Efforts to discover the whereabouts in Shanghai of one called Loh Kuh Ming (陸克明) alleged to be Chief of the Second Section of the Police Bureau at Hankow, have been unsuccessful but it has been confidentially learned that the Central Kuomintang despatched to Shanghai during the past two months some

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
12 JULY 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

ten able labour movement organizers, whose names and identity, however, have not as yet been ascertained. These persons, it is reported, will endeavour to frustrate any attempt by the Japanese sponsored labour unions to seize control of the labour situation in this city.

In Shanghai, there is another Chinese named Loh Kuh Ming (陸克明), according to Police records, he is an employee of the Chinese Post Office in Shanghai. This person cannot be the one sent from Hankow because he has been attached to the Chinese Post Office since 1928 and is now employed in the Postal Box Office at the Head Office, North Szechuen Road. Prior to the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937, he was a member of the Standing Committee of the Postal Workers' Union, a member of the Supervisory Committee of the Shanghai General Labour Union, and was also reported to be the chief of the 3rd section of the so-called "mobile units" organized by the local Kuomintang when hostilities affected Shanghai. He is a native of Kading, aged about 40, and is known to be a follower of Loh Ching-dz (陸京士), formerly Presiding Judge of the Military Court of the former Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters and a leading member of the former Kuomintang Headquarters in Shanghai.

It is reported that about a month ago, responsible members of the Chinese mobile units operating in the

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Shanghai environs met on a number of occasions in the Tea Room of the Chinese Y.M.C.A., 123 Boulevard de Montigny, Their frequent visits to the above-mentioned Association came to the notice of Japanese secret agents who began to keep observation on the premises; this scared guerillas who discontinued to use the place as their rendezvous.

Enquiries at the Chinese Y.M.C.A., Boulevard de Montigny, show that there are some 190 rooms, all single, in the dormitory of the Association. Only five of these rooms are vacant.

50% of the occupants reside on a monthly rental basis, the remainder on a weekly basis; there are very few cases in which rental is paid at a daily rate.

The majority of the residents are Customs employees and students, who are either members of the Y.M.C.A. or who are guaranteed by two members of the Association.

Members from abroad or other cities often reside at the Y.M.C.A. for one or two days while making arrangements to take up permanent residence elsewhere.

Names of present occupants are not available, but as far as can be ascertained there is no one among the residents who could be suspected of having any connection with Chinese mobile activities.

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

MAINICHI

5 JULY 1938
(PM)

ONE THOUSAND RADICAL ELEMENTS IN SHANGHAI

On July 2 the National Government issued secret instructions to create general disturbances in Shanghai on July 7. It appears that the instructions are beginning to be carried out. Chiang Kai Shek is also reported to have issued two manifestos; one addressed to soldiers and people and the other to China's friendly Powers, but both will be regarded as scraps of paper.

The National Government has secretly dispatched 1,000 radical elements to Shanghai disguised as refugees on a mission to create riots. It is believed that they are now hiding in the French Concession. Chen Shi Tseng, ex-chief of the Public Safety Bureau, will lead the radicals in these disturbances. Another Chinese named Loh Kuh Ming, chief of the Second Section of the Public Safety Bureau at Hankow, was dispatched to Shanghai and is hiding in a certain Apartment in the French Concession. His followers are living in the International Settlement very close to the French Concession.

F. 223 A

CONFIDENTIAL.

(Headquarters) Office Notes
D.C. (Divisions).
D.C. (Special Branch).
D.C. (Crime).
A.C. (A.& T.R.).
D.O. "A".
- - - - - -

Date June 30, 1938.

CONFIDENTIAL

I had a personal and unofficial call from Major Hyashi, Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, at 3.30 p.m. June 29, which concluded at 4.50 p.m.

He began by polite expressions of friendship and then proceeded to give the following story which he states is based on reliable information from Hankow, from Foreign sources -:

There is a group of 1,000 Chinese in Shanghai known as Kiangsu & Chekiang Movement Commission (蘇浙行動委員會) under the leadership of two men known as Lu Ke-ming (陸克明)
Chen Hsi-tseng (陳希曾)

The personnel change frequently, and the leaders also from time to time.

They have ample funds ($750,000) at their disposal.

The lower class members live in small hotels and lodging houses in Avenue Edward VII.

The next class in the Y.M.C.A.
Chinese Y.M.C.A., 123 Boulevard de Montigny (八仙橋青年會)
and the leaders and highest class in Foreign apartments in the French Concession.

The actual assassins are selected by the leaders themselves and are not known to each other.

There is a Black List including the names of many pro-Japanese officials, Ta Tao and Reformed Government Chinese, and also actual Japanese.

Owing to the present danger to Hankow, this group wish now to shew their strength and until Hankow falls, increased activity may be expected. Japanese may be attacked, though up to now mainly Chinese have been dealt with.

- - - - - - - - - - -

Reliability of Information: I first took up the reliability of his information and he holds that it comes from Hankow and may be considered reliable.

ARMS : I told him it was too general, and asked him if he had any information as to where the arms are kept.

He replied there were 300 pistols brought in and he would try and obtain better information on this point.

Reason of Visit: He then explained that he called upon me to ask my advice as to how we should protect ourselves from the above danger.

Notice of Parties: I told him we must be informed of all official and semi-official parties held South of the Creek.

Regular Habits: I told him Ta Tao and Reformed Government Officials must have no regular habits or movements.

Report if Threatened: They must report to the Police and get bodyguards or protection if they are threatened or in danger.

Cooperation: I asked him to put complete trust in the Police Force on such matters and to pass on information at once to D.C. (Crime); or D.C. (Special Branch); or D.C.(Divisions).

Disagreement among Officials: I told him it was known to us that the Ta Tao and Reformed Government officials were split into factions and it was not impossible for apparent political murders to be in fact personal disputes.

Bad Localities: I told him lower class Japanese should not come South of the Creek to low class hotels and alleyways.

I emphasised the fact that the above recommendations were based on his belief that his information was true.

Action: I assured him we would take action on his information at once, and that I would arrange the following forthwith -:

1. Pay surprise visits to the Hotels and lodging houses on Avenue Edward VII from tomorrow, 30:6:38, and keep this area under constant Police surveillance. (He asked if two or three plain clothes gendarmerie could attend as observers).

2. Have secret enquiries as to the lodgers in the Y.M.C.A.

Protest by Japanese Military: He pointed out that the Japanese Military were very worried by the recent assassinations and might have to make official representations to the Council but that he did not think much good would come of such action and preferred friendly cooperation and protection.

I told him that as regards these crimes we must share information and that after all precautions had been taken, it was only by information that we could accomplish more. I assured him

3. that all detectives would be told they must put a stop to the recent activities of assassins.

Finally, he asked if arrangements could be made

4. to check up on Chinese persons and baggage coming from Ningpo and the South and to allow two or three plain clothes Gendarmerie, as observers only.

I told him this was a difficult problem and I should have to consider what could be done.

He then departed after saying his visit was entirely unofficial and unknown to Col: Oki, or Lt/Col. Kikuchi. He came in plain clothes and his manner was friendly throughout.

- - - - - - - - - -

POLICE ACTION: As to (1): D.C. (Divs.) will please arrange with D.O. "A" and A.C. (A.& T.R.) to do this thoroughly. No objection to 2 or 3 p.c. Gendarmerie as observers only.

- - - - - - - - - -

As to (2): D.C. (Sp. Br.) will investigate and report in cooperation with the French Police.

- - - - - - - - - -

As to (3): D.C. (Crime) and D.C. (Sp. Br.) to take suitable action and point out that the security of the Settlement from Japanese depended on assassinations ceasing in the Settlement.

- - - - - - - - - -

As to (4): D.C. (Divs.) discuss with DO."A". I do not consider the request unreasonable but it can only be accomplished if all Chinese passengers pass through a pound before being permitted to enter the Settlement. If it can be done, so much the better and no objections to 2 or 3 Gendarmerie in p.c. as observers only.

- - - - - - - - - -

N O T E: He asked me to take up the above with the French Authorities but I told him I felt I could not do this unless we had concrete information, in which case I was sure we would get full cooperation.

I suggested he see M: Jobez himself. He doubted the success of such a visit.

Commissioner of Police.

IW/.

July 7, 1938.

CONFIDENTIAL S. B. REGISTRY No. S. B. D. 8529 8 7 38

MAINICHI

TERRORISTS MAY CHANGE THEIR PLANS

As a result of the disclosures made by this paper to the effect that plans to create disturbances on July 7 in Shanghai have been drawn up by members of the C. C. Corps and the Communist Party dispatched by the Hankow Government to Shanghai and that the two parties were fighting for influence, a change may possibly be effected in the plans.

The British military authorities and the S.M.P. have already taken strict measures to cope with any untoward situation. For this reason, on July 5 Chiang Chien Pah held a meeting of representatives of the terrorist gangs belonging to the C. C. Corps at a certain place in the French Concession to discuss their plans. Representatives of the Kuomintang Anti-Japanese Terrorist Corps, the Mobile Unit of the Blue Shirts Society, the Whangpoa Alumni Traitors Punishing Corps, the Special Corps of the Central Military Police Headquarters, the Shanghai Young Men's Anti-Japanese Corps, the Shanghai Mobile Unit, and the Blood and Soul Traitors Extermination Corps and Liu Mo, representative of Chen Shi Tseng, were present at the meeting.

CENTRAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 8 JULY 1938

The meeting resolved to issue rewards of $3,000, $1,000 and $500 for the heads of important pro-Japanese Chinese and other Chinese who are working in co-operation with Japanese.

The Communists are active among cultural circles. The various national salvation associations have decided to issue an official magazine to be known as the "Unity". It will be published at a certain place in Shanghai. The communists will use every effort to check the influence of the C. C. Corps.

DCSB SBR 7/7

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Copy to D.C. (Crimi)

As a result of the meeting held by the C. C. Corps, two or three important members have left for Hankow by a certain foreign steamer. They may keep quiet on July 7 but a watch must be kept on the situation on July 8 and 9.

No. S. H. P.

July 8, 1938.

NIPPO

GENERAL YANG HU DIRECTING TERRORISTIC ACTIVITIES

General Yang Hu, the former Commissioner of Woosung and Shanghai, who ran away to Hongkong from Shanghai after obtaining $2,000,000 from Shanghai residents, is reported to be directing the terrorists in Shanghai. It is said that the acts of terrorism will be continued until the anniversary on August 13. It is to be hoped that the Police authorities of both the French Concession and the International Settlement will sincerely take proper steps to deal with the situation.

Ling Kuh-chong, Chief of the Intelligence Section in Shanghai, has been actively engaged in espionage work with 120 members under him but he is now reported to have left Shanghai a few days ago because he had failed to carry out his mission.

July 7, 1938.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.

NIPPO

ORGANIZATION OF ASSASSINATION GANG IN SHANGHAI

According to information received from a certain source in May, about 1,000 members of mobile units had arrived in Shanghai and had been formed into three groups. The first group controls the operations of important members such as Chen Hsi-tseng and Loh Kuh-ming; the other two groups undertake the actual operations. Each of these two groups consists of 5 persons. These organizations are similar to those of communists.

The leaders Chen and Loh are reported to be hiding in a certain apartment in the French Concession. The middle group is staying in the French Concession. The lower groups are scattered in various Chinese hotels in the French Concession.

Chen, who is 42 years old, is a graduate of the Chekiang Chingwu School. He at one time held the position of Chief of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

Loh was at one time a foreman of employees of the Chinese Post Office at a certain place. He arrived in Shanghai on or about June 16.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
8 JULY 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D-8616

British Consulate-General,
Shanghai,
9th July 1938. 2616

Dear Mr. Robertson,

A Mr. G. V. Rowland, a Eurasian of British nationality, has approached us regarding a "Shanghai Guide" or shopping directory which he wishes to edit, and states that a letter of approval from us is necessary before you will agree to licence the publication.

Mr. Ogden is not quite sure what is required in this case, but presumes that you had in mind H. M. Consul-General's letter to Major Gerrard of 10th May on the subject of Chinese language newspapers. As the proposed venture would presumably not be either a newspaper or in the Chinese language its publication does not appear to concern us.

Yours sincerely,

G. Creighton

Assistant Commissioner J. Robertson,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
S H A N G H A I.

8616
13 7 38

July 12 38.

Dear Mr. Creighton,

Reference your note of July 9 on the subject of a proposed *"Shanghai Guide" to be compiled by Mr. G.V. Rowland, this gentleman called at Headquarters but did not see me personally. He will be informed that the Municipal Police are not interested in his project.

Yours sincerely,

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

G.W. Creighton, Esq.,
H.B.M. Consulate-General,
Shanghai.

*See also file D8149.C.218.

S.S.
DBB
3/7

D-8624

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8624
9-12-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 3678/38.

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
Dec. 8th, 1938.

Diary Number:— 4. Nature of Offence:— 33.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	8-12-38 to 8-12-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Det. Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

As stated in Diary 3 one of the two apprentices who were injured, namely, Tong Yoong Jing(湯永琴, was still detained in the Lester Chinese Hospital. At 1.20 p.m. on the 8-12-38 a telephone message was received at Louza Station from the Lester Hospital to the effect that this man had died at 12.30 p.m. 8-12-38.

Doctor's certificate reads:-

"This is to certify that Tong Yoong Jing(湯永琴) died at 12.40 p.m. 8-12-38 from Septicemia due to general sepsis resulting from multiple bomb wounds over abdomen, face, larynx extremities and chest".

The body of the deceased has been removed to the Public Mortuary pending inquest. The manager of the bookstore and the deceased's family have been informed and representatives will attend the inquest.

In view of the fact that this man has died as a result of the injuries he received when the bomb exploded it is respectfully suggested that the case should now be re-classified as Murder instead of Intimidation.

Copy to Special Branch.

D.D.O. "A".
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

T. Elders
D.S.I.

Sen. Det. I/c.

22 F
G 50M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 3678/38.

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
Dec. 6th, 19 38.

Diary Number:— 3. Nature of Offence:— 33.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	5-11-38 to 6-12-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Lester Hospt., Roof gardens, Hotels, Tea-shops, Lodging houses, Cinemas, general patrol.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Since Diary 2 of this case was submitted there have been no further developments and no further information has been obtained regarding the identity of the man described on page 1, Diary 1, who left the parcel containing the infernal machine in the book-store.

C.D.S. 42 has frequently taken the apprentice Ts Loong Tuh(朱隆德) round lodging houses, hotels, roof gardens and places of amusement on the chance that the apprentice might see and recognise the man in question but no results were obtained and detectives have been unable to pick up any further information of use than that already recorded.

As previously stated, the affairs of the World Book-store are the subject of Special Branch File No. D.8624 but, according to D.S.I. MacAdie there have been no developments that would assist Station detectives working on this case.

The other apprentice Tong Yoong Jing(湯永清) who was more seriously injured in the explosion, is still detained in the Lester Hospital.

However, in view of the negative result of enquiries to date and there being nothing definite on which to base further enquiries a final report has been

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

R. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

22 F
G 50M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 3/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

submitted in order that this case might be classified and filed for future reference.

Copy to Special Branch.

T. Elder
D.S.I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

8624
2 72 38

News Digest and other local newspapers: 12-12-38 (AM)

SIX MILLION BOOKS OF WORLD BOOK COMPANY REMOVED TO JAPAN

5,000,000 volumes, including books on science, art and text books, have been removed from the general printing factory in Hongkew of the World Book Company (世界書局). These books have been sent to Japan.

On the afternoon of November 30, about 1,000,000 volumes of text books were removed by the Japanese from the factory and transported by trucks to the Wayside Wharf where they were placed on board the Japanese transport "Myoken Maru" which left for Japan the same day.

FILE

8624
24 11 38

News Digest and other local newspapers: 21-11-38 (AM)

JAPANESE REMOVING BOOKS OF WORLD BOOK COMPANY

When the main printing works on Dalny Road of the World Book Company were occupied by the Japanese, they removed about 4,000,000 bound books to Japan. At 6 a.m. yesterday, more than 1,000,000 books were removed by motor truck to Wayside Wharf and placed on the steamer "Androff" for transportation to Japan.

FILE

After the bomb explosion which occurred at its sales office on November 2, the World Book Company received many letters of consolation including one from the Ministry of Education and one from the local Tangpu.

8624
16 11 38

November 10, 1938. Morning Translation

Ta Mei Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

AFFAIRS OF THE WORLD BOOK COMPANY

The main factory of the World Book Company (世界書局) is located on Dalny Road. Since its occupation by the Japanese military, the Japanese authorities have on several occasions detailed officials to enter into negotiations with the company in the hope of securing its co-operation under the bait of returning its property. The offer was, however, rejected by the company because its property in Hongkew had already been leased to the American Enterprise Company (美國企業公司). This refusal on the part of the World Book Company incurred the displeasure of the Japanese authorities and in revenge a hand grenade was placed in the business office of the company the other day. The matter is at present under careful investigation by the Settlement Police.

Sometime last month, 1,700 cases containing about 3,000,000 books were removed by the Japanese authorities from the Hongkew plant and transported to Japan by a Japanese transport. While the books were being removed, many of them were seized and detained by the Settlement authorities who are at present making enquiries into the actual facts of this case. On November 8 and 9 another batch of books to the number of about 1,000,000 packed in 2,000 sacks were removed to the transport "Myoken Maru" which left here at 9 a.m. yesterday. It is said that the removal of these books was undertaken by the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha. According to the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha, they undertook the removal on instructions from the Japanese military authorities; they stated that the sacks contained military supplies. Upon learning of the removal, the American Enterprise Company at once opened negotiations with the Japanese authorities but failed to obtain any result.

It is learned that most of the books removed are medical treatises.

FILE

CHINA PRESS.
NOV 3 1938

Two Hurt As Bomb Explodes In Book Store

Firm Denies Reports Linking Them With Puppet Regime

Tang Yung-chin, salesman, one of two members of his calling injured in yesterday's bombing of the World Book Company, Ltd., 390 Foochow Road, probably will recover from his wounds but it will be several weeks before he returns to work.

The other wounded salesman is Chu Lung-teh. The latter is not seriously hurt, but hospitalization, at least for the time being, has been necessary. Both men are in the Lester Chinese Hospital.

The bombing occurred about 10.20 a.m. yesterday when a time-bomb found on the premises by one of the salesmen suddenly exploded. Property damage was slight.

Rumors Denied

Reports appearing in the Japanese press yesterday are believed to have been responsible for the bombing, according to information made available to both the police and the local press last night.

These reports stated that the World Book Company, Ltd., and the Chung Hwa Book Company, another big Chinese publishing house, are planning to co-operate with the "Reformed Government" to start a joint publishing company.

In a statement issued last night, officials of the World Book Company flatly denied these reports. "No one in this company is connected with these rumors," continued the statement.

The officials added that they have never been approached regarding the question of a merger with the Chung Hwa Company and that the Japanese Press reports were based on the stuff of which dreams are made.

Mysterious Package

The bomb responsible for the blast was found by a salesman, Chu Lung-teh, on a counter in the sales office of the company's store yesterday morning. The time of its discovery was 10.15 o'clock. The infernal machine was wrapped in newspapers and is believed to have been left on the premises by someone who had slipped into the building from the street.

Believing that some customer had walked off, forgetting a purchase, Chu was about to remove the wrapping to investigate the contents when the bomb inside exploded. Strangely enough, he was only slightly injured about the hands. Tang Yung-chin, another salesman, who was standing only a few feet away, was seriously hurt and his recovery is expected to take several weeks.

Detectives of the Louza Police Station, who are engaged in the investigation of the case, are inclined to believe that the terrorists responsible simply walked into the sales office yesterday morning or the day previous, posed as customers and left the bomb on the counter.

Firm Founded In 1911

The World Book Company, Ltd., founded in 1911, is one of the three largest publishing houses in China. The printing plant is located at 130 Dalny Road, while its sales department is maintained at the Foochow Road address. It also has 40 branch houses in various parts of the country.

Mr. C. C. Woo is the present acting chairman of the board of directors, while Mr. K. I. Loh is the general manager. The sales manager is Mr. K. K. Liu. Before the beginning of hostilities in Shanghai, the company's employees numbered about 1,000 persons. Due to the fact that the war made it necessary to close down the printing plant, only 100 workers are now on the payroll.

Since the withdrawal of the Chinese from this area, the plant has been occupied by the Japanese military. The place was damaged during the fighting, according to company reports, while last June, three Chinese and one Japanese were arrested by the S.M.P. for allegedly stealing stocks of books from the premises.

Early last July, it is stated, the Dalny Road plant was leased to the Associated American Industries, Inc., 235 Hamilton House. The American concern is reported to have repeatedly asked the Japanese to hand over the premises but without success.

00076

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

NOV 3 1938

Bomb Kills Man, Injures Another

World Book Co. Premises In Foochow Road Scene Of Outrage

A young Chinese shop assistant was fatally injured and another wounded less seriously yesterday morning when a bomb contained in a parcel exploded at the World Book Co., Ltd., 290 Foochow Road. The parcel had been left at the shop three days previously by a Chinese who made a small purchase. As the man did not call for it, two assistants proceeded to open it at 10.10 o'clock, with the result that the contents exploded while in the hands of one of them.

He suffered such serious injuries that he died a few hours afterwards in the Lester Hospital. The other injured man was peppered with fragments of the bomb in the face, chest and h nds. He is expected to recover ful

The bomb was fashioned from books the inside of which had been hollowed out.

Chief Inspector A. H. Chamberlain, Detective-Inspector G. Bennett and other police from Louza Station hurried to the scene as soon as the alarm had been sounded and questioned several witnesses concerning the man who had left the death-dealing parcel.

Last night the management of the Company issued a statement saying that their printing plant in Yangtszepoo had been occupied by Japanese military since last year and that it was still so occupied despite the fact that it had been leased, last July, to the Associated American Industries, Incorporated, a firm with offices in Hamilton House.

The management further stated that no warning preceded the placing of the bomb on October 30.

00051

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

NOV 2 1938

Grenade Wounds Book Salesmen In Foochow Rd.

Time-Bomb Explosion Lands Two Chinese In Hospital

BOMBERS MAKE GOOD ESCAPE

Owners Think Mistake Made; Print Plant Held By Japanese

Two salesmen at the World Book Company, 390 Foochow Road were wounded when a time-tomb, placed on the counter by unidentified persons, exploded at 10.20 this morning. Both were rushed to the Lester Hospital where one of them, Tang Yung-chin, was reported in a serious condition. Property damage was not heavy.

Ranked as the third largest publishing house in China, the World Book Company publishes many kinds of textbooks for Chinese schools. The head sales office is located on Foochow Road, near Fokien Road, while its printing factory is on Dalny Road, in the Wayside district.

Parcel Found

One of the salesman, Chu Lung-teh, this morning discovered a parcel, wrapped in newspapers, on the counter. While making inquiries about the owner, the bomb inside the wrapping exploded. Mr. Chu was only slightly wounded but his colleague, Tang, who was standing a few yards from him, sustained serious wounds.

The circumstances under which the bomb was placed on the counter are unknown. It was believed, however, that the terrorists had walked into the sales office posing as customers and left the bomb behind. Police of the Louza Station are investigating.

Motives Unknown

Exact motives for the terrorist act remain unknown. Officials of the company hinted, however, that the bombing was the result of a misunderstanding. The printing factory of the World Book Company, they pointed out had been under Japanese occupation. It was understood that the Japanese were operating the factory to print Japanese edited textbooks for Chinese schools in the occupied areas. This might have led to a misbelief that the company was cooperating with the Japanese and eventually to the "anti-traitor" bombing, it was believed.

Since July, almost a year after the Japanese occupation of the Dalny Road plant, the officials revealed, an American firm, to whom the factory had been rented, has been making futile attempts to take over the premises from the Japanese. Two months ago, they also recalled, a large quantity of books, stolen from the Dalny Road premises, was found being carted through Foochow Road. Police were called and the property detained. As the company filed claims for the return of the stolen books, the Japanese authorities also are said to have requested their return to the Dalny Road godown. The issue was finally referred to the First Special District Court, where a decision is still pending.

Officials of the company emphatically denied rumors that they were operating the factory for the Japanese and declared that the bombing this morning was a complete surprise, as no warning or threatening notes have been received in advance.

File

November 3, 1938. Morning Translation

Chinese American Daily News :-

THE BOMB EXPLOSION AT THE WORLD BOOK CO.

The World Book Co. (世界書局) is one of the leading publishing companies in Shanghai. Its main plant is on Dalny Road, Hongkew, with a general sales office at No.390 Foochow Road. Following the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities on August 13 last year, its plant in Hongkew was occupied by the Japanese army.

At 10.10 a.m. yesterday an explosion took place at the sales office and two employees named Tong Yung-jing (湯永琴) and Tsu Loong-teh (朱隆德) were wounded. The Police were informed and the wounded men were removed to hospital.

According to a statement made by a senior employee of the bookstore, yesterday morning a paper parcel was noticed lying on the counter and nobody came forward to claim it. Tong Yung-jing, an employee of the store, took up the parcel and finding it quite heavy, he started to open it to ascertain the contents. On removing the paper wrapper, he found an iron box made in the form of a book. Out of curiosity, he attempted to force it open with some instrument when suddenly it exploded, wounding him in the face and neck, while another employee named Tsu Loong-teh who was standing near him was also injured.

As the bookstore had not received any warnings, the cause of the affair is unknown. It is said that the main plant of the bookstore in Hongkew, which has been occupied by the Japanese, is being operated by a number of unscrupulous elements, working under the instructions of the Japanese. The Japanese have on several occasions sent men to persuade the bookstore (? for what purpose not stated), but this was turned down by the bookstore for the plant was leased to the American Enterprise Company (美國企業公司) in July this year. Books to the value of $800,000 were stored at the Hongkew plant, but most of them had been burned by the Japanese soldiers, while a quantity was removed with the permission of a certain party. On one occasion officers of the Settlement Police seized a truckload of these books. They are still lying at Central Police Station. At the time of the seizure a certain party attempted to recover them by force but was prevented by the Police. In August or September this year the Japanese requested the bookstore to detail representatives to the New Asia Hotel (新亞酒店) to discuss certain arrangements, with the return of the stock of books as a bait, but the invitation was ignored. Since then the bookstore had no further trouble. It is believed that a certain party may be responsible for the explosion.

It is also said that the Japanese have recently organized a "Central China Printing Company" (華中印刷公司) with the World Book Co. as one of the promoters. The Hongkew plant of the bookstore was re-named the No.1 printing plant of the "Central China Printing Company".

All this might have created some misunderstanding among the patriotic elements who then delivered the warning. The bookstore, however, has strongly refuted the report that it has any interest in the bogus organization.

The "Globe" reports that the rumours prevalent are all untrue. It appears that the bomb was secretly planted by a traitor. The Police are examining the fragments of the bomb recovered at the scene of the affair.

Notice Issued By The World Book Company

The World Book Company publishes the following notice in the advertisement columns of the "Chinese-American Daily News" and other local newspapers to-day :-

"About 10 a.m. November 2 certain dangerous articles placed previously by some unknown person in the Sales Department of our firm exploded, wounding two employees. We thank all the schools, bookstores, cultural bodies and other circles, which had either called or sent telephone messages of consolation.

"Since the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai, our firm has sustained tremendous losses. The general factory in Hongkew, which had been leased to the American Enterprise Company, has not yet been recovered despite repeated negotiations. It is a matter for deep regret that we should now have been attacked in this way. We shall continue to devote ourselves to culture and carry on our business as usual."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.8624
Date

CONFIDENTIAL

4.11.35

MEMO.

S I

K. I. V. for any developments or information coming away of Sp. Branch.

D. C. Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL P...
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date 11

CONFIDENTIAL

MEMO. 3.11.38

D.C. Crime

Information
— two reports
dated Nov. 3.

Thos Robertson
D. C. Special Branch.

DDO A
&
O/c C.I.
vide report
flagged to
D.C. (Crime)'s
endorsement.

D.S.I. Brighton
Please note the
attached report
H. L. Glover
D.I.
7/11/38

Noted
J. Brighton
D.S.I.

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38
LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, XXXX

REPORT

Date November 3, 1938.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

Subject World Bookstore - Bombing Outrage on November 2nd

Made by D.S.I. Mac Adie Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

Further to the report on the bombing incident at the World Bookstore on November 2nd, Mr. W.P. Wilson of the American Associated Industries Inc., the new owners of the Printing plant of the Bookstore at 130 Dalny Road, was interviewed on the morning of November 3rd.

Mr. Wilson explained that the lease of the premises was signed on June 1st and not July 1st and that negotiations for the agreement commenced in May. To the best of his knowledge the World Bookstore had never discussed the possibility of cooperating with the Japanese and were in fact very much against such a step. The allegations in the press during June would therefore seen to have been made under a misapprehension.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
3 NOV. 1938
(CRIME BRANCH)

Mr. Wilson further stated that he was negotiating with the Japanese for possession of the property but had not pressed the point at present as he had a number of other properties similarly situated and was anxious to settle a case with less complicated aspects in order to establish a precedent for future dealings with the Japanese Authorities. The lease was registered with the American Consular Authorities on July 12th.

D.S.I. Brighton to note A.C. Glover D.I. 7/11/38

On October 4th, Mr. Wilson addressed a letter to Messrs Mitsui Bussan Kaisha protesting against the shipment of a quantity of books from the Dalny Road plant on the grounds that the American Associated Industries Inc. had a lien on this property. Messrs. Mitsui Bussan Kaisha

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by

replied admitting shipping the consignment but stated that it was waste paper and had been carried out on behalf of the Japanese Special Service Section to whom they referred Mr. Wilson.

R. W. MacCulie.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38
L&K.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~xxxxx~~

REPORT

Date November 3, 1938.

Subject World Bookstore - Bomb Outrage on November 2nd

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie Forwarded by C. Clifford D.S.I.

At 10.10 a.m. November 2nd, a bomb exploded in the World Bookstore, 390 Foochow Road injuring two shop assistants one of whom subsequently succumbed to his injuries. The infernal machine was concealed in a parcel of books which had been left on a counter of the shop on October 31st by an unknown Chinese customer. While endeavouring to pry open the contents of the parcel, the bomb exploded in the hands of the deceased assistant.

Assistance was rendered to Louza Station by Special Branch and Mr. Loh Kao I (陸高誼), General Manager of the World Bookstore was thoroughly questioned by D.S.I. MacAdie and D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien with a view to discovering a motive for the attack. Mr. Loh expressed the opinion that it was probably connected in some way with the matter of the Dalny Road printing plant of the firm. The works at 130 Dalny Road is at present being operated by the Japanese Special Service Section with a number of former employees of the firm. It is at present engaged in printing text books for the schools under the jurisdiction of the Reformed Government. On July 1st however the property was leased to the Associated American Industries Inc., 235 Hamilton House of which Mr. W. P. Wilson is the Manager. This Company incorporated in the State of Delaware is stated to be registered at the American Consulate-General and has made several unsuccessful attempts to possess the Dalny Road plant. Regarding the stock of books at the plant,

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
3 NOV. 1938
(CRIME BRANCH)

evidence has already been forthcoming that a number of these were sold by the Japanese Military (Vide Misc.710/38 Central Station) while a number of dictionaries and medical books were stated to have been shipped to Japan. In this connection a protest was filed with the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha, the shippers.

In connection with the case at Central Station where one Japanese and three Chinese were arrested for being in possession of books taken from the Dalny Road Works, Mr. Loh stated that D.S. Kobayashi made several attempts to induce a responsible member of the Management to proceed to the New Asia Hotel with a view to settling the question of the works with the Japanese Military. The Management refused to enter into such negotiation however. This case occurred on July 13th, when the plant had already been leased to American interests and when it was therefore too late to have come to another arrangement even if it had been so desired.

These facts coupled with the placing of the property in the hands of American interests appear to preclude any suggestion that the World Bookstore is cooperating with the Japanese or the Reformed Government. Nevertheless rumours and reports to this effect were made in June, vide the statement of Mr. Sanders-Bates, editor of the Morning Leader in report attached June 16th and an article in "Unity" of June 5th attacking the XX Bookstore, also said to be the World Bookstore. However, Mr. Loh Kao I stated that the XX Bookstore was not the World Bookstore but

the Dan Tsoong (大衆) Bookstore, 320 Foochow Road. This store was established by Van Chien-kiang (樊劍剛), former Sales Manager of the World Bookstore. Mr. Loh also stated that the manifesto issued in the name of the Shangnai Municipality Book Dealers' Association was the work of the Bookstore Employees' Lien Nyi Association believed to have an office at the Yuan Toong (遠東) Bookstore, 378 Foochow Road. It seems probable however that some attempt was made by the management in June to discuss the sale of the property to Japanese or to cooperate with the Reformed Government. The proposals must have reached the ears of the directors most of whom are absent from Shangnai and instructions were given to lease the property to American interests. No attacks from patriotic organizations have appeared since these arrangements were concluded.

A statement was taken from Mr. Loh Kao I and a copy is attached to this report.

Meanwhile enquiries are being made with a view to verifying Mr. Loh's statements with regard to the leasing of the Dalny Road plant.

On November 1st, Mr. Loh Kao I gave a lecture on the subject "Daily Life" at the Chinese Y.M.C.A., 123 Boulevard de Montigny, between 7.30 p.m. and 8.30 p.m. (Vide I.R. of November 2nd). The lecture was devoted to economies and educational matters and contained nothing objectionable. As it was given after the bomb had already been left at the store it could not in any case have any

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 4 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

connection with the outrage. Mr. Loh's lectures on previous occasions have been on similar lines and have not contained anything political. He has however, on his own statement been mentioned several times in the Japanese press in July as being an anti-Japanese writer and publisher.

R. W. MacCulie

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

3/10

D. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Loh Kao I (陸高谊)

Shaoshing D.S.I. Mac Adie

Louza Station 2/11/38 D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien

My name is Loh Kao I, aged 39, native of Shaoshing, residing at 153 Route Pere Robert. I am the General Manager of the World Bookstore, 390 Foochow Road which was founded in 1911 and has about 40 branch houses throughout the country. Before the hostilities, about 1,000 men were employed at the printing plant of the firm at 130 Dalny Road and at the bookstore but now only about 100 are employed at the bookstore only. The plant has been occupied by the Japanese Military since the hostilities and is at present being operated by the Japanese Special Service Section with a number of ex-employees of the firm who are working entirely without the approval of the management.

In June, this year, three Chinese and one Japanese were arrested by Central Police Station for stealing a number of books which had been taken from the Dalny Road plant. The case is still pending and the management has since been approached several times by D.S. Kobayashi of Central Station to make direct contact with the Japanese Authorities to come to a settlement but the management refused and would only agree to deal through the Municipal Police.

However, in June, the directors of the firm agreed to the leasing of the Dalny Road plant and an undeveloped factory on the corner of Chemulpo Road and Rangoon Road, also our property, to American interests.

Through the efforts of Mr. N.F. Allman, the Associated American Industries Inc. was formed and took over the lease of these two properties from July 1st. The American Co.

in charge of Mr. W.P. Wilson with offices at 235 Hamilton House was successful in taking over the Rangoon Road property but have been unable to possess the plant at 130 Yalny Road. The leasing of the property has been registered with the American Consulate-General and the latter have made unsuccessful representations to the Japanese for the handing over of the property concerned. At the time of the leasing of the property to American interests my name was mentioned several times in the Japanese press as being an anti-Japanese writer and publisher.

On the afternoon of November 1st, one Liu Kying Mei (劉景梅), a staff employee of the General Affairs Section of the bookstore brought me a copy of the Shanghai Mainichi of that date, which he had obtained from a friend. The paper contained an article which stated that the Reformed Government had formed a Central China Joint Publishing Company in which the World Bookstore and the Chung Hwa Book Company, Foochow Road, were cooperating. This report is absolutely false as the matter of cooperating with the Japanese is out of our hands, having leased our property to Americans.

On the morning of November 2nd, I arrived at the bookstore offices on Foochow Road at about 10.15 a.m. I walked straight through the downstairs sales department and up the stairs to my office on the first floor. I had only just removed my hat when I heard a loud explosion. I went downstairs and saw that two employees had been injured by some kind of bomb. That is all I know of the bombing occurrence in the World

Bookstore.

I have not received any threatening letters or anonymous communications nor do I know of any attempt by the Japanese to approach any of the members of my firm since the case of theft in June, 1938.

I am a member of the Executive Committee of the Shanghai Book Dealers' Association, in Bing Loh Li, Yu Ya Ching Road. I am not a member of any other association and apart from giving lectures on educational matters and economics, I do not take part in outside activities.

This is my true statement.

(Signed) Loh Kao I.

MEMO.

D.S.I. Rao,
Pur 3/11

D. C. Special Branch.

Extract from Intelligence Report 2.11.38.

- : -

Chinese Y.M.C.A. - 2nd lecture on domestic training

Under the auspices of the Chinese Y.M.C.A. , 123 Boulevard de Montigny, the second lecture on domestic training took place in the premises of the Chinese Y.M.C.A. between 7.30 p.m. and 8.30 p.m. November 1, 1938, when Mr. Loh Kao-nyi (陸高逸), General Manager of the World Book Store, gave a lecture on the subject "Daily Life". About 100 persons attended.

C. P.'s remarks:

Any connection between lecture and bomb this morning?

(Sgd.)KM.B.

E.C. 22 F
GP 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 3678/38.

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
Nov. 5th, 1938.

Diary Number:— 2. Nature of Offence:— 33.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	2-11-38 to 5-11-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Lester Hospital. General Enquiries.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

As stated in Diary 1, one of the two shop apprentices who were injured as a result of the bomb explosion, namely Tong Yoong Jing (湯永琴) was detained in the Lester Chinese Hospital in a very serious condition. However, on the following day, the 3-11-38, he was able to make a statement which was taken down in writing but owing to the injury to his hands he was unable to sign it.

It will be seen from this statement (copy attached) that he cofroborates the statement of the other apprentice Ts Loong Tuh (朱隆德) in regard to the description of the parcel and his attempting to open it. He had used a knife to do this and the bomb exploded in his hands and he was knocked unconscious.

This apprentice did not know how the parcel came to be in the shop but had merely seen the other apprentice attempting to open it and offered to do it for him.

As stated in Diary 1, D.S.I. MacAdie, Special Branch, obtained a statement from the General-Manager of the World Bookstore and brief details of the affairs of the firm were given in that Diary but nothing definite has been obtained to indicate the exact motive behind the leaving of the bomb in the bookstore.

It is to be noted that the affairs of the World

No. 22 F
G.P. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 2/Sheet 2. Nature of Offence:

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Book-store are the subject of Special Branch File No. D 8624.

At the present time there appears to be very little on which to base enquiries but detectives are endeavouring to pick up some information of use.

As soon as the apprentice who was only slightly injured is well enough detectives will accompany him round Hotels and lodging-houses with a view to locating the man described on Page 1, Diary 1, who left the parcel in the bookstore.

Four copies of photographs of the scene of the explosion have been received from the Finger Print Bureau and are now attached to the station copy of this file.

Enquiries proceeding.

Copy to Special Branch.

T. Ellis.
D.S.I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tong Yoong Jing (唐永井), age 21,
native of Zan zah taken by me // C.D.S.42 Yang Kuei Ying
at hospital on the 3-11-38 and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Sih Yun Pai.

I have been in the employ of the World Book Store, 390 Foochow Road, as an apprentice, for a period of 3 years.

At about 9.30 a.m. 2-11-38, my fellow worker Ts Loong Tuh removed a paper parcel from a shelf and placed same on the counter (I do not know where the parcel had come from previously, same was wrapped with brown paper). Ts Loong Tuh opened the parcel and found the contents to have the appearance of books but same were tied together, and Ts could not separate them. Being curious I took the books from Ts and removed same to a nearby desk. I took out a knife from a drawer of the desk, with the intention of separating the books. Unexpectedly, when I used the knife and cut the book with little power, they exploded, striking me down to the ground and I became unconscious.

True statement.

(The books measure: 7" long, 6" wide and 5" high)
(Above named person's hands are both injured therefore statement not signed).

FM. 22 G. NO. 1
G. 75M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
November 2nd., 19 38.

Crime Register No. 3678 /38.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— 33.	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	2-11-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Scene of offence. Lester Chinese Hospital.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	The "World" Book Store, 390 Foochow Road.
Time and date of offence.	At about 10.10.a.m. 2-11-38.
" " " reported.	10.16.a.m. 2-11-38.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Loh Kao I (陸高貽), General Manager, 390 Foochow Road.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	ONE MALE CHINESE SUSPECTED:- Age about 33-34, height about 5'6/7", slim build, no hat, long black hair parted on left side, thin long face, pointed chin, high forehead, sallow complexion, dressed in light brown foreign style suit, speaking Shanghai dialect.
Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	Value $
Classification of property recovered.	Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	M.O. Bomb or infernal machine concealed in parcel left in shop by customer exploded later when opened by employee.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 3.11.38 SPECIAL BRANCH

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises ?
(k) Are they all "old" servants ?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
(m) What was their "characters" ?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
(o) Are old servants suspected ?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

Enquiries by D.C.I. Elders, C.D.C.42, and C.D.C.s 116 and 10:-

At 10.16.a.m. 2-11-38, a telephone message was received at Louza Station from the C.C.R. to the effect that a bomb had been thrown at the "World" Book Store, 390 Foochow Road.

A party of Police under Chief Inspector Chamberlain, Officer i/c Station, followed a few minutes later by the D.O. and D.D.O."A" Division, visited the scene.

At 10.20.a.m. 2-11-38, C.P.C.1359 telephoned to the Station and reported that two persons had been injured as a result of the said bomb-throwing.

The S.F.B. Ambulance was called and the two injured persons were conveyed to the Lester Chinese Hospital.

Later enquiries revealed that the two injured persons were:-

(1) Ts Loong Tuh (朱隆德) 23, native of Pinghu, S/Apprentice, employed at the "World" Book Store, 390 Foochow Road and residing at No. 11A Zau Chong Li (兆昌里) Carter Road.

(2) Tong Yoong Jing (湯永清) 21, native of Zangzeh, S/Apprentice, employed at the "World" Book Store and residing at Lane 460, House No.110 Avenue Road.

Doctors Certificates in respect of the two injured persons read as follows:-

(1) Ts Loong Tuh - "Shrapnel wound of face and hand and abdomen - Not serious - Not detained".

(2) Tong Yoong Jing - "Bomb wound of face, jaw, hand and abdomen - Very serious - Detained".

22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1 cont. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Careful enquiries, supervised by the D.O. and D.D.O."A" Division were conducted at the scene when the following facts were ascertained:-

According to the 1st named injured person from whom a statement has been obtained (copy attached), at about 2.30.p.m. on the 31-10-38, a male Chinese described as follows:-

"Age about 33-34, height about 5'6/7", slim build, no hat, long black hair parted on left side, thin long face, pointed chin, high forehead, sallow complexion, dressed in light brown foreign style suit, speaking "Shanghai dialect",

had entered the "World" Book Store, 390 Foochow Road and asked to purchase some books.

The 1st named injured apprentice attended to him and the man purchased some small books, total value less than $1.00.

After the man had gone the said apprentice observed a parcel lying on the counter which he had seen the man carrying when he entered the shop.

The apprentice, thinking that the man had forgotten the parcel and would later return for it, placed it in a nearby book-shelf behind the counter.

However, the man failed to return for the parcel, therefore, at about 9.30.a.m. 2-11-38, the apprentice decided to open the parcel to see whether

Form 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1 cont. Nature of Offence:

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

it contained anything of value.

The parcel was wrapped in brown paper and tied with string.

The apprentice lifted the parcel from the bookshelf and placed it on the counter. He removed the string and paper and found that the parcel contained what appeared to be about five or six books but they were all stuck together and the apprentice was unable to separate them with his fingers.

In size the whole parcel was about seven inches long, six inches wide and about five inches deep.

Another apprentice, the 2nd named injured person, was watching the first apprentice unfastening the parcel and when he saw that the books were stuck together offered to assist.

The 1st apprentice allowed him to do this while he attended to other business at the same counter.

The 2nd apprentice moved the parcel from the glass-topped counter to a small wooden desk behind the counter.

The 1st apprentice does not know how the 2nd apprentice tried to separate the books which were stuck together but he was aware that a hammer and a screw-driver

22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1 cont. Nature of Offence:

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

were kept in the drawer of the desk in question and he may have used these tools.

The 1st apprentice states that a few minutes later he heard a loud explosion and felt something hit him and he fell to the ground. He remembers vaguely being taken to hospital and then being brought to the Station.

It will be seen from this statement of the 1st apprentice that the bomb or infernal machine had evidently been deliberately left behind by the person who purchased the $1.00's worth of books on the 31-10-38 with the intent that the shop and or its inmates should be injured when it was opened.

The 2nd named apprentice is at present too seriously injured to be questioned. A detective is being kept on duty at the hospital to take a statement as soon as he is able to speak.

An examination inside the "World" Book Store revealed that the wooden top of the desk where the explosion occurred had been broken down. The explosion had also shattered articles in the immediate vicinity, book-cases, books and other goods. The total damage is estimated at about $200.00.

22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division. .....Police Station. 19

Diary Number:—1 cont. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The General Manager of the Book Store is one Mr. Loh Kao I (陸高逸). He resides at No.153 Route Pere Robert, F.C.

The Book Store employs about 100 employees, apprentices, assistants, accountants etc.

The premises front on to Foochow Road and there is a rear door which opens into an alleyway.

At the time of the explosion, there were about 18 to 20 employees actually in the Store but although enquiries were made amongst these, none of them could give any information of use. They had not seen any one enter the Store and throw any bomb and could only say that they had heard the explosion and then found that the two apprentices were injured.

The General Manager had just passed the counter a few minutes prior to the explosion on his way up to his office on the 1st floor.

After the explosion occurred and on seeing the two apprentices were injured one of the book store assistants named Sung S Gee (沈思勤) telephoned to Central Station with the result that Louza Station was informed as stated through the C.C.R.

Several pieces of tin and scraps of paper were picked up behind the counter and in the vicinity which

G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division. .....Police Station. 19

Diary Number:— 1 cont. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

were evidently parts of the bomb or infernal machine but there were insufficient pieces obtained to try and re-construct the bomb.

It would appear that the five or six books had been stuck together and then the inside of the block of books cut out and the bomb or infernal machine inserted in the cavity.

The beat on which the offence occurred is No.22 Beat, No.4 Section. It was being patrolled at the time by C.P.C.1359. When the explosion occurred he was on the footpath about 25 yards West of the Book Store, and ould be the nearest Police officer to the scene. On hearing the explosion he went into the Book Store and then informed the Station by telephone.

D.S.I. MacAdie, Special Branch, attended the scene and later obtained a statement from the General Manager of the Book Store (copy attached).

It will be seen from this statement that the "World" Book Store has about 40 branches in various parts of China. They had also a printing plant at 130 Dalny Road. Since the hostilities this plant has been occupied and operated by the Japanese Special Service Section of the Japanese Military with the assistance of some of the firm's ex-employees.

22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1 cont. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

In June of this year three Chinese and one Japanese were arrested for stealing books from the plant on Dalny Road. That case is still pending.

Also in June of this year the directors of the firm agreed to the leasing of the Dalny Road Plant and certain other property owned by the firm located at the corner of Rangoon Road and Chemulpo Road to American interests.

The result of this was that through the efforts of Mr. N.F. Allman, the American Industries Inc., was formed. They have offices at Room 235 Hamilton House.

That Company which is registered at the American Consulate were able to take over the Rangoon Road property but not the Dalny Road plant.

At the time of the leasing of the said property the "World" Book Store General Manager's name was mentioned in the Japanese press as being an Anti-Japanese writer and publisher.

On the 1-11-38 a notice appeared in the Shanghai Nainichi (Japanese Newspaper) to the effect that the Reformed Government had formed a Central China Joint Publishing Co., in which the "World" Book Store and the Chung Hwa Book Co., were co-operating. This report, according to the General Manager

G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division. .....Police Station. 19

Diary Number:— 1 cont. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

is untrue. A copy of the said notice is attached hereto.

The circulation of the above report may or may not be the cause of this act of intimidation but it appears to be more than likely.

The General Manager states he has never received any threatening letters. He is a member of the Shanghai Book Dealers Association in the Ping Loh Li, Yu Ya Ching Road and apart from giving lectures on educational matters and economics he has no outside activities.

The Finger Print Bureau were informed and D.S.I. Mant attended the scene and took a number of photographs.

The fragments of the bomb, while being of little use, will be passed to the Arms Identification Section for examination.

A C.D.C. and a C.D.C. are being kept on duty at the premises for the time being.

D.C. (Crime) and D.C. (Divisions) informed.

Enquiries proceeding.

T. Elder
D.S.I.
C.D.C.42.

Sen. Det. i/c Louza.

D.D.O."A" Div.

November 1, 1938.

MAINIC 1

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE HWACHUNG PRINTING COMPANY

A plan to establish a printing company to be known as the "Hwachung Printing Company" which will control all printing business in the area under the jurisdiction of the "Reformed Government" has been considered by Mr. Kawai of the Tokaido Book Shop who is the chairman of the Committee for the proposed company.

On October 24 the following matters were formally decided upon:-

The capital of the Company will be Yen 5,000,000 of which Yen 1,000,000 will be subscribed for by the "Reformed Government" in the form of the property belonging to the World Book Company, the Chunghwa Book Company and the Vong Hwa Printing Company in Shanghai and the balance of Yen 4,000,000 will be taken up by Japanese.

The inauguration of the Hwachung Printing Company will take place at Shanghai about the beginning of next month.

Loh Kao I (陸高逸)

Shaoshing D.S.I. Bac Adie

Louza Station 2/11/38 D.S.I. Miao Chung Chie

My name is Loh Kao I, aged 39, native of Shaoshing, residing at 153 Route Pere Robert. I am the General Manager of the World Bookstore, 390 Foochow Road which was founded in 1911 and has about 40 branch houses throughout the country. Before the hostilities, about 1,000 men were employed at the printing plant of the firm at 130 Dalny Road and at the bookstore but now only about 100 are employed at the bookstore only. The plant has been occupied by the Japanese Military since the hostilities and is at present being operated by the Japanese Special Service Section with a number of ex-employees of the firm who are working entirely without the approval of the management.

In June, this year, three Chinese and one Japanese were arrested by Central Police Station for stealing a number of books which had been taken from the Dalny Road plant. The case is still pending and the management has since been approached several times by D.S. Kobayashi of Central Station to make direct contact with the Japanese Authorities to come to a settlement but the management refused and would only agree to deal through the Municipal Police.

However, in June, the directors of the firm agreed to the leasing of the Dalny Road plant and an undeveloped factory on the corner of Chemulpo Road and Rangoon Road, also our property, to American interests.

Through the efforts of Mr. N.F. Allman, the Associated American Industries Inc. was formed and took over the lease of these two properties from July 1st. The American Co.

in charge of Mr. W.P. Wilson with offices at 235 Hamilton House was successful in taking over the Rangoon Road property but have been unable to possess the plant at 130 Palmy Road. The leasing of the property has been registered with the American Consulate-General and the latter have made unsuccessful representations to the Japanese for the handing over of the property concerned. At the time of the leasing of the property to American interests my name was mentioned several times in the Japanese press as being an anti-Japanese writer and publisher.

On the afternoon of November 1st, one Liu Kying Mei (劉慶梅), a staff employee of the General Affairs Section of the bookstore brought me a copy of the Shanghai Mainichi of that date, which he had obtained from a friend. The paper contained an article which stated that the Reformed Government had formed a Central China Joint Publishing Company in which the World Bookstore and the Chung Hwa Book Company, Foochow Road, were cooperating. This report is absolutely false as the matter of cooperating with the Japanese is out of our hands, having leased our property to Americans.

On the morning of November 2nd, I arrived at the bookstore offices on Foochow Road at about 10.15 a.m. I walked straight through the downstairs sales department and up the stairs to my office on the first floor. I had only just removed my hat when I heard a loud explosion. I went downstairs and saw that two employees had been injured by some kind of bomb. That is all I know of the bombing occurrence in the World

Bookstore.

I have not received any threatening letters or anonymous communications nor do I know of any attempt by the Japanese to approach any of the members of my firm since the case of theft in June, 1938.

I am a member of the Executive Committee of the Shanghai Book Dealers' Association, in Bing Loh Li, Yu Ya Ching Road. I am not a member of any other association and apart from giving lectures on educational matters and economics, I do not take part in outside activities.

This is my true statement.

(Signed) Loh Kao I.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Ts Loong Tuh (朱隆德)
native of Pinghu taken by me C.D.S.42 and D.S.I. Elders
at Louza Stn. on the 2-11-38 and interpreted by

My name is Ts Loong Tuh age 23, native of Pinghu. I reside at House 11A Zeu Chong Li, Carter Road. I am employed as an apprentice at the World Book Store, 390 Foochow Road. I have been in my present employment over two years.

At 2.30.p.m. 31-10-38, a male Chinese (described below) entered the shop alone and stated he wished to purchase some books. I do not remember at the moment exactly what he purchased but I think it was less than $1.00. I attended to the man.

After he had gone I saw a parcel lying on the counter which I had seen the man carrying when he came into the shop. I thought the man had placed the parcel on the counter and forgotten it so I placed it in the bookshelf nearby thinking he would return for it.

The parcel was wrapped in brown paper and was about 7" long, and about 6" wide and about 5" deep. It looked as if it was a parcel of books. It was tied with string.

However, the man failed to return for the parcel so at about 9.30.a.m. 1-11-38 I took the string and paper from the parcel in order to ascertain the contents.

The contents proved to be what appeared to be five or six thin books stuck together and I was unable to separate them with my fingers.

Another apprentice named Tong Yoong Jing (陽永琴) was watching me at the time, trying to separate the books on

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

the counter. He offered to help and picked up the parcel and moved it to the small desk at the rear of the counter. I allowed him to carry on opening the parcel while I carried on with other business behind the counter.

I do not know whether Tong succeeded in opening the parcel but suddenly there was a loud explosion and something struck me and knocked me down. I remember being conveyed to hospital and later being brought to the Station.

I know that there was a hammer and screw-driver kept in the drawer of the desk at which Tong was standing opening the parcel but I do not know whether he used those to open the parcel.

The man who left the parcel in the shop is described as follows:-

"A male Chinese, age about 33-34, height about 5'6/7", slim build, no hat, long black hair parted on left side, thin long face, pointed chin, high forehead, sallow complexion, dressed in light brown foreign style suit, speaking Shanghai dialect".

This is a true and voluntary statement.

Signed and thumb printed: Ts Loong Tuh.

MEMO. 2 NOV. 1938

G1

About 10.15 am today a hand grenade was thrown into World Bookstore, Foochow Rd — several persons injured

DBR

D.C. Special Branch.

D.C. (Sp. Br.)

November 1, 1938.

MAINCHI

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE HWACHUNG PRINTING COMPANY

A plan to establish a printing company to be known as the "Hwachung Printing Company" which will control all printing business in the area under the jurisdiction of the "Reformed Government" has been considered by Mr. Kawai of the Tokaido Book Shop who is the chairman of the Committee for the proposed company.

On October 24 the following matters were formally decided upon:-

The capital of the Company will be Yen 5,000,000 of which Yen 1,000,000 will be subscribed for by the "Reformed Government" in the form of the property belonging to the World Book Company, the Chunghwa Book Company and the Yong Hwa Printing Company in Shanghai and the balance of Yen 4,000,000 will be taken up by Japanese.

The inauguration of the Hwachung Printing Company will take place at Shanghai about the beginning of next month.

June 16, 38.

"Censorship of school textbooks" - further information regarding the source of this manifesto.

Information was conveyed to D.S.I. Mac Adie by Mr. Saunders-Bates, editor of the Morning Leader, to the effect that the local Chinese bookstores were actually responsible for the issue of the manifesto opposing the order of the Reformed Government for the examination of textbooks.

In the last sentence of paragraph 2 of the manifesto, the X X Bookshop mentioned is said to be none other than the World Book Store, with offices at 390 Foochow Road and large factory premises at No.130 Dalny Road. The factory is at present occupied by Japanese military. The premises are undamaged but the state of the machinery is not known.

The World Bookstore is definitely known to be printing school textbooks in accordance with the wishes of the Dah Dao City Government and most probably in return the management have been promised protection and the eventual return of their factory property in the Yulin Road area.

June 16, 38.

"Uni·y" - an anti-Japanese and national salvation periodical,

Issue No.22

Appended hereto is a copy of "Unity", Issue No.22. Although the issue is dated June 5, 1938, it made its appearance only recently. It is believed that the delay may be due to the raid carried out by the Municipal Police on June 3, 1938 on house No.6/234 Mapai Road (Vide Special Branch report dated June 3, 1938 on Anti-Japanese and Communistic publications). The publication contains the usual number of articles, of which extracts that are of interest are translated as follows :-

1. Article entitled "Punish the traitorous merchants." It states that the "Standard" cloth made by the China A.B.C. Underwear Company, 562 Nanking Road, is composed of Japanese material and that the ownership of the "Chocolate Shop" has been transferred to Japanese interests. It also alleges that more than 50% of the shares in the Haselwood Ice Cream Company are held by Japanese and urges the people not to buy enemy goods and to warn merchants against dealing in enemy product. by word of mouth, by telephone or by writing.
2. Announcement by the Editorial Department of "Unity." It states that a delay of four days was necessary in the appearance of this issue, due to the preoccupation of officers of the "Unity." It requests the readers of "Unity" to help and participate in the work of this publication.
3. Slogans: "Resist determinedly the examination of textbooks by the bogus organization," "Punish X X

Bookshop for undertaking to print textbooks prepared by the "Dah Dao Government," and "Oppose the destruction of China's culture and the enslavement of the people by the enemy and traitors."

4) Article entitled "A refugee visiting group." It describes the visit by a party of about thirty refugees of a certain refugee camp to another establishment, during which speeches containing anti-Japanese sentiments were made. One of the speakers in welcoming the visitors said: "We are very grateful for the visit by the inmates of X X refugee camp. We are both suffering hardships and tribulations. We have been deprived of our farms and houses by the Japanese devils. We have become inmates of refugee camps because we are homeless and penniless." In one of the speeches made by a visitor, the following passages appear: "We are very glad to have the opportunity of visiting your camp and very grateful for the warm reception accorded us. As hinted at by the chairman, the refugees are suffering from a lack of unity. For instance,when the landlord of a certain house which has been occupied by refugees desires to take it over, the only thing the refugees can do is to allow themselves to be evicted from the premises. If we refugees do not help one another, who will help us? Recently the Japanese had the intention of taking over the 4th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee, but their attempt was later abandoned owing to the opposition of

of the refugees and the Committee. We have heard that the Japanese intend to take over all the refugee camps in Shanghai. The taking over of the refugee camps means the taking over of the lives of the refugee by the Japanese. They have occupied our territory and destroyed our homes. Are we still willing to let them to take over our lives and to be their slaves? No we swear not to be their slaves! We want to resist!!! Resistance by one man is impossible. We must resist unitedly. We refugees ought to unite first before we can solicit assistance from national salvation bodies, charity organizations and the authorities of the Settlements.

The following is an extract from a song sung by the congregation before the visitors departed :-

"In order to obtain final victory, we must organiz ourselves, and arm ourselves..... To struggle for th emancipation and independence of the race, best down Japanese imperialism."

8624
30 7 38

"A"

Misc. No. 710/38. Central July 29th, 38.

4.

On the morning of 21-7-38 the three accused were arraigned before the S.S.D. Court and were released.

Regarding books placed in custody at the Central Station and also other books remaining in the office of E. Kobayashi's situated at Rooms 224 and 226, No. 89 Foochow Road they are still detained in the respective places and no further instructions have been received.

Magistrate Nakanishi, Japanese Consular Police was interviewed on several occasions with a view to obtaining a final decision of the disposal of the books but he only stated that the Consul General is enquiring into the case and no final decision has been rendered.

Special Branch Copy

It was understood that a further enquiries were maintained by D.S.I. Umemoto, i/c of S.P.O. and it was heard that on the 21-7-38 Mr. Z. Suzaki paid visit to the S.P.O. as a representative of Mr. Yuki and informed D.S.I. Umemoto that the books seized by the Police and those in the Kobayashi's office, 89 Foochow Road he restored at the World Book Company's Printing Shop at No. 130 Dalny Road from where they had been removed. However the D.C. Crime had refused to give permission to remove the book to 130 Dalny Road as the lawful owner who claimed same was residing south of the Soochow Creek.

S.I.
D.B.
30/7
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

On the 27-7-38 the undersigned summoned the representative of the World Book Co. to the Central

Sir, noted
D.C. 31/7/38

Misc. No. 710/38.(C).

4/sheet 2.

Station through D.S.I. Chang Ming Teh and it was explained to him the situation and questioned whether the World Book Co. would like to approach Mr. Kobayashi or Mr. Yuki for the purpose of making a compromise between both parties as Mr. Yuki had been considering the business interest of the World Book Company should the manager of representative approach him directly. However until todate no report has been received from either the manager of the World Book Company or Mr. Yuki.

The undersigned visited at 224 and 226,89 Foochow Road daily and kept observation upon the books seized in the room and movement of Dong Kyi Seng but so far nothing has been noticed to be the subject of a further report.

M. Kobayashi

J.D. S. 36.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.D.C. "A" Div.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 20, 1938.

Subject (in full) Books, property of World Book Company, at Central Station

Made by D.S. Henchman Forwarded by C. Crawford D.C.

Acting on the instructions of the P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch) and with reference to the books referred to in the attached file, the undersigned accompanied by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken visited Central Station on July 16 and examined a quantity of literature which was stated to be the property of the World Book Company.

There appeared to be nothing of an anti-Japanese nature contained in the books and this fact was mentioned to D.S.I. Ovsiannikoff.

No instructions were issued regarding negotiations for the disposal of the books and this point was not discussed with Central Station detectives.

Ra to DC (Cr) Information

D.B.R. 20/7

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D. Henchman

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

With reference to your query on Page 2 of Diary No.2, Misc.No.710/38, Central, the question of conducting negotiations with the Japanese Authorities for the handing over of the books to the S.M.P. for return to the owners was never discussed with the P.A. to D.C.(Crime).

Misunderstanding by Ovsiannikoff

D.B.R. 20/7

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Crime) 21/7 7.21/7

8624
21 7 38

Mis.No.710/38.

"A"
Central
20th July 38.

3.

In accordance with instructions from D.D.O."A" received by the Senior Detective about 9.45a.m. on July 20th, 1938 the three suspects named (1) Dong Kyi Seng, (2) Yang Ping Seng and (3) Fee Keng Seng will be arraigned before the S.S.D.Court No.1 on July 21st 1938 when application will be made by the Police for the Writ of Detention to be withdrawn and they be granted their freedom.

The books found in their possession, when placed in custody, on July 13th 1938 will be detained at Central Police Station awaiting later instructions. Also the books at Mr.K.Kobayashi's Office situated at Rooms Nos.224-226, No.29 Foochow Road can remain there for arrangements to be come to between representatives of the World Book Company and the Japanese concerned. Loh Kau Nyi (陸高儀), General manager of the World Book Company, No.390, Foochow Road was informed accordingly by D.S.I.Chang Ming Teh about 10.20a.m. on July 20th 1938.

Special Branch Copy

Alexander Teger
Det.Inspector.

D.D.O."A" Div.

File submitted 20/7

21/7

8624
20 [illegible] 38

"A"
Central
July 18th, 38.

Misc. No. 710/38.

E.

[illegible] Book Coy.

The accused (1) Dong Kyi Seng, (2) Yang Ping Seng and (3) [illegible] appeared before the [illegible] Court at [illegible] July [illegible] on application of the Police they had been ordered to be detained on a Writ of Detention [illegible] the Court [illegible] be released on $200 cash or [illegible] security.

From inquiries made by [illegible] Kobayashi it appears that all books found at [illegible] Hood, property of the World Book Co, had been confiscated by the Japanese Military [illegible] part of the same had been found to be of Anti Japanese nature.

Special Branch Copy

The books of Anti Japanese nature were destroyed and the other books were ordered to be removed and disposed of as the printing shop where the books are stored at present is required by the Japanese Military for pinting some books for the Chinese Schools. Mr. Heiichiro Yuki civilian expert attached to the Hatsu Divisional H.Q. of H.M. the Japanese Forces in Shanghai was entrusted with the disposal of the said books.

It appears from the inquiries that Mr. E. Kobayashi and Dong Kyi Seng purchased 30,000 books on various subjects for $3,000.00. Mr. E. Kobayashi actually paid the money for the books and with aim to interest Dong Kyi Seng in the transaction, he loaned to the latter the [illegible] of $400.00, which money had been also paid to the

Misc. No. 710/38.(C).

2/sheet 2.

Japanese Military. According to J.D.S. Kobayashi, the Japanese Military are prepared to sell all stocks of the books at 130 Dalny Road as waste paper at the price of $3.00 per picul of the books. The owners of the World Book Coy. are not willing to purchase their own books and in the same time they wish to prevent the sale of the same to a third party (Chinese second hand book hawkers) as they are afraid that the trade of the local book shops will be upset in case their books will appear on the local market.

Copy of the 1st diary of this report had been handed over to Majistrate Nakanishi of the Japanese Consulate General and application made for the books found at 89 Moochow Road to be returned to the owners (the World Book Coy). Mr. Nakanishi promised to investigate the case and he would communicate with the Japanese Military regarding this matter.

Supt. MacDermott (P.A. to D.C. Crime) informed the Senior Detective that the Special Branch, Police Hd'qts., would conduct the further negotiations with the Japanese Authorities for handing over of the books to the S.M.P. for return to the owners and the trial of the accused on the charge of possession of the stolen property should be remanded pending the outcome of the negotiations.

No - Mac D
P.A. to D.C. (Crime)

P.A. Do you know of this YB

DBR
20/7.

Sen. Det. i/c.

V. [illegible]
D. S. I.

" A "

Misc.No.710/38. Central

July 14th, 38.

1.

Books of the World Book Coy.

Sir,

At 4.50p.m. on July 13th, C.P.C.592 brought to the station a m/car Lic.No.10317, and two Chinese named Iung Pau Ling, chauffeur, Permit No.1327, employed by a Japanese named E.Kobayashi, residing at House 48, Lane 429 Tah Shing Lee, Woosung Road and Fee Keng Seng (費根生), 31 years, native of Soochow, m/book hawker, residing at 5 Nanyang Lee, North Chekiang Road.

C.P.C.592 detained the aforementioned men and the m/car on the Foochow Road near the Kiangse Road with a large number of Chinese books published by the World Book Coy, 390 Foochow Road. On being brought to the station and questioned, Fee Keng Seng told the detectives that he together with his employer named Yang Ping Seng (楊炳生), hawker of second hand books, purchased 9 parcels of Chinese books from a man named Dong Kyi Seng (唐吉生), at the Japanese firm situated at Room No. 224-226, 89 Foochow Road for $57.00.

The World Book Coy had been informed by the Police regarding the seizure of their books and a man named Leng Sa Jee, manager of the General Affairs Dept. of the World Book Coy, visited the station and identified the books as belonging to his coy and that the books

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 15/7/38 SPECIAL BRANCH

Misc.No.710/38.

1/sheet 2.

had been removed from printing shop and godown situated at 130 Dalny Road.

Seng Sz Jee informed the undersigned that there were about 500,000 books stored at 130 Dalny Road prior to the local hostilities. The building at 130 Dalny Road is at present occupied by the Japanese Military Forces and it was impossible for the World Book Coy to remove their books to the Settlement, South of the Soochow Creek.

Iung Pau Ling, chauffeur, when questioned by the undersigned, stated that acting at the instruction of his employer Mr. Kobayashi, he made 15 trips to 130 Dalny Road in Mr. Kobayashi's m/car and removed a large number of books to Mr. Kobayashi's office Room No.224-226, 89 Foochow Road.

On receipt of this information the undersigned with assistance of J.D.C.Yoshinoba communicated with the Japanese Consular Police and Det.Sergt.Nishina of the said Police visited the Central Station and accompanied J.D.C.Yoshinoba and the undersigned to Room 224-226, 89 Foochow Road, where a large number of similar books had been found by the Police.

Two Chinese named Yang Ping Seng, 54 years, native of Soochow, m/book hawker, residing at 37 Soochow Road and Bong Kyi Seng 47 years, native of Anhwei, m/broker

Misc.No.710/38.

1/sheet 3.

residing at 12 Rue Cassini had been detained by the Police. Yang Ping Seng on being questioned, admitted that he purchased from Dong Kyi Seng nine parcels of books for $57.00 as stated above and was negotiating for further purchase of the similar books.

Dong Kyi Seng when questioned by the detectives, stated that the books had been purchased by Mr.Kobayashi from the Japanese Military and removed from the World Book Coy's printing shop at 130 Dalny Road.

He stated that Mr. Kobayashi purchased 30,000 books on various subjects for $3,000.00. Det.Sergt. Nishina of the Japanese Consular Police telephoned to Mr. Kobayashi and the latter sent his employee named Tomijiro Osato, residing at 17 Kong An Lee, Woosung Road to 89 Foochow Road to explain the matter to the detectives. Tomijiro Osato brought with him a certificate dated June 19th 1938 and issued by the Hata Divisional Headquarters to a man named Reiichiro Yuki, employee of the H.Q. stating that the books which had been seized at the World Book Coy's printing shop can be removed and sold.

Tomijiro Osato also produced a removal permit issued to Mr. Yuki, which states that he is allowed to remove 30,000 books from 130 Dalny Road beginning from June 24, 1938 until Sept. 30, 1938.

Misc.No.710/38.

1/sheet 4.

J.D.S. Kobayashi visited Room 224-226, 89 Foochow Road and assisted the undersigned in further enquiries.

From enquiries made by J.D.S. Kobayashi it had been ascertained that the Japanese Military had sold the books for $3.00 per picul, because it was considered that some of the books were of anti-Japanese nature and the same were destroyed. After the books had been seized Mr. Yuki had been instructed to dispose of the same and the latter approached a man named Zukichi Suzuki to carry out the said instructions. Z.Suzuki asked Aikio Kobayashi to sell the books and the latter removed the same to his office "Dah Zung Inland Navigation and Transportation Coy with the assistance of his employee named Tomijiro Osato. T.Osato obtained the required pass from the Japanese Military Police and about 4 days ago, he started to remove the books to 89 Foochow Road in Mr. Kobayashi's m/car.

As this case involved Japanese Military Authorities, J.D.S.Kobayashi telephoned to the Japanese Military Police and Corporal Hasegawa visited the address in question and promised to render the required assistance, in clearing up the case.

The Japanese Military Police refused to hand over the books found at Rooms 224-226, 89 Foochow Road to

Misc.No.710/38.

1/sheet 5.

the International Settlement Police but promised that they will keep the books at the same place until the case is carefully investigated. Two Chinese who had been detained by the Police as stated above, were removed to the Central Police Station and together with a man named Fee Keng Seng, they had been detained by the Police for further enquiries.

They will appear before the S.S.D.Court on July 14th when application will be made for their detention for one week on a Writ of Detention pending further enquiries.

Sung Pau Ling, chauffeur, was released and allowed to drive M/car Lic.No.10317 to his employer's house.

D.O."A" and D.D.O."A" had been informed regarding this case.

V. Ousimnikoff
D. S. I.

14/7/38
Sen.Det.i/c.

FLASH NO.

2

D-8629

File No. 8629

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 28, 1938

Subject Aron Haikin, communications dated 20.7.38 from H.B.M. Consulate-General.

Made by D.P.S. Pavloff Forwarded by C. Crawford

ARON HAIKIN, Russian Jew, was born in 1902. Prior to his arrival in Shanghai it is reported that he together with his brother N. Haikin were operating several brothels in Harbin. He arrived in Shanghai in 1929 and first came to the notice of the Police in 1932 when on April 13, 1932 he was charged with gambling and sentenced to $500 fine by the 2nd Special District Court and again on November 4, 1933 he appeared in the same court on a charge of Heroin Smoking but was acquitted of that charge. At present he and his brother operate a so-called Employment Agency at 697/13, Avenue Joffre, the main object of which, it is believed, is to supply Russian dancing girls and prostitutes to Japanese bars in Hongkew and Yangtszepoo districts. It is also reported that he is dealing in Heroin, supplying it to Russian dancing girls and prostitutes.

Aron Haikin is a professional card-sharper and habitual drug-addict and is known for his association with criminals. Although he was not involved in any case of forging passports, he would not be adverse to obtaining one for any person.

D. P. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

28/7.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

His Excellency the Governor, Hongkong, to
His Majesty's Consul-General, Shanghai.

No.58

9th July 1938.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that a former Russian subject named Boris Vladimirovich Daniloff, arrived in Hong Kong from Shanghai on the 9th of June, 1938, by the s.s."Kwei Sang" holding a forged Lithuanian certificate of identity purporting to have been issued at the Lithuanian Consulate at Harbin on the 20th of April, 1938.

x See D 2330

2. Daniloff admitted that the document was forged and stated that he wished to travel to Siam but being unable to obtain a Chinese passport, was approached through a third person by a Russian Jew named Aaron Haikin who obtained the forged document and handed it to Daniloff on receiving the sum of $300.00.

3. Daniloff has been sentenced to imprisonment for 2 months and an expulsion order made against him. He has ample means to pay for his return to Shanghai. There are no police records in Hong Kong regarding Aaron Haikin.

---

3. I enclose the forged document and would suggest that the matter might be brought to the notice of your Lithuanian colleague and the Shanghai Municipal Police.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(Sd) G.A.S.Northcote

Governor.

His Majesty's Consul-General, Shanghai, to
His Excellency the Governor, Hongkong.

July 20th 1938.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of Your Excellency's despatch No.58 dated July 9th, and to inform you that in the absence of a Lithuanian Colleague in Shanghai the forged document forwarded in your despatch has been sent to the Commissioner of the Shanghai Municipal Police with a request for a report regarding Aaron Haikin.

2. A copy of the Police report will be forwarded to Your Excellency in due course.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your Excellency's most
obedient servant,

(Sd) Herbert Phillips

Consul-General.

D-8631

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ...PAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

C.S.6, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date June 21, 1938.

Subject "Minerva" Restaurant at Passage 771, House 15, Avenue Joffre.

Made by D.S.I. Medvedeff. Forwarded by Inspector E. Papp

B.J. MEDOVEY alias Boris Yankelevich MEDOVOY, Russian Jew, C.R.O. F-1826 and Shepshel Haimovich PERZOVSKY, alias PENTZOVSKY, nicknamed SAMSON, Russian Jew, C.R.O. F-64, are operating a small restaurant named "Minerva" at Passage 771, House 15, Avenue Joffre. The licence has been issued in the name of Medovoy. Perzovsky has been previously charged with shop-breaking and is now detained by the French Police in connection with the case of Serousoff, C.R.O.F-74, who was arrested on 17-6-38 for possession of arms and ammunition.

Mihail Litvinsky, Russian Jew, C.R.O. F-101 is also employed in the restaurant as a waiter and general assistant. Litvinsky is a professional thief and shop-lifter.

N. Medvedeff
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FILE

D.S.I's Mahlaevsky & Konovaloff to note
H. C. Glover D.I.
22/6/38

P. Konovaloff. D.S.I.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Noted
D.S.I.

Russ Desperado Held By Police In Frenchtown

Mikail Serousov, 46, Russian emigre desperado with a criminal record dating back to his 'teens, is again in the hands of the police. He was arrested Saturday night by Detective-Sergeant K. A. Slobodchikoff of the French Police for being in possession of firearms.

Serousov is perhaps best known to old residents of Shanghai as one of a gang of six emigre bandits who attempted to kidnap Messrs. Arthur and Theodore Sopher here approximately nine years ago. At that time the attempted kidnaping was frustrated, and all six were convicted. Serousov drew three years in jail for his share in the conspiracy.

Since his release, he has been convicted again on a charge of burglary and housebreaking.

At the time of his arrest last Saturday, a .38 caliber Mauser and several rounds of ammunition were found in his possession.

CS6/DR

21/1

D-8633

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ...AL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. 8633
Date 2 ... 38

SECRET REPORT C.S.6, Special Branch. ~~XXXX~~

Date July 23, 1938.

Subject The New Citizens Society (新民会) of North China.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

The New Citizens Society (新民会) in North China has been organized after the pattern of the Kuomintang with its headquarters at Peking and branches in almost all important cities of Northern Provinces. The activities of this society are similar to those of the Kuomintang under the Nanking regime. It controls and supervises all public organizations, newspapers and educational institutions. The chief aim of this organization is to preach "the doctrine of the Emperor" or "Hwang Tao" (皇道), and to guide the public from being misled by communistic and Kuomintang ideas. Its aims are "to give a new life" to the people of China; Asia for the Asiatics, and Japan is by Heaven's will the leader of Asia. Another aim of the Society is to do spy and propaganda work among educational and religious circles for which purpose it maintains a secret intelligence network, which functions mostly along cultural and educational lines.

ALMUNICIPAL POLICE
25 JULY 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

The New Citizens Society has a song which is required to be sung at all public gatherings as in the case of the Kuomintang song. The society has also established schools for the purpose of teaching the young generation of North China in the spirit of the above principles.

The responsible Chinese leader of this society is Mr. Miao Ping (繆斌), formerly a Kuomintang official who was ousted from Nanking on account of corruption.

The leading officials of the New Citizens Society are as follows:-

Chairman: Gen. Chang Ching-hui (张景惠), Premier of Manchukuo.

Vice Chairman. Gen. Chang Yen-ching (張燕卿).

See D 8017

FILE

DBR.

25/7

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Committee member : Mr. Suzuki (鈴木)

" " : Mr. Chu Chao-hsiung (朱兆熊).

Director of the Central Guidance Dept.: Mr. Miao Ping (繆秉).

Co-director of the Central Guidance Department: Mr. Hakawa ([illegible])

Chief Secretary Mr. Su Yueh-ping (蘇樾平).

Committee member: Mr. Wang Chao-yu (王朝佑)

" " Mr. Ko Cheng-ho (柯政和)

" " Mr. Chang Keh (張格)

Director of the General Adminstration Department: Mr. Yabe (矢部信吉)

Department head: Mr. Sung Chie (宋介)

" " Mr. Chang Ying-chu (張[illegible]).

Superintendent of Publicity of the Hopei Guidance Department:

Mr. Chien Cheng (錢震).

Director of the Supervisory Department: Mr. Tanaka (田中[illegible])

formerly Director of the Korean Police Bureau.

Director of the Investigation Department: Mr. Matsuo (松尾清秀).

Director of the Social Department: Mr. Hu Chun (胡俊).

Director of the Department for the Advocate of Doctrine:

Mr. Ishii (石井輔導)

Director of the Organization Department: Mr. Tao Kuo-hsien (陶國賢)

Director of the Publicity Department Mr. Fan Yu-shih (樊友實).

Director of the Hopei Guidance Department: Mr. Niu Chuen-shen (鈕傳善)

Department member : Mr. Shitsono (下園[illegible])

" " : Mr. Liu Oong-yua (刘蕊雲).

" " : Mr. Liu Chia-hsiang (刘家驤).

Special Commissioner: Mr. Sun Ching-seng (孫[illegible]生).

" " : Mr. Chang Yu-heng (張玉衡).

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Special Commissioner: Mr. Hsiang Mu-shun (向慕純).

" " : Mr. Chang Ho-yun (張鶴雲).

Instructor of the Peiping Sin Ming Hwei Training Class: Mr. Chu Hwa (朱華).

Inspector.

D.C.(Special Branch).

Comm

Sir,

Information

Thos Robertson

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

D-8635

F. 201 A
G. 2000-5-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

S B Reg OFFICE

FILE NO. 8635

SUBJECT:

ASSASSINATION GROUPS

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Crime Reg E2190/297.	C.R.	
Report on Zao Kong Hyi	S.B. Reg	0.9611
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

COPY - Original on Crime Reg. E2190/297 861

C.8 Crime Branch

August 7, 1938.

Chinese assassination groups - secret order to members

As a result of the application of the proclamation published on 19.7.38 by the Council in dealing with terrorists arrested by the S.M.P., the headquarters of the assassination groups of the Hankow Government side are at present considering a new scheme to cope with the situation.

Meanwhile the headquarters of these groups have issued a secret order to all these groups instructing them to observe strickly the following rules while conducting assassination or throwing of bombs:-

1. That the officers in charge of groups should make thorough investigation before laying outa plan in order to avoid to the utmost degree their members being arrested by the police.
2. That members be instructed that in case they are unable to make good their escape after having executed a mission they should commit suicide by shooting themselves at the scene.
3. That members before being sent to carry out a mission be given certain poisonous medicine so that they can take same to kill themselves should they be unable to shoot themselves before they are arrested by the police.

The last two rules mentioned above, the Headquarters in question point out, have been laid down because the Headqurters, prefer their members to die by committing suicide than be killed by the Japanese to whem they would be eventually handed over after being arrested.

(John Crighton)

D. S. I.

8635
19 8 38

C 8, Crime Branch xxxxxx

1584/38(B'well)

August 16, 38

6/1 1

The six male Chinese herein named:-

1. Sung Yah Shing (孫亞兴),

2. Zung Nyoen Liang (陳元良), alias
Zung Kai Kwan (陳開光),

3. Zau Liang (趙良), alias
Zung Ts Zau (陳子超),

4. Wong Ts Koo (王志固), alias
Wong Ming Tuh (王明德),
Wong Ts Ching (王子建),

5. Tseu Seu Keng (周守剛), alias
Dau Sieu (陶銳),

6. Teu Zung Foo (朱仲壹), alias
Ts Zao Yoong (朱兆榮)

who were definitely ascertained to have been concerned in terrorist activities in the International Settlement, were on the 8th. August 1938 handed over to the Japanese Military Police Headquarters, Bridge House by Japanese members of the Special Political Officer. A receipt in respect of the men handed over was received from the Japanese Warrant Officer receiving them.

Regarding the remaining eight suspects continued enquiries have failed to secure any evidence to show that they have been connected with this or any other terrorist group, nor have been concerned in any other criminal activities, they have therefore been released on production of a substantial guarantor, as hereunder;

D.C. Sph. Branch
Information
Cayhlan 19/8.
D.S.I.

MUNICIPAL
19.8.38
SPECIAL

S.I.
SBR
20/8

C 8, Crime Branch xxxxxx

1584/38(B'well)

August 16, 38

6/2 1

Wong Ah Cheu (王阿菊), s/female, released on the 8th. August 1938.

Siau Woo Toong (蕭湖東), alias Tsoo Poo Foo (蕭波夫), released on August 16th. 1938.

Lieu Sung Bing (刘松平), and Tsoo Yien Woo (左炎武), released on August 7th. 1938

Faung Ts Bing (方子平), Ching Ying Tsung (金銀政), and Woo Shuin Tuh (吳純德), these three persons were deported to Wenchow, sailing on the s.s. Don. Lious which left Shanghai 4 a.m. August 9th. 1938.

Tsai Sung San (蔡松山), released August 16th. 1938.

The following is a summary of men who are still at large and have been implicated by those arrested for participation in terrorist activities as follows:-

(1) Zao Kong Yi (趙剛儀), head of an assasination group and who directed and instigated the crimes which they committed.

(2) Wong Kwan Zai (王光才), participated in the attempted murder of Yiu Chueh Sung, F.I.R.1400/38 Central, and bomb throwing from Alabaster Road, W.Hongkow Misc.283/38.

x See A.9611 re murder of Dec. 1937

C 8, Crime Branch xxxx

1584/38(B'well)

August 16, 38

6/3

1

(3) Zao Soong Jao (趙松樵), wanted in connection with F.I.R.1400/38 Central, and F.I.R.2233/38 Louza.

(4) Lu Zung Lih (呂仁烈),
Tseu Tseng Ming(周振明),
Both wanted in connection with Louza F.I.R. 2233/38.

(5) Zung Kai Yuen (陸開元), aged 16, wanted in connection with Bubbling Well F.I.R.1584/38 and W.Hongkew Misc.No.283/38.

(6) Li Tsung Kwei (李春輝), wanted in connection with throwing a bomb from Kansu Road (not reported).

(7) Ching Yoong Soong (金榮生), alias
Doo Ts Mei (杜志梅), took part in the attempt to bomb the Nantao Bund.

(8) Tseu Chuan (周橫), a/female,
Wong Chien Ming(王建明), young boy,
Both used by the gang on various occasions to carry firearms.

In addition to above mentioned several other names cropped up during investigations, but whether they took part in any crime could not be established.

D.S.114

8635
5 8 38

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXXX

1584/38 (BW)

August 3, 38

5/1 1

23-7-38 to 3-8-38 Please see below

Resultant from lengthy and persisent interrogation by detectives attached to Crime Branch C "8", of the fifteen persons now in custody suspected of being concerned in terroristic activities committed within the International Settlement, it has now definitely been established that six of the suspects are concerned in several bombing outrages, and murders of a political motive.

D.C. Spl Branch
Informations
Creighton
D.S.I. 5/8

In order to clarify a complicated case it becomes necessary to re-number the suspects and place them in order of importance, so that the full facts will be better understood. The result of enquiries regarding the remaining nine persons will be recorded later.

S 1
6/8

The following is the order of the six men concerned.

(1) Sung Yah Shing (孫亞興), 27, Nanking, s/terrorist, arrested at 11.15 p.m. 22/7/38 at room No.3 House 14 Lane 833 Avenue Joffre.

(2) Sung Nyuen Liang (陳元良) / alias Kung Kai Kwan (陳開光), 18, Zaochow, Kwangtung, s/terrorist, formerly resident at No.276 Rue Eugene Bard, French Concession, arrested on Tifeng Road 22/7/38 following having murdered one Dzang Yeeh Poo (鄭月波) and subsequent gun battle with pursuing Police.

(3) Zou Liang (趙良) / alias Zung Ta Zou (陳[illegible]趙), 38, Kangchow, s/ex-[illegible], last known resident at No.276 Rue Eugene Bard, arrested No.1 Kau Zou Li, Route de Secours, French Concession, 22/7/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
5.8.38
SPECIAL BRANCH

D.I. Fish & Pan
C. 6/8

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXX

1584/38

August 3, 38

5/2

1

(4) Wong Ta Koo (王子固) alias
Wong Ming Tuh (王明德),
Wong Ta Ching (王志堅), 23, native of Ningpo, s/terrorist, last known resident at No.276 Rue Eugene Bard, French Concession, arrested on 23-7-38 at No.62 Route Vallon.

(5) Tsou Sou Kong (周守剛) alias
Dau Sieu (周銳), 25, s/printer, native of Tsungming, resident at No.62 Route Vallon, arrested at No.62 Route Vallon on 22/7/38.

(6) Tsu Zung Foo (朱仲充) alias
Ta Zao Yoong (朱兆榮), 25, s/school teacher, residing at No.21 Zou Foo Li, Rue de Marche, arrested at No.62 Route Vallon on 22/7/38.

The 1st. named Sung Yah Shing (孫亞興) self confessed deputy chief of the assassination group which group has now been broken up due to Police activity, first became interested in "Youth Groups" and other such organisations in 1937 following the occupation of Nukdan by Japanese Forces. From then until the outbreak of the present Sino Japanese hostilities he continued to support similar movements prompted by a patriotic desire to save his country and promoting the political knowledge of the people for the same purpose. On 15th. July 1937 a Salvation Association was formed in Nantao and he became in charge of the Special Service Section on Anti Traitors Section. Later he was despatched to Nanziang in charge of a party sent to dig trenches and erect other defence works, after some time at Nanziang he went to Lungwha

and received a period of military training.

In October he assisted the Nantao Police in the defence of the native city and finally upon the total withdrawal of all military units he escaped into the French Concession, but escaped from the Police enroute to the station. Following his escape from the French Police, his urge to continue anti-traitor movements increased and soon after, he acquired 3 machine gun mauser pistols for $40.00 each, 1 revolver for $30.00, 4 Browning pistols at $30.00 each and 6 bombs which he hid in the Yah Mei watch & clock shop situated at Rue de Weikwei, French Concession, and which weapons he intended to use at some later date to carry out his object, the removal of traitors. Shortly after purchasing the firearms he left for Hankow and continued his activities there. During January 1938 he returned to Shanghai with the object of further promoting national salvation, but due to a news item he saw in a Japanese paper which gave an account of his arrival, he became alarmed and within three days returned to Hankow and organised an association similar to the one here. This association received a subsidy from the Government of $200.00 per month.

C 8, Crime Branch

1584/38

August 3, 38

5/4

1

In April 1938 Sung Yah Shing was despatched to Shanghai in charge of the following men which were divided into four sections:-

1st. Section

Wong Ts Koo (王子固) (arrested)

Tseu Vee Yoong(周维榮) (arrested)

Wong Kwan Zai (王光才)

2nd. Section

Zae Soong Jae (趙松樵)

Lee Zang Lih (吕仁烈)

Tseu Tseng Ming(周振明)

3rd. Section

Kiang Kwei Sung (江桂生)

Zau Liang (趙良) (arrested)

Tai Tse Yeu (戴志裕) (shot dead by Police)

Ching Yoong Soong(金榮生) alias
Doo Ts [illegible] (杜志梅)

4th. Section

Tai Ping Yuen (戴炳元)

Li Tseng Kwei (李春辉)

Ngai Tseng Paung(颜振邦)

for the express purpose of removing traitors.

The men upon arrival resided at various lodging houses in the French Concession, but always remained in contact with Sung, although they did not know his

residence. Continually he ordered them to move from place to place in order to avoid suspicion. On or about May 20th, 1938, one Zao Kong Yi (趙剛儀), an active member of the Salvation Association arrived in Shanghai from Hongkong and took over command of the entire group which was then reorganized and divided into two squads, known as:- "Investigation Squad" and "Execution Squad" Sung was placed in charge of the Execution Squad which was to carry out the assassinations and bombings on information furnished by the Investigation Squad, who would also supply details of the intended victims movements. Following the formation of the two Squads several traitors were marked by the Group for assassination. From time to time various new members were enlisted locally as hereunder:-

Tseu Seu Kong (周寺剛)(arrested), former member of the Salvation Association.

Zung Kai Kwang (陳開光)(arrested) alias Zung Nyoen Liang (陳元良),

Zung Kai Yueh (陳開元),

both of whom were later concerned in the murder of Dzung Yeeh Poo (鄭月波) and were introduced to the Squad by Wong Ts Koo 王子固

Wong Chin Ming (王健明)

Li Tsung Hwei (李森輝)

Tsu Zung Foo (朱仲元)

C S, Crime Branch XXXXX

1584/38

August 3, 38

5/6 1

Regarding the assassination of Dzung Yoeh Peo (鄭月波) on 22/7/38 at Jessfield Road subject of this F.I.R. Sung Yah Shing fully admits that same was carried out under his instigation and direction. He states that on about July 17th, 1938 his chief Zao Keng Yi (趙剛儀) informed him that Dzung Yoeh Peo was a traitor and must be assassinated, he also received a detailed description of the intended victim and his daily movements.

Sung then passed the information to Tsou Sou Keng (arrested) who at Sung's request in turn passed same information to Zung Kai Kwong (陸開光) alias Zung Kyeen Liang (陸元良) (arrested) and his young brother Zung Kai Yung (陸開文) who had been selected to do the assassination. On 21-7-38 Sung Yah Shing sent one Tsu Zoong Foo (arrested) to the Yah Mei Clock Shop to fetch two pistols which he handed to the two brothers in the Ku Ka Zah Park, French Concession. Zung Kai Kwong arrested at the scene corroborates the confession made by Sung Yah Shing and adds that after receiving instructions that he had been selected for the assassination, and written details of the victims movements from Sung Yah Shing through Tsou Sou Keng, he commenced to watch the movements of Dzung Yoeh Peo. On the morning of 19th. July 1938 they followed him

from his home to the Hardoon Building wherein he was employed.

Again on the evening of the July 20th. 1938 they followed the victim from Hardoon Building to his home. On the morning of 20th. July the two assassins this time both armed proceeded to Jessfield Road to carry out the murder, but after waiting some time the victim failed to put in an appearance and they returned to the French Concession. Again on the morning of the 21-7-38 they attended but were unsuccessful the victim again did not arrive.

On the morning of the 22/7/38 both assassins at 9 a.m. took up a position at the corner of Avenue and Jessfield Roads one on either side of the roadway. At about 9.15 a.m. the victim walked past and they at once followed him for a few paces and then from a distance of about five yards Zung Kai Kwong opened fire and shot him twice on the back and then decamped.

The chase and subsequent arrest of this assassin by P.S. Edgar are fully recorded on Diary I. Zung Kai Yuen immediately decamped when the shooting started and returned to No.375 Rue Eugene Bard, where he hid his pistol and ammunition, and which was subsequently seized by Police at that address.

Tsou Sou Kong corroborates the aforementioned details regarding the letter he conveyed from Sung Yah

Shing to Zung Kai Kwang and Zung Kai Yuen, and further admits that he knew the contents of same. Tsu Zung Foo also admits that acting on the instructions of Sung Yah Shing, he carried the two pistols used in the commission of the crime, from the "Yah Mei" Clock Shop, Rue du Weihwei to the Ku Ka Zah Park, French Concession where they were handed over to the assassins.

In support of the written statements made by the persons concerned, the following evidence is also available:-

1. Statement of F.S. Edgar who was attracted to the scene by the sound of shooting, and of seeing Zung Nyen Liang decamping from the scene. Of the chase and subsequent exchange of shots, and the arrest of the assassin.
2. Statement of C.P.C. 2339 who also exchanged shots with Zung Nyen Liang.
3. The statement of Mrs. Kock who after the arrest of Zung Nyen Liang identified him in Bubbling Well Station as the man she had seen shoot the victim.
4. The recovery of one "Astra" pistol No.7588 which was discarded by Zung, later identified by Sung Yah Shing, and Tsu Zung Foo.

5. Two cartridge cases found near the body of the victim ascertained to have been fired by pistol No.7388.

6. A doctor's certificate certifying the death of Dsung Yoeh Poe.

7. The recovery of a pistol No.670461, and ammunition at No.276 Rue Eugene Bard. Identified by Sung Yah Shing and Tsu Zung Foe.

8. The recovery of a letter at No.276 Rue Eugene Bard, giving a description of the victim and his movements, which was identified by Tseu Seu Kong, as the one he delivered to them.

x D8571 *Attempted Assassination of Yiu Chueh Sung (尤菊孫) murder of a Russian body guard vide Central Station F.I.R. 1400/38.

On or about June 6th. 1938 Sung Yah Shing received information from Zao Kong Yi that one Yiu Chueh Sung was a traitor and was to be assassinated, also accompanying the order were details of the intended victims movements.

Sung at once made preparation and selected the first section of his squad comprising:-

1. Tseu Ying (周应) alias Tseu Voo Yeong (周維勇)
2. Wong Kwan Zai (王光才)

3. Tai Tse Yue (戴志禄)
to carry out the assassination.

On the morning of 8th. June 1938 Sung Yah Shing removed one revolver and one pistol from the Yah Mei Watch Shop, Rue du Weikwei, and handed them over to Tseu Ying and Tseu Vee Yoong, who were shown a photograph of the intended victim, and further instructed that he should be shot from behind as he was about to board his motor car No.5353 on the Bund near the Sassoon Building.

The way of escape was also considered which was to be via Jinkee Road.

On the 9th. June, Sung and his selected assassins proceeded to Jinkee Road and the Bund and made a general survey of the place where the assassination had been arranged to take place, after which he ordered his men to do the shooting on the following morning (10th. June) and they were especially warned that in the event of any of the party being arrested they must on no account return to their residence, then at the Veisen Lodging House, Rue Veisen, but were to meet him on Avenue Joffre opposite the Paris Theatre between 6 p.m. & 7 p.m. same day and report the results.

What took place at the time of the shooting are not known to Sung Yah Shing since he did not take an

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXX

1584/38

August 3, 38.

5/11 1

active part, but at the time was standing on the Bund and Nanking Roads corner and directly the shooting commenced, he decamped and returned to the French Concession.

At 2 p.m. the same day he encountered one Zao Soong Jae (趙松雅) whom he had posted nearby at the scene for the purpose of keeping observation, in order that he could learn the results as quickly as possible.

As is recorded in the initial diary of Central F.I.R.1409/38. Tai Tse Yue (戴志福) was shot dead and Tseu Vee Yeong was arrested. Wong Kwan Zai eventually returned to the French Concession and reported the details to Sung Yah Shing. The present whereabouts of Wong Kwan Zai is not known, but it is believed that he has returned to Hankow.

On 2/8/38 Tseu Ying (周英) was removed from Ward Road Gaol to Police Headquarters where he was confronted with the six members of the gang now in custody. He at once identified all of them except Zung Kai Kwong alias Zung Nyou Liang and Tseu Sou Kong. The fact that he did not identify these two men is coincident with the statement they and Sung Yah Shing made which shows that they did not join the gang until late, or after Tseu Ying had been arrested. Tseu also

immediately identified Sung Yah Shing as the person who instigated him to commit the crime and supplied the two pistols used in the commission of same.

x D8582

x Assassination of Dung Soh Kya (鄧叔介), alias Dung Shao Bing (鄧少平) and wounding of one Fung Pao Kung (方宝根) at No.81 Lloyd Road, Louse F.I.R.2233/38.

Sung Yah Shing further confessed to having instigated this crime and supplied pistols for same. He stated that on 17-6-38 his leader Zao Kong Yi (趙剛儀) passed the information to him that a lawyer Woo Ping Yat (伍平一), alias Woo Zung Yue (伍澄宇), residing at No.81 Lloyd Road was a traitor and must be shot.

Sung assigned Zao Soong Jao, Lu Zung Lih, and Tseu Tseng Ming, members of the 2nd. section to make the necessary enquiries regarding the intended victim which when completed they passed to him (Sung).

Sung then instructed Zao Soong Jau to tie a white handkerchief around his wrist and proceed to Rue de Consulate and Boulevard de Montigny on the evening of the 21-7-38 when he would receive two pistols. Sung later made arrangements with one Tseu Chuan (周權) to take two mauser pistols from the Yah Moi watch shop, Rue du Weihwei and hand them to Zao, and then he instructed his selected men to have the work done within

three days. They intimated that they intended to do it on 24-6-38. Sung Yah Shing was not present at the scene of the shooting, but later in the evening when visiting the home of the three men whom he had detailed for assassinating the lawyer, he learned from them that they had been to the office of Woo Ping Yat, 81 Lloyd Road, but had blundered and shot the wrong man, furthermore they had discarded their arms without any necessity.

The following day (25-7-38) the three assassins were sent back to Hankow to be punished.

X D8597A

Bombings in Central District on July 7th. 1938 vide Central Misc. No.675/38.

Sung Yah Shing further admitted that he directed and supplied bombs which were thrown in various parts of the International Settlement on July 7th. 1938. He claims that about the end of June 1938 his chief Zao Kong Yi instructed him to arrange for a demonstration to take place on July 7th. 1938 the anniversary of the "Lukouchiao Incident".

After some discussion it was finally decided that bomb throwing should take place since he had already six bombs hidden in the Yah Mei Clock Shop, Rue du Weikwei, therefore he made preparations and sent one

C 8, Crime Branch XXXX

1584/38

August 3, 38

5/14

1.

Wong Chein Ming (王健明), an errand boy employed by Zao Kong Yi to the above shop with instructions to get the six bombs and carry them in a cardboard shoe box to the Dah Hwa Lodging House, Rue Auguste Boppe where Wong Ts Koo and Kiang Kwei Sung (both in custody) were living.

The six bombs were delivered to the lodging house and at the same time Sung Yah Shing received a further two bombs sent by Zao Kong Yi, these were also sent to the Dah Hwa Lodging House.

At 7 p.m. 6-7-38 Tsu Zung Foo (in custody) removed the six bombs in the cardboard box from the Dah Hwa lodging house and handed them over to Ching Yoong Soong (not arrested), at about the same time Sung Yah Shing instructed Tseu Seu Keng to remove the remaining two bombs and take them to his home at No.62 Route Vallon and there give them to Lee Chi Hwei (李奇维) (not arrested).

The squad were then given instructions to make observations regarding the most suitable places where they could be thrown.

After reports of these observations had been received and perused it was decided they should be thrown at the Bund, Alabaster Road, Kansu Road, and the Nantao Bund.

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXX

1584/38

August 3, 38.

5/15

1.

On 6-7-38 Sung Yah Shing sent instructions to his squad by Tseu Seu Kong, that the bomb throwing was to be carried out early a.m. 7-7-38.

In connection with the Central bombings Sung Yah Shing selected the following members of his squad to carry them out:-

1. Zung Kai Kwang (陳開光) to throw his bomb at any Japanese in the vicinity of Szechuen and Jinkee Roads.

2. Wong Ts Koo (王子固) to bomb the Floating Restaurant, Peking Road Jetty.

Zung Kai Kwang who only joined this terrorist gang at the beginning of July 1938, through the introduction of Zau Liang admitted that he threw the bomb at Lane 120 Jinkee Road, and related the following details:-

Having been selected by Sung Yah Shing he was taken by Zau Liang to the Ku Ka Zah Park, French Concession at about 8 p.m. July 6th. 1938, where Sung who was in possession of a bomb demonstrated to him how it should be thrown, after which he was ordered to proceed at about 6 a.m. 7th. July 1938 to the corner of Jinkee and Szechuen Roads and there hurl the missile at any Japanese who should pass.

Having received these instructions, Sung Yah Shing gave him $10.00 to defray expenses. Zung then proceeded to Jinkee Road and made observations of the locality and noted means of escape.

Meanwhile Sung had sent the bomb to his home then at the Dah Woo lodging house, Rue Auguste Boppe.

At 4.30 a.m. 7th. July 1938 Zung Kwi Kwang took the bomb placed same in a shoe box and travelling by rickshe proceeded to the appointed place.

At about 8 a.m. whilst waiting he heard an explosion and saw one of his group, Wong Ts Koo (arrested) riding a bicycle toward him, knowing that Wong had been on a similar mission, and observing that he appeared to be in danger, Zung did not wait further but hurled the bomb into the nearest alleyway which incidently was No.120 Jinkee Road. He then decamped via various roads to the French Concession and removed his belongings to a new address.

Floating Restaurant, Peking Road, bombed by Wong Ts Koo.

Sung Yah Shing admitted that he selected Wong Ts Koo (arrested) to bomb the Floating Restaurant, Peking Road jetty and that he sent the bomb to him by the boy Wong Chein Ming (王建明) same being handed over in the Ku Ka Zah Park, French Concession.

Wong Ts Koo corroborates Sung's statement and related the following particulars of how he carried out the bombing.

After being selected to throw bombs he received orders from Sung to be at the Ku Ka Zah Park, French Concession at 6 p.m. 6-7-38, he kept the appointment and met Wong Chein Ming who gave him one bomb. This he kept at his home then at the Dah Hwa lodging house, Rue Auguste Boppe until about 5.30 a.m. 7-7-38 when he hired a bicycle from a nearby shop and dressed in blue engineering clothing he rode to the Peking Road jetty, placed his bicycle near the Bund Garden wall and mingled with the crowd for a time awaiting a favourable opportunity to hurl the missile.

At about 6.05 a.m. he took up a position near to the gang-way and then hurled the bomb in the direction of the restaurant, after which he mounted his bicycle and rode away via Jinkee Road where he passed Zung Kai Kwang, thence to a teashop at Pah Sien Jao, French Concession where he had been ordered to return to report the results of his mission. At this teashop Sung Yah Shing and other members of the group were awaiting him and after reporting he removed his residence to another lodging house on Rue Auguste Boppe. Wong Ts Koo denies having been concerned in

any other bombings or assassinations, but it is strongly suspected that the bomb thrown at the Yokohama Specie Bank was also the work of Wong, in view of the fact that in the statement made by Zung Kai Kwang he avers that upon hearing an explosion on the Bund in the locality of the above bank he saw Wong Ts Koo (王子固) decamping.

The suspicion that this bomb was thrown by Wong Ts Koo is further strengthened by the statement of S.P.C. 144 who was on duty nearby.

<u>Bombs thrown at Japanese troops from Alabaster Road, West Hongkew Misc. No.283/38.</u>

In connection with this case Sung Yah Shing admitted that he instigated and supplied bombs for this offence.

He added that he selected two men of his squad named:-

Wong Kwen Zai, aged 16 and Zung Kai Yuen (both not yet arrested),

to proceed to the above location and hurl the bomb at the Japanese sentry from the Settlement road. How the men proceeded to the appointed place is not known to Sung, but in support of his confession, Nyi Ah Mei (倪阿梅) who was arrested on suspicion of being concerned in this crime and later released

due to lack of sufficient evidence, was called to this station and identified one Zung Kai Kwang as the brother of the man Zung for whom he hired the cycles one of which was found at the scene by Police. Nyi Ah Mei is in no way implicated in this case, but appears to have been the victim of circumstances.

Bomb thrown into Japanese occupied territory from Kansu Road (Not reported).

Sung Yah Shing further admitted that he ordered Zau Liang (arrested) and one Lee Tsung Hwei (not arrested) to throw a bomb at Japanese sentries on the West Hongkew Boundary during the early morning of 7-7-38. He further added that he armed Lee with a bomb and Zau Liang with a mauser pistol to be used in the event of being chased.

In support of this admission Zau Liang gave details of how on the evening of the 6-7-38 Tseu Seu Kong (in custody) informed him on behalf of Sung Yah Shing to go to the Ku Ka Zah Park, French Concession between 7 and 8 p.m. the same day.

Zau Liang kept the appointment and met Sung who gave him a mauser pistol, and instructions to accompany Lee Tsung Hwei a.m. 7-7-38. Next morning Lee armed with a bomb and Zau Liang with the pistol proceeded to Haining Road travelling in rickshas arriving

at about 5.55 a.m.

At about 6 a.m. they edged their way to the boundary and then Lee flung the bomb into a house on the boundary wherein were billetted Japanese sentries, they both then hurriedly left the scene, ran to North Chekiang Road where they engaged rickshas and returned to a teashop situated at Pah Sien Jao, French Concession where Sung Yah Shing was waiting to hear the result of their mission, the pistol was also returned to Sung whilst in this teashop.

It is probable that this bomb did not explode since no report of the occurrence was received by the S.M.Police, but in support of his statement Zau Liang led D.S. Bradley to the scene and pointed out the place where it was thrown, which is No. 1020 Haining Road, wherein Japanese troops are billetted. Sung Yah Shing further admitted that it was he who supplied Kiang Kwei Sung with a bomb which was to be thrown on to the Hantae Bund 7-7-38. This person was arrested by the French Police 7-7-38 whilst enroute to the appointed place. (Please see C. 1 Misc. File No.108/38). Sung also added that Kiang was being protected by one Ching Yeong Seong who was armed with a pistol.

A D8597

Prior to the attempted assassination of Yih Ghueh Sung on 10-6-38, Sung Yah Shing received instructions from

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXXX

1584/38

August 3, 38.

5/21

Zao Kong Yi to check the movements of one Chang Siao Ling (張肅林) who was believed to be a traitor. Chang at this time was living at Rue Wagner.

Sung assigned his 3rd. Section to do the work which then was made up of the following men:-

Tai Tsai Yue (戴志禄)

Zau Liang (趙良)

Kiang Kwei Sung (江桂生)

These men commenced to check on the intended victim, but apparently they failed to keep the nature of their work a secret and as a result it failed.

Sung Yah Shing has been interrogated regarding other assassinations and bombings, but he denies any connection or knowledge of same, adding that he believed other groups were also operating in Shanghai.

Amongst the seizures made at the home of Sung at No.14 Lane 833 Avenue Jeffre was a pencil drawn map which indicates the locality where Chen Tuh Ming (陳德銘) was murdered (Louza F.I.R.2283/38). Sung disclaims ownership of the map stating that it must have been left by his chief Zao Kong Yi . This map appears to suggest that Chen Tuh Ming was also assassinated by this group.

D8590

Tsu Zung Foe (朱仲定) did not take part at the scene of any of the assassinations and bombings

as far as can be ascertained, but appears to have been utilized in carrying firearms for the gang, and on the morning of the 7-7-38 was engaged in distributing anti-Japanese pamphlets.

Tseu Seu Kong (周 子 剛) likewise did not attend the scenes of the many crimes committed, but was maintained by Sung Yah Shing, as a clerk and a liason between him and members of the group, sending messages, receiving reports of the results of the missions which members had been sent out to fulfill, and other similar work. At times he was also used to carry firearms.

He himself admits that he did do this work and Sung Yah Shing also corroborates same. Further corroberation of his is found amongst the documents seized at his place of residence No.68 Route Vallon, such as names of members and their place of abode.

A further document gives details of communications and movements which the group were to strictly observe, as hereunder:

Order Character "Lih" No.1 re Communication and Movement.

(A) Communication:-

1. Members responsible for maintaining communication between the sections and this office should arrange certain secret signs, such as making some marks on the window between them. These signs are not to be made known to any one.

2. All documents are to be carefully sealed. They are to be personally handed by the communication agents to the responsible officers of the sections. In case the responsible officer of a section is absent when the communication agent visits him, the communication agent is not allowed to leave any message with any other person unless with previous notice from the responsible officer of the section.

3. Neither the senior organ nor the members will be allowed to tell the communication agents anything regarding the contents of the messages which the agents transmit on their behalf. A very urgent message may be marked with three interlocked "O's"; urgent, by two interlocked "O's" and ordinary one by one "O".

4. All documents should not be made in official form. They should be written in the form of friendly letters.

5. It is preferable that reports be written about 30 or 40 minutes before they are handed to the communication agents. It is inadvisable to write a report too early. The person on receiving the report should take down the contents in brief notes and then destroy it by fire, not by merely tearing it into pieces, the latter method being inadvisable.

(B) Movement:-

1. No matter in what kind of difficult circumstances, members are required to observe strictly their appointments of meeting.

2. Around the hour the responsible officer of a section appoints for meeting a communication agent, no guests are allowed to remain in his room in order to avoid leakage of information.

3. The communication agents when visiting the section members should perform themselves like friends to the members and under no circumstance that they are allowed to

behave as visiting the members on some serious affairs.

4. Members of one section are not allowed to communicate with those of another section unless with approval from the senior organ. Members of one section are strictly prohibited from informing those of other sections what they have done.

Remarks:-

Members all know the above rules well. Any one who fails to observe any of these rules is liable to severe punishment.

Regarding the acquisition of the bombs and firearms used in the commission of the many crimes perpetrated by the gang, Sung Yeh Shing claims that they were all sold to him by one Ping Foh Ching (平福青), a former friend, and member of the Kiangsu and Chekiang Special Service Regiment, whom he had first met when undergoing military training in that unit at Lunghwa. Ping Foh Ching he adds also took part in the defence of Nantao and finally entered the French Concession when the city was captured by the Japanese Forces. Sung further claims that when Ping knew of his (Sung's) intention to carry on anti-traitor movements here in Shanghai, he obtained the weapons from six members of the 8th. Battalion of the Chekiang and Kiangsu Special Service Units who had also entered the Concession with them following the retreat from Nantao. Ping Foh Ching

is at present believed to be serving with the Chinese Military somewhere in Changsha, Honan.

Sung avers that he never had any further supplies of arms etc. from Hankow or any other source, but there appears to be no doubt that the group was being financed by the Hankow Government through the Salvation Association.

The Yah Mei watch and clock shop, Rue du Weikwei was formerly owned by Sung Yah Shing which explains how he come to use the place for hiding his firearms therein.

Regarding the remaining nine suspects who were rounded up at various addresses in the Concession, enquiries have failed to show that any are connected with this or any other terrorrist group.

The female Wong Ah Chuen (王阿春) who was arrested at No.276 Rue Eugene Bard wherein a pistol was seized appears to have been the victim of circumstances, she does not deny that she lived with Wong Ts Koo at various lodging houses, but she does deny knowing of his connections with the terrorrist group. Wong too also avers that she was ignorant of his work.

The fact that she only removed to 276 Rue Eugene Bard a few hours before she was arrested is borne out

by Zau Liang and Wong Ts Koo. Regarding the pistol being found in the room, she explains that at about 10 a.m. 22/7/38 Zung Kai Yuen, who it will be recalled went to the murder of Dzung Yoeh Poo on Jessfield Road, returned to No.276 Rue Eugene Bard and ordered her to wait outside. This appears to have been when the pistol was placed in the room, moreover Zung Yah Shing has identified the pistol as the same one given to Zung Kai Yuen.

Several addresses in the French Concession where she formerly was employed have been visited and her statements have been corroborated.

Siao Woo Toong (蕭湖東 ✓), alias
Siau Poo Foo (蕭波夫 ✓)

arrested at 62 Route Vallon has also ascertained to have had no connection with this gang, and none of the men identified him.

Lieu Sung Ding (刘松平 ✓) and
Tsoo Yien Woo (左炎武 ✓)

arrested at No.15 Pau Yue Li, Rue Hue were definately established to be in no way involved with this gang, although at first it was believed that they may have been concerned in the assassination on Sinza Road (Sinza F.I.R.1498/38), however enquiries failed to connect them with any case.

C 8, Crime Branch xxx

1584/38

August 3, 38

5/27

1

Faung Ts Bing (方子平)

arrested at No.62 Route Vallon 23-7-38, no evidence has been secured to show that this person is in any way connected with terroristic activities.

Zung Shing An (陶宗安)

arrested at 1285 Avenue Edward VII 23/7/38. This person is obviously a victim of circumstances and has no connections with the terrorrist gang.

He admitted that he formerly worked with Wong Ts Koo in Pootung prior to the outbreak of hostilities and that the only connection he has had with him since was when Wong asked him to allow him to use his address for receiving letters.

Only one letter arrived for Wong c/o him (Zung Shing An) and it was this letter found in possession of Wong which led to his arrest.

Enquiries amongst his friends, work mates and of his employer show that he is a respectable person. This man was released on 29-7-38.

Ching Ying Sung (金銀政) and
Tsai Sung San (蔡松山)

both of whom were arrested at 62 Route Vallon 23/7/38 have also no connection with the gang and the fact of their visit to this place has been verfied beyond doubt.

C 8, Crime Branch

1584/38

August 3, 38

5/28 1

Woo Shiun Tuh (吳仙德)

arrested at 62 Route Vallon 23-7-38.

This suspect has been interrogated regarding the object of his visit to the premises, and the explanation given has been verified and no evidence has been secured to show that he is in any way concerned in terrorristic activities.

At 3 p.m. 27-7-38 an identification parade was held at Headquarters and all witnesses of recent bombings and assassinations were present, no identifications were effected. With the exception of Zung Shing An (陳忠生) all the gang and suspects are still being held in custody.

Enquiries proceeding.

D.S. 114

Sung Yah Shing (孫亞興)

Nanking D.S.I. Crighton

Police Hqrs. 24/7/38 D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien

My name is Sung Yah Shing (孫亞興) alias Yue Tsong Zung (于重人), alias Yue Kwang (于光). I am 27 years old, single, unemployed. I have no permanent address in Shanghai.

My mother is a native of Chinkiang. She has never resided in Shanghai.

My father who died in 1934, was prior to his death was engaged in piece goods trade in Shanghai, Chinkiang, and Nanking. He visited Shanghai only at intervals but never remained permanently resident.

I was born in the city of Chinkiang in the province of Kiangsu on the 20th January, 1912. At the age of 6 or 7 years I went to study at the 1st Primary School, Chinkiang, and remained there until I had attained the age of 11 years. I then went to Nanking where I studied under a private tutor named Sung Su Sih (孫毅錫) for three years. At the age of 14 years I came to Shanghai with my father and lived with an aunt who was then living at the corner of Bubbling Well and Mardoon Roads. This house has since been demolished. At this time I joined the Wong Wei Primary School, Annam Road, where I studied for 6 months. I then went to Hankow for 1 year, where I studied at the Ching Sung (金生) Middle School. Returning to Shanghai my father put me into the shop of a friend to learn the watch trade. During this time I studied at the Bubbling Well Supplementary Evening School. Four years later I completed my apprenticeship and opened a watch shop named Shing Ziang (興祥) at Rue Pelikao.

In September 1931 when the Japanese captured Mukden, I closed my shop and joined the Shanghai Citizens' Volunteer Corps with a view to serving my country in a more beneficial manner.

This Corps was in charge of Wong Ping Nan (王彬南), a lawyer, its headquarters being established on the 2nd floor of the Tseng Dah Silk and Satin Shop, Foochow Road and Fukien Road corner. There were altogether 500 persons in this Corps

In the middle of October, 1931, all the members of the Corps, including myself, were sent to undergo military training in the public recreation ground on Dah Chih Road, Nantao.

On January 28, 1932, the Sino-Japanese hostilities broke out in Shanghai. Approximately 300 of the members of the Corps pledged their willingness of participating in the war and were transported on about January 30 to Paoshan under the command of Wong Ping Nan, I being then a section commander. On arriving at Paoshan we were drafted into the 156th Brigade of the Chinese Army under the command of Gen. Ong Tsao Wen (翁照垣). We, the volunteer corps members, assisted the army in defending the area and fought once against the Japanese. In the clash about 10 of our colleagues were killed.

In March, 1932, we, in accordance with the instructions from Gen. Ong Tsao Wen, withdrew to Sunghiang, and soon afterwards an armistice was concluded between Japan and China.

While in Sunghiang we underwent further and more rigid military training. In May or June, 1932, the 19th Route Army to which the volunteer corps was attached, was transferred

to Fokien by order of Gen. Chiang Kai Shek, and the Corps was disbanded. I returned to Shanghai and organized a Chun Yih (Mutual Benefit) Society in Rue Palikao (No. not remembered) with a view to promoting the political knowledge of the members. The Society had about 50 members consisting of persons of various walks of life. However, owing to financial difficulties, the Society closed at the beginning of 1933, when I established a Hwa Shing Exchange Shop at the corner of Rue Ratard and Rue des Soeurs with a capital of about $2,000.00 which I obtained from my mother then residing in Hankow. My family owns estate property in Hankow valued at approximately $10,000.00.

While I was conducting my shop, some of the former members of the Shanghai Citizens' Volunteer Corps, including Liang Tung Fang (梁相芳) and Yuin Wei Fang ([illegible]), organized "anti-traitors societies" in Shanghai. Apparently these societies had for their aim the salvation of the nation but actually they were utilized by Liang Tung Fang, Yuin Wei Fang, and others as a means to extort money from certain merchants who were dealing in Japanese goods for the maintenance of their livelihood. I despised them and did not participate in the alleged anti-traitor activities.

In Summer 1933, I closed my shop owing to business depression and went to live with my friend, Wong Tsung Hung (王正洪), a student of the Nanyang College, (at present in Hankow), at the Peking Lodging House, Rue Auguste Boppe. I do not remember the number of the room. Owing to my

ill health, I rarely came out of the lodging house.

At the end of November, 1933, I received an express letter from my mother in Hankow to the effect that my father was very ill. I immediately left Shanghai for Hankow by a steamer (name forgotten) of the San Peh Steamship Company. My father died one day before I arrived at Hankow.

In January 1934, I came to Shanghai by a steamer (name not remembered) of the San Peh Steamship Company. On arriving here I, with the assistance of my friends, Zung Ming Yuen (陳明遠), and Li Tz Hung (李之鴻), established the "Yah Mei Watch & Clock Shop" (亞美人) at corner of Rue du Consulat and Rue Palikao and a branch shop at 1656 Bubbling Well Road. Zung Ming Yuen was formerly an editor of the Chung Hwa Book Company while Li Tz Hung (李之鴻) was a student of the Nanyang College. The latter is a native of Peiping and his family is quite wealthy. I don't know their present whereabouts. In evening I studied in the Liang Kai Supplementary School (量才), Continental Building, Nanking Road.

In October, 1936, I removed my shop from corner of Rue du Consulat and Rue Palikao to 267 Rue du Weihwei.

Between January 1934 and August 1936 I, owing to ill-health, remained inactive.

In September, 1936, I together with Chiang Ching Zung (蔣經純), ex-sub-manager of the Ching So Cigarette Factory on Rue Chapsal, and Wang Sing Pao (汪靜波), a student, formed an "Ih Shing (one heart) League" (一心) with

offices at No.13 Kung Yih Li (公益里), Kulum Road, Chapei, with the object of promoting the political knowledge of the people and uniting them in furthering national salvation activities. The organization had approximately 30 members most of whom were labourers. They, however, did not carry out any activities but were in October the same year (1936) reorganized to be a section of the "Special Movement Corps" formed under the auspices of the following persons:-

Wang Ping Nan (王炳南), a lawyer and co-commander of the Shanghai Citizens' Volunteer Corps.

Loh Ching Ru (陸京士), Standing Committee member of the Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters.

Zeong (曾) (name unknown), Chief of Staff of the Shanghai-Woosung Garrison Commander's Headquarters.

This Corps had altogether 30 sections of from 30 to 40 members each and I was appointed in charge of the section which was formed by the members of the "Ih Shing League." The Headquarters of the Corps was established in the Coal Merchants Guild opposite the "Small World Amusement Resort," City.

In January, 1937, some 100 members of the Corps were given military training at a piece of vacant ground in Jao Ma Leong and at the same time they were given a series of lectures on the political situation of the country. These members, on completing the military training course, would be assigned to enlist new members and organize them into sub-sections. All the members of the Corps would be sent to

to Chapei and Hongkow and eastern areas of the Settlement, and would be ordered to attack the Japanese from the rear at the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai which was then considered as inevitable.

Before the military training started members were told by the promoters of the Corps that they would be supplied with rifles, hand-grenades and other weapons but the promise was not kept. The members gradually withdrew from participating in the drill and until the beginning of February when the training came to an end there were only 50 men present as compared with 150 at the beginning of January. It was a failure and this Corps was disbanded.

At the end of February or the beginning of March, 1937, 10 persons, including Loh Ching Dz (陸秉士), a member of the Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters, Wong Ping Han, a lawyer, Woo Han Vung (吳漢文), a journalist, Doo Zeu Yuen (杜善元), a journalist, Tsang Yuin (張雲), a student of the Chinan University, and myself, organized a "Society to Promote the the Offering of Iron and Steel to the Government" with offices in the Coal Merchants Guild, then situated at Ningpo Road. This Society, however, was not very active, but its formation had the effect of prompting people of other localities to form similar organizations.

Between March and June, 1937, I stayed at my shop without undertaking any activities.

On July 7, 1937, the Chinese and Japanese forces clashed at Lukouchiao. I, Zao Hong Yi (趙剛儀) and Liang Tung

Fang, decided to organize a "Chinese Youths' National Salvation Association." I sold my two shops at Rue du Weikwei and Bubbling Well Road respectively to one named Yang Man Zung (楊漢臣), who was formerly my tutor for some $1,000 and used same to finance the proposed association.

On July 8 or 9, 1937, we established a preparatory office in the Tai Woo Bank Building, Nanking Road, but on 11/7/37, we removed to Kwan Ti Miao, Old West Gate, Nantao. On July 15, 1937, the Chinese Youths National Salvation Association was formally inaugurated at Kwan Ti Miao. It had a total membership of some 1,000 persons consisting of chiefly students and labourers who had come to the Association in answering to advertisements published by the organization in newspapers calling for members.

Hereunder is a list of the personnel of the organization:

Chief:	Zao Kong Yi (趙剛儀)
Vice Chief:	Liang Tung Fang (梁相芳)
Execution Dept.	Sung Yah Shing (孫亞興)
a) Military Section:	Zoo Kuo Chi (徐國琦)
b) Special Service Section (anti-traitors section)	Sung Yah Shing
c) Communication Section	Name not remembered.
General Affairs Department:	Liang Tung Fang
Training Dept.:	Van Tien Tsiao (范天焦)

a) Organization Section: Ling Wei Liang (林惠亮)

b) Education Section: Liang Wei Ling (梁惠林)

c) First-aid Section: Sung Chia Toong (孫家庸)

d) Propaganda Section: Sung Chueh (孫覺)

The first 10 days following the inauguration of the Association we were busy in forming the departments and sections and in enlisting members.

On or about July 21, 1937, approximately 200 members of the Association were despatched to Nanziang to assist the Chinese forces in that area under the command of Gen. Chang Chi Chung to dig trenches and erect defense works. I was appointed by the Association in charge of this Corps. We carried out the aforementioned work in and around Nanziang for about one month (21/7/37 - 21/8/37). We were supplied with food by the Army but received no pay. After the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai (August 13, 1937) we used to do our work in the night owing to the frequent bombing of the area by Japanese aeroplanes during the day.

The following persons who recently conducted assassination and bomb-throwing in Shanghai under me also participated in the erection of defense works on behalf of the Chinese Army:-

1. Tseu Ying alias Tseu Voo Yoong, who was connected with the attempted murder of Hu Chueh Sung and sentenced to 2½ years imprisonment.
2. Wong Kwang Zai (王光才), connected with the same attempted murder case, not in custody.

3. Kiang Kwei Sung (江桂生), alias Kiang Hai Chu (江海秋), who was arrested by the French Police on 7/7/38 for being in possession of a bomb.
4. Tseu Sen Kong (周宇剛), arrested at 62 Route Vallon on 22/7/38.
5. Wong Tse Kee (王子固), arrested on 23/7/38 at 62 Route Vallon.
6. Ching Yoeng Sung (金榮生), alias Doo Tse Mei (杜志梅), not in custody.

While I was in Nanziang in charge of the Corps in erecting the defense works, other members of the Association were engaged in conducting propaganda in Nantao as well as in various other places along the S.N.R. and S.H.N.R. and in organizing first aid corps to transport wounded soldiers from the fronts to the hospitals in the foreign concessions.

On completing our work in Nanziang I, together with my comrades whose number had then been decreased from 200 to 150 (50 of them being suffering from sick) were transferred to Longkwa and reorganized to be the 3rd Company, 7th Battalion 3rd Regiment of the Kiangsu-Chekiang Special Service Corps, the Regiment in question being in charge of Chu Houch Nan (朱学範), a prominent figure in the local labour circles before the withdrawal of Chinese forces from Shanghai area.

At this time, Sao Kong Yi came to join us and he was appointed commander of the 3rd Company, while I was in charge of the 1st Section of the same unit. The Company was divided into three sections of 48 men each.

In Lunghua, the members of our company were militarily trained, and were armed with rifles, pistols and hand-grenades. By the end of September, 1937, we were transferred to the Tung Yah Physical Culture School, Loo Pan Road, Nantao, and assigned to garrison the area surrounding Pah Yung Kwan, West Gate, where the "Martial Law Commander's Headquarters" was located. At the same time we, members of the 3rd Company, were empowered to take whatever effective measures we like to suppress traitors.

Numerous persons, who had been arrested by us as well as other police and military units at various districts in Shanghai and its suburbs for perpetrating traitorous acts were tried by a military court established in Pah Yung Kwan and were executed when they were found guilty.

At the end of October, we were despatched to station at Nantao Bund assisting the Police Reserve Unit in defending the area from possible attack by the Japanese from the Whangpoo Several attempts were made by the Japanese at the beginning of November, 1937 to land troops at Nantao Bund by small motor boats but were frustrated by the defense units.

When the Chinese troops fell back from Chapei to Pah Sing Kying, the situation in Nantao became extremely tense but we decided to fight to the bitter end.

In the night of November 11, 1937, the Police Reserve Unit, who led us in defending Nantao, suddenly withdrew into the French Concession thereby leaving the whole of Nantao into a chaotic state. We exerted our best to stem the retreat

but without avail, and by 11 p.m. the same night we also surrendered our arms to the French Military forces at the Boundary and entered the French Concession through a small iron gate at the south end of Boulevard de Montigny.

Zao Kong Yi, Wong Kwang Zai, Chiang Ching Zung, Ping Foh Chong (平福昌), Li Tsung Hwei, myself, and several others made good our escape from the custody of the French Police on our way to the French Police Station.

I went to live in a room on the 7th floor of the Yangtse Hotel, Yunnan Road, for four or five days and then removed to the Woo Kung Hotel, corner of Fooshow and Fokien Roads where I stayed in a room on the 3rd floor for three days. I do not remember the numbers of the rooms in these two hotels where I had stayed.

When I left the Woo Kung Hotel, I engaged a small room in the Si Zong Lodging House on Yu Ya Ching Road. At this time, Chiang Ching Zung, Wong Kwan Zai, Ping Foh Chong, and Li Tsung Hwei were living in a room in house 21 in an alleyway (name not remembered) at the corner of Rue Ratard and Rue Petiot. I do not know where Zao Kong Yi lived then but he came to visit me at my lodging house at intervals.

In the meantime, I intended to continue to carry out anti-traitor activities in Shanghai. When Ping Foh Chong, one of the members of the 3rd Company, and a fairly well known Chinese boxer in Shanghai, came to know my ambition, he presented me with six books, and also purchased for me [illegible] machine gun [illegible] pistols at $[illegible] each

1 revolver for $30.00

4 Browning automatic pistols at $30.00 each.

Ping told me that he had bought these from ex-members of the 8th Battalion of the Kiangsu-Chekiang Special Service Corps but I do not know them. Ping Foh Chong is at present in Changsha, Hunan, serving in the Chinese Military. When I obtained these firearms, I concealed all of them in an attic in the Yah Mei Watch & Clock Shop on Rue du Wokwei.

My plan to further the anti-traitor movement in Shanghai, however, met with setbacks owing to lack of funds. In the meantime, information was received to the effect that the Japanese were endeavouring to arrest all the persons who had participated in the Chinese Special Service Corps, therefore, on December 16, 1937, Zae Leng Yi, Chiang Ching Zung, Zee Kao Chi, Kyi Su Cheng (祝士昌) and myself left Shanghai by s.s. "Tuh Ping" for Ningpo and thence by train to Hangchow. Prior to my departure for Hangchow, I learned that some 30 of my comrades who had been released from internment by the French Police were accommodated in the Zang Kong Refugee Camp on Alabaster Road.

On arriving at Hangchow, we were interviewed by Mr. Hwang Chao Hsiung (黄造雄), Chairman of the Chekiang Provincial Government, who sent us to Shaoshing to assist Mr. Ho Yang Ling (贺扬林), Inspector of the 2nd District of Chekiang Province in the organization of guerilla units. Mr. Ho, however, did not assign us to do the work in question but appointed us to serve in the Shaoshing Hsien Government as

police officers. Zao Kong Yi subsequently left for Hankow.

Towards the end of January, 1938, I and Chiang Ching Zung came to Shanghai via Ningpo with a view to bringing all the ex-members of the 3rd Company of Special Service Corps, who were in Shanghai, to Hankow to further national salvation movement in the latter city.

On arrival, Chiang and I proceeded to the Peking Lodging House, Rue August Boppe and engaged a room on the ground floor, number of the room not remembered. The following day, I went to the Zang Kong Lodging House, on Alabaster Road, where I met:-

Tseu Ying alias Tseu Voo Yoong,

Ping Foh Cheng,

Wong Kwang Zai,

Ching Yoong Sung alias Doo Tse Mei,

Li Tsung Nwei,

Kiang Kwei Sung alias Kiang Hai Chin and

Zoo Liang (趙良), alias Zung Ts Zoo (陳子超),

and some thirty others. They sang a song entitled "August 13" which they had composed themselves and I addressed them in a brief speech stating that we were re-united and would proceed to Hankow together to serve the country.

However, on the following morning, I saw in the newspapers a report reproduced from the "Shanghai Nichi Nichi" to the effect that I, Sung Yeh Shing, the leader of the Chinese Youths National Salvation Association, an anti-Japanese organization, had arrived in Shanghai. In order to avoid possible danger, I did not proceed to the Zang Kong Lodging

Camp again, but sent Chiang Ching Zung, who had come to Shanghai from Shaoshing together with me, to arrange for the transportation of the members to Hankow. I also told Chiang that I would proceed to Ningpo alone first and expect to meet my comrades there.

I stayed in Shanghai for three days and left for Ningpo by the s.s. "Tuh Ping."

I waited at Ningpo for about a week; my comrades had been prevented from coming to that port in consequence of the closing of the boom lying outside Ningpo by the Chinese Military Authorities. Subsequently I left for Hankow, arriving there in the middle of February, 1938. I met Zae Kong Yi in Hankow, he had already had an office of the "Chinese Youths National Salvation Association" established in Hankow. My comrades later also arrived in the city, they brought with them four new colleagues who are:-

Ngai Tseng Pang (顏振邦), not in custody.
Tai Ping Yuen (戴炳元), -do-
Tai Tu Yue (戴志祐), deceased.
Tseu Tseng Ming (周振明), not in custody.

The Chinese Youths National Salvation Association had altogether some 1,000 members in Hankow. It was organised practically similar to the form as it was in Shanghai. The Association was registered with the Chinese Authorities in Hankow and received a monthly subsidy of approximately $300.00 from the latter.

In April, 1938, the Association decided to despatch a

a squad to Shanghai to suppress the traitors and I was appointed in charge of the squad because I am well acquainted with the conditions in Shanghai.

On or about April 25, 1938, I picked out the following comrades and accompanied them to Shanghai:-

	Wong Tse Koo	(王子固)
1st.	Tseu Vee Yoong	(周维蓉)
	Wong Kunn Zai	(王光才)
	Zao Soong Jao	(赵松樵)
2nd.	Lee Zang Lih	(吕仁烈)
	Tseu Tseng Ming	(周振明)
	Kiang Kwei Sung	(江桂芳)
3rd.	Zau Liang	(赵良)
	Tai Tse Yeu	(戴志裕)
	Ching Yoong Song Lao Doo Tse Mei	(杜志梅)
	Tai Ping Yuen	(戴炳元)
4th.	Li Tseng Hwei	(李春辉)
	Ngai Tseng Paung	(颜振邦)

We travelled to Shanghai, vai, Kuikiang, Nanchang, Kinghwa, Yuyao, and Ningpo. In Ningpo I devided my comrades into two groups;

Zao Soong Jao (赵松樵)
Lee Zung Lih (吕仁烈)
Tseu Tseng Ming (周振明)

Kiang Kwei Sung

Zao Liang alias Zung Tse Zao

Tai Tse Yue

2) Wong Tse Koo

Tseu Vee Yoong

Wong Kwan Zai

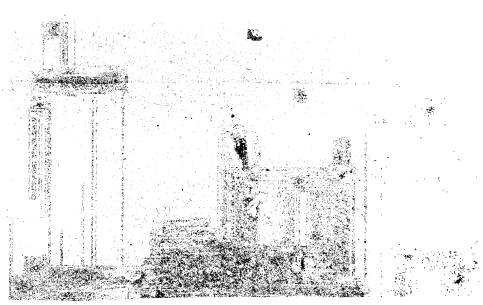
Ching Yoong Sung alias Doo Tse Mei

Tai Ping Yuen/Li Tsung Hwei

Ngan Tseng Paung (敖振邦) (Ngan immediately absconded on arriving at Shanghai).

The first group left Ningpo on May 1, 1938, and the 2nd group on May 2, 1938. I came to Shanghai together with the second group by the same steamer (name not remembered) but in different cabin so none of my comrades knows when I actually arrived here.

In accordance with previous arrangements, I met Wong Tse Koo of the 1st section in front of the Kuo Hwa Bank on Bubbling Well Road near Avenue Haig, Zao Soong Jao of the 2nd section in front of the Chinese Y.M.C.A., 123 Boulevard de Montigny, Kiang Kwei Sung of the 3rd section outside the Bubbling Well Branch of the Bank of China at Bubbling Well Road and Yates Road corner, Ching Yoong Sung alias Doo Tse Mei of the 4th Section in the Tuh Ih Lou Tea Shop near Rue Kraetzer on the following 2 days after my arrival. The main object of meeting them was to obtain their living places so that I could contact them. I was then living in the room above kitchen of Sing Ping Lodging House, Rue August Boppe.



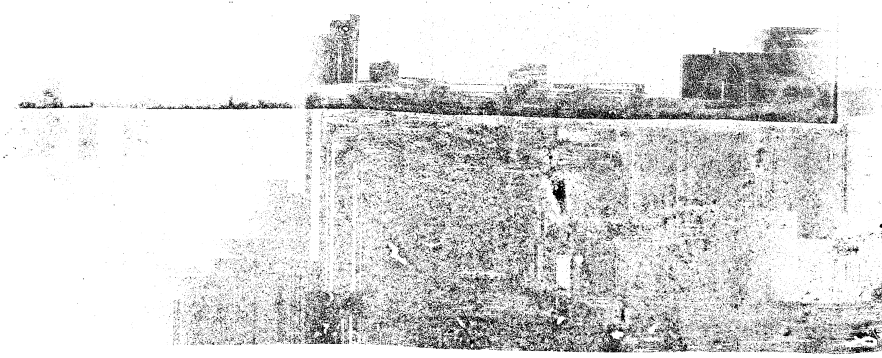
On May 12, 1938, Zao Kong Yi arrived at Shanghai from Hankow via Hongkong and by previous arrangements, we met in front of the Dah Hwa Lodging House on Rue Auguste Boppe, at 7 a.m. on May 13, 1938.

On or about May 20, 1938, I and Zao Kong Yi lived together on the 1st floor of a foreign house at the corner of Rue Lafayette and Avenue Dubail.

Under Zao Kong Yi were two squads namely the Execution Squad and the Investigation Squad. I was in charge of the Execution Squad which was responsible for the assassinations and the throwing of bombs. I do not know who was in charge of the Investigation Squad which was responsible for collecting information regarding the activities of the traitors. Zao Kong Yi examined all the information and if he decided to kill certain traitor, he would pass the necessary information regarding the movements and the description of the man to me, and I would make arrangements to carry out the assassinatio

On about June 6, 1938, I received order from Zao to kill Yiu Chuah Kong who, according to information supplied me by Zao, was a member of the Shanghai Citizens' Society and would arrive at the Sassoon House on The Bund between 8 a.m. 9.30 a.m. daily by his motor car 5333 and leave there about an hour later.

I decided to assign the 1st section to undertake this mission, the 1st section then consisting of Tseu Ying alias Tseu Voo Yoong, Wong Muan Zai and Tai Tse Nue. The three were residing at Voisin Lodging House, Rue Voisin.



At 7 a.m. on June 8, 1938, I carried one revolver and one Browning auto pistol to the Voisin Lodging House by thrusting them between my abdomen and the belt. I handed the two pistols to Tseu Ying alias Tseu Vee Yoong and told the three that they would be entrusted with a certain task.

The following day (June 7) I visited them again and showed them a photograph of Yiu Chuah Sung. At the same time I informed them the movements of Yiu and the number of his motor car which is 8358. I gave them instructions that Yiu should be fired upon from behind when he mounted his motor car and that on accomplishing the mission, the two, who would be assigned to do the shooting, should run east into Jinkee Road or into the Museum Building to make good their escape.

In the afternoon of June 9, I met Tseu Ying, Tai Tse Yue and Wong Kuan Zai at the corner of Jinkee Road and The Bund and there we made a general examination of the place. I left them and returned to my home at corner of Avenue Dubail and Rue Lafayette.

In the same evening (June 9) I called on Tseu, Wong and Toi at the Voisin Lodging House and instructed them to shoot Yiu Chuah Sung on the morning of June 10, 1938. I told them that if they succeeded in their mission and all managed to make good their escape, they were to return to their lodging house. But in case any of the three fell into the hands of the Police, the remaining person or persons were forbidden to go back to the place, instead, they should proceed between 6 and 7 p.m. the same evening to the tram station outside the Palais Theatre

on Avenue Joffre where a certain person would meet them.

At about 8 a.m. June 10, 1938, I arrived at the scene and later Tseu, Tai and Wong also turned up. I remained in the vicinity of the spot until about noon when I heard the report of pistol fire, I being then standing outside the Palace Hotel, south east corner of the Bund and Nanking Road. I immediately took a No.1 Route bus to corner of Bubbling Well and Yu Ya Ching Road and thence by riosha returned to my home at Avenue Dubail.

At 2 p.m. the same day I met Zao Soong Jao at corner of Bubbling Well Road and Tifeng Road, he being posted on the scene during the morning as an on-looker with the object of obtaining information regarding the result of the shooting. He told me that Tseu, while being chased by the police, fell to the ground but he could not give me any information in connection with Tai Tse Yue.

At about 6.30 p.m. on June 10, I dined with a female friend of mine named Tseu Chuan (周 [illegible]) in a Russian restaurant on Avenue Joffre near Avenue Dubail. Later I sent her to the Palais Theatre to see if any person was waiting at the tram station there and if there was any to see any suspicious character besides the person or persons. She immediately returned and told me that there was one there and no suspicious character could be found around him. From the description she gave me regarding the man I understood he was Wong Shau Kai. I left my girl friend and went to meet Wong.

He could not tell me anything about Tseu Ying nor Tai Tse Yue but I had read the evening newspaper of that day and I knew that Tai was shot dead while Tseu arrested by the Police. He, Wang Kwan Zai, told me that he would live with his cousin a few days. I permitted him to do so but instructed him to meet me at 7 a.m. on June 13, at the corner of Avenue Dubail and Rue Lafayette. On that day I brought him to the Dah Zung Lodging House, Rue Auguste Boppe where he together with Ching Yoong Sung, Li Tsung Hwei lived in Room 51.

Prior to the attempted murder of Yiu Chueh Sung, I assigned the 3rd section consisting of Kiang Kwei Sung, Zao Liang, alias Zung Tse Zao and Tai Tse Yue, to check the movements of Chang Shiao Ling, who, according to information supplied to me by Zao Kong Yi, was a traitor. The three went to live in an attic above the Zung An Li (仁安里) Alleyway, Rue Wagner, opposite to which is the residence of Chang Shiao Ling. They were not successful in their work. They failed to preserve the secrecy of their work with the result that Zung Yuen Liang alias Zung Kai Kwang and Zung Kai Yuen, the two sons of the private watchman of the alleyway became aware of their mission. Without hesitation I ordered them to remove away from the alleyway and transferred Tai Tse Yue to Tseu Voo Yoong's section.

On or about June 17, Zao Kong Yi passed the information to me that lawyer Woo Ping Yat (伍平一), alias Woo Zung Yu (伍[illegible]), with offices in the Wai Woo Building, Lloyd Road,

was a traitor. I assigned Zao Seong Jao, Lu Zung Lih and Tseu Tseng Ning, members of the 2nd section to make the necessary enquiries regarding the movement of lawyer Koe, they being then living at the Sing Ping Lodging House, Rue Auguste Boppe.

On or about June 21, 1938, when I visited them at their lodging house, they told me that they had made the necessary enquiries and were capable to execute the mission. I instructed Zao Seong Jao to tie a white handkerchief on his wrist and to proceed to the corner of Rue du Consulat and Boulevard de Montigny in the evening when some person would hand him the weapons for committing the crime.

I arranged for Tseu Chuan to take out two mauser pistols from the Yah Mei Watch & Clock Shop on Rue du Weikwei and have same handed over to Zao Seong Jao at corner of Rue du Consulat and Boulevard de Montigny. The firearms were placed in a cardboard box for holding stocking when they were handed over by Tseu Chuan to Zao Seong Jao. Tseu Chuan has left for Kunhow recently.

The following day, June 22, I called upon them again and instructed them to have the work executed within three days. They told me that they would probably do it on June 24.

In the evening of June 24, I called at their room in the lodging house. Before entering, I saw the window of the room was open and on it was hung a towel, which was was a sign showing that they were in the room.

I learned from them that they had shot a wrong man on that afternoon in the Tai Woo Building, Lloyd Road, and they had discarded their two pistols. I warned them to be more careful afterwards and subsequently took my departure.

The following day, I sent the three away to Hankow via Ningpo to undergo some adequate punishment there. Their mistake, I deemed, is unpardonable. Firstly they shot a wrong man and secondly they discarded their pistols without any threat of danger for carrying away with them.

At the end of June, Zao Kong Yi instructed me to arrange for some demonstration on July 7, 1938, the "1st Anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident," we being both residing at Lane 835, House 14 Avenue Joffre. I then assigned Wong Chien Ming (王健明), an errand boy of Zao Kong Yi, to have the six bombs kept by me at the Yah Mei Watch & Clock Shop, Rue du Weihwei, removed to the Dah Hua Lodging House, Rue Auguste Boppe, where Wong Tse Koo and Kiang Kwai Sung were residing. At the same time I also received two bombs from Zao Kong Yi and these two bombs were also sent to Dah Hua Lodging House by Wong Chien Ming. I ordered all the members to investigate as to which places the bombs were to be thrown.

After considering the reports I later collected from the members, I decided to have the bombs thrown from the following localities into Japanese occupies areas:-

The Bund

Alabaster Road

Kansu Road and

Nantao Bund.

On July 5 or 6 (I don't remember the exact date), Li Chi Vee (李志偉), a member of the Investigation Squad under Zao Kong Yi approached me for two bombs for his use on July 7. With the approval of Zao Kong Yi, I sent Tseu Seu Kong to take the two bombs, which I received from Zao, from the Dah Hwa Lodging House and hand same to Li. I do not know where these two bombs were thrown. Tseu Seu Kong was formerly a member of the Chinese Youths National Salvation Association, but did not accompany me to Hankow. On about June 20 I met him in Rue du Marche. He is a faithful youth and I appointed him to be the liaison officer between me and my comrades. He subsequently removed to live together with me at 3 Ching Tsen Li, Sinza Road. On or about July 1, I removed to Lane 833, House 14, Avenue Joffre, while Tseu removed to 42 Route Vallon.

In the meantime, Zung Kai Kwang and Zung Kai Yuen, the two sons of Zung Ah Nyi (鍾阿尼), the private watchman of Zung An Li, Rue Wagner, applied to my squad for membership through Wong Tao Koo. After some consideration I decided to let them have a trial.

On July 6, I gave instructions through Tseu Seu Kong that Li Tsung Kwei took two pistols (one Mauser and one Browning auto pistol) from the Yuh Mei Watch & Clock Shop and that the members be assigned with the following tasks on July 7:-

Wong Kwan Zai to throw a bomb from Alabastor Rd. into Chapei.

Zung Kai Yuen - do -

Li Tsung Hwei to throw a bomb from Kansu Road and Haining Road corner into Chapei.

Zao Liang alias Zung Ts Zao to protect Li Tsung Hwei with a mauser pistol. In case any Japanese soldiers gave chase after the bomb was thrown by Li, Zao would shoot the Japanese soldiers.

Wong Tse Koo to throw a bomb at the Floating Restaurant from The Bund.

Zung Kai Kwang to throw a bomb at the Yokohama Specie Bank, The Bund.

Kiang Kwei Sung to throw a bomb into Nantao from the French Bund.

Ching Yoong Sung to protect Kiang Kwei Sung with a Browning pistol.

They were instructed to carry out the taks in the early morning of July 7 and to report the result to Tseu Seu Kong at the Zuh Zuh Tuh Yi Lou Tea Shop (日日淳意樓), at Pah Sien Jao Market, French Concession, the latter being posted for duty there on that morning. They were also ordered to change their addresses on that date, Wong Kwan Zai, Ching Yoong Sung and Li Tsung Hwei, then residing in Room 51, Dah Zung Lodging House, Rue Auguste Boppe; Kiang Kwei Sung, Wong Tse Koo and Zao Liang, in Room 47 Dah Hwa Lodging House, Rue Auguste Boppe; and Zung Kai Kwang and Zung Kai Yuen at their home in Zung An Li, Rue Wagner.

At about 9 a.m. on July 7, I went to the Zuh Zuh Tuh Yi Lou Tea Shop and there I saw all the members of my squad

except Kiang Kwei Sung, scattering in various parts of the tea shop. I heard the report from Tseu Seu Kwang to the effect that Kiang had been arrested by the French Police. The members then took their departure separately, they had informed Tseu of their new addresses. The two pistols carried by Li Tsung Hwei and Ching Yoong Sung were returned to the Yah Mei Watch & Clock Shop on the same morning.

On July 17, 1938, Kao Kong Yi informed me that Zung Yueh Poo (蔡月波) was a traitor and supplied me a detailed description of the man and information regarding his daily movements. I, in turn, passed the information to Tseu Seu Kong and instructed him to direct Zung Kai Kwang and Zung Kai Yuen to conduct the assassination.

The two made some enquiries in the vicinity of Jessfield Road on the following two days with a view to identifying the man.

On the morning of July 21, I assigned Tsu Zeong Foo (朱仲宪), who had joined our squad in the middle of June, 1938, to have two pistols removed from the Yah Mei Clock Shop and handed same to Zung Kai Kwang. Whenever I wanted to have firearms removed from the Yah Mei Clock Shop, I used to visit the shop beforehand wrapped them with newspaper or placed them in cardboard boxes so that the members would have no trouble in obtaining some from the place. Kiang (江), a boy of the clock shop, was often asked by me to hand the parcels to the members who applied there for same.

Zung Kai Kwang and Zung Kai Yuen were ordered to carry

out the mission on the early morning of July 22, 1938.

At about 10.30 a.m. July 22, 1938, Tseu Seu Kong came to my home reporting that Zung Kai Yuen had returned from the scene of shooting occurred on that morning but Zung Kai Kwang's fate was not known, the latter was being chased by a foreign policeman when Zung Kai Yuen left the scene.

At 7 p.m. July 22, Tseu Seu Kong came to my home and reported that the home of Zung Kai Kwang at 276 Rue Eugene Bard had been raided by the Police and the living place of Ching Yoong Sung, Wong Kwan Zai and Li Tsung Hwei at No.1, Lane 241 Rue des Soeurs, were kept under observation by the police too. I instructed him to remove all his property to my home immediately and live together with me at Lane 833, House 14, Avenue Joffre.

At about 11 p.m. July 22, while I was awaiting the arrival of Tseu, the latter, not alone, but accompanied with a police party, entered my room and I was arrested.

Half an hour later, I led the police to the Yah Moi Clock Shop where on information supplied by me, they seized the two pistols, one mauser and the other an auto pistol, in the attic of the shop.

At the time of my arrest Zong Kong Yi, who was also living at 833, House 14, Avenue Joffre, together with me, was absent from home. He was expected to return the same evening.

The expenses incurred by my squad were given by Zae Kong Yi, they being approximately $800.00 per mensem.

The members of my squad received no wages but were supplied with food and lodging.

From the fact that there were a number of anti-traitor assassinations other than those committed by the squad under my control, I conclude that there must exist in Shanghai more than one assassination groups working on a line similar to that adopted by my squad. I do not know them because we have been working independently from each other.

Form 40
G. 5000-2-29

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zung Kwei Keng
native of Shanghai taken by me D.S.I. Crighton
at 6.30 p.m. on the 28-7-38 and interpreted by D.S. Bang

My name is Zung Kwei Keng (陳開光) alias Zung Kyech Liang (陳元良), age 18, native of Zaochow, Kwantung Province.

I was born in Shanghai in May 1921. My parents at this time were residing in the Zung An Li (仁安里), Rue Wagner, French Concession, where my father was engaged as a watchman (private). Since this time my parents have resided at this address following the same occupation.

At the age of 8 years I went to study at the Sung Wu ( ) Primary School, located on Rue Petiot, French Concession, and remained therein until at the age of 11 years when I went to the Ung Wei ( ) Primary School on Rue Brenier de Montmorand, where I remained for 6 years. I then attempted to get employment but was unsuccessful, and just around this time the Sino-Japanese hostilities broke out. During my time at school I never studied nor was I ever taught any political doctrines. Between the outbreak of hostilities and July 1, 1938, I did practically nothing, and usually spent my time watching the fighting between the Japanese and Chinese. On the latter date I was approached by an old friend named Zan Liang (趙良) who at one time lived in the same alleyway as I was then residing and requested me to join the Chinese Youths National Salvation Association. As my feelings were then towards my country, I readily agreed to join in and at the same time expressed my willingness to help in the extermination of traitors. On my expressing my feelings thus, Zan Liang (趙良) then

Form 40
G. 10,000-1-31

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zung Kwei Kong
native of Shanghai taken by me D.S.I. Crighton
at 6.30 p.m. on the 25.7.38 and interpreted by D.S. Bang

mentioned that in order to prove my loyality to the cause, he would arrange with his chief, one named Sung Yah Sing (孙亚照) that I be given a duty to perform on July 7, 1938. I agreed to his suggestion. Prior to leaving me on this occasion Zau Liang (趙良) instructed me to wait for him by the side of a mound located in the south west corner of the Kou-Ka-Za Park French Concession when he would give me his final instructions.

At 7 p.m. on the 6th. July 1938, I in company of Wang Ji Woo (王子国) whom I had also previously known, proceeded to the Kou-Ka-Za Park, and in the place mentioned I met Zau Liang (趙良) who then introduced me to his Chief Sung Yah Sing ( ). After he had introduced us, he left us together, and once alone, Sung Yah Sing ( ) asked me whether or not I could throw a bomb properly. I told him I could not but was willing to learn. He then carefully explained how I must undo the screw cap, put my small finger into the loop of a piece of string that would be disclosed after I had removed the cap, then holding this tightly with my small finger I would throw the bomb, which would leave the piece of string around my finger, after which I was to retreat a few feet to be out of range of the explosion. I listened carefully and finally agreed that I could accomplish this job. He then instructed me that he would later send a bomb to my home and that it would be my duty to take same the following morning to the corner of Jinkee and ___huen roads, where I would no doubt encounter a few Japanese civilians at whom I was to throw same. The zero hour he further explained

Form 40
G. 10,000-1-31

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zung Hwei Kong
native of Shanghai taken by me D.S.I. Crighton
at 6.30 p.m. on the 25.7.38 and interpreted by [illegible] Tang

would be [illegible] a.m. After [illegible] giving these instr[illegible] Yan Sing ( ) then [illegible] $10.00, which [illegible] was [illegible] I [illegible] the Park in company of Wong Ts Koo ( ) to whom I was intr[illegible] to [illegible] the [illegible]. We had [illegible] there and then [illegible] would have [illegible] time that night [illegible] we [illegible] be [illegible] following morning in our [illegible] we went to a foodshop on Rue A[illegible] Foppe where we had [illegible], after which Wong Ts Koo ( ) returned to the Dah Woo (大華) Lodging House and I proceeded to Szechuen and Jinkee Roads to look over the place where I intended throwing my bomb. After having thoroughly gone over this locality and preparing my means of escape [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], I returned to the Dah Woo ( ) Lodging House, where I met Doo Ts Mei (杜志梅) alias Ching Toong Sung (金榮生), Kiang Hai Chu (江海秋), Wong Kwan Zai (王光才), Lee Tsung Hwei (李春輝) and Zau Liang ( ). At this time Doo Ts Mei ( ) suggested that as we were six in number and as this lodging house was rather quiet it would be better if we went to a better place and had some fun. We all agreed to this hence Doo Ts Mei ( ), Kiang Hai Chu ( ) and myself went out to look for a suitable room. After visiting several places we finally booked room No. 3[illegible] in the Chun Nan Hotel, Avenue Edward VII. Having engaged this room, I returned to the Dah Woo ( ) Lodging House where I informed the others. We, i.e. Zau Liang ( ), Wong Kwan Zai ( ), Lee Tsung Hwei ( ) and myself then returned to the Chun Nan (中南) Hotel, where we joined the

Form 40
G. 10,000-1-31

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zung Kwei Fong
native of Shanghai taken by me [illegible] I. Crighton
at 6.30 p.m. on the [illegible]5.7.30 and interpreted by [illegible]

others. At about 4.30 a.m. the following [illegible] ([illegible].7.30) [illegible] Hai Chu ( ) left the room [illegible] followed shortly after by the other four including [illegible]. The four then separated and I proceeded to the Dah Woo ( ) Lodging House where I placed my bomb in a shoe box and then proceeded to Szechuen and Jinkee Roads via Avenue Edward VII, Yu Yeh Ching Road, Foochow Road and the Bund. Arriving at Foochow Road and the Bund, I dismissed the ricsha I had been riding in, walked along the Bund to Jinkee Road, and hence to Jinkee and Szechuen Roads corner, arriving there at approximately 5.45 a.m. I waited on the south side of Jinkee Road about ten yards east of Szechuen Road [illegible] at [illegible] 5 a.m. I heard an explosion coming from the direction of the Bund and saw Wong Te Koo ( ) riding a bicycle at a fast speed towards me. Seeing this I immediately threw my bomb into the allayway on the north side of Jinkee Road and ran towards Szechuen Road, midway between which I heard my bomb ex-loud. Arriving at Szechuen Road, I hired a ricsha and proceeded to Nanking Road turning west until reaching Honan Road where I alighted. I then walked to Hankow Road, where I engaged another ricsha which I took to the Great World in the French Concession. There I boarded a trackless tram bound for Fort De La Questi, and returned to Dah Woo ( ) Lodging House on Rue Agusti Poppe, where I commenced packing up my own and Wong Te Koo's ( ) belongings which I took to my own home at 12 Rue Wagner. I then came out and walked to Rue Admiral Bayle, where I met

Form 40
G. 10,000-1-31

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zung Kwei Kong
native of Shanghai taken by me D.S.I. Crighton
at 6.30 p.m. on the 25.7.38 and interpreted by D.C. Bang

Doo Ts Mei ( ). We two then proceeded to Koh Sung ( ) Lodging House, Rue Kaiser where we engaged room number 3, registering same in the name of Sung Sung Kwen ( ). Whilst enroute to this lodging house we met Lee Tsung Kwei ( ). After having been in this room for a few moments DOO T[illegible] ( ) then informed us that he had seen Kiang Hai Chu ( ) being arrested by the French Police. We three then lay down and had a sleep until about 12 noon.

Between this time and the 18th. July 1938, nothing of an outstanding nature took place, however on the latter date I was approached by Tseu Su Kong (周宇剛) at the home of Zau Liang ( ) located at 276 Rue Eugene Bard, French Concession, and on this occasion he handed me a sheet of paper upon which was written the discription of one named Zung Hyoh Poo (鄭月波) and his movements to and from his home at Jessifield Road. He then instructed me to make discreet enquires as to whether or not this man was a traitor and if I was convinced that he was I was then to study his daily movements with a view to assassinating him. At about 4.40 p.m. that afternoon I proceeded to the Hardoon Building on Nanking Road near Honan Road, and waited outside until 6 p.m., but failed to see this man. I then returned to 276 Rue Eugene Bard. The following morning i.e. 19th. July I accompanied by my brother Zung Kui Hyeu (陳開元) proceeded to Jessifield Road near Tifeng Road, where we waited. At about 9 a.m. we saw the described man Zung Hyoh Poo ( ) coming towards down Jessifield Road walking towards Bubbling Well and we followed

Form 40
G. 5000-2-29

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sung Kwei Kong
native of Shanghai taken by me D.S.I. Crighton
at 6.30 p.m. on the 25-7-36 and interpreted by D.S. Bang

him. At Bubbling Well tram terminus we saw him board a No.1 Route tram car 1st class compartment, therefore we boarded the same tram using the 3rd class compartment. Arriving at Nonan and Nanking Roads Sung Nyoh Poo ( ) alighted and we did likewise following him until he entered the Hardoon Building. We then returned to 276 Rue Eugene Bard. That afternoon we again returned to the Hardoon Building and at about 6 p.m. we saw Sung Nyoh Poo ( ) come out and board a No.1 Route tram car 1st class compartment. We boarded the same tram using a 3rd class compartment. Arriving at Bubbling Well we followed him to his home on Jessfield Road, Nyou Zu Li ( ) 3rd alleyway, House No.7. On his entering his home we returned to 276 Rue Eugene Bard. That night Tsu Su Kong ( ) came to my home and I reported to him what had happened and he then instructed me to immediately proceed to the Koukasa Park where by the mound in the South West corner I would meet Sung Yah Sing ( ). At about 8 p.m. I arrived at the appointed place and there met Sung Yah Sing ( ) who handed me two pistols at the same time instructing me that my brother and I had been elected to assassinate Sung Nyoh Poo ( ). I agreed to carry out his instructions, and after placing the pistols under my long gown returned to 276 Rue Eugene Bard. The following morning i.e. 26-7-36 my brother and I both armed proceeded to Jessfield Road near Tifeng Road but after waiting until after 9 a.m. and not seeing our victim we returned home. The following morning i.e. 27-

Form 40
G. 10,000-1-31

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zung Kwei Keng
native of Shanghai taken by me D.S.I. Crighton
at 6.30 p.m. on the 28-7-38 and interpreted by D.S. Bang

met with the same success. However on the morning of 22-7-38 at about 9.15 a.m. we saw our intended victim come from the alleyway. At this time I was standing on Jessfield Road just opposite Avenue Road whilst my brother was on the opposite side of the roadway. I allowed Sung Nyeh Poo ( ) to pass me then I followed close on his heels for about 5 or 6 yards then seeing my opportunity I took my pistol out and shot him twice in the back, after which I turned round and ran towards Tifeng Road. At this time I noticed I was being chased by a foreign police officer on horseback and when about half way down Tifeng Road near to a garage I turned and fired several shots at him. The foreigner returned the fire and I kept running. At this time my pistol jammed and I threw same away and stopped running. The foreigner who by this time had dismounted from his horse then effected my arrest and took me to Bubbling Well Station.

I have never participated in any other case and this is my true statement.

3

Zau Liang (趙良) alias Zung Ta Zau(陳大趙)

Hangchow D.S. Bradley

C.D.C.273

My name is Zau Liang (趙良) alias Zung Ta Zau(陳大趙), aged 38, soldier, native of Hangchow, residing in 276 Wwe Pung Fong off Rue Eugene Bard, Frenchtown.

Prior to the present hostilities I was a cardboard box maker for 12 years at the Siau Toong Mung, Nantao.

On the outbreak of hostilities I joined a branch of the plain clothes army that operated behind the Chinese lines and I saw service fighting against the Japanese until the occupation of Nantao by the Japanese Forces.

I with many others succeeded in escaping from Nantao to the French Concession where we were interned by the French Authorities in the Shanghai Law School, Rue Pere Robert. After being interned there for 57 days we were released and I with a number of others proceeded to the Tsang Kong Refugee Camp, Alabaster Road, where we resided for about one month. At the end of the month, Zung Yah Shing who had served with me as a plain clothes soldier came to the refugee camp and told a number of us that we would be more useful to our Country in Hankow and he wished that a number of us should be willing to proceed there and if we agreed he would provide the means of transportation for us. 45 of the refugees in the camp including myself agreed to take advantage of Zung Yah Shing's offer and on 23/2/38, we left Shanghai on a British Steamer for Hongkong. We stayed in Hongkong for 2 days and then we proceeded to Canton where we entrained for Hankow. Zung Yah Shing had preceded us to Hankow. On arrival in Hankow the party of 45 was divided into 2 parties one of 25 and one of

Zau Liang , alias Zung Ts Zau

20. The party of 25 were detailed for duty in a Military Hospital and the other party were detailed for Military Service. I was in the party detailed for hospital work and we worked there for 2 months and then 10 of our number were detailed for special duty at Changsha. At about this time Zung Yah Shing came to the hospital and informed myself and 12 others that he wished us to accompany him to Shanghai and he would provide the necessary means of travel.

Zung Yah Shing, the 12 others and myself were then spoken to by Dan Lih, Chief of the Secret Service Dept. in Hankow and he informed us that we were proceeding to Shanghai on a secret mission and that we had to take all our orders from Zung Yah Shing whom we were to obey implicitly.

The party left Hankow on a British Steamer which took us to Kiukiang and from there we entrained for Chingwha where we boarded a Chinese steamer bound for Ningpo. We then travelled by a British Steamer from Ningpo to Shanghai and we arrived at the French Bund on 2/5/38. We never carried either bombs or firearms from Hankow. I was allowed $30.00 per month for expenses whilst I was in Shanghai and this money was paid to me by Zung Yah Shing when I met him in the French Park from time to time. We did not know Zung Yah Shings residence but we had received instructions that when any work was to be done we would receive a message from Tseu Seu Keng who alone knew of Zung Yah Shing's whereabouts , and we went to meet in the French Park at the time given by Tseu Seu Kong. We met in the French Park on numerous occasions,

Zau Liang, alias Zung Ts Zau

mostly between 7 and 8 p.m. in the evening and Zung Yah Shing discussed his plans only with the persons whom he was intending to utilise in his schemes.

I also met persons in the French Park who seemed to be connected with Zung Yah Shing whom I had never met before.

When our party arrived in Shanghai Zung Yah Shing divided us into groups and gave instructions where we were to reside and I together with two others named Kong Kwei Sung and Zai Ts Yue were told to open a room in the Zuh Shing Lodging House, Rue Du Montigny. I do not know where the remainder of the party went to.

From time to time, Zung Yah Shing told us to change our address and we complied. When we had taken a room at 12 Rue Wagner we intended to live there for some time but after we had been there only two weeks Zung Yah Shing sent for Zai Ts Yue and took him away from us substituting Wong Ts Koo. I do not remember the dates but some time later I learned from the evening press that Zai Ts Yue had been killed in the attempted assassination of Yue Choeh Sung at Jinkee Road.

We then opened a room in the Deh Wah Boarding House, Rue Auguste Boppe.

On 6/7/38 Wong Ts Koo, Kong Kwei Sung and myself were ordered by Tseu Seu Kong to meet Zung Yah Shing in the French Park between 7 and 8 p.m. 6/7/38 and received instructions. We complied and when I met Zung Yah Shing in the French Park he gave me a large mauser pistol and told me that he had given a bomb to Lee Tsung Whei. Our instructions were that Lee Tsung

Zau Liang, alias Zung Ts Zau

Whei and I should proceed to the Settlement Boundary in the West Hongkew District in the early morning of 7/7/38 and Lee was to throw his bomb at a Japanese sentry and I was to cover up his escape by using the mauser pistol if necessary. I do not know what instructions were given by Zung Yah Shing to the remainder of the party but I know that it had been decided by Zung Yah Shing to create a number of incidents on the anniversary of the opening of hostilities. I knew that Kong Kwei Sung had received a bomb from Zung Yah Shing, because Lee Tsung Whei Kong Kwei Sung and myself proceeded from the French Park to our lodging at Rue Auguste Boppe and cached the two bombs and the pistol. After we had cached the weapons we proceeded to the Chung Nan Hotel, Avenue Edward VII where we had opened a room on the 3rd. floor for the purpose of playing Mah Jong until the time for proceeding on our missions.

Six persons occupied the room in the Chung Nan during the night of 6/7/38 and from the conversation I learnt that all six in the room had received instructions and weapons from Zung Yah Shing. The six persons were as follows:-

Lee Tsung Whei (李春輝)
Wong Kwang San (王光才)
Sung Kau Kwaung (陳開光)
Ching Yeong Sung (金勇生)
Kong Kwei Sung (江桂生)
Myself

None of us had any weapons in the room at the Chung Nan Lodging House and at about 4.30 a.m. on the 7/7/38 we left the Chung

Zau Liang, alias Zung Ts Zau

Nan Hotel and proceeded to the places in Frenchtown where our weapons were cached. Lee Tsung Whei and I proceeded by ricshs to Rue Auguste Boppe and secured our weapons and then we again used ricshs to proceed to North Chekiang Road near Haining Road where we alighted and walked on foot to the Settlement Boundary on Haining Road.

At exactly 6 a.m. Lee Tsung Whei threw the bomb at a Japanese sentry who was on duty at the Haining Road extension and we ran away towards North Chekiang Road without waiting to see the result. On arrival at North Chekiang Road we called two ricshas and travelled in them to the Pak Si Jao Market, Frenchtown via Tsepoo Road and Fokien Road.

We had been instructed by Zung Yah Shing to meet him at the Pak Si Jau [redacted] and report the result of our mission. We met Zung Yah Shing as arranged and I handed him the mauser pistol and then Lee Tsung Whei and myself went to a nearby teashop to await the remainder of the party. We learned that Kong Kwei Sung had been arrested therefore we did not return to Rue Auguste Boppe.

I was instructed by Zung Yah Shing to rent a room at 276 Wei Pung Fong off Rue Eugene Bard and then he sent Zung Kan Kwaung and Zung Kan Yuin to live with me at the mentioned address.

I know that Zung Yah Shing called Zung Kan Kwaung and Zung Kan Yuin to see him on 20/7/38 but I do not know why. I know nothing of the assassination of Dzung Yoeh Poo by Zung Kan Kwaung on 22/7/38 as I have already stated that

Zau Liang, alias Zung Ts Zau

Zung Yah Shing only let the persons whom he wished to utilise know his plans.

I was arrested by detectives at No.1 Lane 241 Route des Soeurs, when I called there to visit Lee Tsung Whei.

All of our party lived in Frenchtown and at no time did we reside in the Settlement.

The names of the party that travelled from Hankow to Shanghai under Zung Yah Shing are as follows:-

(1) Zung Yah Shing 孫亞興	Arrested by S.M.Police.
(2) Tai Ts Yue 戴志傳	Killed in the attempted assassination of Yue Choeh Sung.
(3) Tsue Wei Yoong 周子剛	Sentenced to 2½ years for the attempted assassination of Yue Choeh Sung.
(4) Kong Kwei Sung 龔桂生	Arrested by S.M.Police.
(5) Wong Ts Koo 王志固	Arrested by S.M.Police.
(6) Zau Liang 趙良	" " "
(7) Lee Tsung Whei 李義輝	Not in custody.
(8) Ngau Tsung Pau 顏振邦	" "
(9) Kwang Zai 王定才	" "
(10) Zau Soong Jau 趙松洲	" "
(11) Tseu Tsung Ming 周振明	" "
(12) Ching Yoong Sung, alias Doo Ts Mei 金榮生 杜志梅	" "
(13) Yai Ping Tsem 戴炳之	" "
(14) Lee (other name unknown) 李	

I know nothing of the doings of the other members of the

Zau Liang, alias Zung Ts Zau

party but I know that Zung Yah Shing is the brains of the party and he knows what the various members have done as he gave them instructions.

(Sgd.) Zau Liang

Wong Ts Koo (王志固)

Ningpo D.S. Rhodes

Headquarters 27-7-38 C.D.C. 273

My name is Wong Ts Koo (王志固), alias Wong Ming Tuh (王明德), alias Wong Ts Ching (王志堅) aged 23, native of Ningpo residing at No.276 Rue Eugene Bard, French Concession.

I was born during the eight moon on the 19th. day (1915) in Chau Keu village in the Chekiang Province, my father at that time being a captain in the 1st. Army Group of the Republican Army.

At the age of 9 years I commenced to study at the Woo Ling School which was situated in the Chau Keu village, Ningpo and r[redacted] at this school until the age of 16 years, when I went to the Nanking Middle School at Nanking where I studied for three years at the end of which [redacted] I through the introduction of my uncle came to Shanghai and was apprenticed to a machine factory known as the Hung Tsang Ziang situated in Pootung. I lived on the premises. I remained at the machine works, Pootung until the out break of the present Sino-Japanese hostilities August 1937, when I saw an advertisement in the newspapers asking for volunteers to join the China Young Men's Anti-Japanese Society I answered the advertisement and went to Kwei Ti Miau, Nantao and became a member of the Society and was posted to a group under the Command of Sung Yah Shing ( ). Most of the time was spent in being lectured and spreading anti "Japanese" propaganda, although on occasions we were sent to Nanziang digging trenches. After three months I returned to Ningpo due to [redacted] health.

I remained at home until March, 1938 when I went to Hankow to visit my uncle named Wong S Koo (王士交) who is employed

Wong Ta Koo

as chief bodyguard to Chiang-kai-shek (蔣介石).

After about two weeks in Hankow I accidently met Sung Yah Shing on the street in the Japanese Concession who then informed me that he had an office also in the Japanese Concession from where he directed anti-Japanese propaganda work.

After my first accidental meeting with Sung Yah Shing I occassionally visited him at his office and he informed me that he intended to form a guerrilla band and proceed to Shanghai. I agreed to join him. On or about 25th. April, 1938 a party of fourteen including myself under the command of Sung Yah Shing left Hankow, proceeded by boat to Kuikiang thence to Chin Wha, Chekiang by train, and to Ningpo by boat and finally from Ningpo to Shanghai via the "Ying Tah" (英泰) (British ship) arriving about 3rd. May 1938.

Sung Yah Shing did not accompany me to Shanghai, he leaving the boat at Ningpo. Arriving at Shanghai, I Tseu Van Yoong (周維榮) (arrested) and Ngai Tsung Pang (顏振邦) proceeded to the Dong Shing Kung (同興公) lodging house, Fokien Road, whilst the remainder of the gang new ten men went to some place unknown to me.

Before leaving Sung Yah Shing instructed me to meet him at 10 a.m. two days after my arrival at Bubbling Well.

I kept this appointment with Sung Yah Shing who told me that I was to hire a room for my party and then report to him any day at 5 p.m. in the Y.M.C.A., 188 Boulevard de Montigny.

Wong Ts Koo

I was unable to secure rooms at once, but after three days I removed to the Woo Zung (華盛) lodging house, Route Voisson, French Concession and I reported my whereabouts to Sung Yah Shing who ordered me to stay there and await instructions.

Meanwhile just prior to leaving the Dong Shing Kung lodging house, Fokien Road, Ngai Tsung Pang left my party and absconded, he was replaced Wong Kwaung Zai (王光才) sent by Sung Yah Shing.

I and my two companions remained at the Woo Zung (華盛) lodging house for about one month during which time Sung Yah Shing visited me frequently and supplied me with $30.00 per month wages.

At the end of one month Sung Yah Shing instructed me to change my address and at the same time he took away my companions Wong Kwaung Zai and Tseu Van Yoong and replaced them by Zau Liang (趙良) and Kiang Hai Sung (江海生). We moved to the Sing Ziang (新祥) lodging house, Route Galle and occupied room No.5. I stayed at this place for three weeks and Sung Yah Shing visited me frequently, and advised me to watch my companions whom he did not trust too much. About 10/6/38 I left the Sing Ziang lodging house because Tseu Van Yoong (周維榮) my former companion had been arrested by Police following the attempted assassination of Yeu Chih Sung (尤菊蓀) on the Bund and Jinkee Road corner, and I was afraid Police enquiries would eventually lead to my address, therefore I went to the Dah Wah Lodging House No.47 Rue Auguste

Wong Ts Koo

Boppe.

Upon removing to this latter lodging house, my companions Zau Liang and Kiang Hai Sung left me and I lived with my sweetheart Wong Ah Chau (王阿莉) who was introduced to me by her mother who was a servant employed at the Dah Wah lodging house.

Sung Yah Shing and my two former companions frequently visited me.

At about 10 a.m. 6-7-38 a young boy aged about 13 years brought a cardboard box to my room in which were six bombs wrapped in paper. The boy stated that the bombs had been sent by Sung Yah Shing.

At about 6 p.m. 6-7-38, in accordance with previous instructions received from Sung Yah Shing, I went to the Ku Ka Zah French Park where I met Zung Yuen Liang and the boy who had brought the bombs to my home in the morning, named Wong Chi Ming (王健明).

Wong Chi Ming gave me two small bombs and I gave one to Zung Yuen Liang. I then instructed the boy to return and inform Sung Yah Shing that I and Zung Yuen Liang would go to the Peking Road jetty a.m. 7/7/38 to throw the bombs at the old floating restaurant now occupied by Japanese Military.

I returned home and my sweetheart informed me that during my absence two male Chinese had been to the room and taken away the contents of the cardboard box. Later I learned that Tsu Zung Foo (朱仲虎) and taken four bombs from my room, and Tseu Sue Kong (周方剛) had taken the other two.

Wong Ta Koo

The bomb given to me in the Ku Ka Zah park I hid in the pocket of my jacket which I placed under the bed in my room.

At 5.30 a.m. 7/7/38 I hired a bicycle from a cycle shop adjoining my lodging house where I was staying on Route Auguste Beppe, and with the bomb in my pocket I proceeded to the Peking Road former floating restaurant. Arriving at about 6 a.m. I placed my bicycle outside of the Bund Garden wall and then mingled with the crowd near to the floating restaurant awaiting a favourable opportunity to throw the missile. After about 5 minutes I took up a position near to the gangway and hurled the bomb in the direction of the restaurant, then decaped, mounted my bicycle and rode away from ~~my~~ the scene via Jinkee Road to Ya Ye Ching Road and thence to the Ta Yi Lou teashop, Rue Marco Pole where it had previously been arranged that I should meet Sung Yah Shing and report to him the results. Also in the teashop were

Tseu Seu Kong (周守剛)
Ching Yeong Sung (金榮生)
Zau Liang (趙良)

After reporting I returned home and removed my temporary residence from the Dah Woo lodging house to the Dah Zung lodging house also on Route Auguste Beppe room No.51.

I remained at the Dah Zung lodging house until the 20/7/38, when I took a room at No.18 Ching Foh Li off Rue Ratard where I remained with my sweetheart.

Through a chance meeting with Tseu Sue Kong on 9-7-38 I notified Sung Yah Shing of my change of address.

Wong Ts Koo

On 22-7-38 I instructed my girl friend to remove to No.276 Rue Eugene Bard, wherein she was arrested, [redacted] days at the time she was arrested I was in a theatre opposite. After the Police left I wondered around and finally at about 11 a.m. 22/7/38 I met one Zung Khe Nyoeh (陳開元) on Avenue Joffre who told me that his brother and he had been to Jessfield Road and shot a man that his brother Zung Yuen Liang (陳元良) had been arrested. We wandered around various streets in the French Concession until 7 p.m. 22/7/38 when together we engaged room No.5 of the Foh Shing Lodging House, Rue Amiral Bayle.

At about 7.45 a.m. 23/7/38 we left the lodging house and agreed to proceed by diffirent routes to No.62 Route Vallon where we intended to get in touch with Sung Yah Shing through Tseu Sue Kong, but upon entering No.62 Route Vallon I was arrested.

I now wish to state that the female Wong Ah Chau with whom I was living had no knowledge whatsoever of my connections with any of the bombings and at no time has she took any part in same, and when the bombs were brought to my home by the small boy, she did not know the contents of the box. The following persons in custody I identify as being members of an assassination group.

Sung Yah Shing (孫亞生)
Zau Liang (趙良)
Tseu Sue Kong (周子剛)
Zung Yuen Liang (陳元良)
Tsu Zung Foo (朱仲夫).

(Sgd) Wong Ts Koo

Tseu Sue Kong (周宇剛)

Tsungming D.S. Pretherton

6.35 p.m. 26-7-38 C.D.S. 72

My name is Tseu Sue Kong (周宇剛). I am 25 years of age and a native of Tsungming, where I lived with my parents until I attained the age of 15 years, having been educated at the Miao Tsung (高鎮) Primary School. I arrived in Shanghai by myself shortly after my fifteenth birthday and obtained a position as an apprentice at the Wei Kwong (微光) Printing Shop on Rue Galle, French Concession, where I stayed for two years after which I got further employment at the Van Kwoh (萬國) Printing Shop, Tsung Ching Li (甄慶里) Sinza Road, there I stayed one year and left due to the premises closing down on account of poor business. My next employment was at the Nan Yang (南洋) Printing Shop, Hsang Er Fong, off North Chengtu Road, there I worked for two years, but again had to leave due the premises closing down on account of poor business. My next place of employment was the Chung Wei (中外) Printing Shop on Haining Road. Here I stayed for three years, and left for a better position at the Chung Kwoh Dao Pao (中國導報) Office on Canton Road near Kiangse Road staying there until the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese Hostilities, about the 10th. day of August 1937, I then joined the Chinese Youths National Salvation Association, Kwei Tei Miao (南市廟) Nantao.

For one month I stayed at the Depot in Nantao, doing nothing of any importance. Eventually, I was sent to Nanziang (南翔) and Chenju (真如) where I was engaged together with others, and soldiers, in repairing and erecting reloubts for about a month. I then returned to Nantao, where I underwent

Tseu Sue Kong

Military training for one month, after which I became sick and obtained leave to return to Tsungming.

I stayed in Tsungming for four months returning to Shanghai about February, 1938, when I took up residence at my relatives 13 Rue Du Wei Kwei. From February 1938 I was unemployed dependant on my relatives, it was not until the end of June 1938 that I met Wong Ts Koo (王志剛) (arrested), whom I knew whilst I was in Nantao as a member of the Youths Salvation Association, on Foochow Road near Chekiang Road. Telling him that I was practically destitute, he told me that he might be able to find me work of a sort, should I care to participate in the assasination of "traitors", to this I expressed willingness and giving Wong Ts Koo my address we parted.

It was on the 1st. of July 1938 that I was visited by Wong Ts Koo at my home, 13 Rue du Wei Kwei, who was accompanied by Sung Yah Shing (孫亞興). They then asked me to express my willingness to participate in the assassination of various " traitors", this I did, when they left stating that I should hear from them later. It was not until the 3rd. of July 1938 that I heard further, in the person of Sung Yah Shing, who told me to move my residence to room No.3 of No.62 Route Vallon, French Concession, where I would reside alone and await further instructions. My work was to keep in contact from time to time with various others active members of the Association, the whereabouts of whom I had given me by Sung Yah Shing.

On the afternoon of the 6-7-38 acting on instructions of Sung Yah Shing I visited Wong Ts Koo at Room No.47 of the Dai

Tseu Sue Kong

Wha (华) Lodging House, Route Auguste Boppe, French Concession, he gave me two bombs (potato masher type). These I took to my home 62 Route Vallon, where on arrival I gave same to Lee Chi Wei (李奇伟) (not arrested), what he did with them I do not know. I was then instructed by Sung Yah Shing to be at the Teh Nyi Leu (德義樓) teashop, Rue Kraetzer at 6 a.m. on the morning of the 7-6-38 and there await the possible arrival of nine men, named:-

(1) Wong Ts Koo (王志固) arrested.
(2) Kiang Kwei Sung(江桂生) "
(3) Zau Liang (趙良) alias Zung Tse Zao(陳志朝) "
(4) Zung Kai Kwan(陳南志) "
(5) Zung Kai Yuen(陳南元) not arrested.
(6) Ching Yoong Sung(徐永生) " "
(7) Wong Kwong Zai(王光才) " "
(8) Lee Tsung Hwei(李春輝) " "
(9) Tsu Zung Foo (朱仲富) arrested.

who, had gone out that morning, as far as I know, for the purpose of assassinating "traitors". I was to inform Sung Yah Shing the results, as to whether the bombs etc and hand-bills had been disposed of.

All of the aforementioned persons returned and reported to me that they had carried out their respective missions successfully, with the exception of the 2nd. named Kiang Kwei Sung, who failed to report. I recognise all the persons named in this statement as active members of the Assassination

Tseu Sue Kong

Squad of the Chinese Youths Salvation Association.

On the 18-7-38 at about 11 a.m. I was given a letter by Sung Yah Shing, import of which read " that Zung Kai Kwan and his brother Zung Kai Yuen were to go to Jessfield Road near Tifeng Road and there await an opportunity to assassinate one named Zung Yoeh Poo (鄭月波) (victim F.I.R. 1584/38 BW) this letter I delivered to Zung Kai Kwan at about 9 a.m. on the 19-7-38 at 276 Rue Eugene Bard, French Concession.

The above is my true statement.

(Sgd.) Tseu Sue Kong

Tsu Chung Soo (朱仲文)

Soochow D.S.20 Bretherton

4.40 p.m. 26-7-38 C.S...72

My name is Tsu Chung Soo (朱仲文), I am 25 years of age and a native of Soochow, where I lived with my parents until I was 17 years old, having been educated at the King Kiang (京江) Primary School, King Kiang Road, Soochowfu. On arrival in Shanghai I obtained a position as School-teacher at the Chi-man (啓南) School, Chia Tu Road (斜土路), Nantao and resident at No.21 Zee Foh Li (受福里) Rue du Marche, F.C.

All went well until the outbreak of hostilities, namely, August 1937 when I joined the Kwo San, Kiangyin (江陰炮山) Training Depot of the 80th. Division. On the 16th.of August 193 my division came to Nantao, and just prior to that area being occupied by the Japanese Military, I together with others dressed in plainclothes (unarmed) escapped into the French Concession, when I took up temporary residence at my old home, 21 Zee Foh Li Rue du Marche. Acting on instructions of my adjutant "Chu I was visiting an emergency hospital, situated on Rue Bourgeat when I kept in touch with all soldiers who had recovered from their wounds, detailing them back to Nantao Headquarters.

I had no sooner taken over this assignment when the Japanese took over Nantao, with the result that I stayed at my home, 21 Zee Foh Li, until the end of December 1937 at which time I was approached by my brother, Tsu Pai Ying (朱伯英), who offer me the position of clerk at the Zang Kong (長康) Refugee Camp, Alabaster Road. This position I held until March 1938, when I contracted fever necessitating my lying sick in my old home for one month. It was not until the End. of July 1938 that I met one named Ching Yung Sung (金勇生), not in custody, who intro-

continued sheet 2

duced to Sung Yah Shing (孫亞興), arrested, the chief of the Assassination Squad of the Chinese Youths National Salvation Association, with Headquarters at Hankow, outside the Huang-Ching (黃金) Theatre, Rue de Consulat, F.C., when he asked me to join his squad, to which I agreed, with the result that I was instructed to visit Room No. (forgotten) of the Dah Woo (大華) Lodging House, Rue Auguste Boppe, at 7 p.m. on the 6-7-38, and there take delivery of a carboard box containing handgrenades, which I did and gave to Ching Yung Sung (金榮生), not in custody, who was waiting outside the Dah Woo Lodging House, this I carried out to the letter.

On the morning of the 7th. of July 1938 I was visited by Ching Yung Sung (金榮生), not in custody, at my residence when he gave me a bundle of handbills and five dollars, the handbills were of an anti-Japanese nature, the exact nature I forget, these I was assigned to distribute in various parts of the Concession, which I did by taking a hire car, using part of the money given me for the hire of the car. I do not known what Ching Yung Sung did with the handgrenades I had given him on the night of the 6-7-38.

On the morning of the 21st. of July 1938 I was assigned by Sung Yah Shing (孫亞興) to take two pistols from the Ya-Ming (亞美) Clock shop, on Rue du Wei Kwei, which would be given to me by a boy known as " Kiang" (江) in the form of a parcel. These I took the the Kou-ka-za Park, French Concession, and handed them over to Zung Kai Kuan (陳南之). I likewise carried this assignment out to the letter.

Other than is related in the foregoing, I have not participated further in any terrorist activities, nor have I been concerned in any other criminal activities. I recognise as members of the Chinese Youths Salvation Association, Assassination Squad, the following named persons, now in custody of the police:-

(1) Sung Yah Shing (孫亞興)
(2) Zau Liang (趙良)
(3) Wong Ts Koo (王志固)
(4) Tseu Su Kong (周子固)

of the members not arrested I could identify the following three named persons:-

(1) Ching Yung Sung (陳榮生)
(2) Wong Kwong Zai (王光才)
(3) Lee Tsung Kwei (李春輝)

The above is my true statement.

8635
26 7 38

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXX

1584/38 (3)

July 25, 38

4 1

1, O.O.L.

At 8.30 p.m. 23/7/38 C.D.C.95 on duty at room No.3 House No. 62 Route Vallon arrested one:-

(15) Woo Shuin Tuh (吳純德), 29, Honan, s/unemployed, N.F.A.

who attempted to enter the room. This person after being conveyed to the French Police Headquarters was handed over to the S.M.P.

D.C. Spl Branch
Information
Crighton
D.S.I. 26/7.

Further interrogated he stated that he first arrived in Shanghai some weeks ago from Hongkong, but after continued questioned he finally admitted that he only arrived in Shanghai from Hongkong at about 11 a.m. 23/7/38, travelling on a German steamer.

He added that formerly he resided at Chapei but returned to Honan his place of nativity at the outbreak of hostilities.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
26 7 38
SPECIAL BRANCH

He explains that the reason he returned to Shanghai was because he received a letter from a friend named "Bang" (彭) requesting that he return to look at his former property. This appears to be a ridiculous excuse, and in view of his contradictory statements regarding the date of arrival he is being detained for further enquiries.

G.D.I. Sil
26/7

File [illegible] this morning. 26/7

The following are reports received on the examination of the firearms seized:-

C. 8, Crime Branch XXXXX

1534/38 (BV)

July 25, 38

2/2 1, C.O.L.

(1) One "Antra" .32 Auto No.7388 and 2 cartridge cases found at the scene of the shooting.

This pistol was used by the assassin. The pistol is in good working order and has very recently been fired. Previous record:- Nil. The cartridge cases found at the scene were fired by this pistol. The pistol bears the Chinese characters of the S.C.G. Police Bureau.

(2) One .32 "Browning" auto No.670461, 1 magazine and seven rounds, seized at 276 Rue Eugene Bard 22-7-38.

The pistol is in good working order and has not recently been fired. No previous record.

(3) One "Spanish" .32 auto No.101891, 1 magazine 6 rounds of ammunition.

Pistol is in good working order but has not recently been fired. It has no previous record.

(4) One Mauser 7.63 Auto No. 53367, 2 magazines and 20 rounds of ammunition.

Pistol is in good working order, but has no previous record.

D.S. 114

8635
25 7 38

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXXXX

1584/38

July 23, 38.

2/1

1 O.O.L.

At 10 a.m. 22/7/38 the accused Zung Nyoen Liang (陳源良) arrested at the scene of the crime, together with the pistol used in the commission of the offence were handed over to C "8" for further interrogation and examination. Upon being interrogated by detectives attached to C "8" the accused readily admitted having shot the victim Dzung Yoeh Poo (鄭月波) adding that the motive for same, was because he was a traitor to his Country.

He further stated that he was accompanied to the scene by his younger brother named:-

Zung Khe Nyoeh (陳開元), 16, Zaochow, Canton, s/student, residing at No.276 Rue Eugene Bard, French Concession who was also armed with a pistol but did not open fire at the victim, or Police, but hurriedly left the scene when the shooting started.

The pistols, accused maintains were given to them about one week ago in Ku Ka Zah French Gardens by one Sung Yah Shing (孫亞興) alleged leader of the terrorist group, who also detailed them who they were to assassinate.

He added that he had previously made arrangements with his brother to the effect that after they had shot the the victim they should proceed by various routes to the French Concession and meet again at their residence at No.276 Rue Eugene Bard, upon receipt of this information

D.C. Spl Branch
Information
Creighton 23/7
D.S.I.

C.D.I. Sh.
20/7

Pmk 26/7

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
25 7 38
SPECIAL BRANCH

S.I.
26/7

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXX

1534/38

July 23, 38

3/2

1 O.O.L.

a party of detectives comprising D.S. Bradley, D.S.I. Liao, D.S.I. Wong Foh Sung, C.D.S.s 72 and 274, C.D.Cs. 31 and the undersigned proceeded at once to the French Concession and having obtained the assistance of the French Police at 11 a.m. a raid was made on the downstairs kitchen Room of No.276 Rue Eugene Bard where one:-

(2) Hwong Ah Cheuh (王阿菊), 22, Zaushing, s/female, N.F.A.

was arrested therein.

A search of the room resulted in finding one .32 Browning automatic pistol, with a magazine containing 7 rounds and a box containing 24 rounds of.32 ammunition which was concealed in a small leather attache case under the bed. A group photograph of the accused and three other alleged members of the terrorist group was also seized.

A document also found in the room giving the accused details of the victim's movements was seized reads as follows:-

"Zung Yueh Poo, native of Kwantung, age about 60, slim build, grey and white hair, thin face, with short beard (grey and white), sunken eyes with keen sight, wears long gown, residing on the 1st. floor, House 7, Yuen Zuen Li (元善里), corner of Jessfield

and Tifeng Road.

At 8.30 a.m. daily he proceeds from his home to Bubbling Well and thence by No.1 Route Tram to attend his office in the Hardoon Building on Nanking Road near Honan Road. Between 5.30 p.m. and 6 p.m. daily, he returns to his home by the same route, i.e. takes No.1 Route Tram from Nanking Road to Bubbling Well and then walks to his home."

A visit was next paid to the Wha Lung Hospital, No.50 Avenue Dubail where it was believed one Zau Liang (趙良), a suspect, was receiving treatment for some sickness, enquiries within however proved abortive.

The female was handed over direct and upon being interrogated stated that she became acquainted with the accused and various other male friends of his about one month ago whilst in the Ku Ka Zah public gardens, French Concession. At this time she was living with one Wang Ts Shing (王志聖), s/brassmith," in various lodging houses in the French Concession.

A few days ago her sweetheart informed her that he could not afford to continue hiring hotel rooms and arranged that until such times as he could secure a small room, he had arranged for her to stay at the home of accused Kung Nyoon Liang (陳年良) and she claims that upon arrival of Police she was unpacking her belongings.

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXXX

1584/38

July 23, 38

3/4

Questioned regarding her arrival at accused's home this a.m., she added that when she arrived at about 9 a.m. 22/7/38 she found the premises locked, about fifteen minutes later one whom she knew to be a friend of accused opened the door and allowed her to enter (This person is now known to be Zau Liang). Shortly after 10 a.m. 22/7/38 accused's brother, the one alleged to have gone to the scene of the assassination, returned and ordered her to wait outside for a short time. About fifteen minutes later he allowed her to again enter into the room and he left explaining that he would return about noon for tiffin.

Zung Nyoen Liang (陳源良) was further closely interrogated and as a result he further admitted that a further two active members of the terroristic gang named Doo Ts Mei (杜志梅), Zae Kong Yi (趙剛儀) could be located at No.1 Kau Zeu Li Route de Siours, French Concession, a foreign style boarding house operated by a Russian.

At 1.10 p.m. 22/7/38 D.S.I. Crighton, D.S. Bradley, D.S.I. Liao, D.S.I. Wong Foo Sung, C.D.S.s 72,274, C.D.C. 76 (C) obtained the assistance of the French Police and carried out a raid on a upstairs rear room of the above

premises, it was found however that the occupants who are of the student type went out at about 12 noon, presumably to take food. Nothing incriminating was found on the premises.

Detectives are keeping observation on No.276 Rue Eugene Bard and also at Rue de Secours awaiting the return of the occupants.

At about 7 p.m. waiting detectives at No.1 Kau Zeu Li, Route de Secours arrest one named:-

(3) Zau Liang (赵良), 38, Hangchow, a/cardboard box maker, residing at No.276 Rue Eugene Bard, French Concession,

who came to visit the room previously raided. He was conveyed to Loh Ka Wai, D.S. Bradley, Fowler and a party proceeded to the French Concession Headquarters and interrogated him on the spot. He declined to give any information but upon being searched two visiting cards were found in his possession one of which bore telephone No.84837 which appeared to have recently been written on.

This number was at once checked through the Telephone Company and found to be owned by one M. Veretenoff, 68 Route Vallon. This address was at once visited and upon enquiring of the Russian landlord information was obtained which led detectives to No.5

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXXXX

1584/38

July 23, 38

3/6 1, O.O.L.

room of the building wherein one:-

(4) Tseu Seu Kaung (周宇剛) alias Dau Sieu(陶鏡), age 25, Tsungming, s/printer,

was arrested, a search of his room resulted in the seizure of various papers etc. He identified Zau Liang (趙良) resullant in both men admitting being very prominent members of the terrorist group.

Both men and the seized documents were handed over, but detectives remained to observe the premises and to arrest anyone who should come to the room.

At 9.30 p.m. 22/7/38 waiting detectives at No.62 Route Vallon arrested one:-

(6) Tsao Zoong Foo (朱仲雯) alias Ts Zao Yoong ( ), 25, Soochow, s/school teacher, residing at No.21 Zen Poo Li, Rue de Marche,

who had gone to the premises to visit Tseu Seu Kaung.

At 9.40 p.m. the detectives also at 62 Route Vallon arrested one:-

(5) Siau Woo Toong (蕭湖東), alias Siau Poo Foo (蕭波夫), 33, Chekiang, s/newspaper office manager, residing at the Da Woo Lodging House, Peking Road,

who had also gone to the room of Tseu Seu Kaung.

Siau has not been identified by any of the other arrested persons, but he is being temporary detained

C 8, Crime Branch

1584/38

July 23, 38

3/7 1, O.C.L.

until enquiries are completed.

At 10 p.m. 22/7/38 detectives left at No.15 Pau Hoo Li off Rue Hue arrested two male Chinese named:-

(7) Lieu Sung Ding (劉松亭), 40, Szechuen, m/cook, residing 419 Kuikiang Road,

(8) Tsoo Yien Woo (左賢武), 40, Anhwei, m/cook, 419 Kuikiang Road,

both men having gone to the room ~~which~~ which was being kept under observation.

They were subsequently handed over and although at present there does not appear much evidence against them, they are being detained for enquiries.

Further interrogation of Tseu Seu Kaung (周子剛) resulted in him admitted being a very active member of the terrorist group, he being employed chiefly as clerk. He admitted also that the document found in the home of Zung Nyoen Liang (陳康良) which gave details of the victim and his method of travel to and from office daily, was written and sent by him.

He also gave further information regarding one who was his chief, and at about 11.15 p.m. 22/7/38 D.S.I. Crighton, D.S.I. Liao, D.S.I. Weng Foh Sung, C.D.S.s 274, 72, [redacted] the undersigned having obtained the assistance of French Police and led by Tseu Seu Kaung a raid was made on Room No.6 House 14 Passage 83, Avenue

C 8, Crime Branch

1584/38 July 23, 38

3/8 1, O.O.L.

Joffre wherein one:-

(9) Sung Yah Shing (孫亞興), 27, Nanking, s/terrorist,

was arrested, and a quantity of papers seized.

This house was found to be a Russian boarding house operated by one S.G. Rubinrort, aged 68, who stated that on June 14th. one Chinese male and a small boy rented room No.7 for $47.00.

Today one believed to be Zau Kung Yih (趙剛儀) went to the landlord and explained that he wanted to rent room No.6 and Sung Yah Shing who had been a frequent visitor to room No.7 previously moved into room No.6.

Sung Yah Shing admitted being deputy chief of an assassination group in Shanghai, but was unable to give any information regarding the present whereabouts of Zau Kung Yih (趙剛儀) his leader, but added that in all probability he would come to the address just raided within a short time, detectives are therefore maintaining a strict watch on the premises.

Sung Yah Shing was taken to Loh Ko Wei and immediately further questioned, resulting in him leading the detective party to No.267 Rue Du-Wei-Kwei, the Yah Man clock shop where he pointed out how under the floor boards of an attic room were concealed two pistols.

These were recovered and found to be

(1) One full automatic Mauser, No.53367, with one magazine containing 7 rounds and another containing 13 rounds.

(2) One .32 auto Spanish make No.101891, complete with one magazine containing 6 rounds of ammunition one of which was in the breach when found.

Sung Yah Shing was formerly owner of the clock shop wherein the pistols were found, it will be noted that the accused arrested after having assassinated the victim, stated that the pistols were given them by Sung Yah Shing which statement he (Sung) does not deny.

At 12.20 a.m. 23/7/38 C.D.C.s 31 and 373 arrested one:-

(10) Faung Ts Bing (方子平), 28, Hangchow, s/unemployed, No.82 Route Vallon,

who was acting suspiciously near the room which they were watching. He was handed over and at present is being detained for enquiries.

The seized firearms and ammunition will be examined at the Arms Identification Section. Seized documents papers etc. will be later translated and tabulated.

Attached are photographs of two other known members of this assassination group, one of them attended the shooting this A.M.

C "S", Crime Branch xxxxx

1584/38

July 23, 38

3/10

1, O.O.L.

At 9 a.m. 23/7/38 C.D.Cs. 31 and 273 whilst on observation duty at No.62 Route Vallon received a telephone call from some unknown person asking for the occupant of room No.3, since this was the room they were watching they represented themselves to be the occupant and advised the caller to come over at once explaining that everything was alright.

At 9.30 a.m. 23/7/38 a male Chinese entered the room at No.62 Route Vallon, detectives at once effected his arrest and he was ascertained to be:-

(11) Wong Ts Koo (王子固) alias
Wong Ming Tuh (王明德)
Wong Ts Chien (王子健), 23, Ningpo, s/brass-smith, residing at No.276 Rue Eugene Bard.

The undersigned and C.D.S. 274 at once proceeded to the French Concession and conveyed the arrested man to Ioh Ka Wei Station, where upon being searched an envelope was found on which was written the name of one living at No.1225 Avenue Edward VII.

Assisted by the French Police this address was visited and one:-

(12) Zung Shing An (陳世安), 33, Ningpo, m/brass-smith, resident at the address wherein arrested therein at 11.15 p.m. 23/7/38.

C "8" Crime Branch XXXXXX

1584/38

July 23, 38

3/11 1, O.O.L.

Wong Ts Koo and Zung Shing An were subsequently handed over to the S.M.P.

Wong admits being a member of a terrorist group operating in Shanghai and is closely connected with other persons arrested 22/7/38, further is the sweetheart of Hwong Ah Gheuh (王阿菊) who was arrested 22/7/38 at No.276 Rue Eugene Bard wherein a pistol was seized.

He added in reply to certain questions that at about noon 22/7/38 he was in the company of Zung Khe Nyeeh (陳南元) who it will be recalled was the person who was present at the assassination A.M. 22/7/38, but escaped arrest. Zung Khe Nyeeh he adds informed him of the assassination and the subsequent arrest by Police of his brother Zung Nyeeh Liang.

During the night of 22/23-7-38 they both stayed together at the Feh Shing Lodging House No.717 Rue Amiral Bayle, French Concession and left again at about 6 a.m. 23/7/38, each proceeding by seperate routes intending to meet again at No.62 Route Vallon the residence of Zau Sen Keung (already arrested).

Enquiries at the Feh Shing Lodging House corroborated his statement.

At present very little evidence has been secured against Zung Shing An but he being held for further enquiries.

C "8" Crime Branch xxxx

1584/38

July 23, 38

3/12 1, O.O.L.

At 5 p.m. 23/7/38 C.D.Cs. 23 and 31 on waiting duty at No.62 Route Vallon effected the arrest of one:-

(13) Ching Ying Sung (金銀政), 27, Chekiang, s/unemployed, N.F.A.

who entered room No.3 of the above address. ~~were watching~~.

At 5.10 p.m. 23/7/38 the same detectives also arrested one:-

(14) Tsai Sung San (蔡松山), 42, Shantung, m/unemployed, No.269 Tsepoo Road,

who also went to room No.3 of 62 Route Vallon.

D.S. Bretherton and C.D.S. 274 attended and the arrested men after first being conveyed to Loh Ze Wei were handed over to the S.M.P.

Ching Ying Sung stated that he went to the above place to meet a friend named Yang Yuin Ying (楊雲) whom he met on 19-7-38 at the New World. No person known as Yang Yuin Ying resides in the building. This person further adds that he intended to leave Shanghai for Hankow within the next few days.

He was ascertained to have spent the night of 22-23/7/38 at a lodging house on Rue Palikao and later he led detectives to No.142 of this road where is situated the Sing Loong Lodging House, a search of the room which he occupied resulted in finding $95.00.

C "8" Crime Branch xxx

1584/38

July 23, 38

3/13 1, O.O.L.

Since the circumstances regarding the reason of this person's visit to No.62 Route Vallon are very suspicious he is being detained for further enquiries.

Tsai Sung San was ascertained to be ex C.P.C. 2167 dismissed from the Force in 1931. He stated that he had gone to No.62 Route Vallon in search of a friend named Zung (陳) whom he believed resided at that address, with a view to seeking employment.

However this statement has not been corroborated and the visit of this man to the premises needs further investigation therefore he is being temporary detained until the completion of enquiries.

Enquiries proceeding.

D.S. 114

D.C. (Sp. Branch)

F. P. F
G. 150M-1.38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"B" Division.
Bubbling Well Police Station.
July 22nd., 19 38.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1584/38.

Diary Number:— 2.

Nature of Offence:— 1. O.O.L.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

An inquest was held at the Public Mortuary, Kiaochow Road at 4.30p.m. 22/7/38 on the body of Dzung Yoeh Poo by Dr. Tongu when he found that the cause of death was from gunshot wounds and ordered that same be removed by deceased's wife for burial.

D.I.

D.D.O."B".

DC (Sp. Branch)

FM. 22 G. NO. 1
G. 75M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

S.B.P. 8665
25 7 38

Date ..... Division.
Dubbling Well Police Station.
July 22nd., 1938.

Crime Register No. 1584/38.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— 1. O.O.L.	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day.	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Jessfield Road, about 50 yards North of Avenue Road.
Time and date of offence.	About 9.15a.m. 22/7/38.
" " " reported.	9.25a.m. 22/7/38.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	S.M. Police.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	One in custody. ZUNG NYOEN LIANG (陳元良), 18, Soochow, Single, member of China Young Men's Anti-Japanese Salvation League.
Arrests.	One arrest by F.S. Edgar.
Classification of property stolen.	----- Value $
Classification of property recovered.	----- Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	(a) 9.15a.m. 22/7/38. (b) Body lying on West pavement of Jessfield Road head face South. (c) Gunshot wounds. (d) Political.
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	Accused detailed by his superiors to assassinate the deceased, waited an opportunity and followed him from his home and then shot him.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
4 JULY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

C.D.I. S.I.
C. 25/7
SB 25/7
Pick 25/7

FILE

S.I.
S.B.P. 24/7

FM. 22 G. NO. 2
G. 80 M-1-38

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises ?
(k) Are they all "old" servants ?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
(m) What was their "characters" ?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
(o) Are old servants suspected ?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 9.25a.m. 22/7/38 F.S. 327 Edgar brought to the station the accused whom he had arrested on Yu Yuen Road for the assassination of one named Dzung Yoeh Poo.

Enquiries ascertained that at about 9.15a.m. 22/7/38 F.S. Edgar was patrolling South along Jessfield Road on his horse and when a few yards North of Avenue Road, he heard a woman scream and almost simultaneously two pistol shots ring out.

On looking around F.S. Edgar saw a male Chinese collapse on the pavement on the West side of Jessfield About 40 to 50 yards North of Avenue Road.

At the same time he observed a male Chinese dressed in a blue long gown putting something inside his gown and start to run North along Jessfield Road towards Tifeng Road.

F.S. Edgar immediately turned his horse around and gave chase, the man turning into Tifeng Road, as F.S. Edgar turned the corner in pursuit the man in the blue long gown (accused) took out a gun and started to fire at him and continued to do so whilst running along Tifeng Road, to which F.S. Edgar replied with five shots.

When a few yards away from Yu Yuen Road corner, F.S. Edgar shouted out to C.P.C. [illegible] on traffic duty, calling his attention to the escaping man, when the accused took up position behind a telephone pole and started to fire at the C.P.C. who withdrew for cover to the Fire

F. V. F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/sheet No. 3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Station entrance (Yu Yuen and Tifeng Roads corner), and then fired four shots at accused.

The accused then turned East into Yu Yuen Road and when about 40 yards along, stopped, turned around and fired another shot at F.S. Edgar who was dismounting from his horse, F.S. Edgar replied with one shot, when he observed the accused, looking at his pistol and then throw same onto Yu Yuen Road.

F.S. Edgar then succeeded in arresting the accused.

On picking up the pistol, same was found to contain one round jamned in the breach and three rounds in the magazine.

The accused on being questioned gave the following information:-

"Accused named Sung Nyoen Liang (陳元良), age 18, native of Zaochow, s/terrorist, attached to China Young Men's Anti-Japanese Salvation League, of which one named Sung Ya Sien (沈亞先), age 26, native of Ningpo, is the leader. On the afternoon of Sunday, (17/7), a meeting was held in Ku-Ka-Zah French Garden where I met my leader who gave me a portrait of the victim Dsung Yoeh Poo and a pistol with 12 or 13 rounds of ammunition and ordered me to assassinate the person on the portrait. I started to make enquiries of the person at about 5.30p.m. on 19/7/38at the

F. T. F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:—1/sheet No. 4. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Hardoon Building but without result. At 6p.m. 20/7/38, I came out from my friend's house situated at House No. 7 in an alleyway opposite Omon Cinema on Rue Eugene Bard, where I spent the night, boarded a French Concession Tram Route No. 7, at Avenue Joffre-Route Voyron Stop, to Route De Say Zoong termination, from where I walked along Avenue Haig to Tifeng Road to wait for the person. About 9a.m. I saw the person come out from the lane in which he resided and followed behind him to wait an opportunity to fire at him. On arriving at Jes field Road at a point of 50 yards away from Avenue Road, I took out my pistol which I was carrying and fired two shots at him from the back, both of which took effect and the person fell down on the ground immediately. I then turned back to Tifeng Road, and managed to escape, but was pursued by a foreign Police Officer and eventually arrested by him on Yu Yuen Road near Tifeng Road. Whilst I was pursued I fired several shots at the foreigner.

The name of the victim is Dzung Yoeh Poo, alias Dzung Nyoon Pah (鄭元伯).

Further enquiries ascertained the deceased to be Dzung Yoeh Poo (鄭月波), age 63, Canton, residing with his family at 23 Yuen Zeu Li, Jessfield Road and employed as an interpreter at the Yah Woo Co.,

F. F
G. 1608-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/sheet No. 8. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

(Room 214) 2nd floor, Hardoon Building, Nanking Road, which is a Japanese enterprise.

Mrs. M. Kock, 22/23 Jessfield Road who witnessed the affray states that at about 9.15a.m. 22/7/38 she was walking along Jessfield Road when she heard a shot fired and she caught sight of a male Chinese dressed in a blue long gown, and then saw the same man fired another shot at the victim, she shouted out which brought to the scene Trooper Sgt. Edgar, who immediately gave chase after the man.

Mrs. Kock later attended the station and identified the accused as the man she saw shoot the victim A search of the vicinity resulted in the finding of two cartridge cases near where the victim fell, these have been forwarded to the Arms Identification Section.

The wounded man was removed to the Red Cross Hospital, Avenue Haig, by the S.F. Brigade ambulance, where, the following doctor's chit was issued.

"Gun shot wound of abdomen and chest, in a dying condition".

The wounded man succumbed to his injuries about ten minutes after admission to hospital.

The body of deceased was removed to the Public Mortuary pending inquest, but later enquiries ascertained that deceased was a Japanese subject, having been

F. F
G. [illegible]-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:—1/sheet No. 6. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

registered by the Japanese Home Office under Certificate No. 37 issued on 26/4/1904 and Yokohama Residents' Certificate No. 7072/13.

The Japanese Consular Police were informed by S.I. Yamaguchi and instructions received that a Japanese doctor would hold an inquest at the Public mortuary at 3p.m. 22/7/38.

The prisoner together with arms and ammunition were handed over to D.S. Rhodes (C. 8) at 10a.m. 22/7/38.

A.A. Order No. 23 complied with.

Informed:- D.C."B".
D.D.C."B".
D.S.I. Crighton, C. 8.
D.I. Crawford (S.B.).
Japanese Consular Police.

Copy to:- D.C. (Special Branch).
Special D.C. (Japanese).
D.S.I. Crighton, C.8.

D.I.

12 Detained In Terrorist Probe May Be Handed Over

Eight Said To Have Made Confessions To Three Assassinations

TWO ARE HELD ON FIREARM COUN.

Two Others May Go Into Japanese Hands For Van Killing

Confessions to no less than four cases of bombing on July 7 as well as to four assassinations on various other recent dates, are said to have been obtained from 10 of the 29 Chinese terrorist suspects now being held by the "Homicide Squad," S. M. P. Special Branch.

This information, coming from semi-official sources, was made available to a CHINA PRESS reporter yesterday afternoon. The 10 confessed suspects, as well as two others who were found in possession of firearms at the time they were arrested, probably will be handed over to the Japanese military authorities, or turned over the boundaries of the International Settlement in the near future.

No definite information as to the possible date when these men will be handed over could be obtained in Settlement police circles last night.

It is believed, however, that the two men found in possession of guns will be handed over first. The men are stated to have been closely interrogated and the only crime that can be fastened upon them is the transportation of firearms.

However, the terms of the new S.M.C. emergency proclamation decree that they shall be expelled from the Settlement along with terrorists who have committed assassinations or bombings. And being turned over the boundary is identical with being handed over to the Japanese.

Eight In One Gang

Eight of the 10 suspects who are said to have confessed allegedly belong to the same gang. If their confessions are true, then they constituted one of the most active terrorist bands in the city. It is claimed that their confessions cover four bombings on July 7 and three assassinations.

The bombings involved were those carried out at the "Floating Restaurant" on the Bund, the bombing in front of the Yokohama Specie Bank, the bombing on Alabaster Road near the Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge, and the bombing at 120 Jinkee Road. All of these affairs were staged early on the morning of July 7, and three of them ended in casualties.

In the Alabaster Road affair, bombs were hurled at Japanese sentries on duty across the Settlement border. The sentries opened fire on the bomb-tossers and three of the latter were killed.

The "Floating Restaurant" bombing resulted in two Chinese deaths while three persons were reported wounded. One of the Chinese casualties was reported to have been an employee of the "Ta Tao Government." The others were described as having been pedestrians, or workmen who happened to be in the vicinity. In the Jinkee Road bombing, one casualty was reported. A wounded man was picked up by an ambulance near the scene of the blast.

Lloyd Road Shooting

The shooting affair in a Chinese lawyer's office on Lloyd Road staged during the latter part of June, is credited to the same men. In this incident, the lawyer's clerk was killed while a coolie was wounded. The lawyer, however, was not in the office at the time and escaped possible death. The eight men concerned in the July 7 bombings are said to have confessed to implication in the slaying of the lawyer's clerk. At the same time, they are said to have admitted that it was the lawyer they were really after.

Confessions to implication in the assassination of Tseng Yueh-poo, employee of the Japanese Press Censorship Bureau, last week, and the slaying of a Russian bodyguard on the Bund two months ago, also are said to have been obtained from the same eight men.

The Russian bodyguard was shot and killed during an attempt to assassinate his employer, Yue Chuch-shen, wealthy local cotton mill magnate, and a man said to have been one of the original members of the pro-Japanese Shanghai Citizen's Federation. Yue was slightly wounded and so was another Russian bodyguard. One gunman was killed while another was taken into custody and brought before the First Special District Court for trial. He subsequently drew a "life" term.

Van Slayers Held

The two other terrorist suspects held by the police are said to have confessed to the slaying more than a week ago of Van Chi-sen, prominent Shanghai attorney, and a man who had been mentioned in some quarters as the Japanese choice for the presidency of the Special District Court in Nantao. One of these men was arrested near the scene of the shooting; the other was picked up a few hours later.

Just what will happen to the other 19 of the 29 terrorist suspects now being held by the "Homicide Squad" is still undetermined.

Three of these people are women, who are believed to have acted as arms bearers for some of the men. This has not been proven, however, and it is possible that they may be released. In fact, the police still have nothing definite on any of the remaining 19, but interrogations of these people will probably continue for some time to come.

Police Still Hold Terrorists

May Be Handed Over To Japanese ; Hongkew Victim Identified

"No terrorists have been handed over to the Japanese yet,'" a high police officer informed the "North-China Daily News" yesterday morning when questioned about a report that a man who had been caught with a hand grenade in his possession, had been placed in the custody of the Japanese military police, in accordance with the recent proclamation issued by the S.M.C.

"There is a possibility that we might hand one over today" he added "but so far all our suspects remain in custody here." The newly-formed special branch at Police Headquarters which deals with political crimes in the Settlement, has been pursuing an intensive campaign to rid the city of its terrorist elements, and so far, the efforts of the branch have met with success, no fewer than 24 alleged participants in the recent wave of political killings have been rounded-up by raiding parties.

Recent attempts at assassinating various prominent Chinese who are connected with the new pro-Japanese regimes around Shanghai have been marked by the prompt arrests of the assassins and the rounding-up of their confederates. At the present time the police hold the killers of Mr. Van Chi-sen and Mr. Zung Nyoh-poo, who were shot last week by members of anti-Japanese terrorist organizations, while the man who made the attempt on the life of Mr. Yih Kyi-van, a member of the Salt Revenue Board, on Monday paid for the crime with his life.

Victim Identified

Meanwhile the victim of Monday night's murder in West Hongkew has been identified as Yang Ching-soong, aged about 27, and a native of Pootung. The victim was not married and was employed as a carpenter.

As reported in the "North-China Daily News," Yang was brutally murdered with an axe while sleeping outside his house at Lane 14, 230 Kaifeng Road, sustaining deep wounds on the throat. The killer made his escape.

Questioned as to a motive for the assassination police officers attached to the West Hongkew station stated that it was not connected with the recent political killings.

Suspect in Court

Prompt work by the West Hongkew police resulted in the detention of a suspect, a carpenter named Yang Ah-siao, who had been living in the same lane where the body was found. Yang was brought up at the First Special District Court yesterday and was detained on a writ of detention for one week.

When arrested by Detective-Sergeant J. W. Sanbrook the suspect was found to possess a cotton coat, the sleeves of which were marked with blood stains. Three Japanese 10 sen coins, some photographs of girls and a $1 note were also found in the coat.

That a love-affair might have been the cause of the tragedy was an opinion expressed by the police, but the suspect denies all knowledge of the murder stating that he and the victim were good friends.

File

24 Terrorist Suspects Land In Police Net

Majority Interrogated On Tseng Shooting; Ringleader Held

No less than 24 terrorist suspects were in the hands of the recently formed "Homicide Squad," Shanghai Municipal Police Headquarters, late last night.

Raids were carried out throughout the entire day and after more than 50 hours without sleep, both foreign and Chinese detectives on the squad were still on the job at an early hour this morning.

The suspects were all picked up in a series of raids started Friday afternoon, about three hours after the assassination on Jessfield Road, of Tseng Yueh-poo, naturalized Japanese citizen, and a man stated to have been an employee of the Japanese Press Censorship Bureau.

The raids were carried out on information said to have been obtained from Chen Yu-liang, the 18-year-old youth nabbed near the scene of the shooting after a running gun battle with a foreign mounted policeman.

Gunman Talks

Chen, besides admitting the killing, is said to have done considerable talking, and, among other persons, is stated to have implicated the man who gave him the gun used in the slaying of Tseng. This information led to several raids in the Settlement Friday afternoon and early that evening. Five Chinese males were nabbed and one pistol was seized. The fellow who allegedly supplied the killer with his weapon, however, was not among the arrested persons.

More raids were carried out during the evening and four more suspects were picked up, and three additional pistols seized. This brings the total of guns in the hands of the police, in connection with the Tseng shooting, to the rather impressive figure of five.

Ringleader Believed Nabbed

Although the police last night still had several loose ends to clean up, it was learned that one of the men taken into custody Friday night is believed to have been the ringleader of the terrorist mob responsible for the shooting of Tseng Yueh-poo, and possibly, the murder on Thursday morning, of Van Chi-sen, well-known Shanghai attorney, said to have been slated for the presidency of the Special District Court in Nantao.

The man who allegedly supplied young Chen with the Tseng death weapon, however, is still said to be outside the hands of the law.

Arrests, however, did not stop with the Friday night raids. Detective Sub-Inspector J. G. Crighton, who is in charge of the case, continued to lead raiding parties until an early hour yesterday morning and roped in 15 more persons for questioning.

The detective, who has had but little sleep during the past 48 hours, remained on the job yesterday afternoon and evening, interrogating suspects in an effort to learn the real inside story of the slayings of the past three days. He was reluctant to discuss his findings, or even talk about them. The investigation of the case, it was explained last night, is still in a stage where considerable secrecy is required.

One thing does seem certain, however. In view of the guns that have been seized, it appears that Detective Crighton has done a good job of bringing in a terrorist gang. It was admitted, of course, that some of the suspects may not be involved in any way in the killings of Van and Tseng, and may subsequently be released. But the individuals caught with guns in their possession, however, seem to be in for a tough time.

No Court Session

None of the suspects nabbed Friday and yesterday morning was brought before the First Special District Court, and, under the new S.M.C. emergency proclamation, it is not likely that they will be.

This proclamation stated that persons committing an offense against the armed forces of the International Settlement will be liable to be handed over to the armed forces concerned.

In the case of the slayers of Van and Tseng, there is some discussion as to whether the ruling can be applied. One victim was definitely a Chinese while the other was a Chinese who had adopted Japanese citizenship.

Under Chinese law at the present time, however, a Chinese who is a naturalized citizen of another country is not recognized as such unless he has renounced, to the Chinese authorities, his claim to be a China national. Whether Tseng had ever carried out such an act had not been definitely determined yesterday.

Two More Slayings

Almost at the same time that Tseng Yueh-poo met a sudden end Friday morning, two other Chinese, described as having been members of the Peace Maintenance Commission in the town of Hwatsao, located outside the western district, also are reported to have been killed.

The two men, Chang Yung and Tso Bing, were said to have been on their way to Jessfield to attend a meeting, when they encountered by a group of about 10 Chinese disguised as farmers. Most of the members of the mob were armed with Mausers and the two Peace Maintenance Commission men never reached their destination. The investigations of these two killings are in the hands of the Japanese authorities.

Chinese Interpreter Of Japanese Censors Bureau Assassinated In Morning

Trooper H. Edgar Of S.M.P., Arrests 18-Year-Old Assassin After Gun Battle; One More Pistol Seized In Raid Made By "Homicide Squad"

GANGSTER TYPE CHINESE MURDERED IN CONCESSION; UNIDENTIFIED

The sound of gunfire resounded along Jessfield Road near Tifeng Road shortly after nine o'clock yesterday morning, when an 18-year-old terrorist went into action and killed an elderly Chinese named Dzang Yueh-poo, who is alleged to be connected as interpreter with the Japanese Censorship Bureau and a naturalized Japanese subject. Bullets flew fast and thick as the youthful assassin was challenged by Trooper H. Edgar of the S.M.P., and arrested after a thrilling gun battle.

This was the second successful political assassination to have been carried out in slightly over 24 hours, Van Chi-sen, veteran Chinese legal practitioner and supporter of the Ta Tao Government, having been shot and killed by two gunmen in his home on Sinza Road early on Thursday morning.

The latest victim of assassin's bullets, had just left his home in a lane of Jessfield Road and was nearing the omnibus stop near Tifeng Road, when the young assassin, dressed in a long light blue gown, rubber shoes and long trousers, worn by students, darted out of an alleyway and fired two or three shots into the elderly man's back, one of the shots entering the victim's head and killing him instantly.

While most of the pedestrians ran for cover at the sound of the shooting, the assassin shoved his pistol under his gown and ran off in the direction of Yu Yuen Road. Attracted to the scene, by the sound of the shooting, Trooper H. Edgar attached to the Bubbling Well Police Station, on mounted patrol at the time, galloped up and on seeing the assassin escaping, gave chase.

Gun Battle

On overtaking the young Chinese, Trooper Edgar shouted to him to halt, but the young Chinese pulled out his pistol and darting behind a lamp post, opened fire on the foreign officer. He fired four shots, but as Trooper Edgar leaped off his horse immediately, they did not take effect. Trooper Edgar drew his pistol and went into action immediately. The assassin ran off again and was chased, this time on foot, by the foreign police officer. The young Chinese turned around and fired two more shots, Trooper Edgar replied, while on the run.

At this stage of the proceedings the assassin ran out of ammunition and as he ran he tossed his pistol away, which was later picked up and turned out to be a Mauser. As Trooper Edgar drew towards him, with his pistol drawn, the Chinese threw up his hands, but even when seized, he did not surrender easily, but put up a struggle.

While an ambulance was called and rushed the victim to a hospital, where he was pronounced dead, the assassin was taken to the Bubbling Well Police Station and later handed over to the "Homicide Squad" now investigating all terrorist crimes in the city.

Raids Made

Going into action immediately after the latest assassin was handed over to them, officers of the "Homicide Squad" conducted several raids in various parts of the Settlement and seized another loaded pistol and arrested a young Chinese girl, who was in the room where the pistol was found.

With the arrests and seizures of pistols made in connection with the latest assassination, members of the "Homicide Squad" have in their hands altogether five pistols seized on Thursday and yesterday and six male and two female suspects in their custody. One man was arrested immediately following the assassination of Van Chi-sen on Thursday morning and one pistol picked up at the scene of the crime. Two other suspects were arrested later in the day and a pistol seized. Yesterday morning members of the new squad raided a lodging house on Avenue Road and arrested two men and one woman and seized one pistol., These men and the woman have not been linked up with any cases as yet.

The business and other connections of the victim were not definitely established yesterday, he was stated to be an interpreter attached to the Japanese Censorship Bureau in the Hardoon Building on Nanking Road and also to be working for a Japanese firm. It was also rumoured that he was connected with the Reformed Government of the Municipality of Greater Shanghai.

Concession Murder

About an hour before the political assassination in the Settlement, an unidentified Chinese of the poorer class, believed to be a gangster or loafer, was shot and killed while walking along Avenue Dubail near Route Dolfuss. Eye-witnesses of the shooting related that the man was just passing a food shop on Avenue Dubail, when suddenly he was approached by another man, who drew a pistol and fired at the victim at almost point blank range.

Two shots were fired in all and then the killer took to his heels. French Police arriving on the scene almost immediately could not obtain any description of the killer from the eye-witnesses. The victim was rushed to St Marie Hospital, where he succumbed without regaining consciousness, about 40 minutes later.

Ballistic experts upon examining the shell cases picked up at the scene of the crime have established the fact that they were fired from the same pistol used in a similar killing near Siccawei Road a short time ago. The victim in this crime was also a comparatively unknown Chinese.

Nine Suspects Arrested For Tseng Killing

18 - Year - Old Assassin Nabbed By Sgt. Edgar After Gunfight

TSENG SAID TO BE JAPANESE CITIZEN

Victim Said Connected With Japanese Censorship Bureau

Working with all possible speed, members of the "Homicide Squad," Shanghai Municipal Police Headquarters, last night had nine persons suspected of being concerned in the killing of Tseng Yueh-poo, Japanese subject, on Jessfield Road yesterday, under lock and key.

Raids, under the leadership of Detective Sub-Inspector J. G. Crighton, were still underway at 1 a.m. and additional arrests were expected before dawn. The nine suspects picked up yesterday afternoon and evening, together with five pistols, in a series of raids carried out in various parts of the Settlement, bring the total of persons nabbed in connection with the case to ten.

All of those arrested during the raids are said to have been implicated by Chen Yu-liang, the 18-year-old youth responsible for the killing of Tseng yesterday morning while the latter was waiting for a bus on Jessfield Road near Tifeng Road.

Suspects "Mugged"

Police officers, working on the case last night, were not sure that any of the suspects they had rounded up after the arrest of Chen, are actually involved in the assassination. All are men and the fact that their names have apparently been mentioned made it necessary to bring them to headquarters

Last night, they were being finger-printed and photographed. This morning, it is understood that they will interrogated. While their connection with the case had not been definitely established last night, it was definitely determined that the victim of yesterday's killing, Tseng Yueh-poo, was a Chinese who became a Japanese subject years ago. His residence was at 23 Yuen Shan li off Jessfield Road.

The victim of the shooting, with bullet wounds in his chest and abdomen, immediately started for cover, running in the direction of a wall on Tifeng Road. He collapsed, however, before he reached his objective and died shortly after he was admitted to the Chinese Red Cross Hospital on Avenue Haig, a few minutes later.

In the meantime, however, his killer started down Jessfield Road as fast as his long legs could carry him. Sergeant H. Edgar, a mounted policeman, who happened to be near the spot at the time, started after the assassin on his horse.

Running Gun Battle

Pedestrians who were on the scene at about this time were almost shocked out of their wits to see a mounted officer tearing down the street after a fleeing man on foot. But what caused most people on the street at the time to head for cover, was the fact that both the gunman and the policeman struck up an exchange of bullets.

The assassin emptied his gun at Sergeant Edgar but his bullets went wild. The police officer's aim also was not accurate. Chen ran out of bullets and the sergeant, spurring up his horse, soon collared the fellow.

Six Shots Were Fired

Chen was subsequently handed over to the "Homicide Squad" at headquarters where he was being interrogated up to a late hour last night. Meanwhile, however, two young women, described as having been his girl friends, were picked up and brought to headquarters for questioning.

Killer Only 18

A youngster of about 18 years of age, Chen looks like anything but a killer. He is a tall youth, slender and round-shouldered. When arrested, he was wearing a blue cotton gown, soft shoes and white trousers.

Under interrogation at headquarters, he is said to have admitted that he is a native of Changsha and that he was a member of the so-called Anti-Japanese Youth Society.

The girl friends, also questioned yesterday afternoon, had but little light to throw on the case. All they seemed to know was that Chen was a boy friend for whom they had a rather affectionate feeling. Outside of that, they were not so very helpful, according to information available last night.

Among other things, Chen is declared to have admitted the shooting. As a motive, he is stated to have informed the police that Tseng's name had been on the black-list for some time.

Tseng's Past Investigated

Just who this man Tseng Yueh-poo really was is still a matter that is being kept under investigation. Reports circulated shortly after the shooting were to the effect that the victim was Wong Chung-ah, alias Wen Chung-yao, one of the big powers in the administration of the "Reformed Government of the Shanghai Municipality." In fact, one report was to the effect that he was actually the chairman of that body.

While this report was never exactly denied, it was generally believed last night, that the murdered man was not quite as important as the first reports tended to indicate, and that Tseng Yueh-poo is his correct name.

It was definitely learned, however, that he does have a connection with the "Reformed Government" in some official capacity.

The fact that he was linked with the Japanese Censorship Bureau seemed to have been well established last night. It also was reported yesterday that he was connected with local opium rackets, but this could not be confirmed.

Frenchtown Shooting

French detectives, up to a late hour last night, had not yet succeeded in identifying the unknown Chinese who was shot to death by two gunman about 8 a.m. yesterday, at the corner of Avenue Dubail and Route Dolfus in the French Concession. Nor had any arrests been made.

Officers in charge of the case are inclined to believe that the fellow was the victim of a gang feud. This theory has been supported by the findings of ballistic experts. Their examination of the bullets removed from the dead man's body revealed that they had been fired from the same gun used in the slaying of a gangster at Siccawei Village several weeks ago.

Police arrived on the scene of the shooting just a few minutes after it had occurred but, by that time, the gunmen had already made their escape. Four empty shell cases were found near the body and these proved a big help to ballistic experts in determining the identity of the gun used.

Examination of the dead body revealed no papers that might identify the fellow. In fact, he had nothing in his pockets except a small sum of money. He was shabbily dressed, a fact accepted as indication that he belonged to the loafer class.

In connection with the assassination of Van Chi-sen, Shanghai attorney, whose killing Thursday morning is believed to have been attributed to reports that he had been mentioned for the presidency of the Special District Court in Nantao, the three persons held in connection with the case were not brought before the First Special District Court yesterday.

According to all information available last night, it is understood that the gunman nabbed near the scene of the Van shooting may be handed over to the Japanese authorities. The other two men picked up are reported to be still in the category of mere suspects and may be released. An unconfirmed report yesterday was to the effect that they already had been given their liberty.

01821

Lunming, Race Course Roads Are Barricaded

In an intensified campaign to put an end to terroristic activities in the International Settlement, the S.M.P. have recently barricaded two roads, Race Course Road and Lunming Road, at the southern extremities of the streets, where they lead into Avenue Edward VII.

As it is obviously impossible to co-operate with the French police every time a lightning raid is carried out by the Settlement force, sometimes at a moment's notice, it has been found necessary to barricade these two exits, since this would prevent the flight of terrorists and other elements sought by the police into Frenchtown.

These barbed-wire entanglements, thrown across the road from side to side in such a manner that even a lone pedestrian is unable to surmount them, have recently proved inconvenient to motorists and people employing other means of travel who were not acquainted with these precautions.

But they are even more inconvenient to the denizens of the underworld, who in the past merely crossed the street into the French Concession whenever a police raid was being carried out too near their lairs. With the aid of these barricades, the police, keeping only one constable at each barricade, may be assured that neither Race Course Road nor Lunming Road will be used for such a purpose.

01815

Important Clues To Terrorist Activities Obtained By Police Following 2 More Shootings

Names Of Leaders Of Big Terrorist Organisation Said Supplied To Police By Arrested Slayer

One Unidentified Chinese Killed In French Concession

Cantonese In Employ Of Japanese Firm Shot Dead On Jessfield Rd

Clues which may prove to be invaluable to the unearthing of a big terrorist organisation have been obtained by the Settlement and Concession police authorities as result of the shooting and killing of two male Chinese in the two municipal areas this morning. Two automatic pistols were picked up, and an 18-year-old assassin was arrested.

Several raids were carried out this morning by the police authorities of both Municipal areas on information supplied by the youthful assassin.

The first shooting occurred at the corner of Avenue Dubail and Rue Dolfuss at 8 o'clock this morning, involving an unidentified middle aged male Chinese who was shot and killed. Two shots were fired, and the assassin made good his escape. According to French police information, the automatic pistol abandoned by the slayer was similar to the one used by other assassins in a shooting affray in the Zikawei district about a month ago. French police, however, were inclined to minimise the importance of the shooting, merely saying that it might have been caused by rivalries between two gambling cliques.

However, the French and Settlement police authorities were reported to be comparing notes following the second shooting which occurred at about 9.15 o'clock this morning at the corner of Avenue Road and Jessfield Road.

In this case about five shots were fired at Mr. Cheng Yuen-po, aged 63, a native of Canton, by an 18-year-old Swatow native who when arrested, gave his name as Chen Yuan-liang. Two of the shots pierced through the chest of the victim, who died instantly on the spot. The victim was proceeding from Avenue Road to Jessfield Road when he was fired at by the youthful assassin at close range. The victim resided in Yuen Shan Alley, No. 27, Tifeng Road.

The shots were heard by C. P. C. 2337 who was on point duty at the corner of Tifeng and Jessfield Roads and he immediately gave chase to the youth. The youngster attempted to make his escape by dashing along Jessfield Road towards Tifeng Road, but it was not until foreign sergeant No. 327, at the time mounted upon a horse, and two British soldiers quartered in the Tifeng Road barracks came to his assistance that the assassin was nabbed. About 7 shots were fired by the police in all, but without wounding the intelligent-looking prisoner.

Cheng Yueh-po, the victim, was working as an interpreter in the Kyowa Yoko, Japanese import and export firm located on the first floor, Room 214 Hardoon Building, on Nanking Road. The automatic pistol used by the assassin was picked up near the scene of the shooting.

Taken to the Central Police Station, the young man was said to have given information concerning a big local terrorist organisation. He gave the name of the man who is said to be directing the terrorist activities of gangsters.

One Sun Yu-sien was named as the brain behind the terrorist organisation. Piecing his information together, French Concession and Settlement police commenced several raids in the two municipal areas shortly after the murder, but up to press time no arrests were learned to have been made.

The attempt upon the life of Mr. Wang Ching-wei some three years ago at Nanking, it was learned, was also direct by a man called Sun Yu-sien, but it could not be ascertained whether this was actually the same man, pending further police investigations, the *Echo* learned today.

The youthful assassin also implicated several other persons whose names he supplied to the police.

File

Terrorists Slay Another Victim In Bold Attack Near Bus Stop; One Gunman Arrested By Police

Foreign Officer Captures Youth After Gun Fight

Victim Said In Japan Censorship Bureau; Business Vague

GANGSTER SLAIN IN FRENCH TOWN

Killers Escape Before Police Arrive; Man Unidentified

Terrorists struck again this morning when Tseng Yueh-poh, aged 63, was shot and killed at 9.15 o'clock just as he was about to board a bus immediately in front of number 15, Jessfield Road, near Tifeng Road.

Tseng had just left his residence at House 23, Yuen Shan Li, Jessfield Road, and had covered the 80 yards to the bus stop when a youthful gunman appeared and fired two shots at close range. The shots hit the victim in the back. Tseng tried to run for cover toward Tifeng Road but collapsed soon afterwards.

Sergeant Arrives

A mounted foreign sergeant who was riding near the scene, immediately galloped up on hearing the shots and challenged the terrorist. Six shots were exchanged between the gunman and the officer but nobody was hit. The attacker was arrested.

Tseng was rushed to the Red Cross Hospital where he died soon after being admitted.

Says Anti-Japanese

The gunman is said to be one Chen Yu Liang, 18, a native of Changsha, being taken into custody by the foreign sergeant. It is understood from usually reliable sources that he admitted the killing upon being questioned at the station and that he said that he was a member of the Anti-Japanese Youth Society. He is also said to have given the police the reason for Tseng's name being on the black-list, and is said to have divulged the name of the man who gave him the pistol and ordered him to carry out the shooting. High police officials at noon today were unable to give any information concerning the case as investigations are still proceeding.

Tseng, according to certain quarters, is said to be an opium dealer of repute, while according to other sources it is said that he is connected with the Japanese Censorship Bureau, situated on the first floor of the Hardoon Building on Nanking Road. None of these statements could be confirmed, however. Another gunman is believed to have escaped.

Another Shooting

Another shooting occurred shortly after 8 a.m. at the corner of Avenue Dubail and Route Dolfus in the French Concession, when an unidentified man was shot and killed by two gunmen, three shots in all having been fired. The desperadoes made good their escape, while the victim died about 40 minutes after being admitted to St. Marie's Hospital.

The French police believe that the victim was a gangster and that the shooting was the result of a feud between two rival gangs. This theory is strengthened by the fact that ballistic experts found that the weapon used was the same as that which caused the death of a gangster at Ziccawei Village some time ago.

Arrests Sought

Police arrived on the scene of the incident soon afterwards and closed off several blocks, making an extensive search of the surrounding area. Members of the Gardes Auxiliaires were used in this work. No arrests have thus far been made although investigations are being carried out.

In connection with yesterday's shooting of Van Chi-sen, the police succeeded in making a total of three arrests up to noon today. One of the arrested men was found to have been previously suspected of having taken part in the shooting of Y. T. Van, some months ago. While high police officials this morning said that the arrested men would not be brought before the Court but would be directly handed over to the Japanese if sufficient evidence can be found against them, another version has it that five men in all had been arrested, of which four had been released last night after their alibis had been established.

Tsai Again Blamed

General Tsai Ching-chung, who led the Chinese defense in Nantao last November in his capacity of director of the Police Bureau of the Municipal Government of Greater Shanghai, today was again named as the "brains" of the recent wave of terrorism against pro-Japanese Chinese elements in Shanghai.

The accusation was levelled at him by the Shanghai Mainichi, local Japanese daily, in a featured article reporting alleged activities of Nationalist "hatchetmen" in the Settlement and the Concession. The C. C. Society "semi-Fascist" Chinese Nationalist organization, and other secret groups were named by the daily integral parts of the terrorist network.

The daring murder yesterday of Mr. Van Chi-sen, former member of the Ta Tao Government, was blamed on this organization.

Peng Cheng-shen, former chief of the Second Bureau of the Police Bureau under General Tsai, arrived in Shanghai on June 20 to take up quarters on Rue Lafayette with 60 of his henchmen, the Mainichi alleged.

Lived In Hotel

Peng, the journal continued, was preceded to Shanghai by one Liu Huai, former chief of the Special Services section and concurrently chief of the Detective Section of the Police Bureau under General Tsai, who arrived here on May 31.

Liu, who once left Shanghai for an unknown destination together with General Tsai, formerly lived at the Lungkung Hotel also in the French Concession, the Mainichi alleged.

Besides directing terrorist activities, the daily went on, the underground Nationalist organization is actively engaged in securing information regarding the movements and activities of the Japanese forces, as well as the work of the Reformed Government and the new Shanghai Municipal Administration.

July 24, 1938. Morning Translation.

Hwa Mei Wan Pao (23/7) and other local newspapers :-

THE ASSASSINATION OF CHEN YOEH-POO

An inquest on the body of Chen Yoeh-poo (鄭月波), native of Kwangtung, who was murdered on Jessfield Road in the Western District on July 22, was held by the Procuratorate of the Shanghai First Special District Court yesterday morning, after which the dead body was ordered to be removed by his family.

According to information secured by this paper, the deceased prior to his arrival in Shanghai was engaged in stock exchange transactions in Japan. When all his property in Japan was destroyed in the great earthquake in Japan, he returned to Shanghai with his family. Later, thanks to financial assistance from a Japanese named Kusumoto, he established a firm known as Taiyo Yoko at No. 29 Nanking Road. On the outbreak of hostilities on August 13 last year, he closed the shop in compliance with the advice of Kusumoto and established the Nogami Yoko on the 5th floor of the Hardoon Building, Nanking Road, which undertook exclusively the transportation of goods from Hongkew on behalf of clients. At the same time, the Kyowa Yoko was established on the second floor of the same building to undertake the collection of brass wire and copper coins for transportation to Japan. Recently he was recommended by Kusumoto as Chief of the Consolidated Tax Bureau in Wusih.

FILE

D-8636

Copy for D.C. Special Branch.

8636
9 8 38

E2100/231
1498/38 Sinza

C "8" Crime Branch xxxxxxxx
August 8, 38

5/1

1

See below

See below

On the instructions of the D.C. Crime, the first and second named, Kwoh Tsoo Fong (郭楚方) alias Kwoh Tsung Kwong (郭正光) and Zang Kyi Yao (陳健堯) were handed to the Japanese Military Police Headquarters, Bridge House, North Szechuen Road, at 10.40 a.m. on the 6-8-38. A receipt for them was obtained.

Continued enquiries regarding the other six males arrested on suspicion of being concerned in terrorist acts and in this case in particular have proved unavailing therefore, on the morning of the 7-8-38 they were released on their producing bona-fide guarantors.

Nyung Heu Ching (任漢卿) alias Nyung Han Ching (任汗卿)
Zee Zau Chung (錢潮鈞)
Mau Kyi Sung (毛濟生)
Zung Tsung Fah (陳春發)
Liau Sung Bing (刘松平)
Tsoo Yien Woo (古炎武)

From available evidence to hand there are three males concerned in this crime whose present whereabouts are unknown to investigating detectives. They are;

(1) Zung Koh Nung (陳子能) speaking Shanghai dialect, address unknown. According to accused (Kwoh Tsoo Fong) he was the one who instigated the murder of Van Kyi Sung (unless he himself had been instructed by someone with higher

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH
9 8 38

authority) and persuaded the accused to assist the Hankow Government.

(2) Le Tuh Sz (李德志), speaking Shanghai dialect, address unknown, was the male who, according to the accused, shot and killed Van Kyi Sung on the instructions of Zung Koh Nung.

(3) Dai Ching Yoong (戴青工), a native of Szechuen prior to 12-7-38 residing at No.15 Pau Yue Li off Rue Hue, French Concession, was the male who supplied the pistol which killed Van Kyi Sung and the pistol found discarded in his home. A mauser pistol was found in a locked box at No.15 Pau Yue Li, Rue Hue, French Concession which inmates stated was the property of Dai.

For elaboration of these points please refer to statement of the accused, Kwoh Tsoo Fong.

D.S. 329

Copies to:

D.C. Crime
D.C. Special Branch
Special Political Officer
D.D.O. "B" Division

Copy for D.C. Special Branch.

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXXX

2190/261
1498/38(S)

July 29, 38.

4/1 1

21-7-38 to 29-7-38 See below

Lengthy and close interrogation of the following six males has been continued by detectives attached to C."8" Crime Branch Headquarters:-

(1) Kwoh Tsoo Fong (郭楚方), alias Kwoh Tsung Kwong (郭正光)

(2) Zung Kyi Yao (陳健堯)

(3) Nyung Heu Ching (任漢卿), alias Nyung Han Ching (任漢卿)

(4) Zee Zau Chung (錢潮鈞)

(5) Mau Kyi Sung (毛济生)

(6) Zung Tsung Fah (陳春發)

A further two males, arrested at No.15 Pau Yeu Li, Rue Hue, French Concession on the 22-7-38 by detectives left there,

(7) Lieu Sung Bing (劉松平), 40, Szechuen, m/cook, residing No.419 Kuikiang Road,

(8) Tsoo Yien Woo (左炎武), 40, Anhwei, m/cook, residing No.419 Kuikiang Road,

were also closely questioned re this crime.

The last two mentioned males (7th. & 8th.) have clearly no connection with this case. They were sent by their master Tsang Nyoeh Ling (張玉林), proprietor of the Zoh Hsiang (蜀香) Restaurant, 419 Kuikiang Road, where they are employed, to find one named Yuing Lau Yao (尹老妖) residing No.15 Pau Yue Li, Rue Hue, French Concession, to offer him a position as

Sir,
Information
Creighton 30/7.
D.S.I.

C.D.O. Sil.
C. 1/8

PUK 1/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH
30-7-38

cook with their master as one of the cooks had been taken sick. They did not know in which room in No.15 Pau Yue Li Yuing Lau Yao lived and therefore on them looking into the one above the kitchen they were arrested by detectives. Their statements were verified but no written statements were taken from them as this was considered unnecessary.

Of the first six mentioned males, the 3rd, 4th, 5th, and 6th. have not, as far as enquiries to date, been proved to have had any connection with the assassination. Statements have been taken from them.

The <u>third named</u> appears to be of a respectable class. His statement (copy attached) was verified regarding him allowing Kwoh Tsoo Fong (1st. named) to use his address as a forwarding address for letters received from home. Other than that he does not appear to have been concerned in anyway. Nothing of an incriminating nature was found in his home.

The <u>fourth named</u> also appears to be of a respectable class as a visit to his home to verify his statement (copy attached) tended to prove although members of his family are at present in streitened circumstances. The reason for his going to No.15 Pau Yue Li, Rue Hue, French Concession was to collect a debt from

one Dai Ching Yoong whom he had met previously. There is no proof at present that he had made a loan to the male (not located) but the remainder of his statement has been corroborated and verified.

The fifth named is a coolie and of the ignorant type. He has resided at No.15 Pau Yue Li, Rue Rue, French Concession since the 12-7-38. He was outside the house on detectives attending on the 21-7-38 and was curious as to the reason of the visit and waited until he saw detectives leave and then went inside. He was arrested by detectives left in the house. His statement (copy attached) has been verified. Nothing has been proved against him to connect him with the crime.

The sixth named appears to have been a victim of circumstances. Although an orphan, the people with whom he is living knew his parents and give him a good character. He was beckoned by the wife of the 3rd. named to the 3rd. named's home, as he was passing, and requested to go to the Settlement or French Police to ascertain further facts re the detention of the third named. His statement (copy attached) has been verified and nothing whatever has come to light to connect him in any way.

C 8, Crime Branch

E 2190/261
1498/38(3)

July 29, 38

4/4

1

In view of the foregoing regarding the 3rd,4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th. named, there is insufficient proof to hand at the present time which would warrant their being handed over to the Military Authorities for further interrogation vide the Proclamation dated July 19th. 1938. They have not been implicated in any way by the 1st. named who was arrested for participation in this crime. With the exception of the 7th. named, they have no previous records. The 7th. has two, one for possession of opium and one for opium smoking. He was last released on 1-2-38.

They will, however, be detained for a further few days pending any possible later and more useful information being received regarding them.

Reference the second named, Zung Kyi Yao (陳維堯), 35, Szechuen, m/assistant cook, residing No.15 Pau Yue Li, Rue Hue, French Concession.

He was arrested in the room above the kitchen which he occupies, together with others, on the 21-7-38 a.m. when Kwoh Tsoo Fong (1st.named) led detectives to that address. A search of the room resulted in one .32 Mauser auto pistol No.526010, with magazine and 7 rounds of ammunition for same, being found in a locked box.

In his statement(copy attached) he denies knowledge of the pistol being in the box stating it and the contents, and other boxes in the room were the property of one Dai Ching Yoong (譚清榮) who formerly resided in the room but had removed to an allegedly unknown address. Dai however was in the habit of visiting the room during the day time to see one Woo Zung Ling (何順林), a friend, and had left the room about half an hour prior to detectives' attendence. Woo Zung Ling had not been at home.

He has denied being concerned in terrorist acts or having given assistance, or been called upon to give assistance, to any party.

He is not implicated by the 1st. named. He has no previous records.

Regarding the first named, Kwoh Tsoo Fong (郭楚方) alias Kwoh Tsung Kwang (郭正光), (the accused in this case), he has made a full and voluntary statement (copy attached) of his activities in this crime.

The evidence to hand against him is as follows:-

(1) Diary 1 on this case describing the scene of the murder of Van Kyi Sung (范春生) at his home Lane 939, House 42 Sinza Road at about 6.50 a.m. on the 21-7-38. Also the chase and eventual arrest of the accused.

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXXX

E 2190/261
1498/38(S)

July 29, 38

4/6

1

(2) Report of Arms Identification Section re one Mauser .32 auto pistol No.526653 with magazine and 8 rounds of ammunition found at scene of crime together with 2 cartridge cases, .32 auto. Also, one Mauser .32 auto pistol No. 526010 with magazine and 7 rounds of ammunition seized at 15 Pau Yue Li Rue Hue, French Concession.

(3) Translation of letter found at the scene after being discarded by accused.

(4) Copy of inquest proceedings held on 22-7-38 on the body of deceased, Van Kyi Sung.

(5) Statement of Woo Fee Sz (吴费氏), maid servant in home of deceased identifying the accused as the male who called at deceased's home on the 20-7-38.

(6) Statement of Yue E Woo (余贺和), C.P.W.1797 on duty in Lane 939 Sinsa Road answering an alarm of "robbers" and, together with others, giving chase and arresting the accused.

(7) Statement of Li San (李三), ricsha coolie, who assisted in the chase from Lane 939 and was present at the arrest of accused.

(8) Statement of Yang Hung Dien (杨洪殿), C.P.W. 1886 who gave chase on a bicycle and effected the arrest of accused.

(9) Statement of C.P.C. 2448 (Ch.Rd.) who took the accused into custody and to Chengtu Road Station.

(10) Statement of Wong Dzang Yeu (王尚贤), C.P.W. 934 who telephoned Police, regarding "armed robbers" being in Lane 939 Sinza Road.

(11) Statement of Van Sung Sz (范沈氏), wife of deceased.

(12) Statement of accused.

As will be seen from the foregoing, the accused is definitely concerned in the assassination of Van Kyi Sung.

Two points in the accused's statement and that of Woo Fee Sz (Exhibit 5) differ. One is that Woo states the accused went to the home of deceased on the afternoon of the 20-7-38 together with a girl whilst the accused maintains he visited the house on the morning of the 20-7-38 in company with a boy.

Careful enquiries have been made re the murder of Zung Hau Poo (陳浩波) (subject of F.I.R.625/38Ch.Rd. and E 2190/253) but the accused denies all knowledge neither has anything come to hand to refute his statement.

E 2190/261
1498/38(S)

C S, Crime Branch XXXXX

July 29, 38

4/8

1

He has been questioned regarding the attempted murder of Mr. Van Yoong Tsung (花永春) on the 14-1-38 p.m. outside House 20, Lane 155 Weihaiwei Road (Subject of F.I.R.74/38 Ch.Rd.). It is presumed that the present victim in this case was also the intended victim in that crime but, due to some mistake, Mr. Van Yoong Tsung was singled out for the attack.

The accused denies being concerned in that offence or knowing any of the perpetrators. He further denies that the previous mistake involving Mr. Van was spoken of on the morning of the 20-7-38 when he, Zung Kuh Hung and Li Tuh Sz met in the park or that he and Li Tuh Sz were cautioned not to make a similar error.

The statements of the accused have, as far as possible, been checked and verified.

In spite of the denials of the accused regarding the murder of Zung Han Poo and the attempted murder of Van Yoong Tsung, it would appear, in view of evidence to hand regarding the present case and the persons mentioned by the accused as also being concerned, that the clique or section to which he was attached were also instrumental in carrying out the two previous cases.

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXXX

S 2190/261
1498/38(3)

July 29, 38

4/9

1

It is known that a person attached to a terrorist group is very often ignorant as to the identity of other members in the same group and consequently the crimes committed are known only to those in charge of the perpetrators.

Continued efforts to apprehend the other males concerned have, to date, proved unsuccessful.

D.S. 229

Copies to:

D.C. (Crime)

D.C. Special Branch

Special Political Officer

D.D.O. "B" Division

Kwoh Tsoo Fong (郭楚方), alias Kwoh Tsung Kwang (郭正光)

Szechuen D.J. Fowler

Headquarters 25-7-38 D.S.I. Chu

My name is Kwoh Tsoo Fong (郭楚方) alias Kwoh Tsung Kwang (郭正光), 27, native of Loong Tsong, Szechuen, married, unemployed school teacher, residing No.205 Avenue Dubail, French Concession. I have resided there in a small upstairs back room since about the 9-7-38.

I was born on 22-8-1911 in Tseu Shing Zang, Loong Tsong, Szechuen. My father, Kwoh Kyeu Tan (郭九丹) and Mother Kwoh Zung Sz (郭程氏) and three brothers Kwoh Tsung Ching (郭鎮井) 25, Kwoh Tsung Van (郭鎮蕃) 19, Kwoh Tsung Bing (郭鎮屏) 12, and two sister Kwoh Tsung Vien (郭鎮維) and Kwoh Tsung Hwei (郭鎮輝) are all residing in my native place.

I stayed at home until the age of twelve and then attended the Seventh Loong Tsong Hsien Primary School and graduated from there at the age of sixteen.

I next attended the Chengtu Middle School and stayed there until I was twenty years of age and then entered the Ming Iung Physical Training School, Chengtu, Szechuen until my twenty third year. In my last year there I won the gold medal of Szechuen Province for Chinese Boxing. I then returned to my home and stayed for one year.

When twenty five I came to Shanghai to take part in the sports contests held in the Greater Shanghai Civic Centre Sports Stadium (October 1936).

After the sports meeting I took charge of a physical training course at the Tsung Lai Primary School, Route de Marche, French Concession at a sum of $10.00 per month. I lived on the

Kwoh Tsoo Fong

school premises.

My family has a little money and when temporarily embarrassed I used to send for money.

I left this school at the end of December 1936 and went to the Foh Zeh Primary School, 114 Route Bourgeat, French Concession, which was opened by myself, Lieu Zung Ching(劉仲欽), Mau Kai (孟侃), Zung Tsong Wei (陳昌蔚), alias Zung Sung Ching (陳聖貞) with a capital of $700.00. I invested $200.00. I received this money from home, I lived on the premises.

In June 1937, Lieu Zung Ching, Mau Kai and Zung Tsong Wei, unknown to me, withdrew all available ~~arrests~~ ASSETS of the school and decamped with same. Owing to this I had to finally close the school in February 1938.

In February 1938 I paid $120.00 to the "Sing Pao" Newspaper as security against a position of shroff for the paper which I had secured. In March the newspaper went into liquidation and I lost my money. At this time I was living at No.39 Yoong Chi Li, Route Wantz, French Concession.

I wished to return home and sent a request for money to be forwarded to Lane 56 House 18 Route Voyron, French Concession the home of the Nyung Hai Ching (任美卿) whom I had met in the Deh Loh Tsung Restaurant on Avenue Edward VII (Settlement) during July 1937 and with whom I had become friendly.

I received $210.00 from my parents in April, 1938, through Nyung Hai Ching's address.

Owing to the several setbacks suffered by the Chinese army and the bombing, by Japanese, of the Canton-Kowloon Railway

Kwoh Tsoo Fang

I did not return home because I did not consider it safe to do so.

Whilst at No.39 Yoong Chi Li, Route Wantz, French Concession I had lived together with one Ho Ping (何平) and one Zung Han Poo (陳浩波). Ho Ping had been recruited as a teacher by Lieu Zung Ching at the Poh eh Primary School, 114 Route Bourgeat, French Concession. Being as he was a native of Szechuen also, I became friendly with him, and learned from him that he was formerly a member of the Special Movement Corps, but he did not explain why he ceased to be a member.

Zung Han Poo was already living in the home when I went to live there.

One day during March or April 1938, I saw Ho Ping in possession of a pass issued by the Shing Yah Society (興亞會) and on questioning him how he came into possession of it was told that Zung Han Poo had introduced him to the society. I was not able to learn what Zung Han Poo did as he left the house early in the morning and only returned again in the evening.

On the 28-5-38 p.m. Zung Han Poo was shot and killed on Chengtu Road (subject of F.I.R.625/38 C.R. and E 2190/253). I do not know who was responsible for the assassination. I was not concerned in anyway. On the 3-6-38 I, Ho Ping and a friend of Ho Ping named Loo Sung Yoong were taken into custody by detectives of Chengtu Road Station on suspicion of being concerned in the murder. We were subsequently released on the 15-6-38 due to insufficient evidence.

D8561

On my release I went to live with a friend named Sia Pah Bai

Kwoh Tsoo Fong

(謝栢善) residing 34 Ziang Kong Li off Myburgh Road.

Both Loo Sung Yoong and Ho Ping left for Hankow and as far as I know they are still there.

On about the 7-7-38 I left No.34 Ziang Kong Li, Myburgh Road and spent one night in the Dah Yo Lodging House, Rue Auguste Boppe.

The following day (exact date unknown but about 9-7-38) I was walking along Route Voyron when I met one named Ying Dah Tseu (尹大周) whom I knew from my school days and learned he was living at No.205 Avenue Dubail and he agreed to allow me to share his room, a small upstairs back one.

Whilst I was living at 39 Yoong Chi Li, Route Mantz, together with Ho Ping, the latter had, in March 1938, introduced me to one named Zung Koh Nung (陳可能) who spoke Shanghai dialect, address unknown. I met him once or twice accidently after that and once, on the 4-7-38 whilst I was walking in Ku-Ka-Za Park, French Concession. We spoke of local conditions and I explained the difficulty of returning home. Zung Koh Nung then asked me if I would make some enquiries on behalf of the Hankow Government. On my asking what would be required of me I was told I would only have to check on addresses which would be given to me or, deliver certain messages to other people. I was told I would receive payment for my services.

Between the 5-7-38 and 20-7-38 Zung Koh Nung paid me $15.00 and I met him on five or six occasions in the French Park. After our accidental meeting on the 4-7-38 we always met by appointment.

Kwoh Tsoo Fong

We met by appointment at about 9 a.m. on the 20-7-38 in the park and I was introduced by Zung to one Le Tuh Sz (李 德 志) speaking Shanghai dialect, address unknown, who I learned, was also working for the Hankow Government. He had with him a small boy aged about 11 years. I do not know whether it was his son or not.

After the introduction Zung Kuh Nung handed me a letter addressed to a Mr. Van, residing No.42 Sze Tuh Li off Sinza Road and explained that the full name of Mr. Van was Van Kyi Sung who was formerly lawyer Van Kong's assistant and was now committing traitorous acts and wished to become President of the Nantao District Court under the Reformed Government. In this he had been unsuccessful due to the fact of difficulty experienced by those in charge in forming the various offices.

I was told by Zung that I would take along the small boy and go to the address given to verify it. Li Tuh Sz would also accompany me, but he would wait on Sinza Road whilst I and the boy went into the alleyway.

It was further arranged that, as Van Kyi Sung had committed traitorous acts he would have to die.

The boy and I were to go to No.42 Sze Tuh Li with the letter and ask for Mr. Van. If he was at home and was the man intended, the boy would be sent by me to Li Tuh Sz waiting on Sinza Road near the alleyway and he would then be shown to the house by the boy and Van would be shot by Li Tuh Sz who carried a pistol. In any case we were all to meet in the park again at 11 a.m.

Kwoh Tsoo Fong

The boy and I and Li Tuh Sz parted from Zung in the park at about 9.45 a.m. We three proceeded by ricsha to the Sze Tuh Li, Sinza Road and Li Tuh Sz stayed on the road. The boy and I proceeded to No.42 and, on my knocking on the back door, I was confronted by an amah who informed me that Mr. Van had gone out and the probable time of his return was not known to her. I did not give her the letter for Mr. Van and I and boy left after ascertaining that Mr. Van was always at home in the early morning.

Li and I and the boy returned to the French Park where we met Zung and explained that Mr. Van was only at home in the early morning.

Zung Kuh Nung then instructed Li Tuh Sz and I to meet each other at 6.45 a.m. the following morning(21-7-38) at the corner of Sinza - Medhurst Roads and, after the assassination we were all to meet in the park at 11 a.m. With that we all parted . That was the last time I saw Zung Kuh Nung or the boy.

At 6.45 a.m. on the 21-7-38 I arrived at the corner of Sinza - Medhurst Roads with the letter addressed to Mr. Van. Li Tuh Sz arrived five minutes later, and attempted to hand me a pistol but I refused it saying that all I had been called upon to do was to make enquiries, he then replaced the pistol in his belt. We proceeded East along Sinza Road, one on one side of the road and one on the other to avoid suspicion. On reaching the Sze Tuh Li I went first and he followed.

On reaching the back door of No.42 I saw an amah and on

Kwoh Tsoo Fong

5

asking for Mr. Van was told he was in the second floor front room. She told us to follow her.

I followed the amah and Li followed me. On nearing the door of Van's room Li came abreast of me and, on the amah saying "Van Sien-Sang , some friends have come to see you", Li dashed past her and also said "Van Sien-sang" and fired one shot into the room as he also pushed me into the room and told me to discard the letter which I did. I saw that the Van had been hit and I turned and dashed downstairs, followed by Li, into the alleyway by the back door and heard the amah shouting "Jang-dau, Jang-dau".

As I reached the mouth of the alleyway I saw a watchman closing the gates but before he could close t em fully I dashed part him into Sinza Road and ran west to Medhurst turning South on the latter and crossed Avenue Road and continued to Bubbling Well Road where I turned East. I was being pursued by several persons at this time and they continued shouting "Jang-dau". I continued running along Bubbling Well Road and when reaching Yates Road, turned South and then East into Love Lane. At this stage there was a male pursuing me on a bicycle (licence number either 1885 or 1886) and I became afraid someone would open fire therefore I surrendered myself. I was taken to Chengtu Road Station and later to Sinza Station and finally to an office in Police Headquarters.

After I left Mr.Van's house I don't know which way Li Tuh Sz decamped.

I have been shown a letter addressed to Mr. Van and

Kwoh Tsoo Fong

5

identify it as that which was discarded by myself in the house of Mr. Van.

I have never been concerned in other terrorist acts neither have I carried messages for anyone or checked on addresses regarding possible or known traitors.

I truthfully state that I never carried a pistol to the home of Mr. Van. I am told one was found discarded in the home. This was possibly discarded by Li on entering the house after I had refused to accept it on our meeting each other at Sinza - Medhurst Roads.

On being interrogated at Police Headquarters on the 21-7-38 a.m. I stated that on meeting Li that morning I had asked him where he had got the pistols and was told "15 Pau Yue Li"(off Rue Hue, French Concession). I had then asked who kept them and was told "Dai Ching Yoong" who also had another one.

When Police questioned me as to my accomplices I told them Li Tuh Sz and Zung Kuh Nung. I also led them to No.15 Pau Yue Li off Rue Hue, French Concession where, in a room above the kitchen one named Zung Kyi Yao (陳继堯) was arrested. In a locked box in the room was found a mauser automatic pistol and on Zung Kyi Yao being questioned re this replied that the box and contents belonged to Dai Ching Yoong who had gone out.

I do not know Dai Ching Yoong or Zung Kyi Yao. I have never seen them before. I do not know whether they are concerne in terrorist activities.

I next led detectives to No.15 Lane 55 Route Voyron, Frenc

Kwoh Tsoo Fong

Concession because I had been asked if I received correspondence through anyone. As a result of this Nyung Hau Ching (仁漢卿) was arrested. Other than correspondence from my parents in Szechuen I have never received anything else from, or through him. I have only known him as previously related in this statement. I do not know whether he is concerned in terrorist acts or not.

Later on the 21-7-38 two males Zee Zau Chung (錢朝鈞) and Mau Kyi Sung (毛清生) were arrested at No.15 Pau Yue Li Rue Hue, French Concession. I do not know these males or anything regarding them.

Also arrested at No.18 Lane 56 Route Voyron was one Zung Tsung Fah (陳春茂), I do not know him.

The five males in custody are nor concerned in the assassination of Van Kyi Sung. Whether or not they are concerned in other cases I am unable to say.

The foregoing is a true statement.

(Sgd.) Kwoh Tsoo Fong

Zung Kyi Yao (陳繼堯)

Szechuen

Headquarters 26-7-38

D.S. Fowler

D.S.I. Chu Shou Ling

My name is Zung Kyi Yao (陳繼堯), 35 years of age. I am married but my wife is at present in Chungking. I am employed as assistant in making salt vegetables at No.15 Pau Yue Li, Rue Hue, French Concession.

I was born on 29-5-1903 in main street, S Kyi Keu (磁器口) Chungking, Szechuen. I attended the village school between the ages of ten and thirteen.

Then, for a period of nine years I was apprentice in a salt shop in Chungking. I then worked for my uncle in a cotton shop for about seven years.

When I was 29 I came to Shanghai (about January 1932) and worked as teaboy in the Dau Loh Tsang Restaurant, Avenue Edward VII until January 1938, I slept on the premises.

For the next two months I was employed as assistant cook in the Zang Kong (長江) Restaurant, Rue Wagner, French Concession, I slept on the premises.

I next went to the Siau Ho Yeu (small garden) Restaurant on Chekiang Road and stayed there until the end of May. From there I went to the Dah Chih Ziang salt vegetable shop, Rue Wagner, French Concession and stayed there until the 12-7-38 when I removed to No.15 Pau Yue Li, Rue Hue, French Concession where the room above the kitchen was occupied. This was at the request of one Woo Zung Ling (伍仲林) whom I worked for.

There was still some property and locked boxes in the room and I learned these belonged to one Dai Ching Yoong (譚青云) who had moved to some other address and left them in the care of Woo Zung Ling who knew Dai.

Zung Kyi Yao

On the 21-7-38 a.m. foreign and Chinese males stating they were detectives, took me into custody. In one of the locked boxes a mauser pistol was found. I saw Dai Ching Yoong visit the room on six or seven occasions during the period I stayed there.

When I was arrested, Dai had left the house about half an hour previously. I do not know where he went to.

I do not know the present whereabouts of Woo Zung Ling.

I have never been concerned in terroristic acts neither have I been asked to join or give aid to any party.

I know Mau Kyi Sung (in custody) becsuse I worked together with him and he also lives in the same room as my-self.

I do not know any other persons in custody.

The above is true.

(Sgd.) Zung Kyi Yao

Nyung Hai Ching (任翰卿) alias Nyung Heu Ching (任漢卿)

Szechuen D.S. Fowler

Headquarters 26-7-38 D.S.I. Chu

My name is Nyung Hai Ching (任翰卿) alias Nyung Heu Ching (任漢卿). I am 54 years of age and was born on 22-9-84 in Chungking, Szechuen. I was married to my wife Nyung Lieu Sz (任刘氏) when I was 29. I am independent and residing at No.18 Lane 56 Route Voyron, French Concession.

I received schooling in Chungking between the age of 13 and 15, and then assisted my father in a piece goods shop. I first came to Shanghai in 1925 when I brought merchandise from Chungking and exchanged it for goods to take back to Chungking.

I used to come backwards and forwards doing this business until about 1932. I then opened a customs brokerage business on Foochow Road, Shanghai, under the name of Yue Tseu Koong (豫川公) and did this until about June 1934. My wife and family were living with me and I took a house in Tseu Ka Doo, Pootung for $30.00 per year.

In June 1934 I closed down the business and continued living in Pootung until August 1937 when, on the outbreak of hostilities I moved to my present address.

I have never been attached to any political party whatsoever neither have I been asked to join or assist anyone with similar affiliations.

I only know Kwoh Tsoo Fong (郭楚方) whom I saw when he accompanied detectives to my home on the 21-7-38 a.m. when I was arrested. I do not know any other person in custody.

I became acquainted with Kwoh Tsoo Fong in December, 1937 when a female, Doo Ts Foong (屠志芳), who was a teacher at

Nyung Hai Ching

the Poh Zeh (樸宝) Primary School on Route Bourgeat (near my home) which then closed down, was about to leave for Chungking and she introduced me to Kwoh who had also been a teacher there.

Kwoh asked me if I would mind him using my address as a forwarding address as, at that time he had very little money and was moving from place to place, I told him he might do so.

From that time until my arrest I only received two letters for Kwoh. The letters bore the post mark, Loong Tsong, Sze-chuen.

I do not know anything regarding the activities of Kwoh Tsoo Fong.

I have never been concerned in any way in terrorist acts and know nothing about them other than what has appeared in the daily papers.

The above is true .

(Sgd.) Nyung Hai Ching

Zee Zau Chung (錢朝鈞), 27, m/piece goods broken, residing No.24 Sz Er Li off Route Lafayette, French Concession.
D.S. Fowler

Ningpo

Headquarters 24-7-38

My name is Zee Zau Chung (錢朝鈞). I am 27 years of age. Although a native of Ningpo, I was born in Shanghai on 19-6-11 in a house on Route Wagner, French Concession which my father Zee Sz Piau (錢世標) and mother Zee Shih Sz (錢薛氏) occupied together with my brother Zee Zau Tsung (錢朝宗) and sister Zee Lee Tsung (錢蓮珍). I am the youngest. My brother's present age is 46 and my sister's 33. My mother is 68.

When I was two years of age my father died. At the age of nine, I, my mother, sister and a nephew went to Hsia Kwan (下關), Nanking, to live with my brother who was then working with the International Export Company (British firm) and was, at that time, married.

I attended the Dawson (道勝) Lower Primary School (American) in Hsia Kwan and stayed there for four years where, after graduating, the principal of the school sent me to the Soochow Academy where I studied for about two years whilst there I learned English. I was transferred to the Mei Han (美漢) Middle School, Yangchow, where I stayed for six months. At this time I was 16 years of age and I, my mother, sister-in-law and nephew returned to Shanghai where we occupied a house on Route Bourgeat, French Concession, and I worked with my brother-in-law Vau Yue Ping (范遇濤) in the Heh Li (合利) shipping company (Chinese) for two years. This closed because of poor business.

My brother-in-law then opened a medicine business in Chungking and I assisted him in bringing the medicines to

Zee Zau Chung (錢朝鈞)

Shan hai.

At this time my mother had moved to Nantao.

I continued working for my brother-in-law until I was about 20 years of age, and then obtained a position with the Cleries Bedvnie & Co. (Italian), 17 Museum Road for about one year, my mother and I removed to my present address.

At this time my brother-in-law had started a leather and fur business in Chungking with a office on Szechuen Road and I did the clerical side of the business for about one and a half years.

Due to business depression the office was closed.

My brother-in-law then started (in 1934) a business of buying old second-hand motor cars in Shanghai and, after shipping them to Chungking, resold them. This proved profitable and I stayed in Shanghai and assisted in the bisiness from this end, at this time I married my wife Lee Mau Tsong (李茂貞). I sometimes visited Chungking when sending the motor cars. This continued until February 1937 when, due to so many people being in the same business, my brother-in-law did not consider it worth the trouble and closed down.

I then commenced selling tyres in Shanghai for the Goodrich Company on a commission basis and continued to do so until August 1937. I had been promised a position in the International Export Company, Nanking, by my brother, but, due to hostilities breaking out, I was unable to go. Since then I have sold cotton piece-goods in Shanghai as and when I could until the present time.

Zee Zau Chung (錢朝鈞)

During the time my brother had the medicine business in Chungking I went there on several occasions by boat, and , whilst on the boat, met one named Dai Ching Yoong (戴青雲) who was a cook on the s.s. Van Tung (a 'B & S' boat).

One day in May 1937, I was walking along Foochow Road when I met my friend, Zau Ting Yih (趙鼎英) who was living in a room above the Yien Woo Yue (怡和洋) shipping company, Foochow Road. He invited me to his room and whilst there I met Dai Ching Yoong who explained that he had lost his position as cook on the s.s. Van Tung and had gone to Zau Ting Yih's home to ask for assistance inasmuch they were both natives of Szechuen. I don't know whether or not my friend lent any money to Dai but I loaned him $30.00 (Zau Ting Yih is at present in Chungking).

I did not see him again until one day in August when I was walking along Avenue Edward VII near Rue Hue. Due to business depression I had very little money and mentioned the loan I had previously made to him. He gave me $1.00 and told me he was li-ing at No.15 Pau Yue Li off Rue Hue, French Concession.

I had very little money at the Chinese new year, and, for the first time, went to Dai's home and asked re the loan being repaid. He was also without work but gave me $1.00.

About the begining of June, 1938 I received a letter from my brother in Nanking telling me that he would try to get me a position with the International Export Company and that I was to continue to study English and be able to read and write it. fluently.

Zee Zau Chung (錢朝鈞)

To get to Wusih, where my wife is at present, it is necessary to get a pass and a ticket which costs about $10.00. Having no money I decided to see Dai Ching Yoong re the loan I had made him.

On about the 14-7-38, at about 2 p.m. I walked from my home on Route Lafayette to Avenue Edward VII and turned into the Pau Yue Li, Rue Hue, which also runs to Avenue Edward VII and met Dai Ching Yoong at the month of the alleyway. He expressed regret at being unable to repay the loan in full and gave me $1.30. He left himself with a few cents only. After receiving the money we chatted for a few minutes re conditions in Shanghai and I left and walked home. I do not know where Dai went to.

After tiffin on the 21-7-38 a wife of a friend, Chang S Ching (張子青) who resides in my home since my mother has sub-let some of the rooms, asked me to buy a camp bed for a friend of hers because I might be able to get her one cheaper than she could herself. At about 2 p.m. the friend(male) of Chang S Ching and myself went to the Yoong Shing Loong (永興隆) bed shop on Avenue Edward VII, east of Shantung Road (Settlement side) and, after bargaining, bought a camp bed for $3.30. The male then left with the bed to go to his home some where on Ningpo Road. I started to walk home when I remembered Dai Ching Yoong living very near and thought it a good opportunity to ask re the loan. This was at about 3 p.m. On going into the room above the kitchen at 15 Pau Yue Li, Rue Hue, French Concession, which is occupied by Dai, I was arrested by two males

Zee Zau Chung (錢朝鈞)

in civilian dress of the Settlement and French Concession respectively but they did not explain why I was detained.

On being brought to a office at Central Station I was informed that enquiries were being made re terrorist acts.

I now state that I have never, at anytime, been approached by anyone to join any party with political leanings neither was anything of that nature taught me whilst at school (all schools I attended were of Christian faith).

I am told that Dai Ching Yoong is suspected of being concerned in terrorist acts in Shanghai. I do not know if this is true or not as he had never mentioned anything to me on the occasions when I have met him.

I do not know any of the persons in custody or those paraded before me.

The above is true.

(Sgd.) Zee Zau Chung.
錢朝鈞

Mau Kyi Sung (毛济生)

Szechuen D.S. Fowler

Headquarters 26-7-38 D.S.I. Chu Shou Ling

My name is Mau Kyi Sung (毛济生), age 36, native of Chungking, Szechuen. I am married and am a ship's cook but at present working for one Woo Zung Ling (伍仲林) with whom I am residing at No.15 Pau Yue Li, Rue Hue, French Concession.

From 1931 to April 1937 I worked as ship's cook on boats plying between Chungking and Ichang. Once every year these boats came to Shanghai for overhauling.

Before working on the boats I was a awker in Chungking.

In April 1937, the s.s.Yah Woo (惕和) of the Yah Dah (惕大 Steam Navigation Company, Chungking, on which I was working as cook came to Shanghai for overhauling and went into dock in Lunghwa.

I and others employed on the boat, awaited the repairs being completed I went to stay with one Sung Ching Ding at a carpenters shop, number unknown, Rue Wagner, French Concession and stayed there until end of Sept. when Sung Ching Ling went to Szechuen.

Owing to hostilities breaking out, the boat on which I was working did not leave for Chungking, therefore, in October a friend of mine Sung Zah Tsing (沈述青) proprietor of the Zang Kong (长江) Restaurant, Rue Wagner, gave me a position as cook. I stayed there until about the middle of February 1938 when I got another position as assistant in the Dah Chih Siang (大吉祥) salt vegetable shop, also on Rue Wagner, French Concession, and operated by Tseu Ping Tsang (周秉章) and Woo Zung Ling and I was permitted to sleep there.

Mau Kyi Sung

There being insufficient room to work there, Woo Zung Ling arranged with one Dai Ching Yoong (谭青云) residing No.15 Pau Yue Li off Rue Hue, French Concession to rent part of the room above the kitchen occupied by Dai Ching Yoong. We moved there on the 12-7-38 a.m.

At about 10 a.m. on the 21-7-38 Woo and I moved some utensils to No.15 Pau Yue Li, Rue Hue, from Rue Wagner. It being very hot we went out into the alleyway to try and get cool. Whilst there at about 11 a.m. some foreigners and Chinese males entered the alleyway from Avenue Edward VII and proceeded to No.15. Not knowing what the reason was we waited until we saw the foreign and Chinese males leave the house and I then went inside to enquire the reason for the visit. On entering the room above the kitchen I was arrested by Chinese males who said they were attached to Settlement and French Police.

I have never seen Dai Ching Yoong. I have never been engaged in terroristic acts or similar crime. I am not attached to any political party and do not know whether Dai Ching Yoong is concerned in terroristic acts or not.

The above is true.

(Sgd.) Mau Kyi Sung

Zung Tsung Fah (陳春茂)

Szechuen D.S. Fowler

Headquarters 23-7-38 C.D.S. 85

My name is Zung Tsung Fah (陳春茂, age 22 years, native of Szechuen, s/unemployed mechanic, residing Lane 56 House 7, Route Voyron, French Concession.

I was born on 25-10-16 in Poh Hsien (巴縣), Szechuen. I came to Shanghai with my parents when I was nine or ten years old. I attended the Sung Seh (宗賢) Primary School on Rue Amiral Bayle, French Concession, for a period of two years or more and then went to the Tsung Fah (中法) Middle School, Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession for a period of three years.

For the next six years I attended the Ching Chong (金昌) Engineering Shop on Yuhang Road near Miller Road as apprentice. At this time I was living at my present address and on completion of my apprenticeship was 21 years of age.

My father died ten years ago and my mother one year ago. Since leaving the engineering shop I have been unable to find work due to hostilities and have lived on the small amount of money left me by my parents.

I have no political leanings whatsoever and have never been approached to join any party or assist anyone.

At about 2 p.m. on the 21-7-38 I was about to leave my home by the front door when I noticed a female beckoning to me from an upstairs back window of house No.18, I recognised her as Nyung Lieu Sz (佟刘氏), also a native of my own village, and went into the house upon which she handed me her husband's (Nyung Heu Ching (佟漢卿) alias Nyung Han Ching (佟韓卿)) name card and explained that Settlement Police

Zung Tsung Fah

of Central Station had arrested her husband a short time before and, being as she was not permitted to leave the house, asked me if I would go to the station and enquire why her husband was detained.

I was about to leave the house to do as she requested when I was taken into custody.

I do not know anything regarding any terrorist acts or persons arrested for them. I do not know any of the persons in custody, other than Nyung Heu Ching.

The above is a true statement.

(Sgd.) Zung Tsung Fah

8636
23 7 38

1498/38 S. C "8" C.B. H.Q.
July 21st 38

2/1 1.

See below. See below.

This case was handed to C "8" for continued investigations during the morning of the 21-7-38.

Questioning of the arrested male, Kwoh Tsoo Fong (郭楚方) alias Kwoh Tsung Kwong (郭正光) by D.S.I. Crighton, D.S. Bradley, D.S. Fowler, D.S.I. Chu, D.S.I. Wong, C.D.S. 72, 274 and C.D.C.s 31 and 273 resulted in him leading detectives, with assistance of the French Police, at 11 a.m. 21/7/38 to No.15 Pau Yue Li, Rue Hue where one,

Zung Kyi Yao (陳继堯), 35, Szechuen, M/unemployed

was arrested in the upstairs back room. A search of the room resulted in one Mauser Auto Pistol No. 526010 being found in a locked box.

Zung Kyi Yao when questioned regarding this pistol stated it belonged to one named Dai Ching Yoong who had left the room a few minutes prior to detectives attending the scene.

The fact of the pistol belomging to Dai Ching Yoong was corroborated by Kwoh Tsoo Fong who also stated the room occupied by Zung Kyi Yao was rented by Dai.

A quantity of literature was also seized from the room. This is under examination.

D.C. Spl Branch
Information
Crighton
D.S.I. 22/7

MUNICIPAL ... 22 JULY 1938 ... SPECIAL BRANCH

Kwoh Tsoo Fong then led the party of detectives at 11.30 a.m. to No.18 Lane 56, Rue Voyron where one,

Nyung Heu Ching (任漢卿), alias Nyung Han Ching (任翰卿), 54, Szechuen, M/unemployed

was taken into custody inasmuch as Kwoh stated he received all his correspondence through his (Nyung's) address. A large number of letters were found in the room and these were seized for further examination.

Detectives were left at the two aforementioned addresses pending enquiries re the males arrested and also re other persons visiting the premises.

The two males were allowed to be handed over to this jurisdiction.

At 3.30 p.m. C.D.C. 273, who had been left at No.15 Pau Yue Li, Rue Hue, together with a French Police detective, telephoned reporting that two males had gone to the address at 2.45 p.m. and 3.15 p.m. respectively and were asking for the male Dai Ching Yoong.

A telephone message was also received from C.D.S. 72, left at No.18 Lane 56, Rue Voyron, that a male had gone to that address and asked re Nyung Heu Ching.

From No.15/Pau Yue Li, Rue Hue, two males:-

Zee Zau Chung (錢朝鈞), 28, Ningpo, M/broker residing No.24 Sz Ei Li off Rue Lafayette.

Mau Kyi Sung (毛仔生), 36, Szechuen, M/cook,
residing at 15 Pau Yue Li, Rue Rue

were taken into custody.

The former stated he had loaned $30.00 to Dai Ching Yoong in May 1937 and, knowing that Dai lived at that address, had gone there to collect the money.

The latter admitted that he is living together with the male Dai Ching Yoong.

Inasmuch as Dai Ching Yoong is implicated by Kwoh Tsoo Fong as being one of the members of the assassination group to which he is attached, it was considered advisable to detain these persons pending later enquiries. They were handed over by French Police.

From No.18 Lane 56, Rue Voyron one named,

Zung Tsung Fah (陳春發), 32, Szechuen,
S/apprentice residing No.7, Lane 56,
Rue Voyron

was taken into custody.

He stated he had been passing the home of Nyung Heu Ching when the latter's wife Nyung Lieu Sz (任劉氏) had beckoned to him and on his going into the house had been arrested by C.D.S. 72 who was on duty there.

Nyung Lieu Sz on being questioned stated that as she was not permitted to leave the home she had beckoned him in order that he might make enquiries re her husband.

However, in view of the fact that persons concerned in the assassination of Van Kyi Sung are natives of Szechuen it was considered advisable to detain him temporarily pending enquiries re his bona-fides.

The seized pistol was handed to the Arms Identification Section who reported that it had no previous records.

Enquiries re the persons arrested and the literature seized are continuing.

It is learned from Kwoh Tsoo Fong that his accomplice is one Li Tuh Ts (李德志) 24/5, speaking Shanghai dialect, address unknown, who was introduced to him by one Dzung Koo Nung (陳子能), his (Kwoh's) section chief, at 9 a.m. on the 20/7/38 in the Koo Ka Zah Park, French Concession.

He further stated that on the assassination being accomplished or otherwise they were to go to the Park and meet him there for further instructions.

It has been Kwoh Tsoo Fong's practice for the past month to go to the Park between the hours of 8 a.m. and 4 p.m. daily in order to meet Dzung Koo Nung.

Whether or not this practice was adopted with other members of the group is, allegedly, unknown to Kwoh.

A party of detectives together with Kwoh visited the park between 12 noon and 12.45 p.m. in an effort to apprehend Dzung Koo Nung but this proved fruitless. Further visits will be made.

D. S. 329

Copy to D.D.O. "B".

Form No. 3
G.2000-5-29

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch, ~~Station~~

REPORT

Date August 2, 1938.

Subject (in full) Undesirable articles appearing in the "Eastern Times" of July 22 and 25, 1938.

Made by and Forwarded by C.D.I. Ross.

Mr. S.F. Lay (黎筱馥), representative of Mr. Woo Ling-yuan (吳靈園), Acting Editor-in-Chief of the "Eastern Times" (時報), was interviewed at headquarters on August 1 when a further warning was given by the P. A. to D. C. (Special Branch) to the effect that the paper should refrain from publishing articles or using words relating to political events which have a double meaning.

Mr. Lay promised to convey the warning to Mr. Woo Ling-yuan and that greater care would be exercised in future.

x acting chief editor

C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
-2 AUG. 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Summary for Information
Thos Robertson
DC(SB)

TO FACILITATE REPLY PLEASE QUOTE
THIS NUMBER
AND DO NOT DEAL WITH MORE THAN
ONE MATTER IN THE SAME LETTER

Council Chamber.

ADMINISTRATION BUILDING

Shanghai, 29th July, 1938.

The Commissioner of Police:

"Eastern Times".

With reference to your letter of July 29 on the above subject, it is agreed that no action other than that suggested in the last paragraph but one of your letter should be taken against the Editor of the paper.

As requested, I return the original approval of the Japanese Censorship Bureau.

Acting Secretary.

Encl.
DB.

D.8636

July 29, 38.

The Acting Secretary,

S. M. C.

"EASTERN TIMES"

Reference to your further letter dated July 28, on the above subject, I attach herewith a translation of the article objected to and published on July 25.

It should be noted that it was on July 25 that the Editor was brought in for caution in accordance with your note of that date.

The attached article had already appeared at that time.

The article is quite moderate in wording but the last paragraph might be presumed objectionable. The meaning of this paragraph is not by any means clearly anti-Japanese, and might well refer to making a way in the world in general terms.

The "Eastern Times" is subject to the Japanese Censorship Bureau voluntarily.

713

Since the last warning was given after the article appeared, I suggest no action other than informing the Editor of the objection raised.

Original approval of Japanese Censorship Board is attached for favour of return.

G. M. Bourne.
Commissioner of Police.

IW/.

July 25, 1938.

Eastern Times:-

KOH TSO-FANG, ARRESTED FOR MURDER OF VAN CHI SUNG, HAS A GIRL FRIEND FORMERLY A TEACHER IN THE TSENG ZAI PRIMARY SCHOOL

Van Chi-Sung (范蓍生), a lawyer, who had been appointed but had not yet assumed the post of Chief of the Suppression and Prosecution Office of the Shanghai Municipal Administration, was assassinated on July 21 at his home in Sz Tuh Li (树德里) alleyway, Sinza Road. After the shooting, a stout Chinese in foreign clothing named Koh Tso-fang (郭楚芳) was arrested by policeman. At the Police Station he voluntarily confessed to the murder of Van Chi-sung and added that the attempt on the life of lawyer Van Kong (范剛) was also made by him.

Koh Tso-fang who is 24 years of age is a native of Szechuen. He is good looking and of a generous disposition. He is well educated and has a good knowledge of Chinese and English, altogether a promising youth.

When he came to Shanghai from his native place three years ago, he stayed at the Tseng Zai Primary School (真材學校) in Nantao where he became acquainted with one Miss Chen Yuin-sien (陈云仙), then a teacher in the school, but who now is working as an announcer at a certain radio broadcasting station in this locality. Koh has another girl friend, a Miss Hu Bing (胡萍). It is said that she was summoned by the Police for interrogation, but the report lacks confirmation.

Interviewed by a reporter of this paper, Miss Chen Yuin-sien stated that her acquaintance with Miss Hu Bing began at the Tseng Zai Primary School because Miss Hu had once worked as a substitute teacher in the school. She met Miss Hu several times during the past year, but as they were not on intimate terms, she knew nothing about Miss Hu's family or of her friendship with Koh Tso-fang. Miss Hu is 18 years old and good looking.

Koh Tso-fang is at present in the custody at the Police Station.

The photograph which appears in this paper (attached) was presented by Koh Tso-fang to Miss Hu Bing. On the reverse of the photograph, the following words were written by Koh:- "The vast mass has become a bird in a cage and fish in a net, but I hope to break down all obstruction with the assistance of your strength and courage." These words reveal that Koh Tso-fang is an ambitious youth.

Certified true copy.

H. C. Eardley

KZW/

July 25, 1938.

Eastern Times :-

KOH TSO-FANG, ARRESTED FOR MURDER OF VAN CHI SUNG, HAS A GIRL FRIEND FORMERLY A TEACHER IN THE TSENG ZAI PRIMARY SCHOOL

Van Chi-sung (范菁生), a lawyer, who had been been appointed but had not yet assumed the post of Chief of the Suppression and Prosecution Office of the Shanghai Municipal Administration, was assassinated on July 21 at his home in Sz Tuh Li (樹德里) alleyway, Sinza Road. After the shooting, a stout Chinese in foreign clothing named Koh Tso-fang (郭楚芳) was arrested by policemen. At the Police Station he voluntarily confessed to the murder of Van Chi-sung and added that the attempt on the life of lawyer Van Kong (范剛) was also made by him.

Koh Tso-fang who is 24 years of age is a native of Szechuen. He is good looking and of a generous disposition. He is well educated and has a good knowledge of Chinese and English, altogether a promising youth.

When he came to Shanghai from his native place three years ago, he stayed at the Tseng Zai Primary School (真材小学校) in Nantao where he became acquainted with one Miss Chen Yuin-sien (陳云仙), then a teacher in the school, but who now is working as an announcer at a certain radio broadcasting station in this locality. Koh has another girl friend, a Miss Hu Bing (胡萍). It is said that she was summoned by the Police for interrogation, but the report lacks confirmation.

Interviewed by a reporter of this paper, Miss Chen Yuin-sien stated that her acquaintance with Miss Hu Bing began at the Tseng Zai Primary School because Miss Hu had once worked as a substitute teacher in the school. She met Miss Hu several times during the past year, but as they were not on intimate terms, she knew nothing about Miss Hu's family or of her friendship with Koh Tso-fang. Miss Hu is 18 years old and good looking.

Koh Tso-fang is at present in the custody at the Police Station.

The photograph which appears in this paper (attached) was presented by Koh Tso-fang to Miss Hu Bing. On the reverse of the photograph, the following words were written by Koh :- "The vast mass has become a bird in a cage and fish in a net, but I hope to break down all obstruction with the assistance of your strength and courage." These words reveal that Koh Tso-fang is an ambitious youth.

July 28th 38

Commissioner,

Sir,

Attached is translation of the article to which the Consul-General for Japan takes offence. The only real laudatory comment is that appearing in the last sentence of the article.

The editor was called to Police Headquarters on the afternoon of July 25 and warned that drastic action would result on a recurrence of his paper adopting the tone used in this instance and that of an article dealing with the same assassination and appearing in the issue of July 22. He gave an assurance that he would moderate his journalism in future.

Thos Robertson

D. C. (Special Branch)

2

TO FACILITATE REPLY PLEASE QUOTE
THIS NUMBER
AND DO NOT DEAL WITH MORE THAN
ONE MATTER IN THE SAME LETTER

Council Chamber.

8636
2 6 38

ADMINISTRATION BUILDING

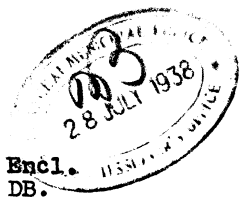
Shanghai, 28th July, 1938.

The Commissioner of Police:

With further reference to my letter of July 25, 1938, on the subject of an article in the "Eastern Times" of July 22, I have to inform you that the Japanese Consul-General has again brought to the attention of the Council an article in the "Eastern Times" of July 25 which he alleges continues to refer to the assassin of Van in a laudatory style.

I enclose a copy of the article in question. Will you please have a translation made and let me have your comments thereon.

Acting Secretary.



Encl.
DB.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M 1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Special Branch, Station,

REPORT

Date July 25, 1938.

Subject (in full) Undesirable Article Appearing in the "Eastern Times" of July 22, 1938.

Made by and Forwarded by C.D.I. Ross.

In accordance with the instructions of the Commissioner of Police on the attached file, Chen Ta-van (陳大凡), an editor of the "Eastern Times" (時報), was interviewed at headquarters on July 25, when warning was given him by the P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch) to the effect that owing to the present circumstances he should refrain from using words relating to political events which have a double meaning and that if he fails to observe the warning, drastic action would be taken.

In reply, Mr. Chen promised to convey the warning to Mr. Tsai Ying-soo (蔡行素), Editor-in-Chief of the paper in question, and that greater care would be exercised in future.

26 JULY 1938

D. C. (Special Branch).

D B Ross
C. D. I.

FILE

Comm
Sir
Information
Thos Robertson
DC (SB)

4.

TO FACILITATE REPLY PLEASE QUOTE
THIS NUMBER.....
AND DO NOT DEAL WITH MORE THAN
ONE MATTER IN THE SAME LETTER

CONFIDENTIAL.

Council Chamber.

ADMINISTRATION BUILDING.

Shanghai, 25th July, 1938.

The Commissioner of Police:

Translation of extract from
"Eastern Times" of July 22.

I have discussed this matter with the Chairman of Council. We are of the opinion that while the subject matter of the report as it appears in the Police translation is not open to objection, it is nevertheless clear that the writer of the article has used words which have a double meaning. It is probable that these words were used designedly, and we feel that the Editor of the paper should be warned that if he continues to use words and phrases that are capable of a double meaning, drastic action will be taken against him.

I return herewith the papers sent with your report.

Acting Secretary.

DC (Sp Br)

Act accordingly &
contact

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
25 JULY 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Encl.
DB.

Special Branch,

July 23. 1938.

Commissioner of Police.

Sir,

I beg to draw your attention to attached translation of extract from the Chinese daily newspaper "Eastern Times" of July 22. Exception might be taken to the heading of this article in that the two characters (坦慨), translated as "frankly and straightforwardly" can in some cases be used to define "generosity" and accordingly at first sight the entire meaning of the heading might be taken as applauding the frankness of a martyr. However, given a little study there can be but one meaning in this particular instance and that is as given in the translation attached.

Summing up, I do not think there are grounds to warrant any action by the police unless pointing out to the editor that headings such as this are undesirable in that they might be construed as praise for an assassin. The editor of this paper, among t others, was on July 22 warned by me against publication of matter likely to react to the detriment of peace and order in the Settlement. It is noteworthy that this is one of the Chinese dailies which are censored by the Japanese Censorship Office.

The Eastern Times was established in 1904 and its present editor-in-chief is one Tsai Ying Soo(蔡行素). Its editorial and printing offices are located at 514 Foochow Road and its circulation prior to hostilities was around 80,000 but it is now estimated to be about one third of that figure.

Thos Robertson

D.C.(Special Branch)

Eastern Times published the following article on July 22 under the following headings:-

"IT WAS I WHO MADE THE ATTEMPT ON THE LIFE OF LAWYER VAN KONG AND IT WAS ALSO I WHO KILLED VAN CHI-SUNG" STATED KOH TSO-FANG FRANKLY AND STRAIGHTFORWARDLY AT THE POLICE STATION

Police Enquiries Continued Till Late In The Night Resulting in the Arrest of Four Additional Suspects

A murder took place in House No. 42 Sz Tuh Li (樹德里) alleyway off Sinza Road on the morning of July 21. The victim was one Van Chi-sung (范著生), a lawyer, who had been given, but had not yet assumed, the post of Chief of the Suppression and Prosecution Office of the Shanghai Municipal Administration. The murder was carried out by two stout young men. One of them named Koh Tso-fang (郭楚芳), a native of Szechuen, who was in foreign clothing, was arrested and is at present in the custody of the Police.

The following is a detailed account of the incident:-

At 6.50 a.m. July 21 two young men, one of whom was in foreign clothing and the other in Chinese dress, called at the back door of the home of one Chen Sih-sen (陳錫生) at No. 42 Sz Tuh Li, Sinza Road. Upon hearing the knock, Woo Fei-sz (吳費氏), a maidservant of Chen's family, who was preparing breakfast in the kitchen, opened the door and enquired of the callers what they wanted. The latter produced a letter and stated that they had been instructed by Soo Sih-wen (苏錫文), Director-General of the Shanghai Municipal Administration, to hand this letter personally to lawyer Van and that they had some important affairs to discuss with him. Consequently, the maidservant ushered the callers into the house. After asking them to wait, she went upstairs, taking with her the letter

which she had received from the callers. However, the latter had followed her upstairs without waiting for her to summon them. The maidservant went to a room above the kitchen and opend the door to hand the letter to Van who was then sitting on one side of his bed and rubbing his eyes. He also heard his wife shouting shrilly from the lavatory urging him to close the door of his room as quickly as possible. The lavatory is located outside the room above the kitchen on the second floor. At the time she was relieving nature on the night soil bucket and had noticed the maidservant coming upstairs together with two unknown persons. She was surprised and fearing that the callers had come for some evil purposes, she had shouted a warning to her husband. Upon hearing her shouts, Van at once rose from the side of the bed and attempted to close the door, but before he could do so, the two men who were then behind the maidservant had already drawn their Mauser pistols and began to fire at Van by the side of the stairs. Two shots were fired, one of which hit the upper lip of Van and passed out through his head. Their mission accomplished, the two assassins went downstairs and left by the back door.

Two police watchmen are employed in the Sz Tuh Li Alleyway, one on day duty and the other on night duty. The one on night duty was Wong Zang-yeu (王長友), No. 934, native of Kempe, while the one on day duty was Yui Yi-woo (俞以和), No. 1797, native of Shantung.

The murder took place at a time when a change of duty was about to take place. Wong Zang-yeu, who was waiting to be relieved, heard shouts of "Robbers!" emanating from inside the alleyway. He looked up and saw two men of stout build, one clad in foreign dress and the other in Chinese clothing, passing in front of him. As Wong was about to give chase, the two men produced pistols and ordered him not to move. Wong then remained still and the two men ran

away. Wong followed them but soon lost sight of the man wearing Chinese clothing near a market for there were many pedestrians on the road. The other man, who was wearing a white linen suit, was more noticeable. He was seen running towards the west. He jumped into a ricsha in front of a branch station of the Johnson Garage at the corner of Sinza and Medhurst Roads and told the coolie to proceed southward. Alighting from the ricsha at the corner of Avenue Road, the man proceeded first eastward and then southward into Medhurst Road. Upon reaching Bubbling Well Road, he turned west.

Meantime, Wang Zang-yeu, the watchman, had been joined by Yui Yi-woo, the day duty watchman. On Bubbling Well Road, police watchman Yang Heng-dien (楊恒田), No. 886, native of Shanghai, employed at the Shanghai Commercial Bank at the corner of Yates Road, who was walking on the road and whose attention had been attracted by the shouts of the other two police watchmen, joined in the chase.

The man was finally arrested near the corner of Yates Road and Love Lane. No firearms or any other kind of weapon or stolen property were found on him. He gave his name as Koh Tao-fang, native of Szechuen, age 24. Speaking without the slightest sign of excitement, he said: "I am not a robber; I am a traitor-killer." The man was calm. He was quite handsome in appearance.

At this juncture, C.P.C. 2448 on duty at the junction of Love Lane and Chinhai Road saw at a distance three Chinese watchmen seize a male Chinese in a white foreign dress. He went up to enquire and was informed of the cause of the arrest, so he accompanied the party to Chengtu Road Police Station which had already received a telephone message from Sinza Police Station that a murder had taken place at Sz Tuh Li alleyway. As Koh was concerned in this murder case, he was handed over to Sinza Police Station.

Upon receiving a report of the murder, D.S.I. Li Sz-chung (李時中), C.D.S.s Yuan Yao (阮瑤) and Ting Hwa Koh (丁華國) and D.I. Boddy immediately visited the scene of the crime. They entered the house and saw Van Chi-sung lying in the door way of the room over the kitchen. The white cloth coat he was wearing was soaked with blood. He was removed to Paulun Hospital where he was pronounced to be already dead, so the body was sent to the mortuary on Kiaochow Road where an inquest will be held by the Shanghai First Special District Court to-day.

Van Chi-sung's bed-room is very simply furnished with an iron bed, a small writing desk and a soiled mosquito net. There were four leather trunks near the door. Two cartridge cases were found in a corner of the room. A fully loaded pistol was found in the kitchen; it had not been fired. It is surmised that this pistol was discarded by the stout man in white foreign clothing. The pistol together with the cartridge cases was taken by detectives to the Station for examination.

The arrested man Koh Tso-fang, admitted at the Police Station that he had murdered Van Chi-sung and that it was he who made the attempt on the life of Lawyer Van Kong. He made the confession in a frank and straightforward manner.

Acting on information supplied by the prisoner, the Police, led by him, conducted a series of raids and up to late hour yesterday had succeeded in apprehending four other suspects.

Van Chi-sung alias Van Chin-kuh (范競克), age 59, was a native of Ka Sui (介休), Shansi. As he was born and brought up in Fokien, he adopted Fokien as his place of nativity. He studied law in Japan and upon his return to China he held the posts of Procurator of the

District Court at Wenchow, Chief Clerk of the District Court of Soochow and Judge of the Civil Division of the Shanghai District Court of which Dr. Zung Yoeh-siu (鄭毓秀) was President. He relinquished the last named position in 1929 and resumed his practice of the law. He was admitted to the Shanghai Bar Association in February, 1930, and worked for lawyers Chang Tuh-ching (張德欽), Tong Yeu-wei (湯有為) and Van Kong (范剛). On the outbreak of local hostilities on August 13, 1937, Van Kong closed his law office on Szechuen Road due to lack of business and Van Chi-sung left his office.

At first Van Chi-sung lived at House No.1 Yu Kong Li (裕康里), Daung Fong Ka Street (糖坊街), Small South Gate, Nantao, but later removed to a house in San Tuh Li (三德里), Zing Siu Road (靜修路), Old West Gate. On the outbreak of hostilities, Van sought refuge in the Foreign Settlement, but as he could not find a house, he accommodated his wife and daughter in the home of one of his relatives while he himself went to live in the premises of the China Mutual Aid Association on Weihaiwei Road which maintains a spirit sand writing altar. Van was a devout Buddhist as well as a zealous Taoist. As he was one of the supporters of this spirit sand writing altar, he was therefore allowed to take refuge in the China Mutual Aid Association.

Subsequently, Van rented a room on the second floor of house No.42 Sz Tuh Li, Sinza Road, and took his wife and daughter to live with him there. The chief tenant of that house is one Chen Sih-sung, a chauffeur in the employ of the Mark Moody Motor Car Company.

Van Chi-sung has one daughter of 24 years of age, who is married to one Huang Chi-sung (黃健生), a native of Huchow, age 29. Huang is in the employ of an official organ

at Hsuchow, and following the tense situation in Hsuchow and the removal of the government organs, all government workers were discharged whereupon Huang returned to Shanghai and took up residence with Van.

The daughter was married to Huang at the Hwei Ping Lou Restaurant (会賓樓) on Foochow Road on the 10th day of the 4th moon of the lunar calendar. The room on the second floor of the house at No.42 Sz Tuh Li, Sinza Road, was given to the newly married couple, while Van and his wife occupied the room over the kitchen. Van often remained at home and used to sit silently in his room. Sometimes, he went out but returned soon afterwards. He often went to the China Mutual Aid Association.

Yesterday the China Mutual Aid Association held a summer service at which a number of Taoists offered sacrifices. Van was expected to attend the service, but he did not put in an appearance. It was only in the afternoon that he was reported to have been assassinated.

Van Chi-sung was on good terms with Soo Sih-wen who is a native of Fokien. Van was brought up in Fokien. They became acquainted during their youth and were disciples of the China Mutual Aid Association. After the fall of Shanghai, the Dah Dao City Government was established in Pootung with Soo Sih-wen as Mayor. Soo subsequently appointed Van as President of a new Shanghai District Court at Nantao. This became known to the public. The people only know that a lawyer named Van would become the President of a new Nantao District Court. As lawyer Van Kong was well-known, an attempt on his life at his residence on Weihaiwei Road was made on January 14. Before the attempt, certain persons had called at the China Mutual Aid Association to enquire about the whereabouts of lawyer Van and his residence. A member of the Association told the callers that lawyer Van resided in Lane 155, Weihaiwei Road. As a result, Van Kong was involved and was wrongly attacked. Van Chi-sung's efforts to establish a new Nanto District Court ended in failure owing to lack of funds and other difficulties. Recently The Dah Dao City Government was re-organized into the Shanghai Municipal Administration and a change of staff took place. Hu Tseng-koo (胡曾古), the former Chief of the Prosecution and Suppression Office, was transferred to another post and Soo Sih-wen appointed Van Chi-sung to succeed Hu. Van, however, did not take up the post.

Van Chi-sung's wife is reported to have stated that the reason why her husband was unwilling to take up the post was due to the fact that he had only one daughter and therefore he had no need for money, so why should he undertake evil missions. Because he was very poor, Van did not dare openly to declare a severence of his connection with the Prosecution and Suppression Office.

Van Chi-sung's wife, Van Sung-ss (范宋氏), age 47, native of Honan, married Van at the age of 23. It is said that one afternoon two days before the crime, two persons had enquired if Van was at home.

D-8640

WCT/

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch 66/16h/8640

REPORT

Date August 18, 18, 38. 38

Subject (in full) Local National Salvation Elements promote "Thrift Society" - deportation of two prisoners.

Made by D.S. McKeown *Forwarded by* W Logan D.S.

The remaining two accused Chiang Wen-kwei (蔣文桂) and Soong Hsi-vung (宋希文) were placed aboard the s.s. "Tembien" of the Italo-Chinese Steamship Company at 4.30 p.m. August 17. A watch was kept upon the deportees by Special Branch detectives until 5.45 a.m. August 18, when the vessel sailed for Wenchow.

J McKeown
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

18/8.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
18.8.38

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 59M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch Station, 5640

REPORT

Date August 16, 1938.

Subject Local National Salvation Elements promote "Thrift Society".

Made by D.S. McKeown Forwarded by W. Logan D.S.P.

Instructions are respectfully requested for the disposal of the remaining two prisoners now in custody at the Chengtu Road Station connected with the promotion of a "Thrift " movement as a cloak to further the anti-Japanese boycott movement.

The following is a summary of the evidence against these two persons:-

(1) Chiang Wen-kwei (蔣文桂), one of the leaders of the movement, admits being assigned by the Communist Party to investigate and report the labour situation in the Commercial Press. A preparatory member of the Communist Party. Secret communist publication entitled "Truth (真言)" found in his home. "Knowledge for new party members," and 27 other kinds of anti-Japanese and leftist literature. One of the publishers of the magazine entitled "Long Hwa (Wave)", a secret publication previously unknown, containing national salvation propaganda. Responsible for distribution of the magazine "Unity" among the workers of the Commercial Press. Also served as purchasing agent for anti-Japanese and Communist books published in Hankow.

(2) Soong Hsi-vung(宋希文): A member of the "Thrift Society". Attended two secret meetings. Arranged for the printing of 60 copies of a handbill bearing on the "Thrift movement," national salvation in nature. Implicated by Tsang Bei-ngoeh as a promoter of the "After Office Hours Reading Society," which according to Chiang Wen Kwei was to promote the National Salvation Movement. Introduced one member to the "Thrift Society."

D.S. McKeown 17/8

Deport

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 17 AUG. 1933 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

(2)

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

In view of the fact that these two persons were the ringleaders of the movement, and dangerous persons to be at large during the present period, I respectfully suggest that the question of deportation be considered.

J McKeown
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

DBR
10/8

P. A. to D.

Comm'r
Sir,
I suggest deportation to Wenchow.
Thos Robertson
DC (S.B)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

I

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, 0410

REPORT

Date August 11, 1938. 13 8 38

Subject Release of Persons arrested in connection with the formation of a national salvation organization entitled "Thrift Society."

Made by D.S. McKeown Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

With reference to Special Branch report dated August 8, 1938, the following persons, who were arrested in connection with the formation of the "Thrift Society," were released on August 10, 1938, upon furnishing guarantee bonds (attached) for their future good behaviour:-

Name	Date & place of arrest	Particulars of guarantors and witnesses
2) Wong Ching San (王金山)	24.7.38 318 Weihaiwei Rd.	Zee Chi Chong (徐季昌), accountant of Commercial Press Factory, B'well Rd. Witness: Loh Yoong Kong (陸永康), proof reader of Tung Nan Printing Press, 24 Yang Ngoo Li, Sinza Road.
3) Sung Yah-tsing (沈學進)	ditto	Tsui Tso Zung (朱礎成), manager of Sing Hwa Co. (新華), 654 Seymour Road. Witness: Sung Yau Tsung (cousin), coolie of Commercial Press, Honan Road.
4) Zung Pan-zien (陳沛全)	ditto	Tsang Hoong Ching (張洪金), Manager of Zang Nyi Tai (常宜泰) Coal Hong, 503 Brenan Road. Witness: Zung Hou Foh (陳厚福) (father), telephone operator, Commercial Press, Honan Rd.
5) Tsang Tseng Ming (張振民)	ditto	Koo Sz Lai (碩視蘭), Owner of Koo Lai Kee Bookbinding Shop, 43 Jehol Road. Witness: Tsang Chuan Gee (Uncle) (張川其), employee of Koo Lai Kee (碩蘭記) Bookbinding Shop, 43 Jehol Road.
6) Zang Zung Dee (張潤弟)	ditto	Daung Wei Juin (唐懷群) Lawyer, 15 Tamsui Rd. Witness: Tsang Ngoh Juin (brother) (張鶴群), Dah Hwa Godown, Jessfield Road.

FILE
DBR
12/8

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

7) Wong Kyung Dau (王景陶)	24.7.38 318 Weihaiwei Rd.	Tsang Sz Liang (張師良), Proprietor of Hung Li Lace Co. (恒利花边公司), 9 Foh Sung Li, Pakhoi Road. Witness: Wong Ching Foh (brother) (王金福) 345 Huh Tah Li, Rue Bourgeat, French Conc.
8) Woo Zing (吳靖)	ditto	Tsang Kia Ping (張嘉斌), Son of the proprietor of the Tai Zung Kwei Import & Export Firm (泰順奎), No. 2, Lane 32, Rue Lafayette. Witness: Woo Wen Lih (吳文列), (younger brother), Chien Chwang Middle School, 318 Weihaiwei Road.
9) Hau Hai Keng (徐海根)	25.7.38 Commercial Press, Head Office, Honan Road.	Yao Zoong Tuh (姚仲德), Manager of Ting Zung (鼎盛) Rice Shop, 19, corner of Sinza and Markham Roads. Witness: Hsu Sieu Wen (徐秀文), (sister) Lane 1, No. 34, corner of Sinza and Carter Rds.
14) Tsih Sing Tuh (戚信德)	27.7.38 Commercial Press Factory, B'well Road.	Tseu Tsoen Tsoo (周纘祖) Manager of Ming Sung Printing Press (民生印刷所) Lane 719, 23, Sinza Rd. Witness: Tsih Tsung Sung (father) (戚正生), Lane 166, 3 Taku Road.
15) Tsang Bei-ngoh (莊培鈺)	27.7.38 Printing Department, Commercial Press, Bubbling Well Rd.	WongPoo Sz (王波斯), Proprietor of Zung Chong (慎昌) Bicycle Shop, 133 Kansu Road. Witness: Mr. P.Y.Koo (顧炳元), Personnel Department, Commercial Press, Honan Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
12/8/38
SPECIAL BRANCH

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Date : August 9, 1938.

My friend Wong Ching San, aged 25, a native of Shanghai, photographer of Commercial Press Factory, Lane 688/694 Bubbling Well Road, having been engaged in the distribution of anti-Japanese literature, was arrested by the Municipal Police and will now be released on a guarantee hereby given by me. I guarantee that the above-mentioned Wong Ching San will in future refrain from all National Salvation activities or anti-Japanese activities and will confine himself to matters entirely unconnected with any political movement while he stays in Shanghai.

Signed : Zee Chi Chong

Address : 57 Doong Zeu Li, Chengtu Road.

Position: Accountant attached to Commercial Press Factory, Bubbling Well Road.

Witnessed :-

Loh Yoong Kong, proof reader of Tung Nan Printing Press, 24 Yang Ngoo Li, Sinza Road.

保証人徐季昌茲因吾友王金山
年廿五歲江苏省上海縣人
散發反日文字被捕，現由余保
釋此後余担保被保人決不從
事救國反日事務，並於留滬
期內絕對脫離政治活動

担保人徐季昌
住址 成都路近大統路同壽里57号
職業 商務書館帳房

見証人陸永康
新開路东斯文里17号
东南印書館校对

Date : August 9, 1938.

My friend Sung Yah-tsing aged 22, a native of Nanzing, photographer of Commercial Press Factory, Lane 688,694 B'Well Road, having been engaged in the distribution of anti-Japanese literature, was arrested by the Municipal Police and will now be released on a guarantee hereby given by me. I guarantee that the above-mentioned Sung Yah-tsing will in future refrain from all National Salvation activities or anti-Japanese activities and will confine himself to matters entirely unconnected with any political movement while he stays in Shanghai.

Signed : Tsui Tso Zung

Address : 654 Seymour Road.

Position: Manager of Sing Hwa Company, at above address.

Witnessed :- Sung Yau Tsung(Cousin), 6 Yee Ching Fang, Sing Daung

Ka Loong, coolie of Commercial Press, Honan Road.

保証人朱礎成茲因吾友子沈學進
年廿二歲 省南潯縣人
散發反日文字被捕現由余保
釋此後余担保被保人決不從
事救國反日事務並於留滬
期內絕對脫離政治活動

担保人朱礎成
住址西摩路654号
職業新華公司經理
見証人沈子增

Date : August 9, 1938.

My friend Zung Pan-zien, aged 24, a native of Ningpo, Chekiang, type-setter in Commercial Press Factory, Lane 688/694 B'Well Road, having been engaged in the distribution of anti-Japanese literature, was arrested by the Municipal Police and will now be released on a guarantee hereby given by me. I guarantee that the above-mentioned Zung Pan-zien will in future refrain from all National Salvation activities or anti-Japanese activities and will confine himself to matters entirely unconnected with any political movement while he stays in Shanghai.

Signed : Tsang Hoong Ching

Address : 503 Brenan Road

Position: Manager of Zang Nyi Tai Coal Hong.

Witnessed :- Zung Hou Foh(at above address.)(father), Telephone Operator, Commercial Press, Honan Road.

保証人張洪金茲因吾子友陳沛全
年廿四歲浙江省寧波縣人
散發反日文字被捕現由余保
釋此後余担保被保人決不從
事救國反日事務並於留滬
期內絕對脫離政治活動
常宜泰煤號書柬
担保人張洪金
住址白利南路五〇三號
職業煤店
常宜泰煤號
見証人陳厚福

Date : August 10, 1938.

My friend Tsang Tseng Ming aged 19, a native of Tsungming, apprentice of Commercial Press Factory, Lane 688/694 Bubbling Well Road, having been engaged in the distribution of anti-Japanese literature, was arrested by the Municipal Police and will now be released on a guarantee hereby given by me. I guarantee that the above-mentioned Tsang TsengMing will in future refrain from all National Salvation activities or anti-Japanese activities and will confine himself to matters entirely unconnected with any political movement while he stays in Shanghai.

Signed : Koo Sz Lai

Address : 43 Jehol Road.

Position: Owner of Koo Lai Kee Bookbinding Shop, at above address.

Witnessed :- Tsang Chuan Gee (Uncle), employed at the above bookbinding shop.

保証人顧祖蘭茲因吾友張振民
年十九歲江苏省崇明縣人
散發反日文字被捕，現由余保
釋此後余担保被保人決不從
事救國反日事務，並於留滬
期內絕對脫離政治活動
顧蘭記書柬
担保人顧祖蘭
住址热河路の十三号
職業顧蘭記訂書作
見証人張川其

Date : August 9, 1938.

My friend Zang Zung Dee aged 21, a native of Shanghai, type-setter of Commercial Press Factory, Lane 688, 694 Bubbling Well Rd. having been engaged in the distribution of anti-Japanese literature, was arrested by the Municipal Police and will now be released on a guarantee hereby given by me. I guarantee that the above-mentioned Zang Zung Dee will in future refrain from all National Salvation activities or anti-Japanese activities and will confine himself to matters entirely unconnected with any political movement while he stays in Shanghai.

Signed : Daung Wei Juin

Address : 15 Tamsui Road.

Position: Lawyer.

Witnessed :- Tsang Ngoh Juin, (brother), Dah Hwa Godown, Jessfield Road.

保証人唐懷羣茲因吾友張潤田弟
年廿一歲 江苏省 上海縣人
散發反日文字被捕，現由余保
釋此後余担保被保人決不從
事救國反日事務，並於留滬
期內絕對脫離政治活動
担保人 唐懷羣
住址 淡水路
職業 律師
見証人 張鶴群

T. SIOU TOM
唐懷羣律師
ATTORNEY-AT-LAW

Date : August 9, 1938.

My friend Wong Kyung Dau aged 21 ,a native of Shanghai, unemployed, arrested at Chien Chwang Middle School, 318 Weihaiwei Road, having been engaged in the distribution of anti-Japanese literature, was arrested by the Municipal Police and will now be released on a guarantee hereby given by me. I guarantee that the above-mentioned Wong Kyung Dau will in future refrain from all National Salvation activities or anti-Japanese activities and will confine himself to matters entirely unconnected with any political movement while he stays in Shanghai.

Signed : Tsang Sz Liang

Address : 9 Foh Sung Li, Pakhoi Road.

Position: Hung Li Lace Company, at above address, proprietor.

Witnessed :- Wong Ching Foh, brother, 345 Huh Tah Li, Rue.Bourgeat, French.Concession.

保証人張師良茲因吾友王景陶年二十一歲江蘇省上海縣人散發反日文字被捕，現由余保釋此後余担保被保人決不從事救國反日事務，並於留滬期內絕對脫離政治活動

担保人張師良

住址 北海路鄉中里9

職業 [illegible]

見証人 [illegible]

Date : August 9, 1938.

My friend Woo Zing, aged 23, a native of Fokien, staff member of the Chien Chwang Middle School, 318 Weihaiwei Road, having been engaged in the distribution of anti-Japanese literature, was arrested by the Municipal Police and will now be released on a guarantee hereby given by me. I guarantee that the above-mentioned Woo Zing will in future refrain from all National Salvation activities or anti-Japanese activities and will confine himself to matters entirely unconnected with any political movement while he stays in Shanghai.

Signed : Tsang Kia Ping

Address : No. 2, Lane 32, Rue Lafayette.

Position: Tai Zung Kwei Import and Export Firm, at above address. (guarantor is the son of the proprietor).

Witnessed :-

Woo Wen Lih( ), younger brother, living in the Chien Chwang Middle School, 318 Weihaiwei Road.

保証人張嘉斌茲因吾友吳靖年廿三歲福建省廈门縣人散發反日文字被捕，現由余保釋此後余担保被保人決不從事救國反日事務，並於留滬期內絕對脫離政治活動

担保 泰順盛記藏書東

住址 辣斐德路32弄2號

職業進出口

見証人 吳文列

Date : August 9, 1938.

My friend Hsu Hai-keng, aged 19, a native of Wusieh, apprentice in Accounting Department of Commercial Press. Honan Road, having been engaged in the distribution of anti-Japanese literature, was arrested by the Municipal Police and will now be released on a guarantee hereby given by me. I guarantee that the above-mentioned Hsu Hai Keng will in future refrain from all National Salvation activities or anti-Japanese activities and will confine himself to matters entirely unconnected with any political movement while he stays in Shanghai.

Signed : Yao Zoong Tuh

Address : 19, corner of Sinza & Markham Rds.

Position: Manager of Ting Zung Rice Shop. at above address.

Witnessed :- Hsu Sieu Wen, (sister), Lane 1, No. 34 corner of Sinza and Carter Roads.

保証人姚仲德茲因吾友徐海根
年十九歲江蘇省吳錫縣人
散發反日文字被捕，現由余保
釋此後余担保被保人決不從
事救國反日事務，並於留滬
期內絕對脫離政治活動
担保人姚仲德
住址 新閘路麥根路
職業 鼎盛米店
見証人徐秀文

Date : August 9, 1938.

My friend Tsih Sing Tuh, aged 21, a native of Yuyao, Chekiang, apprentice in Paper Plate Room of Commercial Press Factory, B'Well Road, having been engaged in the distribution of anti-Japanese literature, was arrested by the Municipal Police and will now be released on a guarantee hereby given by me. I guarantee that the above-mentioned Tsih Sing Tuh will in future refrain from all National Salvation activities or anti-Japanese activities and will confine himself to matters entirely unconnected with any political movement while he stays in Shanghai.

Signed : Tseu Tsoen Tsoo

Address : 23, Lane 719, Sinza Road.

Position: Manager of Ming Sung Printing Press., at above address.

Witnessed :- Tsih Tsung Sung(Father), Lane 166, 3 Taku Road.

保証人周纘祖茲因吾友戚信德
年廿一歲浙江省餘姚縣人
散發反日文字被捕現由余保
釋此後余担保被保人決不從
事救國反日事務並於留滬
期內絕對脫離政治活動
担保人 [illegible]
住址 民生印刷所
新南路719弄23号
職業 經理
見証人 戚正生

Date : August 9, 1938.

My friend Tsang Bei Ngoh, aged 32, a native of Ningpo, type-setter of Printing Department of Commercial Press, B'Well Road, having been engaged in the distribution of anti-Japanese literature, was arrested by the Municipal Police and will now be released on a guarantee hereby given by me. I guarantee that the above-mentioned Tsang Bei Ngoh will in future refrain from all National Salvation activities or anti-Japanese activities and will confine himself to matters entirely unconnected with any political movement while he stays in Shanghai.

Signed : Wong Poo Sz

Address : 133 Kansu Road.

Position: Zung Chong Bicycle Shop.at above address.
(Proprietor)

Witnessed :- Mr. P.Y. Koo,
Personnel Department, Commercial Press, Honan Road.

121

保証人王波斯茲因吾友子張培鈺即莊培鈺
年卅二歲浙江省寧波縣人
散發反日文字被捕，現由余保
釋此後余担保被保人決不從
事救國反日事務，並於留滬
期內絕對脫離政治活動

慎昌車行書柬

担保人王波斯

住址甘肅路133号

職業慎昌脚踏車行

見証人 [illegible]

Shanghai, China
Aug. 1, 1938.

To Whom It May Concern:-

This is to certify that Wang (Kyung Dau) 王景道(陶), studied in senior two class of Ming Jang Academy during 1936-1937. His record in this school shows that his behavior was good. He is also a member of Fuller memorial church. The church has never known of any bad behavior from him.

Sincerely,

J. T. Wang

Acting Principal of Ming Jang - 1936-1937
Acting Pastor of Fuller memorial church at present

TRANSLATION OF A PETITION SUBMITTED BY WONG KYING-FOH (王金福), BROTHER OF WONG KYING-DAO (王景陶) (IN CUSTODY). WONG KYING-FOH IS A NATIVE OF SHANGHAI; FORMERLY RESIDING AT 11 WONG KA ZAH, WEST PAOSHING ROAD, CHAPEI; AND AT PRESENT LIVING AT NO. 345 HUH DAH LI, RUE BOURGEAT.

I beg to state that Wong Kying-dao (王景陶), alias King Dau (金桃), is my younger brother, age 21. After graduating from the Pootung Primary School (浦東學), he attended the Ming Jang Middle School, North Paoshing Road, Chapei, and completed his course in the junior middle school in 1935. During his study in that school, he was a favourite student of his school-master Dr. R.J. Bryan who has returned to the U.S.A. He is very diligent and honest, and is a member of the Baptist Church. He continued to study in the Ming Jang School until the outbreak of the August 13th incident, when the institute closed. The master was then Mr. James Hamilton Ware.

My brother then joined the Chien Chwang Middle School, 318 Weihaiwei Road in order to complete his middle school course. He graduated this summer, and decided to receive an advanced course. Owing to financial difficulties, he, on the information of his school-mates, and being a Christian, applied to the Church Office at Yuen Ming Yuen Road, for monetary assistance. His request was approved with the recommendation of the principal of the Ming Jang Middle School certifying that he is of good behavior and excellent education. Consequently he started to reflesh his mind of his old lessons and used to apply to the teachers of the Chien Chwang Middle School for assistance in solving difficult problems.

On July 24 (Sunday), at about 8 a.m., my brother left for the Chien Chwang School, carrying with him a physics book, with the intention of asking his teacher to explain some problems relating to physics. The teacher was absent, so my brother remained on the premises and

read newspapers to await the return of the physics teacher.

At about 9.30 a.m., he was arrested in a class room without any reason to his knowledge. (The above information was obtained from a servant of the Chien Chwang Middle School.)

My brother was not acquainted with any persons who attended during the meeting, and I believe that this point has been brought to your notice. He has never joined any public bodies or participated in the formation of any organizations. He was seldom out except going to school (this can be proved by our neighbours). He is quite a good person and it appears to be a mistake to arrest him.

Subsequent to his arrest, my mother has been very uneasy. She partakes of only a little food, and is nearly in a state of mental disorder. She simply hopes for the return of her son.

I herewith submitted a petition together with a letter of Mr. James Hamilton Ware, principal of the Ming Jang Middle School to certify that Wong Kying-dao is a peaceful man and beg you to release him forthwith.

(Chopped) Wong Kying-foh.

August 2, 1938.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch. Shihh,

REPORT

Date August 8, 1938.

Subject Release of Persons arrested in connection with the formation of a national salvation organization entitled "Thrift Society."

Made by D.S. McKeown Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

In connection with the 12 persons at present detained in Chengtu Road Station suspected of national salvation activities, I respectfully suggest that the following ten persons may be released under the usual guarantee:-

(2) Wong Ching San (王金山), photographer of Commercial Press Factory, Lane 688/694 Bubbling Well Road, who was arrested at Chien Chwang Middle School, 318 Weihaiwei Road on July 24, 1938.

(3) Sung Yah-tsing (沈學進), photographer of Commercial Press Factory, Lane 688/694 Bubbling Well Road, who was arrested at Chien Chwang Middle School, 318 Weihaiwei Road on July 24, 1938.

(4) Zung Pan-zien (陈沛全), typesetter of Commercial Press Factory, Lane 688/694 Bubbling Well Road, who was arrested at Chien Chwang Middle School, 318 Weihaiwei Road on July 24, 1938.

(5) Tsang Tseng Ming (張振民), apprentice of Commercial Press Factory, Lane 688/694 Bubbling Well Road, who was arrested at Chien Chwang Middle School, 318 Weihaiwei Road on July 24, 1938.

(6) Zang Zung Dee (張潤田), typesetter of Commercial Press Factory, Lane 688/694 Bubbling Well Road, who was arrested at Chien Chwang Middle School, 318 Weihaiwei Road on July 24, 1938.

(7) Wong Kyung-dau (王景陶), unemployed, who was arrested at Chien Chwang Middle School, 318 Weihaiwei Road on July 24, 1938.

(8) Woo Zing (吴靖), staff member of Chien Chwang Middle School, 318 Weihaiwei Road, where he was arrested on

S1
O.K. Arrange bonds & ticket of leave until Aug 1st

Koo Kya Tseong ( ) alias Sisu Peh

Nanzing D.S. Rhodes

H.Qrs 19.10.38 C.D.S. 273.

My name is Koo Kya Tseong (顧家聲) alias Sisu Peh (西堂) aged 20 years, native Nanzing, and at present residing at No 63 Chang Feng Pih Su Brenan Road.

I was born at Nanzing, my father at that time being the owner of a pawnshop at Hangchow. When I was eight years of age I commenced school at the S Nyih a small school situated in Nanzing, and remained therest until I was twelve.

From the age of twelve until I was fourteen I studied at the Nanzing Middle School and then transferred to the Tung Woo Middle School also at Nanzing, where I remained until I was sixteen years old. Leaving the latter school I and my elder brother named Koo Ts Tseong (顧紫中) came to Shanghai and entered the Tsing Nan (青年) Middle School, (Young Men's High School) situated at Avenue Jeffre F.C.and remained there for two and a half years, at the end of which time I went to the Koh Kwoung School on Avenue Road and after a further six months study I graduated.

At this time fighting had broken out around Shanghai and I returned to the home of my parents at Nanzing and stayed there until about April 1938 when I and the entire family came to Shanghai and took up residence at No 7 Chang Feng Li Myburgh Road. About a month later I entered theGreat China University and recommenced my studies and am at present still studying therein.

Regarding my connection with my brother having embezzled $40.000.00 from his employers, I wish to state as follows; On October 17th 1938 I received a telephone call from

him whilst I was at the University asking me to meet him outside the office of the Central Savings Society No 2 Tientsin Road, I agreed and arrived there at about 12.30.pm., My brother was just leaving the office of the C.S.S. at the time in company with one named Yuen Ping Shing (袁炳聲) who I knew as a former school mate, my brother I noticed was carrying a parcel in his hand and he told me that same contained money and that he would explain every-thing later.

Leaving Tientsin Road we three, that is, my brother, Yuen Ping Shing and myself, hired a Johnson car and proceeded to No Liang Nyi Ling off Great Western Road which premises I knew to be occupied by the brother of Yuen Ping Shing. We all entered the house and my brother asked for writing paper and when this was produced he sat down and commenced to write a note to one named Fer (潘), who this person was I did not at this time know. My brother continued with the note and I saw that it was in the form of an apology for having taken money, when complete he placed the note in an envelope together with two cheques and sealed it up. From the trend of the letter I more or less formed my own opinion as to how my brother had come by so much money, although at this stage he did not tell me any details.
After a lapse of about one hour we three hired a Ford car and proceeded to the Weida Hotel Avenue Jeffre F.C. and my brother engaged room No 410, here he explained that because of financial difficulties he had embezzled the money from his employer and that after he had liquidated his debts he intended to leave Shanghai and go first to Hongkong.

Before leaving the Weida Hotel he handed the letter he had written at Great Western Road and asked me to deliver it to the person Per (潘) at the Consolidated Tax Bureau 230 Kukiang Road, he also handed me $800.00 cash and requested me to utilise same in liquidating his outstanding debts.
I took the letter and the cash and promised to do as directed and he further asked that I would not inform my parents of his behaviour, this I also promised and I left the Hotel promising to return and visit him when I had carried ~~xxx~~ out his instructions. Upon leaving the hotel I first went to a small hospital where I had cholera injections and then I went home. The letter I placed in a book in my room and the cash I hid unde the pillow, intending to dispose of it as directed by my brother later. Of the $800.00 cash I took $55.00 and redeemed some clothing from pawn.

Later that same afternoon two male Chinese members of the Consolidated Tax Bureau came to my home and questioned me regarding the whereabouts of my brother, I declined to give them any information whatsoever and finally I agreed to accompany them to their office where I was subsequently I was handed over to the Police, to whom I gave full particulars regarding what had transpired between myself and my brother and also his whereabouts.
The cheques and the cash were subsequently found in my room where I had previously placed them. Although I was aware that my brother had incurred debts I was unaware of his contemplated action in regards to the method he intended to

employ to raise the money.

I have absolutely no knowledge whatsoever regarding the attempt on the life of Zsu Shih Chien ( ).

I have never been a member of any Political party and have no interests in any such organizations, neither ~~ix~~ have I at any time served in the Army.

To the best of my knowledge mybrother has no interests in any political party.

This is my true statement.

Signed.

Yuan Su Gee (袁世其) alias Yuan Ping Shing

Kiangsu D.S. Rhodes

C 8,C.B.H.Q. 19-10-38 D.S.I. Wong Foh Sung

My name is Yuan Su Gee (袁世其), alias Yuan Ping Shing (袁炳鑫). I am 19 years of age, single, native of Kiangsu, and at present employed at the Central Savings Society, No.2 Tientsin Road and resident at No.60 Lane 633 Hart Road.

I was born at Hoo Kiang, Kiangsu Province where my father was at that time the owner of a large paper business. At the age of five years I commenced school attending the Soo Jing (沪江) primary school and studied therein for 6 years, after which I removed to the Nanzing Middle School. Whilst at this school one of my school mates was one Koo Ts Tsoong. When I was 14 years old I came to Shanghai and entered the S Poh Middle School, Chapei and remained there for two years and then removed to the Tsing Nan (青年) (Young Mens' High School), Avenue Joffre where I again met my old school mate Koo Ts Tsoong (顾治中) his young brother Koo Kya Tsoong (顾家中) was also a student at the same school. At this school I undertook a commercial course and at the age of 18 graduated and returned to the home of my parents. About April, 1937 I returned to Shanghai and through the introduction of my uncle named Tsung Kyi Loh (沈嘉法) I secured a position as a clerk in the receipts department of the Central Savings Society, No.2 Tientsin Road.

About two months ago my father, mother and all the family came to Shanghai and took up residence at No.1 Liang Nyi Li off Great Western Road.

After taking up my position in the Central Savings Society I frequently met Koo Ts Tsoong. At about 12.30 p.m. October 17th. 1938 Koo Ts Tsoong came to the Central Savings Society

Office and informed me that he had important business he wished to discuss with me and asked me to accompany him. We left the building together and upon reached the roadway we were met by Koo's young brother Koo Kya Tsoong (顧家宗). I asked the nature of the important business and Koo asked if we could go to Great Western Road the home of my brother and there he could explain everything. I agreed and we hired a Johnson's car at Peking Road and proceeded to that address.

Here we alighted paid the car fare and entered No.1 Liang Nyi Li, Great Western Road, my brother was absent at the time of our arrival, but my mother and father were present, I asked them to wait in another room, when I returned Koo Ts Tsoong was writing a note and I noticed that he was recording numbers and also an amount of money, I asked what it was all about and he replied that he was returning money to some one and that he would explain everything later.

At about 1.30 p.m. I intimated that I must return to the office whereupon Koo asked where he could go and after a few minutes he finally decided on the Weida Hotel, we three took a Ford Hire Car and at once proceeded to the Weida Hotel where Koo Ts Tsoong engaged room No.410.

Here I again asked Koo the reason for his strange behaviour and he explained how that morning he had embezzled $40,000.00 from his employer in order to liquidate certain outstanding debts and that it was his intention to leave Shanghai and go to Hongkong.

It was almost [illegible] o'clock by this time and I had to return

to the office and when I informed Koo that I must leave he asked me if I would take care of a parcel of the money for him, he explaining that he did not think it safe to keep it in the hotel, I promised and he gave me the money which was already wrapped in a parcel , and before leaving he asked me to see him again the same evening after leaving the office. (I was not aware of the amount of money contained in this parcel). Having no particular place to keep the money, I took it to the Central Savings Society with me and there without the knowledge of any of the staff placed it in a safe drawer.

At about 7 p.m. the same evening I returned to the Veida Hotel and again met Koo, he appeared to be very upset and again said that he was leaving Shanghai soon and added that I should phone him the following morning and he would make some arrangements to collect the money he had given me to look after.

Before leaving the hotel at about 9 p.m. Koo asked me if I could look after a further parcel of money for him and I agreed, he then opened the parcel he had intimated he wished me to take care of and I found that it contained $1,450.00.

Owing to the late hour I could not place this parcel in the Central Savings Society so I took it home and put it in a wardrobe in my room at No.60 Heng Tuh Li, Hart Road and then went to bed.

Later the same evening detectives visited my home and when questioned I related what had transpired between myself and Koo Ts Tsoong, later led them to the Central Savings Society from where the parcel of money was recovered.

Although a friend of Koo's prior to the embezzlement I had no knowledge of his contemplated action, neither am I aware of his personal affairs.

I have no interest in any political party and am not a member of any such society.

Regarding the attempted assassination of Lam Shih Chuen I have absolutely no knowledge or connection.

This is my true statement.

Sgd. Yuan Su Gee

Yau Sung Sz (姚沈氏)

Soochow D.S. Fowler

C.B.H.Q.(C 8) 20-10-38 C. D. C. 31

My name is Yau Sung Sz (姚沈氏), age 23, native of Soochow, divorcee, residing No.73/74 Bubbling Well Terrace, Bubbling Well Road. I am working as a dancing hosters at the Paramount Ballroom

I was born in Soochow on the 15th. day of the 7th. month 1916. I married Yau Yue Yien (姚月義) in Soochow when I was 18. We were divorced in February 1937.

I have known Koo Ts Tsoong (顧治中) for about three months. We met through the introduction of my ex-husband who sometimes visits me to see our son, aged 4. Koo also accompanied him to my home on occasions. I obtained my job as dance hosters through the help of Koo Ts Tsoong who knew friends who were able to assist him.

At about 10 p.m. on the 16th. October Koo and Yau came to my home and Koo, because he said he was feeling depressed asked me to accompany him and Yau to the Sun Co. dance hall to liven him up a little. Whilst we were sitting at a table Koo passed a remark that, "May be tomorrow I won't be here!" I asked him "Why?" and he replied that he had had trouble with workers in the office where he is employed and did not wish to continue working there. I asked him where he proposed going and he told me "Chungking". We danced together and at about 12 midnight left and the three of us returned to our respective homes.

At about 3 p.m. on the 17th. October (next day) Koo Ts Tsoong telephoned me at my home and asked me to meet him at a room (number forgotten but it was situated on the 4th. floor) in Weida Hotel, Avenue Joffre, French Concession. He did not mention why he wished to see me. I left my home and proceeded by ricsha to the hotel in question.

On reaching the room I was met by Koo, the only occupant who ordered food for both of us. During the meal Koo said he was leaving Shanghai and was possibly going to Chungking. He also said that he had wanted to buy a present for me before but had been unable to do so because of financial difficulties. However, he had "squeezed" some money from the office and handed me $200.00 in notes and asked me to accept it and buy something for myself. I demurred but he insisted I take it for friendship's sake. I accepted the money and, after thanking him, left the room and returned home at about 4 p.m.

At about 6 p.m. detectives from Central Station came to my home and asked me if I knew the man depicted on a small photograph The man was Koo and I replied that I knew him and was a friend of his. I was told he had stolen $40,000.00 and then asked if I knew where he was at that time. I pleaded ignorance, because I thought that if Koo was located and action taken against him I should also be in trouble for accepting $200.00 from him.

The detectives on leaving left a card with me saying that if I learned where Koo was I was to telephone them.

At about 6.30 p.m. my ex-husband's brother Yau Yah Ngoo telephoned me say Yau (my ex-husband) had been arrested for "squeezing" money from his office and asked me to go to his home, ~~Room 74~~ House 63 North Thibet Road. On going there at about 9 p.m. he asked me if I knew where Koo Ts Tsoong was as he was the one who had stolen the $40,000.00, I again denied knowledge of his whereabouts. I returned home at about 10.15 p.m.

At about 2 a.m. on the 18-10-38 detectives came to my home

and took me into custody as a result of Koo having been arrested. I also handed the $200.00 I had received from Koo to the detectives.

I do not know anything further regarding the theft.

The foregoing is a true statement.

Signed. Yau Sung Sz

Yau Yue Yuen(姚子倩)alias Zung Ts. 润兰

Soochow. D.S. Fowler.

C.B.H.Q.(C.8) 19-10-38.

My name is Yau Yue Yien(姚子倩), age 26, native of Soochow, a/accountant, residing Lane 88, House 104 Connaught Road.

I was born on Dec. 10, 1913 in Soochow. I have a mother and brother, Yau Yah Ngoo(姚亚梧), both residing Lane 74 House 63 North Thibet Road.

I am at present working as an accountant in the Consolidated Tax Bureau(under Japanese Supervision)at No. 230 Kiukiang Road and have been so employed for the past nine months. My salary is $110.00 per month.

At the age of 7 years I attended the Tsung Sung(崇中) Primary School in Soochow and stayed there until I was 11 years old. I next attended the Soo Tuk(树德)Advanced Primary School in Soochow and stayed until I was 14 years of age. I then attended the Yih Tsung(晏成)Middle School, in Soochow until I was 17.

On leaving the last school, I went to work as a clerk for one named Ts Tsung Yoch(朱承钺) a lawyer in Soochow and stayed for over one year.

I next worked as assistant accountant at the Soochow Development Bank(中国实业银行). After being so employed for one year the bank closed its doors. I was then 19.

My mother and I then opened a general stores in Soochow and I continued in this business for 2 years when, due to trade depression the shop was closed. It was during this period I married my wife Sung Hwo Ying(沈焕英). I then opened another small general store myself and operated it for about 1½ years.

I again lost my money. For the next two years I stayed at home and then, when 25, I came to Shanghai with my mother, brother and his wife relatives in Nov.1937 and lived in No. 5 Hoo Foh Loong off Nanking Road the home of a friend. The reason of our coming to Shanghai was due to the Sino-Japanese hostilities

I assisted my friend Ling Kya Pau(凌嘉宝)in the Cotton business until January 1938 when I was successful in obtaining my present position. I moved to the Connaught Road address in June.

Regarding the case concerning Koo Ts Tsoong(顾资中), in which is involved a sum of $40,000.00. I have known Koo Ts Tsoong only since I have worked in the Consolidated Tax Bureau. He occupies the desk opposite mine in the office.

During leisure hours I have, on occasions, gone to dance halls with him. One day about two weeks ago(about 3rd or 4th October)I went with Koo Ts Tsoong and a mutual friend also working in the office, Pau Liang Tsoo(鲍良佐)to the Wei Koong (维宫)Dance Hall, Ningpo Road during the tiffin hour.

The three of us had food and during which Koo Ts Tsoong mentioned that he was financially embarrassed due to his keeping company with a female and the other little things one likes which are not an actual necessity. He mentioned that things were really serious and he owed about $700 or $800 and that being as he did not know how to settle the debts it would probably be better for him to commit suicide. This brought forth a reply in a joking manner from Pau Liang Tsoo that he ought not to worry as he was working among money and he could very easily pick up some. Koo only smiled in reply. Nothing further was mentioned regarding the debts or money to be obtained.

At about 7 p.m. on the 9th or 10th of October, Koo Ts Tsoong went to my home in Connaught Road and spoke again of owing money and also that he had given thought to the joking suggestion of Pau Liang Tsoo and that he had decided to steal money from the office. I replied that the office was under the Japanese and should he steal some money from there there would undoubtedly be trouble for his parents and relatives. Also, should he steal the money and be caught later, the Japanese would probably shoot him. I further explained that although $800.00 or $900.00 was a lot of money he ought to go and explain the whole situation to his father who might then assist him and the trouble would be over. He stated he definitely would not mention anything to his father or ask for money.

As he appeared determined on stealing money from the office, I asked him what he was going to do after the theft and he replied that he would pay off his debts and make his way to Chungking. I also asked him how much he intended stealing and was informed that he thought about $3,000.00 or $4,000.00 would suffice. After a talk on various other subjects he returned to his home.

On attending office the following morning, and subsequent mornings, I noticed that he wore a somewhat despondent expression but I did not speak to him of it neither, as far as I know, did anyone else.

At about 7 p.m. on the 16th October Koo Ts Tsoong went to my home and he, my wife and I had the evening meal together. He was very depressed and openly expressed the fact and asked my wife and I

to accompany him to a dance hall to try and liven him up a little. The three of us went to the Sun Company dance hall at about 9 p.m. and stayed until 11 p.m.

Whilst the three of us were sitting at a table in the dance hall Koo, who still was very depressed, passed the remark that "May be tomorrow I shalln't be here." I thought he meant he would commit suicide but I did not speak. My wife apparently thought he meant suicide because she said, "Oh! You musn't commit suicide," whereupon Koo replied that he did not intend doing so.

A few minutes later Koo and I were alone and I, remembering his previous remark re stealing money, asked him how he was going away if he hadn't money and didn't intend committing suicide. He did not reply. I reminded him of his previous remark re stealing money from the office but he assured me that he did not intend so doing. To try and impress him of the seriousness of the offence I told him that should he steal money from the office and I know that he was the culprit, I would inform my superiors. We left the dance hall a short time later.

The following morning(17th October) I was at the office at 9 a.m. but Koo Ts Tsoong did not put in an appearence until 10 a.m. I spoke to him re the time and he replied that he had overslept. At about 11.45 a.m. I noticed Koo's absence and asked a teaboy if he had seen him and received the reply Koo had gone. I thought no more of it and went home at 12 noon.

On attending the office at 2 p.m. Koo was still absent.

At 2.15 p.m. I heard Pau Liang Tsoo telephone downstairs

and ask for the money and cheques which had been paid in during the morning. A few minutes later Hyieu Ping San(徐炳燊) in charge of the office downstairs, came upstairs with the money. I heard him telling Pau Liang Tsoo that Koo Ts Tsoong had taken a cheque for $40,000.00 at 11.30 a.m. and had signed a receipt for it. This was produced. Pau Liang Tsoo denied sending Koo for money or knowing he had taken it. It was then generally discovered that Koo was not present in the office.

The cheque having been drawn on the National Commercial Bank, a call was put through asking re the cheque. It was learned it had been cashed at about 11.30 a.m.

The drawer in Koo's desk was broken open by Pau Liang Tsoo and in it was found two letters, one addressed to myself and the other to Zau Tai Ts(趙淡是), the Manager's brother.

As a result of a telephone call made to his home, Zau Tai Ts attended the office at about 3.15 p.m. and was handed the letter addressed to him and I was given the one addressed to me.

A translation of my letter read:-

To Zung Ts:-

It is too late for me to regret not having accepted yours advice; however I will not commit suicide. I will not be so hard-hearted as to abandon a pregnant girl. Poor "Vung Tsing" for her I have decided to sacrifice everything, so don't think I am mad.

I am sorry that I could not tell you about this occurrence earlier but I believed you would prevent me from doing so. I do not wish to let you know my present whereabouts until Vung

Taing's affair is settled. Maybe I shall leave Shanghai but I'll inform you when doing so. Please convey my sorrow to Ming Yuen.

Zau Tai Ts then questioned me re the letter I had received. On him reading it he asked why I had not informed the office of the contemplated theft. I explained as previously related in this statement and denied knowing he was going to steal the money. I and others were later taken to Central Police Station for questioning(3.50p.m.)

Whilst in the station I heard that Zau Shih Chuen had been shot at in his M/car by unknown persons. Inasmuch as I have not left Central Station since being taken there at 3.50 p.m. on the 17-10-38 for questioning re the theft of the cheque, I do not know anything whatever regarding the attempted assassination.

The above is true.

Signed.

Pan Liang Tsu.

Ningpo. D.S.I. Crichton.

C.8. 18-10-38.

My name is Pan Liang Tsu(潘良佐). I am 26 years old, a native of Ningpo, married Chief cashier, employed at the Consolidated Tax Bureau, located at 230 Kiukiang Road, residing at House 60, Lane 357, Weihaiwei Road. I am also a partner in the Tien Fah Ziang(天發祥) Fur Shop, Honan Road.

I was born in Shanghai and at that time my father was a fur merchant, being Manager of the Chuen Fah Yuen(龔發源) Fur Store, then located on Honan Road but non defunct.

Until I allained the age of 22 years I studied Commercial Courses at the following Schools:- first, Shanghai Public School for Chinese under Mr. Kemp, Fu Tan Experimental Middle School under Sung Vaung Dau(孫鳳道), National Commercial Night Colleage under Zee Bei Wang(徐珮璠. Having completed my studies I obtained a position in the American Engineering Company as accountant and held this position until the end of February 1938, when at the request of Mr. Chao Shih Chuen(邱式軍) Director General of the Consolidated Tax Bureau, I accepted the position of Chief cashier in this Bureau at a monthly salary $290.00, plus $200.00 per monthly personal allowance.

Regarding the Embezzelment of $40,000.00 by one named Koo Ts Tsoong(顧佐中) I beg to state that at about 11 a.m. 17-10-38 one Mr. Sung Zung Foh(沈順福) an Inspector of the Bureau, came and reported to me that my car had been slightly damaged whilst standing on Kiukiang Road and that the Chinese Police Constable had taken a wheel-barrow coolie to the Station in connection with same. Intending to proceed to Central Station re this accident I first instructed Mr. Zee Ping Zai(徐炳遂) a collector

in the "Collection Department," that he was not to hand out any cash or cheques to the "Cashier Department" until I returned in the afternoon. I then proceeded to the Central Police Station where after making my report re the accident, I decided to return to the office as it was then still early for lunch. Arriving at the door of the Tax Bureau, I met Marine Captain Yang Su Tuh(楊基德)and three friends who invited me to lunch at the Woo Faung Tsa(王芳亲)Restaurant, Nanking Road near Shanse Road. I accompanied them there and I had lunch together which cost $1.76. Leaving there we next proceeded to the Palis Cafe, Avenue Edward VII where on entering I met three friends, all employees of the National City Bank. We remained there until approximately 2 p.m. and I then returned to my office arriving there shortly after 2 p.m. At about 2.30 p.m. Mr. Zee Ping Zai(徐炳逆)came to me from the Collection Department and handed me a number of cheques, however, on examining same I found a cheque for $40,000.00 missing and on its place a receipt against Koo Ts Tsoong(顧治中)who had drawn same. I then enquired from Zee(徐)what had happened and he quite innocently explained that just prior to my departure at 11 a.m. that day Koo Ts Tsoong(顧治中)had come to him and asking what cash he had in hand explained that the "Cashier Department" required a large amount urgently. Mr. Zee then related how he explained to Koo(顧)that he had only $500.00 in cash in hand, whereupon Koo(顧)stated that this amount was insufficient and that the Department wanted a larger amount, hence he(Zee) then showed him several cheques the largest amount

bein- for $3,000.00 and $40,000.00 respectively. The latter cheque was a "Pay to bearer" cash cheque issued on the National Commercial Bank by the Hwa Ching(華盛)Tobacco Company and Koo(顧)stated that he would take that hence Zee had him sign a receipt for same and handed same over to him. My suspicions being aroused, I immediately telephoned to the National Commercial Bank and was informed that the cheque in question had been cashed. Fearing the worst I then went to Koo Ts Tsoong's guarantor Mr. Har Ming Tuem(哈明遠)another cashier in the department together we proceeded to the National Commercial Bank, where we were informed the cheque had been cashed as to $6,000.00 in cash and two cross cash orders on Native Banks for $4,000.00 and $30,000.00 respectively. I then returned to the office and telephoned to Mr. Lau Tan Shu informing him of what had happened and he promised to attend the office right away. Having done this I next in the company of Mr. Chow Bai Long(邱土喜郎 introducer of Koo Ts Tsoong(顧治中)proceeded to the home of the latter at 63 Chaufoong Bai Su(兆丰别墅)Brenan Road, however on arrival there we failed to find him only his step mother being present, and she could not assist us in any way, leaving Mr. Chow Bai Long(邱土喜郎)in this house I went outside for the purpose of telephoning the Bureau, however on gaining the roadway I encountered the broher of Koo Ts Tsoong(顧治中 who denied knowing the whereabouts of his brother. I then requested him to go to the house and await my return, whilst I went outside and telephone to Mr. Chao regarding the details of my investigation so far. I then returned to the house of Koo

and questioned his brother who stated that Koo had a girl friend residing in Hwakee Avenue, but that he did not know the exact address. On hearing this I suggested that we go to this address and if necessary search every house and he agreed to accompany me, however on the way I thought it would be better to return to the Bureau and let the Police handle the case from there on hence I made an excuse that probably Koo Ts Tsoong's friend Yao Yeu Nyi(姚予儀)would be able to locate this girl and in this manner got Koo's brother to the Bureau, where we met Mr. T.Thomas Cheque advisor to the Bureau, who recommended that we all attend Central Police Station. Thus at 4 p.m. we all proceeded to the aforesaid station where I related to Mr. Dickson the aforegoing:-

Ques. How long have you known Koo Ts Tsoong(顧治中)?

Ans. He had joined the Tax Bureau before I had, therefore it was not until I joined this organisation that I became acquainted with him.

Ques. Do you know how Koo Ts Tsoong came to join the Tax Bureau?

Ans. I know that his guarantors were Yao Yeu Nyi(姚予儀)and Han Ming Yuen(韓明遠), who had also joined the Bureau before I had.

Ques. Who introduced Koo Ts Tsoong to the Bureau?

Ans. He was introduced by Chow Bei Long(丘培龍)who is an employee of the petty affairs division, and also I think a relative of Koo's.

Ques. As you are Chief Cashier in the Bureau, what would you say regarding the General Character of these persons mentioned above?

Ans. As far as I know these four men have very few outside companions,

but I am not in a position to give details regarding their private lives, hence I would not incriminate myself so far.

Ques. To the best of your knowledge has Koo Ts soong(顧治中) ever before attempted to embezzle monies from the Bureau.

Ans. To my knowledge this is the first time that he has done so.

Signed:

06465

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 21 1939

Zau Takes Up Residence In Hongkew Area

Following the attempt on his life Monday evening, which was frustrated only because his car proved completely bullet-proof, Zau Shehkung, general director of the Japanese-sponsored "Consolidated Tax Bureau" is reported to have moved to the Broadway Mansions in Hongkew.

His former residence was 39 Nanyang Road, and he was on his way home when the car in which he was traveling was attacked by two gunmen at the intersection of Nanking and Honan Roads at 5:15 p.m. The assassins scored nine direct hits on the car, all in the vicinity of the rear seat, but did not penetrate the thick armored plates of the limousine.

It is reported that Zau no longer travels to his office, which is located in the Continental Bank Building at 230 Kiukiang Road. It is stated that Pao Chun-sen, chief of the first section of the bureau, is now acting in his place as director.

SHANGHAI TIMES,

OCT 19 1938

Attempted Assassination Of Zau Reveals Devilishly Clever Plot

Puppet Official Visits Office Infrequently And Irregularly

Always Changes Route, But Gunmen Manage To Keep Track

Details of the attempted assassination of Zau Sheh-kung, general director of the Nippon-sponsored "Consolidated Tax Bureau," Monday evening reveal that the attack was cunningly planned by men of superior intelligence.

Two gunmen, standing opposite Laou Kai Fook's Silk Store, Hardoon Building, blazed away at his glistening Buick limousine as it passed, traveling west at 5:15 p.m. Monday. Their bullets struck the car nine times, but Zau's heavy investment in the bullet-proof machine stood up under the test, and not a single bullet pierced the armored plate.

Zau, his personal assistant, a bodyguard and a chauffeur all escaped unscathed. The gunmen also disappeared, one of them first dumping his revolver between rolls of silk in Laou Kai Fook.

That the assassins were not greenhorns may be concluded from the fact that they did not fire a single shot at the windows of the car, taking it for granted that they would be bullet-proof. They were, for the glass in the windows was more than an inch thick.

Attack Well-Planned

The assassination must have been planned for days in advance in such a way as to make it foolproof, for Zau's visits to his office at 230 Kiukiang Road, Continental Bank Building, were infrequent and irregular. Only the armored plating saved his life, for the bullets were all aimed accurately, directly at the rear seat.

It was only by chance that Zau had gone to his office Monday. That afternoon he received a call on his personal phone at home, a phone which only he uses and few people know about, that there had been a $40,000 misappropriation in his office. He was asked to come down.

It is understood that he arrived there shortly after 3 p.m. He left again at approximately 5 o'clock, bound for his home at 39 Nanyang Road.

Zau usually made the trip by devious routes. His chauffeur has instructions never to stop for a traffic signal, but that if a red light should block a forward advance, then a left turn should be made.

Caught By Red Light

It so happened that traveling toward the Bund from the Continental Building, the car was caught at the Szechuen Road corner.

According to his instructions the chauffeur turned left, intending to turn right at Nanking Road and thus proceed to the Bund. However, at Nanking Road there was another red light, and he was again forced to turn left.

Thus it happened, by chance, that the car was on Nanking Road, heading west. Yet, when it approached the Honan Road intersection, only two blocks west, the car was fired on.

It is believed that there were more than two gunmen, that assassins were posted at all roads leading from the Continental Bank Building, and that lookouts were posted to inform the gunmen of the direction the car was taking.

Following Monday's shooting S.M. Police rounded up 12 suspects. The same day the majority of these were released, but the police are still carrying on investigations in connection with the remainder.

D.C. Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 2
Date

"A"

2811/38.

Central
17th October 38.

tt. Assassination.

5.20 to 6.30 p.m. 17.10.38. Scene of Crime.
6.30 to 4 a.m. Crime Branch H. .
18.10.38. Nanyang Road
Shanse Road.
Yue Yuen Road.

On South side of Nanking Road between the Chocolate shop and Honan Road.

5.15 p.m. 17.10.38.

5.20 p.m. 17.10.38.
Zau Shih Chuen (邵式軍) Director-General, Consolidated Tax Bureau, 230 Kiukiang Road, residing at 39 Nanyang Road.
TWO [illegible] NOT ARRESTED.

1st. Age 24-25, height 5'5", light build, rather youngish features, wearing light blue short jacket and pants, no hat, short cropped hair, armed.

2nd. Age unknown, height 5'2", medium build, wearing dark coloured foreign suit, no hat, long hair brushed straight back, armed.

NIL.

D.C. Sp. Branch
18/10

S.I.
19/10

[illegible] 19/10

[illegible] 19/10
[illegible] 19/10

--
--
--
Political.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
18/10/38
SPECIAL BRANCH

E. Comptb car which was being driven from East to west on Nanking Road, was fired upon by the above two described assassins, who had apparently been waiting for same to arrive at the spot in question i.e. between the Chocolate shop and Honan Road.

Compt has under his controll approximately 300 indoor staff workers and at least 30% are ex-employees of the Consolidated Tax Bureau under the Central Government, therefore there is every possibility of inside collusion regarding his daily movements.

Regarding his household staff, complainant employes some thirty persons, but according to him all are old servants, and are above suspicion.

At approximately [illegible].20 p.m. 17.10.38, [illegible] 1014, on duty in Central Station compound, reported to Central Charge Room, that a few moments previous M/Car Bearing Licence number 10248, had been driven into the compound, and that on noticing that the body of same bore several bullet holes, he had as result of enquiring from the occupants ascertained that they had been involved in a shooting affray a few moments previous on Nanking Road near Honan Road. [illegible] Quess who was then present in the Charge Room immediately descended to the compound, where after verifying the facts as reported by the [illegible] he returned to the [illegible] offices and was in the act of informing the Senior detective, whn the station alarm was rung by the Sub-Inspt. on Charge-Room duty, who, it would appear, received a telephone message at 5.29 p.m. 17.10.38 from Inspt. Lee's reporting a shooting affray on Nanking Road near Honan Road.

Immediately the station alarm was rung all available men under C.I. Barry turned out and proceeded to the location in question, where from general enquiries made it was ascertained that at approximately 5.15 p.m. 17.10.38, whilst M/car 10248 was being driven west along the South side of Nanking Road, at a point between the Chocolate Shop and Honan Road, the two male Chinese described overleaf as accused, both armed with automatic pistols, came out onto the roadway and opened

fire at the occupants of same. Fortunately the car in question was bullet proof and although same was hit ten times, the bullets penetrated the outer body hit against the bullet proofing in the inside and did not enter the car, thus the occupants numbering four, escaped unscathed. As previously mentioned the M/car in question had already reported to Central Station, hence enquiries were immediately commenced regarding witnesses, and as a result one named Gordon Gordon, a British subject, photographer by profession, with offices located at 221 Nanking Road was located. This man when questioned by officers on the scene, volunteered information to the effect that shortly after 5 p.m. 17.10.38, whilst examining a camera lens at his studio window which is located above the Chocolate Shop, and overlooks Nanking Road facing West, he heard what he thought to be a ricsha or M/car tyre bursting, however as this was followed almost immediately by several similar reports he, suddenly realizing that it was seen fire, looked onto the roadway just in time to see pedestrians scattering in all directions and also observe two male Chinese, one dressed in foreign clothes and the other in Chinese, both armed with short automatic pistols, standing o

the south side of Nanking Road about 50 ft west of the Chocolate Shop, midway between the south footpath and the tram island, firing in the direction a slow moving line of west bound M/car traffic. In less time than it takes to explain, the man in foreign dress, commenced running west towards this line of vehicular traffic, firing his pistol as he ran, whilst the other, retreating backwards at a normal pace, kept firing in the same direction, until he came almost under the window in which Mr. G. Gordon was standing and then apparently his ammunition exhausted, he calmly turned round, placed his pistol inside his waist belt and just as calmly walked off in an easterly direction towards Kiangse Road. Mr. Gordon seeing this immediately dashed downstairs, the entrance to his studio being on Nanking Road east of the Chocolate Shop, he had entertained hopes of arresting this man, however on gaining the roadway, and running as far as the Shanghai Power Co. Offices, he observed three men dressed in light blue jacket and pants, and as all had their backs to him he was in a quandry as to which was which when seeing a C.P.C. (number unknown) he, speaking in English, requested this officer to arrest two of them, who were then walking just ahead of them, however the C.P.C. apparently unable to understand English took

[illegible] of the request, and he (Gordon) seeing the third man walking quickly towards Kiangse Road, north side of Nanking Road, immediately gave chase. Arriving at this corner he saw this suspect a few yards in front of him, and called the attention of the C.P.C. (number unknown) on Traffic duty who immediately gave chase, being joined almost simultaneously by a foreign Police officer (unknown) who, together with the C.P.C., effected the arrest of the suspect. Mr. Gordon, however on seeing this man's face, definitely failed to identify him as the man he had seen firing the shots, but in view of the circumstances this man had been taken to Central Station for further enquiries. This arrest having been effected Mr. Gordon then returned to the south west corner of Nanking & Kiangse Roads, with a view to, if possible, locating the other two male Chinese dressed in light blue short jackets and pants, but failing to see any-thing of them. He ran back to Honan and Nanking Roads, where he met S.I. Lees and F.S. Fallace (off duty) who were then guarding the entrances to the Liao Kuh Fook (老介福) Silk Store. To them he explained what he had seen and in view of the fact that he had a rough idea of what

the foreign dressed Chinese looked like they entered this store, for the purpose of, if possible, identifying this man. Failing to identify anyone and returning to the roadway these three were met by the party from Central Station. A few moments later one named Ching Tuh Foh (金德福) a shop-assistant, employed in the Liao Kuh Fook Silk Store, 287 Nanking Road, approached the party and informed T. .I. Ovsiannikoff that he had discovered a pistol concealed under a roll of silk. This officer immediately entered these premises and on a show case located almost immediately inside the Nanking Road entrance he found a .32 automatic Mauser pistol number 527 32, with the magazine lying by its side and five rounds of ammunition of the same calibre scattered around amongst the silk rolls that lay on top of this case. Further searches revealed one more round of similar ammunition under this show case, also on the roadway outside two .32 cartridge cases were picked up. In view of the pistol and ammunition found in this shop, a further investigation took place therein, resulting in two male Chinese both dressed in foreign suits, of dark colour, being taken to Central Station for further enquiries. As nothing further could be ascertained in this locality

and in view of the fact that the m/car licence No. 1 248 and its occupants had already gone to Central Station, the party under C.I. Barry returned to Central Station, where examination of the /car in question revealed that same had been hit as follows:- eight direct hits on the left rear side, between the rear left door and the back of same, one direct hit on the left rear mudguard, and one ricochet off the rear right side roof/

It is worthy of note that although eight out of the ten dents were directly in line with the back seat, and direct hits, none entered the interior of the car. All penetrated the outside coachwork, but none penetrate the armour plating, which consists of the inner lining of the car.

At this stage of the case, and on instructions of Mr. Gilbert, D.C. Crime, investigations were taken over by Crime Branch Headquarters Section C.B., and as result of such investigations the following was brought to light : -

The complainant in this case, one named Zau Shih Chuen (邵式軍) when questioned by the undersigned made a written statement, in which he related how in 1925 he had been employed in the Ministry of Finance,

[illegible] after remaining in this position until 1936, he had under the Nationalist Government, been promoted to Chief of the Tobacco and Wine Tax Bureau in Nokien Road, which position he retained until July 1937, when according to himself he resigned. Continuing he explained that in November 1937 with the consent and assistance of the Japanese Military he set about reorganising the Consolidated Tax Bureau of the Anhwei, Nanking, and Kiangsu Provinces, and as result of his success he was appointed Director General of the organ, which has its main offices at 230 Kiukiang Road. This office, he explains, he visits very rarely especially of late, as in the past five months he has received numerous "Threatening letters" several of which he alleges he has handed to Mr. Kobayashi of Central Station. These letters he continues contained threats on his life and in some instances demanded various sums of monies, and as a result of such he very rarely ventured from his home. In fact it was only in cases of dire necessity that he visited his office at 230 Kiukiang Road, most of the important documents being sent to his home for signature etc. In instances where he did have necessity to visit the office, he explained that he used the utmost

care, i.e. the usual procedure would be that prior to doing so it was his usual routine to first, prior to leaving his home at 39 Hanyang Road, his body-guards numbering five would go outside and clear all pedestrians loitering in the vicinity. Secondly he would prior to leaving his home, telephone the office, informing his immediate subordinate that he was leaving and to expect him within ten to fifteen minutes, thus armed guards at the office would take up positions outside the office prior to his arrival and the same would apply on his departure for home, i.e. the office guards would descend to Kiukiang Road, clear all loiterors from the vicinity, his home would be notified by phone that he was returning and arrangements would be made at that end to meet him. In fact so well did he use precautionary measures, that he even daily instructed his chauffeur that no matter when they were out together, sould the car come against red traffic lights same was never to be brought to a standstill, but that he (chauffeur) was to take the other alternative and turn left into the cross road in question.

In view of these precautions taken by complainant, also as he mentioned that of late he had only in cases of dire necessity visited his office, he was questioned,

firstly, why he had done so to-day, secondly whether after he had left home anyone, presumably servants, may have tipped off the would be kidnappers of his plans and thirdly whether or not someone at the office may have done so after his arrival there. In replying to these questions complainant explained that at about 2.30 p.m. 17.10.38, he received a telephone message from his immediate subordinate reporting that, that morning an employee of the Tax Bureau, had embezzled the sum of $40,000.00 and that there appeared to be certain discrepancies in connection with this offence, which he had already reported to the Police at Central Station (D. . J.S. Dickson now enquiring, see F.I.R. 2507/38 Central). Hearing this complainant, (who had not attended his office since last week), stated he would go to the office about 3 p.m. and requested that the usual precautions taken prior to his arrival there. Leaving his home at about 3 p.m. (prior to which he again exercised the usual case) in his M/car 10248, accompanied by his personal-assistant named Tu Hai Sung (陳海山), his personal bodyguard Wong Kung Zung (王功成) and the chauffeur named Tseu Yoong Fah (趙云發), and followed closely behind by his other M/car Lic. No. 10241

occupied by four other bodyguards namely:- (1) Tsang Yung Tong (曾云棠), (2) Wong Tuh Wei (王东辉), (3) Chen Ling Chien (陳明先) and (4) Fsung Hsu Tsung (房兆珍). He arrived at 230 Kiukiang Road at about 3.10 p.m. and after the said care had been parked in the compound at the rear of his office he proceeded thereto accompanied by his bodyguards. Remaining therein until approximately 5 p.m. during which time he had been given details of the case of embezzlement, he decided to return home, and as per usual detailed his guards to take necessary precautions, after which he descended to the compound, and entered his m/car Lic. No. 10248. At this time his personal bodyguard informed him that there was a large number of persons loitering outside, therefore he instructed his chauffeur that on gaining Kiukiang Road he was to turn East towards Kiangse Road and thence home. Complying with his instructions the chauffeur on gaining Kiukiang Road turned left towards Kiangse Road, where on arrival, and as the traffic signal was against him he again swung left into Kiangse Road towards Nanking Road. Arriving at the latter roadway the chauffeur then turned west, however in doing so he got into a stream of west bound traffic with result that the rear car i.e. 10241, dropped behind being about five

/[illegible] in the rear. [illegible] proceed the [illegible] to shop, complainant states he suddenly heard a report of a pistol fire, [illegible] simultaneously something hit the side of the car close by to which he was sitting. Realizing that he was the object of the firing he dropped to the floor of his car and at the same time instructed the chauffeur to put speed on and head for Central Police Station. The chauffeur did so, but not before the left rear side of the car had been practically riddled with bullets, most of which, had the car not been bullet proof, would most certainly have resulted in his being wounded, if not killed. Com t. and the other occupants of the car were the same persons as left his home with him deny having seen anything of the would be assassins, as do the four bodyguards in the other car, who merely stated that they heard the shots being fired, but did not know that same were being directed at their master until they arrived in Central Station compound and saw the bullet holes in the car. In replying to the second query complainant stated that he did not suspect any of his personal servants and all had been with the family for many years, however in order to clear this point he telephoned to his home and enquired from his family whether or not after his de-

parture for the office any of the servants had been seen to use the phone, and in reply received a negative answer, his family informing him that the only call since his departure had been from himself informing them of his homecoming. Regarding the last and final query complainant stated that there was every possibility of someone in the office having given him away, inasmuch that at least 30% of his present staff were ex-employees of the Tax Bureau previously operated under the Nationlist Government and that the man named Hoo Te Tsoong 羅頁佐中) who had embezzled the sum of $40,000.00 had been one of this clique, he having been introduced into the Bureau a few months ago by an ex-member of the Nationalist Government Tax Bureau.

In view of the aforegoing and on the strength of complainant's suspicions regarding certain members of his staff, the following theory was formed and explained to complainant for hif view on the matter.

Taking into consideration that he had been the receipt of numerous threatening letters and coupled with the fact that he is the man who reorganised the Consolidated Tax Bureau under the "Reformed Government," there remains little doubt that his assassination must have been premeditated for some time past,

[illegible] with him exercising the precautions that he has adopted of late, it would be well nigh impossible for anyone to know of his movements. Hence in order to facilitate his assassination what plan would have been better than to stage this offence of embezzlement, knowing full well that same would result in his attending office at a certain time and date, which in ordinary circumstances he usually kept very secret, and which as already stated he only did on very rare occasions. Again consideration must be given to the fact that the theft although reported as having taken place at 11 a.m. 17.10.38 was not discovered until about 2 p.m., inasmuch that the "Collecting Department" of the Tax Bureau usually hand their collections of monies to the "Accounting Department" twice daily, i.e. 12 noon and 5 p.m. and the man Koo Sz Tsoong who is an employee of the latter Department had gone to collect monies at 11 a.m. and when he did not return at 2 p.m. the suspicions were aroused, hence anyone working in conjunction with him would have known the complainant would not attend the office until afternoon.

Complainant on learning this theory immediately added to its value by stating that had it not been for this case happening he would never have attended

[illegible] office t[illegible] day, [illegible] thought, that t[illegible] [illegible] would, on the off[illegible] [illegible] day in and day out seemed [illegible] absurd.

In view of this D. . J. . [illegible]ickson was requested that should he arrest the absconded man, the undersigned be permitted to interrogate him along these lines.

Written statements have been taken from all witnesses including police officers on the scene at the time of the commission of the offence and are herewith attached for information.

In reference to the three suspects arrested in connection with this offence. Their particulars are as follows:-

(1) Chu Ping Ching (朱丙羣), 23, Szechuen, s/Unemployed, Lane 668/4 Yuen Road.

(2) S Chien Van (旋啓藩), 30, Canton, H/drug-broker, Lane 597/13 Yu Yuen Road.

(3) Chang Ching Loong ([illegible]), 24, Pootung, H/fitter, 7 Tsoong Teh Li, Shanse Road.

Statements are now being taken from these three men, who up to time of forwarding this report deny any knowledge of the offence, also at an early hour this a.m. several arrests have been made by D.S.

[illegible] Dickson, including the man Koo [illegible] Teoong, all of whom will be interrogated regarding their possible connection with this case.

These enquiries etc will be made the subject of a further report.

Enquiries proceeding.

18/10/38

D. S. I.

ZAU SHIH CHUEN (邹式軍)

Chekiang D.S. Rhodes.

H.4.s C.8. 17.10.38 D.S.I./Chu Shou Ling.

My name is Zau Shih Cheun, aged 32 years, native of Chekiang and resident at No. 39 Nanyang Road. At present I am employed as the managing director of the Consolidated Tax Bureau of the Kiangsu, Anhwei and Chekiang Provinces.

In the year 1925 I joined the Ministry of Finance and remained in this position until 1936 when I took up a postion with the Tobacco Tax Bureau in Fokien Province. I remained with this tax bureau until July 1937 when I resigned. At this time I was also Chairman of the Anhwei Tatung Coal Corporation, being a shareholder in the same concern.

About November 1937 with the consent of the Japanese Military Authorities I organised the Consolidated Tax Bureau operating in the Anhwei Chekiang and Kiangsu provinces, with my head offices at No. 230 Kiukiang Road, several branch offices are located in the International Settlement but these have their own staffs to look after the work, and I seldom visit them.

All monies collected from taxes are, after expenses have been deducted deposited in the Mercantile Bank of India Australia and China.

During the past five months I have received a number of threatening letters, some of which have contained demands for money and others have threatened my life, the receipt of these letters caused me to take extraordinary precautions and also employ body-guards, and deterred me from attending the office or any other place outside my home unless absolutely ~~the-esti~~ necessary.

Today I received a telephone message from the office requesting that I attend at once in connection with the embezzlement of $40,000. by one of the office staff. After explaining to the office that I would attend immediately and asking them to excercise the usual precautions as was customary, I left my home in my car S.M.C. Licence No.10246 accompanied by my valet named Tu Hai Ching (涂海山), chauffeur Tseu Yoong Fah (趙云發) and a body guard Wong Kung Seng (王功成), the valet and myself were occupying the rear seat of the car. Following directly behind in another car was four of my armed body-guards, we arrived at the office at Kiukiang Road at about 3.10 p.m. and parked both cars in the lane at the rear of the building.

I remained in the office until about 5.15 p.m. when having completed my business I phoned my home and informed them that I was about to start, accompanied by the same people who had come with me to the office I left the lane and entered Kiukiang Road, my car in front closely followed by my body-guards. I instructed the driver to drive straight home and since he had previously received instructions to pick roads where there appeared to be less chance of being obstructed or where he could always take a left hand turn at corners and thus avoid being held stationary at red traffic lights, he turned East along Kiukiang Road, thence North along Kiangse Road and west into Nanking Road.

Arriving at a point opposite the Hardoon building on Nanking Road the car was proceeding slowly in the line of

traffic between the tramisland and the south side curb, when I heard the sound of pistol shots and also heard and felt them striking the near side of my car. I at once dropped to the floor of the car and ordered the chauffeur to drive to the nearest Police Station, the shooting stopped for a second but resumed again when we reached the corner of Nanking and Honan Roads corner, and also after having turned the corner into Honan Road. In all I think at lest about a dozen shots were fired at a rapid pace. During the shooting I did not once catch sight of the gunmen.

The car conveying the bodyguards had, when turning from Kiangse Road into Nanking Road got about four or five cars behind and thus were unable to be of assistance to me.

This is my true statement.

SIGNED : ZAU SHIH CHUEN.

WONG TOONG HWEI (王東輝)

Hopei // C.D.S. 273.

C.B.H.Q.(C.8) 17.10.38 HSU.

My name is Wong Toong Hwei, age 35, native of Hopei, married/bodyguard, employed at No. 39 Nanyang Road.

Before the recent Shanghai hostilities I was in the capacity of a C.P.C. of the Nantao Police.

In March this year through the introduction of my friend one named Du Hai San, I procured a position as a bodyguard of Mr. Zau, Chief of the Consolidated Tax Bureau of Chekiang, Anhwei and Kiangsu Provinces, located at No. 230 Kiukiang Road. Du Hai San himself is also employed by Mr. Zau as the latter's valet.

At 3.30 p.m. on 17.10.38 my master left home for his office in M/Car Lic. No. 10248, and he was guarded by me together with two others namely : - (1) Chen Ming Dzien, & (2) Tsang Yuen Dong. We three took another m/car Lic. No. 10241 which followed the car, occupied by our master. At 5.30 p.m. same date my master came out of his office and boarded the same m/car, returning to his home. My master's car was proceeding before the one occupied by us. Our master's car proceeded east along Kiukiang Road, turned north into Kiangse Road and then turned west into Nanking Road. On arrival of our master's car at Honan Road corner our car was seperated from our master's by 4 or 5 other m/cars due to the rush hour after offices. In this moment we heard firing of shots when our chauffeur immediately drove on as fast as possible to see our master's car turn south into Honan Road and stopped at the Central Police Station, where I found about 10 holes caused by bullets

in our master's car. From this I became to understand that our master's car had been attacked. I heard the firing of shots, but did not see the attackers.

The above is my true statement.

SIGNED : WONG TOONG HWEI.

ZAU YOONG FEH (赵荣芳)

Nanking

C.B.H.Q. (C.S) 17.10.38

// D.S.I. Wong Peh Sung. translated ////////// HSU.

My name is Zau Yoong Feh, age 28, native of Nanking, m/Chauffeur, (S.M.C.permit No. 14391) driving M/Car, Lic. No. 10248, employed and residing at No. 39 Nanyang Road.

At 5.25 p.m. on 17.10.38 I drove a m/car which conveyed my master, from the latter's office at No. 230 Kiukiang Road, towards east to Kiangse Road, turned north into Kiangse Road, and then turned west into Nanking Road. On reaching outside the Ha-Doong Building, Nanking Road I heard some shots being fired at our m/car from left side and subsequently heard a burst of over 10 shots, whereupon I, tooting the horn, drove the m/car towards Honan Road, and then speedily steered it south to Hankow Road. On seeing a traffic C.P.C. [redacted] - Hankow Roads, allow east to west bound traffic, I immediately turned east into Kiangse Road, and then turned south & west into Foochow Road direct to Central Police Station where a report of the occurrence was made. In first instance I intended to turn south into Honan Road and then direct to Central Police Station. By doing so it would be more safe than driving towards west which might cause likely danger if the attackers approached from behind in another m/car. During the confusion I vaguely saw the attacker who fired shots at our car from left side wearing dark green foreign suits jacket, round face. I heard the burst of shots start from outside the Ha-Doong Building and when I turned south into Honan Road I was unable to hear same. In my haste driving of my car from the dangerous zone I accidently knocked down

a woman of about 30 years old, on Hankow - Kiangse Roads, when I turned our car south into Kiangse Road. I at once applied brakes, but my master instructed me to drive on speedily in order to save further risk. On complying with my master's order I started motor again when I saw the female get up from the ground.

SIGNED : ZAU YOONG FAH.

WONG KOONG ZUNG (王功成)

Hopei // D.S.I. Wong Foh Sung.

C.B.H.Q.(C.S) 17.10.38 translated HSU.

My name is Wong Koong Zung, age 33, native of Hopei, employed and residing at No. 39 Nanyang Road, the home of my master's named Zau, where I have been employed as a bodyguard for one year.

At about 5.20 p.m. on 17.10.38 we left No. 230 Kiukiang Road in M/cars, which were driven east to Kiangse Road, turned north to Nanking and then turned west into Nanking Road. On arrival at a point outside the Ha-Doong Building somebody on the left side of the car fired shots at our master's car. I immediately told the chauffeur not to be afraid but to drive ahead. At the same time I asked my master to lie down in the car and not to fear, whilst I drew out my pistol and lay down the glass on the left side of the car, ready for action. However my master instructed me not to fire any shots as there were too many pedestrians on the road at the time. Besides, he ordered the chauffeur to speed our m/car to a nearest Police Station. Thereupon I pulled up the glass when I still heard about 20 shots. The car in which we were the occupants was immediately driven into Honan Road. Owing to the big number of pedestrians on the roadway at the time of shooting I could not see the men who ~~did~~ made the attack ~~of~~ on our car.

This is a truth.

SIGNED : WONG KOONG ZUNG.

DU HAI SAN (杜海山).

Anhwei (Heh-vee)

C.B.H.Q.(C.S) 17.10.38

// D.S.I Wong Foh Sung.
translated H s u.
///////

My name is Du Hai san, age 50, native of Heh-Vee, Anhwei, married, employed and residing at No. 39 Nanyang Road. I have been employed as a valet of Mr. Zau, of above address, for over 10 years.

At 5.20 p.m. 17.10.38 I left the office of the Consolidated Tax Bureau of Chekiang, Anhwei and Kiangsu, together with my master. On stepping into the car I sat on the left side of my master and the m/car was then driven away east to Kiangse Road, turned north towards Nanking Road and then turned west along the last mentioned road. On arrival at a point outside the Ha-Doong Building, Nanking Road, hearing a sudden burst of shots, I immediately enforced my master to lie down in the car and I then lay my own body down as well, telling our chauffeur to speed up. I noticed one of my master's bodyguards named Wong Koong Zung, pointing his pistol outside through a car window. On seeing this my master at once instructed Wong Koong Zung to pull up the glass but not to fire any shot as there were too many pedestrians at the time. My master further ordered the chauffeur to rush to a nearest Police Station, when I heard a fusillade of bullets being fired on the roadway. Our M/Car was then speedily driven to Central Police Station via Nonan and Hankow Roads.

The above is my true statement.

SIGNED : DU HAI SAN.

FAUNG ZAU TSUNG (馮兆琮).

Yangchow. // ~~C.D.S. 72.~~ D.S. Fowler

C.B.H.Q.(C.S) 17.10.38 C.D.S. 72.

My name is Faung Zau Tsung, Yangchow, M/Chauffeur (S.M.C. permit No. 19331), working and residing No. 39 Nanyang Road.

I have worked as chauffeur for 5 years and in my present postion for about 6 months. My employer is named Zau Shih Chuen (趙式軍), a directer of the Consolidated Tax Bureau of the Chekiang, Anhwei and Kiangsu Provinces. He resides at No. 39 Nanyang Road has has offices at No 230 Kiukiang Road.

At about 5.30 p.m. 16.10.38 I drove M/Car S.M.C. Lic. No. 10241 from No. 230 Kiukiang Road. Inside the Car were three others; Chen Ming Dzien (陳明堅), Tsang Yuen Dong (張岸棠), and Wong Teong Hwei (王年輝), all employed as bodyguards by my master. It is our duty to follow my master's car (S.M.C. Lic. No. 10248) wherever he goes.

My master left his home at 3.30 p.m. 17.10.38 and I and the three bodyguards followed in my car. He proceeded to the office at No. 230 Kiukiang Road and left there at 5.30 p.m.

Both cars proceeded east along Kiukiang Road and North along Kiangse Road to Nanking Road where we turned west. By this time however four, five or six other cars had come in between my master's car and the one I was driving.

As we proceeded along Nanking Road and about 40 or 50 yards west of Kiangse Road I heard a sudden burst of shots coming from my front. I did not know the cause or the object

of the shots but saw my master's car increase speed and then turn south down Honan Road and proceed to Central Police Station.

On arrival there, I learned that my master's car was the object of the attack.

I did not see any of the attackers. The route taken to and from office is that of my master's choosing.

SIGNED : FAUNG ZAU TSUNG.

TSANG YUEN DONG (曾荣棠).

SHANTUNG.. // C.D.S. 72.

C.B.M.Q.(C.S) 17.10.38 HSU.

My name is Tsang Yuen Dong, age 28, native of Shantung, m/bodyguard, employed and residing 39 Nanyang Road.

I was formerly a C.P.C. of the Nantao Police for about 4 years and I left this position after the recent Shanghai hostilities on 13.8.37. In October 1937 I removed to live in the International Settlement.

Some time during March 1938 a friend of mine, named Du Hai San introduced me to work as a bodyguard at No.39 Nanyang Road, the residence of one named Zau.

At 3.30 p.m. on 17.10.38 I left the above address together with Fang Zau Tsung (房兆珍) (Chauffeur), Chen Ming Dzien (陳明先) and Wong Tseng Kwei (王东贵), bodyguards, in M/Car Lic. No. 10241, and followed another car which conveyed our master, to the latter's office at No. 230 Kiukiang Road. On arrival at the above said address the car was stopped and parked outside 230 Kiukiang Road. At 5.30 p.m. even date our master came ~~from~~ out from his office and boarded his m/car, which was then driven east along Kiukiang Road, turned north into Kiangse Road and then turned west into Nanking Road when I heard a sudden burst of shots in front of our m/car. I then told the chauffeur to overtake 4 or 5 m/cars proceeding in front of ours in order to see what had happened to our master's car which was proceeding ahead. I then saw our master's car turn south into Honan Road and proceed to Central Police Station where on alighting from our car I noticed over 10 bulletholes on our master's car.

This is a truth. SIGNED : TSANG YUEN DONG.

CHEN MING DZIEN (陳明先)

Anhwei // C.D.S. 72.

C.B.M.4.(C.8) 17.10.38 MOU.

My name is Chen Ming Dzien, age 28, native of Anhwei, M/bodyguard, employed and residing at No. 39 Nanyang Road.

I was formerly a C.P.C. of the Pantao Police, but lost the position and removed to live in the Settlement in October 1937 after the outbreak of the recent Shanghai hostilities on 13.8.37.

In Feb. 1938 a friend of mine named Zee Pao Ziang introduced me to Zau Shih Choen, Chief of the Consolidated Tax Bureau of Chekiang, Anhwei and Kiangsu Provinces, to act as the latter's bodyguard.

At 3.30 p.m. on 17.10.38 I left No. 39 Nanyang Road together with Faung Zau Tsung (房兆珍), chauffeur, Weng Teong Kwei and Tsang Yuen Dong, bodyguards, in m/car Lic. No. 10241 and followed our master to his office at No. 230 Kiukiang Road. At 5.30 p.m. same date our master left his office and returned home in his private m/car, whilst we followed him in another car. Our cars were driven along Kiukiang Road east to west, turned north into Kiangse Road, and then turned west into Nanking Road, when I heard the firing of pistolshots. We then told our chauffeur to speedily drive our m/car and seeing our master's car turning south into Honan Road, we followed his from behind. ~~Eventually~~ Finally we all stopped at the Central Police Station where, on alighting from the car I saw our master's car bearing in the rear approximately 10 holes caused by bullets.

The above is my true statement.

SIGNED : CHEN MING DZIEN.

GORDON GORDON.

BRITISH D.SI. CRIGHTON

C.S. 17.10.38 --"--

My name is Gordon Gordon, age 43, British Subject, photographer, with offices at 221 Nanking Road and residing at 379 Haiphong Road.

Shortly after 5 p.m. 17.10.38, whilst I was standing at the window of my studio, which is located over the Chocolate Shop, Nanking Road and faces direct west along Nanking Road, I heard a sharp report, which I at first took to be the bursting of a ricsha or m/car tyre, however as it was immediately followed by several other similar reports I looked onto Nanking Road, where I observed pedestrians scattering in every direction, and simultaneously saw two male Chinese, one dressed in dark coloured foreign clothes and the other in light blue short jacket and pants both armed with what appeared to be automatic pistols, standin about 30 ft west of the Chocolate Shop, on the roadway, betwee the Traffic Island and the m/car park on Nanking Road, firing in a westerly direction towards a large dark blue m/car which was proceeding slowly west towards Nanking Road. I further observed the man in foreign dress running in a westerly direction towards the m/car, whilst the man dressed in light blue short jacket and pants kept walking backwards apparently firing into the air. When the latter had apparently exhausted his ammunition he calmly placed the pistol into the top of his pants and walked east towards Kiangse Road. At this time I obtained a full view of his face and can easily identify him if I should see him again. After having seen the aforegoing which only covered a few seconds, I

immediately dashed downstairs, with a view to apprehending the man in the light blue short jacket and pants, however, on arriving at a point near the Power Co. offices, I observed three such dressed persons. Not being sure which was which as they all had their backs to me, I approached a C.P.C. who was then standing on the south side of Nanking Road near the Power Co., and requested him to arrest the two men who were walking just in front of him. Apparently he did not understand me for he made no move, and as the third had by this time crossed Nanking Road towards Kiangse Road (North side) I gave chase to him and at the corner of Kiangse Road I saw him just a few feet in front of me. I then called to another C.P.C. whom I met at this corner and he together with a foreign officer who had come on the scene effected his arrest, however after I had seen this man's face I knew I had made a mistake and told the foreign officer so. I then retraced my steps to the south side of Nanking Road, but being unable to locate the other two I returned to the Liao Koh Fook Silk Store where I joined S.I. Lee's and F.S. Fallace. Together we searched the premises but I could see no one who resembled the Chinese dressed dr foreign dress. I cannot definitely identify this man as I only saw his back and never once caught a glimpse of his face.

Later I was brought to Central Police Station where I related the aforegoing in addition to which I gave the following description of the persons responsible for the offence.

1st. Age 24-5, height 5'5", build light, rather youngish, in appearance, dressed in light blue short jacket and pants, no hat, short cropped hair.

2nd. Age unknown, height 5'2", build medium, dressed in dark colourned foreign dress, not hat, long hair, brushed straight back.

SIGNED : -

Central Station.

17-10-38

Re shooting affray on Nanking Road.

S.I. Stocks

Sir,

I beg to report that at about 5-30 p.m. 17-10-38, I was assisting in regulating traffic at Nanking Road Kiangse Road crossing when my attention was attracted by an Italian Military dispatch rider acting rather unusual with his machine. The dispatch rider was proceeding West to East along Nanking Road when, nearing Kiangse Road he suddenly turned round in crowded traffic and proceeded West. A few seconds later the dispatch rider re-appeared travelling from from West to East and turned North into Kiangse Road. At this time a foreigner in shirt sleeves came running west to east along Nanking Road and also turned north into Kiangse Road beckoning to me as he ran.

I caught up with the foreigner who explained that a shooting affray had occurred outside his offices on Nanking Road and ~~also/warned/me~~ that he believed one armed man had escaped along Kiangse Road. The Italian dispatch rider had apparently witnessed something of the shooting and was attempting to assist police by riding up and down Kiangse Road in an effort to identify the escaping gunman. With the help of several C.P.C's who had followed me , I conducted a search party along Kiangse Road and west along Tientsin Road, and arrested a male Chinese whom the abov foreigner stated looked like one of the armed men. My party the returned to the scene of the shooting, Nanking Road and Honan Road corner and, with F.S. Fallace generally assisted in searching pedestrians and the Lou Kao Foh Silk Store, No.257 Nanking Road. A party of Police arrived from the station and the suspect was handed over to detectives. I did not hear the sound of shooting from where I was standing owing to the facts that, at the time a heavy stream of traffic was proceeding west, coupled with the noise of the Italian dispatch rider's machine would shut out the report of a pistol before reaching same.

C.P.C. 3275.

Central Station 17-10-38 self.

At about 5-20 p.m. on the 17-10-38 whilst standing at Nanking and Kiangse, I saw a foreigner speaking to the Foreign Inspector about a shooting case. I immediately accompanied the Foreign Inspector and ran to Tientsin Road. At that time I saw a young male Chinese walking from South to North on Kiangse Road. I immedoately went up and effected his arrest. As I was standing at Nanking near Kiangse Roads I did not see or hear the shooting which had taken place.

This is my true statement.

Signed.

Havildar 521 Kishan Singh.

S.P.C. 186.

Central Station 17-10-38

At 5-20 p.m. on October 17-th 1938, I was on traffic duty at Nanking Road and Honan Road corner assisting S.P.C. 245 who was in charge of the signal switch to control the traffic. At the time the South and North bound traffic on Honan Road had the right of way. I was standing on the South side of Nanking Road facing West, watching cyclists and ricshas.

I heard some shots fired behind me, so took my revolver from the holster, turned around and immediately ~~saw~~ dashed towards the sound of the firing. Many Chinese were dashing around in all directions but I did not see any person shooting or in possession of a firearm.

I thought that the person responsible for the shooting might have run into the large silk store at Nanking Roa and Honan Road corner so I posted myself at the door to prevent any person leaving.

Shortly afterwards Foreign Sergeant No.71 in plain clothes arrived and ordered me to remain on duty at the door. I had seen the Foreigner ask S.P.C. 245 for his revolver and recognising the foreigner was attached to Central Station I told the constable to let him have the weapon.

Later , I instructed S.P.C. 245 to telephone the station and was informed that he had already told a C.P.C. to do so. Shortly afterwards some Foreign and Chinese police and detectives arrived in the red motorcar . I later returned to control traffic.

Signed.

S.P.C. 245 Pram Singh.

Central Station 17-10-38 S.P.C. 186.

At 5-20 p.m. 17-10-38 I was on traffic duty at Nanking Road and Honan Road corner. I was operating the light switch and had given right of way to North and South bound traffic, along Honan Road.

At this time I heard the sound of shooting on Nanking Road to the East of Honan Road. Upon hearing the firing I took the revolver from my holster and, leaving the traffic post, proceeded in the direction of the shooting. However, a large crowd of Chinese were decamping from the vicinity and I could not locate the person responsible for the shooting.

The East and West bound traffic on Nanking Road was held up by the red light, and a large number of motor cars and other vehicles were congregated in the vicinity. I did not see any shooting from or at a motor car.

I decided to return to the traffic post and resume control of the traffic. I then met Foreign Sergeant No.71 who was in civilian dress and he ordered me to give him my revolver. I knew the foreigner was attched to Central Station and Havildar No.521 told me to let him have the weapon.

I then saw C.P.C. 3096 and informed him to tlephone the station regarding the shooting.

I returned to my post and shortly afterwards a party of police arrived from the station.

Later, the foreign sergeant returned the revolver to me.

Signed.

Central
17-10-38

Shooting on Nanking Road, East of Honan Road.

Inspector Lees.

Sir,

At 5.20p.m. on the 17/10/38 the undersigned was sitting in the Chocolate Shop, Nanking Road (rear room) having tea, when my wife, who is the Managerress of said shop, came and told me that some shooting had taken place on Nanking Road near the corner of Honan Road.

I ran out, and on the corner of Nanking and Honan Roads I saw a squad of Police surrounding the Laou Kai Fook Silk Store, situated on Nanking Road and Honan Road, the C.P.C's told me that an attempted assassination had taken place outside and that the assassins were inside, no police had attempted to enter, so the undersigned being off duty borrowed a C.P.C's pistol and proceeded inside and questioned the employees and customers, but they informed me that the assassins had not entered that shop, I then went outside the shop, and ascertained that the shooting had taken place on the South side of Nanking Road, East of Honan Road, I searched in the location pointed out to me and found two shell cases, which I handed over to D.I. Telfer who had arrived on the scene.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

Inspector.

D.O."A" Div.

D-8786

No. S. B. D. 8786
Date 11 - 2 - 38

"B"

Misc.No.521/38. Bubbling Well
11th December 38.

1.

THEFT OF SCRAP IRON FROM BOATS ON
THE SOOCHOW CREEK.

At 8.45 a.m. 11-12-38 Mr. E. Horikoshi, manager of the Tokushima Gumi Co., 24 The Bund, came to the Station and made the following complaint:-

He is engaged in the purchase of scrap iron for export. About 3 weeks ago he entered into a contract with the Toyoda Cotton Mill, 200 Jessfield Road, for the purchase of 2,000 tons of broken up machinery. Delivery commenced at once, and he engaged about 50 boats to transport the cargo along the Soochow Creek from the mill premises to the Whangpoo River.

The boats, supplied by a Chinese named "Tsai"(蔡) were furnished with permits allowing free entry through occupied areas, and each boat was loaded with about 35 tons of the scrap iron. Two or three boatloads were carried each day.

Mr. Horikoshi has discovered that when the boats arrived at the river, their cargoes were considerably depleted. Such depletion could only occur in transit from the mill, and Mr. Horikoshi sent his employees to try and find out how and where the scrap iron was disposed.

Mr. Horikoshi received information that large quantities of the scrap iron had been delivered to [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
12 DEC 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

E 12/12

Dc S.B.

Si DBR

D-8788

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Foh Ming.

native of Wuchow. taken by C.D.C. 88.

at Louza Stn. on the 17-10-38. and interpreted by Clerk Chen.

I am a teaboy(No. 33) in the China Hotel, Kweichow Road. On the 17-10-38, when I was on day duty on the 4th floor with another teaboy No. 37 named Hong Shih Ding, I saw a male Chinese of slim build, wearing black long gown coming at about 3 p.m. even date, who was attended to by No. 37 teaboy in engaging Room No. 410. About 3 or 4 minutes after paying the room fee the man left the room and returned in company with another male Chinese wearing brown long gown. They both entered the room and at about 5.30 p.m. same date, they came out of the room again. About 5 minutes later, when I was entering an account in the book, I suddenly saw a male Chinese in foreign dress with his face smeared with blood. I did not see which room he came from. The injured man approached me saying that he was shot by 2 robbers and asked for a towel to stop bleeding. Consequently my comrade Hong Shih Ding went downstairs and reported the fact to the accountant of the Hotel. A ricsha was called by the private detective Zung Tsoh Sai, and the injured man was conveyed to the Station. According to the injured person he said he was the occupant of Room 410 but I did not see when he came.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Hong Shih Ding.

native of Kiangwan taken by C.D.C. 88.

at Louza Stn. on the 17-10-38. and interpreted by Clerk Chen.

I am a teyboy in the China Hotel, Kweichow Road. I was on day duty on the 17-10-38, when at about 3 p.m. a male Chinese slim build wearing black long gown came up to the 4th floor and engaged room No. 410 under the name of Wong Kyi. The man paid $10 deposit and after about 4 minutes he left the room and returned at about 5.50 p.m. with another male Chinese wearing a brown long gown. They both entered the room when I served them tea. At about 5.50 p.m. even date, the two men again emerged from the room whereupon I approached them and asked the man "Wong" if any other person was in the room, to which he said that Mr "Zung" was in there. They walked away hurriedly and after 3 or 4 minutes a male Chinese, in foreign dress, with his face smeared with blood came out from Room 410 and ran to our accounting desk saying that he was shot by 2 robbers. On seeing this, I immediately reported the fact to the accountant. Consequently the private detective Zung Tsoh Sai called a ricksha to send the injrued man to the Station. I did not see the injured man arrive at the hotel or enter Room 410.

Please see below.

been made to murder him on the 17/10/38 in the China Hotel 160 Kweichow Road (vide F.I.R. 3507/38 Louza) when he was beaten over the head with a pistol butt and had nitric acid put in his eyes.

When questioned re any dealings with Japanese etc. he was able to state that he had many Japanese (soldiers & civilians) as patients.

His wife Lieu Zung Sz (刘陈心),32,Canton,who is also a doctor and employed in her husband's venereal disease hospital, was located at the Pau Quong Hospital and when questioned she stated that after removing her husband from the Police Hospital on the 22/10/38 they resided Lane 519/121 Bubbling Well Road until the 25/10/38 when they removed to their present address Lane 108/10 Connaught Rd. where they occupy an upstairs front room.

This room was searched by detectives but nothing which has bearing on this case could be found.

She also stated that her husband daily treats a large number of Japanese soldiers and civilians at his hospital and that he frequently goes out accompanied by a Japanese Army Officer whose name and rank she states she does not know.

She also stated that the motive for this attempted murder might be contained in the fact that the complainant is known amongst the local medical fraternity as a man who

Please see below.

uses 'touts' to secure patrents for himself and that for this reason bad blood exists between him and several doctors who have complained that this unorthodox method of obtaining patrents has injured their business.

Allowing for the physical condition of the complainant it is believed that he is in possession of information regarding this case which he refuses to divulge and it appears certain that his wife is also withholding information re the reason for this shooting.

An examination of the complainant's personal belongings failed to produce any clue of a useful nature and at the time of the shooting his wallet contained only the sum of $2.00 and various doctor's name cards.

The injured boy was brought to the station and questioned but he was unable to supply any useful information beyond stating that he heard only two shots fired and observed the complainant lying on the ground inside the lane.

An old woman Ting Yue Sz (丁余氏), 52, Nanking, widow, who earns a living by repairing the clothes of the residents of the lane and who sleeps in the entrance of the lane was the only person who could be located that would admit having witnessed the shooting and it was from her that the only description of the assailant could be obtained.

[illegible]

1426/38.

1/7. 2.

Please see below.

When brought to the station and interrogated she stated that at 6.45 p.m. 4/11/38 she observed the assailant (described on page 1 of this diary) follow the complainant into the alleyway at a distance of about ten feet and that after entering the alleyway the wanted man produced a pistol (no description) from under the jacket of his uniform and fired two shots at the complainant who then fell to the ground. Immediately after the shooting she states that he walked out of the alleyway and proceeded along Connaught Road in a Westerly direction.

Statements have been taken from the boy and the woman Ting Yue Sz and are attached.

As the unmade section of Tonquin Road is only about 50 yards West of the lane he could easily proceed along this section of Tonquin Road in a Southenly direction and emerge onto Tutung Road and owing to the fact that the 2nd day duties would be emerging from the station gate at the time he made his escape and that there is an S.P.C. on traffic duty at the corner of Gordon and Connaught Rds. it is not believed that he proceeded along Connaught Road further than Tonquin Road and a search in this vicinity failed to produce the weapon used.

As there is a small creek running along the southern section of Tonquin Road it is possible that the ing gunman disposed of his pistol by throwing s

Please see below.

this creek and arrangements will be made to have the bed of the creek searched on the a.m. of 5/11/38.

D.S.I. Crighton and D.S. Rhodes (C.8) attended this station after being informed of this offence and interviewed the complainant's wife and the witness Ting Yue Sz.

It is expected that the bullets, which still remain in the complainant's head, will be removed on the 5/11/38 after which it is hoped that it will be possible for him to make a coherent statement.

In view of the fact that the complainant admits having many Japanese patients and as his wife states that he is frequently in the company of a Japanese Army Officer it is strongly suspected that there is a political motive behind this shooting although there is at present no definite proof of this.

The D.O. and D.D.O."B" Division were informed of this offence as was the Officer i/c and the Senior Detective Gordon Road.

The nearest police to the scene of the shooting were C.P.C. 2665 who was patrolling Connaught Road East who, at the time of the incident was at the corner of Connaugh Road and Gordon Roads as was S.P.C. 61 who was on traffic duty on that corner. Both of these men were about 350 yards from the scene and were not aware of this offence

1246/38.

1/9 2

Please see below.

until informed when coming off duty at 7 p.m.

The cartridge case and spent bullet found on the sscene will be forwarded to the Arms Identification Section on the a.m. of 5/11/38.

Owing to the fact that this is the second attempt on the life of the complainant uniformed C.P.C.s have been placed on guard in his room at the Paulun Hospital.

Details of the incident ha be n circulated.

Enquiries re the suspected political and revenge motives are proceeding and efforts are being made by D. S.I. Chu Han Poo to glean further useful information from his neighbours inside Lane 108 Connaught Road.

Copies to C.P. and Special Branch.

B Smith
D.S.I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."B" Division.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Ting Yue Sz (丁余氏).
native of Nanking taken by C.D.C. 180.
at G.Rd. Station on the 4/11/38. and translated by Clark, Tung Yih Hsiang.

My name is Ting Yue Sz (丁余氏), age 52, native of Nanking, residing at Lane 108 Connaught Road.

At about 6.45 p.m. 4/11/38 whilst I was sitting at the entrance of the above lane I observed an unknown male Chinese, age about 38 - 40, wearing a black "San Yat San" uniform suddenly fire two shots from a pistol, which he carried in his right hand. These shots were arrived at a male Chinese, wearing foreign clothes who had just entered the above alleyway.

Immediately after the shooting the assailant made good his escape in a Westerly direction.

Signed:- Ting Yue Sz.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Ping Yuan (王炳元)
native of Soochow taken by ~~xx~~ C.D.C. 225.
at G.Rd.Station on the 4/11/38. and ~~xxxxxxxx~~ translated by Clerk.Tung Yih Hsiang

My name is Wong Ping Yuan (王炳元),age 15,native of Soochow, residing Lane 108/6 Connaught Road.

At about 6.45 p.m. 4/11/38, whilst I was entering about 20 steps inside the lane I heard two shots fired from behind and immediately looking back I observed an unknown male Chinese lying on the ground and being injured. Meanwhile I was shot in my left ankle. An ambulance was called and took us both to the Paulun Hospital where as my injuries were not serious I was released after treatment.

Signed:- Wong Ping Yuan.

POLICE
LIBRARY
Date

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 1 8 1938

Attempt On Doctor's Life Made In Hotel

Cantonese Medico In Serious Condition With Head Wound

Dr. Liu Pao-kwung, Cantonese medical practitioner, was lying in the Police Hospital in a serious but not dangerous condition last night following an attack upon his person which took place in the China Hotel, Kweichow Road, shortly after 5 p.m. yesterday.

Police are still groping in a fog of mystery, for the assault so far has defied all logical conclusions.

At 4 p.m. Dr. Liu received a telephone message asking him to call upon a social disease case in room 410 at the China Hotel. He arrived at 5 p.m., and upon entering the room was assaulted. Acid was thrown into his eyes and he was beaten over the head with a blunt instrument which is thought to have been the butt of a revolver.

It is also understood that the physician had connections with Japanese.

The head of a .32 caliber bullet, a hat with holes which may have been caused by a bullet's penetration, also figure somehow in the case. Police were not completely discounting the possibility of a connection between the assault and yesterday's attempted assassination of Zau Sheh-kung, general director of the Japan-sponsored puppet "Consolidated Tax Bureau." The connection, however, is still vague.

In his pocket was found a letter addressed to the S.M.C. Public Health Department applying for registration.

P. K 18.10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

"A"

3507/38.

Louza
October 20th, 38.

2.

2.

Police Hospital.
Scene of offence.
47 Tiendong Road.
20 Canton Road.
1273 B'Well Road.
North Soochow Road.
Sincere Co. Sept. Store.

18-10-38 to 20-10-38.

On continued interrogation by D.I. Loh Kung Sung, C.D.S.130 and the undersigned in the Police Hospital complainant has repeatedly given conflicting information in regard to this case and has supplied no details which, in the opinion of detectives, is authentic, especially in regard to his assailants, or the motive for the crime, it being assumed that, in view of his reticence, he declines to reveal vital information of importance to Police.

In a statement taken from complainant by D.I. Loh Kung Sung he gives an outline of the attack on his life in Room 410 of the China Hotel, as per annexed precis, this statement being, to a great extent, contrary to the information submitted to detectives by him at the time of initial enquiries.

Complainant commenced work, when 16 years of age, as an apprentice in the Mei Cheng (美昌) Printing Shop, North Szechuen Road and remained employed there until he was 22, when he entered the office of a Mr. Husk, an American doctor, at No.15 Nanking Road, as an assistant and Interpreter. Two years later complainant entered the Dah Tsoong (大中) Hospital at the corner of Tiendong and North Chekiang Roads and was employed

S.I.
C 21/10
C.D.J. Lih
21/10
21/10
21/10
21/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL P
SPECIAL BRA
21 10 38

D.C.
Sp. Branch
C 21/10.

3507/38.

E/Sheet 2.

there for 5-6 years, following which he proceeded to Hangchow where he obtained employment as a Military doctor attached to the Nationalist Army under Gen. Li Ming Yang (李明陽). After remaining in this position for about three years complainant returned to Shanghai. In 1932 complainant instituted his own medical office at his present address, No.47 Tiendong Road, and registered himself as a doctor with the Shanghai Doctors' Union and also the Public Health Bureau of the Shanghai City Government (Verified).

About six years ago complainant married his present wife named Sing Wei Ying (沈惠英), who is a qualified doctor, and who from 1935 until the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese Hostilities on 13-8-38, operated the Hwa Nyien (華年) Eye Hospital at No.2 Tung Hwa Li (東華里) off Tongshan Road. This hospital was reopened by complainant's wife on or about 1-10-38 as a result of her having obtained a Japanese Military "Pass", and since then she has conducted her practice there.

Complainant's practice has, since the outbreak of hostilities, been in a rather depressed condition with an income of about $100.00 per month, but sufficient for him to exist without sustaining financial difficulties.

3507/38.

2/Sheet 3.

Complainant now states that on entering Room 410 of the China Hotel, together with the 1st described male Chinese on diary 1, in a manner as already explained, he noticed a male Chinese, age about 40, hair cut short, wearing a coffee coloured long gown, height about 5'5", Shanghai dialect, seated in the sitting room examining the telephone book which was open on the table. This man, who will hereafter be referred to as the 3rd described, stated to complainant that he was unable to trace his (complainant's) telephone number in the book. Complainant replied that he formerly utilized his neighbour's telephone - The Shanghai Scale Factory, Tel. No.42778, but that recently he had had a telephone No.44116 installed in his office and that the number would be listed in the new issue of the telephone book.

The 3rd described then enquired of complainant as to whether he knew one surnamed Chung (龔) of Hardoon's Garden who had introduced him (3rd described) to complainant. Complainant replied that there was one named Chung Ping Sung (龔炳生) who had three brothers i.e. Chung Kuo Liang (龔國良) and Chung Kuo Tsung (龔國宗) but he could not remember the name of the other one. They four formerly resided in Hardoon's Garden but later removed to No.26, Kyung Ka Hong (宝家弄) off Connaught

3507/39.

2/Sheet 4.

or Jessfield Roads, O.O.L. being all employees of Mrs. Hardoon.

(On 20-10-38.A.M., [illegible].130 and the undersigned proceeded to Mrs. Hardoon's premises at 1273 Bubbling Well Road, where it was ascertained that a man named Chung Ping Sung is employed there. He, however, was absent at the time of enquiries but will return on 21-10-38 when efforts will be made to locate him for enquiries).

At this time the alleged sick man, who is the 2nd described on Diary 1, arose from his bed in the bedroom and requested that complainant accompany him to the bath room in order to examine his "Bubo". Complainant complied and followed the man together with the 1st described to the bath room which was in darkness. On complainant requesting that the bath room light be put on the 3rd described, seated at the table, replied that it was out of order. The 1st described then produced a pistol which he pointed at complainant's chest and requested that he keep quiet whilst, in the meantime, the sick man (2nd described) handcuffed complainant's hands and gagged his mouth with a piece of newspaper, also tied his feet with a length of cloth. (Handcuffs, paper and length of cloth seized).

3507/33.

2/Sheet 5.

Complainant was then placed in a seated position on the edge of the bath tube whereupon the 2nd described is alleged to have written something on his forehead with a Chinese pen. Following this the 2nd described attempted to push complainant into a lying position in the bath tube but complainant exerted his strength and forced his right hand free from the handcuffs. Complainant was then, however, forced to the floor (with his face facing the floor) by the 3rd described who kneeled on him and struck him several times about the scalp with the butt of the pistol and, at the same time, shouted "K! K! K!" meaning fire shots. One or two shots were then fired and complainant felt his head bleeding and became unconscious. Later complainant discovered that he was covered with a bed quilt and that the three men had gone. He then untied his feet and, walking to the corridor, he raised an alarm which attracted the roomboys. He recalls that whilst in the room the 1st described, on pointing the pistol at his chest, accused him of being a Chinese traitor and that after he had been handcuffed, the men stated that whether they killed or released him depended on the result of their investigations. The men had searched complainant but did not take away anything.

3507/38.

2/Sheet 6.

As will be noted in diary 1 complainant, at the time of initial enquiries, maintained that he had been victimized by two men only and this was corroborated by the two roomboys Wong Foh Ming (王福明) and Hong Shih Ding (洪世定) who gave evidence to the effect that at the time complainant emerged from the room he informed them that he had been attacked by two robbers.

These two boys likewise corroborated the fact that they had only observed two men enter and emerge from the room and on no occasion was their a third assailant observed. Enquiries at the hotel on the date the offence was committed and subsequently have failed to show that there was a third man concerned there being at present only complainant's word to show that such was the case.

Complainant definitely denies being a member of any political party, claims that he has no enemies and that no negligence occurred in connection with his professional functioning. He denies having a paramour and states that he never attended ball rooms, sing song houses or undesirable places.

Questioned re Japanese acquaintances complainant stated that he only knew one male named Okomura who sometimes visited his office about one month ago. It

3507/38.

2/Sheet 7.

appears that when complainant's wife decided to reopen he eye hospital at No.2 Tung Hwa Li off Tongshan Road, at the end of September, 1938, she had difficulty in obtaining a Japanese Military Pass with the result that complainant visited an intimate friend named Chang Koh Zai (张国才) chief accountant in the Great Asia Navigating Co., 458 North Soochow Road and requested that he seek the assistance of Okomura, who is attached to the office staff, in obtaining the pass. Chang Koh Zai approached Okomura who assisted in obtaining the pass for complainant and in connection with this he interviewed complainant several times at the latter's office.

On 19-10-38, J.P.C. Yoshinaga, attached to Central, C.I.S.130 and the undersigned proceeded to 458 North Soochow Road, where Chang Koh Zai was questioned and corroborated complainant's statement, Okomura being absent at the time of the visit.

Continued interrogation of complainant's wife revealed information of interest in the case i.e.:-

About two months ago a female refugee named Tsah Lee Sz (蔡李氏) age 45, native of Canton, living in Ching Liang Ts (清凉寺) Refugee Centre on Medhurst Road, visited complainant's office for treatment to her eyes. After a course of two weeks' treatment the ocular

3507/38.

2/Page 3.

trouble did not improve but appeared to be more serious despite the attention of complainant and his wife. Sensing that the patient might cause trouble complainant and his wife allowed her to remain in their home for about one month during which period the female was taken by complainant's wife to a doctor named Yar Ching Tong ( ) in the Kong Fau Eye Hospital, Race Course Road for treatment. Eventually the patient proceeded to the Paulun Hospital, Burkill Road, where she had her eyes examined and was told that there was little hope of recovering her eye sight. In consequence of this the patient returned to her home. Three days later (10-8-38) complainant received a letter from Lawyer C.K. Chau 20, Canton Road, on behalf of the said patient, alleging negligence Contrary to Article 284 Section (2) of the C.C.C. on his part in connection with the eye treatment and requesting that complainant appear at his (lawyer's) office within two days so that a settlement might be reached. This case was consequently settled by complainant paying a sum of $450.00 to the patient as compensation on or about 14-8-38. On 19-10-38 C.D.S.130 and the undersigned interviewed Lawyer C.K. Chau who testified to the above case having taken place but stated that the money had been paid over outside his office. He

3507/38.

2/Sheet 9.

stated that the patient in question had been brought to his office by one named Lieu Mow Tsu (刘茂初) Manager of the Toy Department in the Sincere Departmental Store.

The Lawyer produced the draft of a document, dated 16-8-38, which was drawn up by the injured party guaranteeing settlement of the case.

Lieu Mow Tsu was then located by the said detectives and stated that he had introduced the female as a friend to the Lawyer. He had no knowledge of who had instigated her to take such action. On the morning of 20-10-38 the patient's husband named Tsah Lieu (蔡流), age 48, native of Canton, hawker, was, with assistance from Lieu Mow Tsu located in the said Refugee Centre and came to this Station where he corroborated facts in regard to his wife's compensation. He stated that the $450.00 had been handed to his wife by complainant, in consequence of which both parties were satisffed and that the money enabled his wife to return to Canton on 11-10-38. There is no evidence to show that the present attack on complainant's life is, in any way, connected with the above compensation case.

During the course of enquiries, it was ascertained that Inspector Feng Swei Zung (馮瑞順) attached to Chengtu Road, is a cousin of complainant. He, when questioned, stated that he had

3507/38.

2/Sheet 10.

knowledge of the said compensation case and was also aware of the fact that it had been settled. He added that he was not on intimate terms with complainant and did not see him very often. Inspector Feng could offer no information of assistance in the case.

Enquiries proceeding.

D.S. 10.
C.D.S.130.

Sen. Det. I/c Louza.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

Liu Hsiu Eu (劉宇安) alias Liu Zoong Zu

(劉頌時) age 36, M/doctor,
Canton

D.I. Loh Kung Sung
translated
///////

Police Hospital 17th Oct.1938

Clerk Sih Yun Pai.

I was born in Shanghai. My wife is one Liu Zung Sz (劉陳氏), native of Canton, who married to me in Shanghai at her 25th year of age (about six years ago). I have been residing at No.47 Tiendong Road since my birth. My parents died. I have no brothers but two sisters. My cousin named Voong Zai Sung (馮瑞生), is employed as an Inspector attached to Chengtu Road Police Station.

When I was 16 years old, I began to work as an apprentice at the Mei Chong (美昌) Printing Shop, North Szechuen Road. Leaving the above job at my 22nd year of age I was employed by Mr. Husk (?), an American Doctor, at No.15 Nanking Road, as his assistant and also an interpreter. Two years later, I entered the Dah Tsoong (大中) Hospital, corner of Tiendong and North Chekiang Roads. After remaining in the said hospital for a period of about 5-6 years, I left and proceeded to Hangchow, where I obtained employment as a Military Doctor attached to the Nationalist Army under Gen. Li Ming Yang (李明揚). I remained on this job for about three years and then returned to Shanghai.

In the year 1932, I practiced my own business as a doctor at the above address - 47 Tiendong Road, registering my name at the Shanghai Doctors' Union and also the Public Health Bureau of the Shanghai City Government.

Since the outbreak of Sino-Japanese Hostilities on Aug. 13th, 1937, my business was in a depressed condition, say about $100.00 obtainable from practicing a month, I could, however, exist without sustaining difficulties in finance.

Sheet No.2.

Until the outbreak of "813" Hostilities my wife Liu Zung Sz was the proprietress of the Hwa Nyien (華年) Eye Hospital, at No.2 Tung Hwa Li (東華里) off Tongshan Road, for two years. At the beginning of this month (October), my wife having obtained a "pass" returned to the above hospital, carrying on her practice.

The above hospital was established by my wife Liu Zung Sz who was a graduate of the China Medical Academy, Ocular Class, Range Road, in the year 1935.

At about 4.p.m. to-day (17-10-38), a telephone call was received from some person who stated that my services were requested to attend a patient in the China Hotel, adding that he would send someone for me a little while later. It was a very common thing that I attended patient in hotel so I took no notice over the telephone arrangements.

About half an hour later, a male Chinese, whose description is as follows:

> Age about 22/3, pale long face, long hair, parted, wearing a dark grey long gown, no hat, speaking Shanghai dialect,

came to my office and stated that his friend was suffering from bubo, and requested my attendance.

Bringing with me a surgical instrument case I accompanied the above described person and proceeded to the China Hotel in two public rischas. On arrival the person paid the ricsha fares, and we entered the hotel. Ascending to the 4th Floor in the lift I followed this man and entered

Room No.410, where I found one man seated at a table using a telephone book, the description of whom being as follows:

Age about 40, hair cut short, wearing a coffee coloured long gown, height - shorter than me. / Shanghai dialect.

The 2nd described person above told me that he was unable to trace out my number from the Telephone book. I replied that formerly I utilized my neighbour's telephone - The Shanghai Scale Factory - Tel. No.42778, but recently I had a telephone No.44116 installed on my premises and the number would be listed pending the new issue of telephone books.

Then he stated that whether I knew one surnamed Chung (鄭) of Hardoon's Garden, who had introduced me to him. I remembered that there was one named Chung Ping Sung (鄭炳生) who had three brothers, i.e. (2) Chung Kuo Liang (鄭國良) and (3) Chung Kuo Tsung (鄭國棕), but I could not remember the name of the 1st one. They four formerly resided in the Hardoon's Garden, but at present removed to No.26 Kyung Ka Hong (金嘉巷), being all employees of Mr. Hardoon.

By this time the alleged sick person, whose description is as follows:

Age about 40, medium build, wearing white short jacket, grey pants and a grey vest, height - the same as I am, got up from the bed in the room and on coming to me he accosted in Kompo dialect that I accompanied him to the bath-room in order to examine his bubo.

As it was dark in the room I asked the occupants

to put on the light, but received an answer from the 2nd described person who was seated in the room, that the same was out of order.

Accompanied by the alleged sick man I went into the bath-room immediately followed by the 1st described person (the man who had been sent for me at my office in the afternoon), who produced a pistol at my chest, asking me not to move. In the meantime, the "sick man" handcuffing my two hands gagged my mouth with a piece of newspaper. This man also tied my feet by means of a length of cloth. I sat on the edge of a bath-basin in the room, not being able to move or resist. Then the young man (the 1st described person) wrote something on my forehead with a Chinese pen, but I did not know what he had written thereon. Following this the "sick man" asked me to lay down in the bath-basin. I stood up and using my power got off my right hand from the handcuffs, but was then pushed down to the floor by the "sick man" who pressed himself on my back (I was facing the floor). Then I was struck on my head with a pistol butt and, at the same time, I heard the "sick man" shouting: "K! K! K!" (meaning fire shots). One or two shots were fired, and I felt bleeding on my head. I kept still on the floor, but later I found that I was covered with a bed quilt, and the occupants of the room departed. Then I untied my feet, coming out of the room was met by a white uniformed teaboy in the corridor who brought me to the accountant's office, and the Police Station was informed

of the occurrence through telephone.

I have never been concerned in Political activities, nor have I entered any parties. I have no enemies; no negligence occurred during my practice. I have no paramours and I never attend ballrooms, sing song houses and brothels.

However, I wish to state that at the time I attended the room, the young man (1st described) pointing his pistol at my chest told me that I was a Chinese traitor. After having handcuffed my two hands, they stated they would either kill me or release me pending their investigations. They had searched my person.

I do not know the reason why as to my being victimized.

Signed and cross-marked:

Liu.

FM. 22 G. NO. 1
G. 75M 1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date "A" Division.
Louga Police Station.
Oct. 17th, 1938

Crime Register No. 3507/38.

Diary Number 1. (Sheet No. 1.) Nature of Offence:— 2.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	5.35p.m.-12 m.n. 17-10-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	China Hotel, 160 Kweichow Road. Police Hospital. 47, Tiendong Road. Central Station Det. Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Room 410 of the China Hotel, 160, Kweichow Road.
Time and date of offence.	About 5 p.m. 17-10-38.
" " " reported.	5.35 p.m. 17-10-38.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Liu Hsiu Wu(刘[illegible]) M/Doctor, 47 Tiendong Road.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Two-now in custody:- (1) Age about 25, ht. about 5'3", slim build, long dark face, cropped hair, Shanghai dialect with Mompo accent, wearing a grey long gown. (2) Age about 36, ht. about 5'5", strong build, round face, dialect unknown, wearing a coffee coloured long gown and grey felt hat.
Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	Value $
Classification of property recovered.	D.C. Sp. Branch. Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	[illegible] 18/10. [illegible] 19/10 S. I. [illegible] 19/10 [illegible] 19/10
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	(E) Would-be assassins called complainant, who is a doctor, to an hotel under the pretence that a patient was there. They then are alleged to have fired one shot at him and struck him about the head with a pistol butt or blunt instrument, also put Nitric acid in his eyes. No attempt was made to rob complainant's person. Motive at present unknown.

FM. 22 G. NO. 2
G. 80 M-1-38

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises ?
(k) Are they all "old" servants ?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
(m) What was their "characters" ?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
(o) Are old servants suspected ?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 5.35 p.m. 17-10-38 complainant named Lieu Hsiu Eu(刘[illegible]安) alias Lieu Vai Sz(刘[illegible]) alias Lieu Foo Kung(刘[illegible]) age 44, native of Canton was brought to this station by a private detective named Zung Iso Sai(陈[illegible]山) and a room boy named Wong Foh Ming(汪[illegible]), both employed in the China Hotel, 180 Kweichow Road.

Complainant reported having sustained injuries to his eyes and head in the China Hotel. The S.F.F. Ambulance was summoned by the Charge Room and conveyed complainant, after initial enquiries had been conducted by detectives, to the Police Hospital where he was detained:- Medical certificate reads:- "Laceration scalp and forehead will be detained in hospital for about seven days" (Sgd) Dr. R. Sien.

Enquiries conducted by D.S. Bretherton, attached to Headquarters(C.8) D.S. MacLennan, D.I. Loh Kung Sung, C.D.S. 130 and the undersigned revealed as follows:-

Complainant has, for the past seven years, conducted business as a medical practitioner at premises No. 47, Tiendong Road. He is not a registered physician but, at the time of admittance to hospital, he was found to be in possession of an application to be filled in for registration as a doctor. He stated that he intended to forward the application for registration.

When questioned by the said detectives com-

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

plainant stated that at about 4 p.m. 17-10-38 a telephone call was received at his office, at 47, Tiendong Road, requesting that he proceed to Room 410 of the China Hotel, 160 Kweichow Road, to attend to a male who was suffering from venereal disease. Complainant replied that he would attend to the sick man as soon as possible. Later, at about 4.35 p.m. the 1st described male Chinese on Sheet 1, accompanied by a male who is known to complainant as "Sung" arrived at complainant's office and requested that he accompany them to the Hotel.(The man "Sung" has solicited business for complainant for more than one year and has frequently brought patients to him, on a commission basis. Complainant, however, has never enquired of Sung as to his address or particulars). At the request of these two men complainant decided to accompany them but, on realizing that he did not possess the necessary medicine for venereal disease he sent his relation named Lee Kung Heiang(李耀祥) age 16, student, to a nearby shop where he purchased one bottle of "Sterilisata" which was necessary for the sickness. As the relation did not return as soon as expected.

Complainant and the 1st described, leaving the said "Sung" to look after the office, proceeded to look

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division. .....Police Station. 19

Diary Number:— 1/4. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

for the relation and located him on the way, obtained the medicine from him, and then both(complainant and 1st described) came in two rickshas to the China Hotel. On entering room 410 together with the 1st described complainant noticed a male, who is the 2nd described on Sheet 1, lying on a bed in the bedroom and, assuming that he was the patient, approached him and enquired as to the trouble. The 2nd described stated that he was suffering from syphillis and led complainant from the bedroom through the sitting room to the bathroom. On both complainant and the 2nd described entering the bathroom the 2nd described is alleged to have produced a small black pistol and, according to complainant, fired one shot at him. Complainant, thinking that he was wounded, kneeled on the floor but almost instantly arose and struggled with the 2nd described who then struck him several blows on the head with the butt of the pistol resulting in complainant falling to the floor in a semi conscious condition. Complainant then felt some liquid substance being brushed across his eyes, following which the 2nd described, together with the 1st described, who had been waiting in the sitting room, were heard by complainant to abscond. Complainant then became unconscious but later, on recovering, he staggered to the corridor in a blind and stunned condition and raised an

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/5.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

alarm which attracted the room-boy Hong Foh Ming(王福民) who brought him to the Station with assistance from the private detective, Zung Tso Sai([illegible]).

On arrival at the Station complainant was bleeding profusely from several wounds on the scalp and was found to be handcuffed, only on the right wrist, with a pair of patent handcuffs, this haveing been done by the absconded men. No motive for the crime could be offered by complainant to-day, he being evidently reticient in giving information at the time of initial enquiries.

A visit to the scene by the said detectives revealed the following facts:-

Room 410 is located at the extreme rear corridor on the 4th floor. Entry by this room door ~~back~~ directly to the sitting room. Inside of this room a door on the West side wall leads to the bedroom whilst a door on the East side wall leads to a small modern bathroom.

The sitting room was found to be in order, there being no signs of a struggle having taken place there, which co-incides with complainant's statement. On the sitting room table was an open Chinese telephone book showing pages No. 22 and 23 which, incidentally, do not include complainant's name or telephone number. Also on the table was complainant's medical case containing

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/6. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

medicines and instruments, unopened. Under this case was found a piece of paper on which was written with a Chinese pen in Chinese characters "For being a traitor this is an example". (Sgd) "The Youth Association"(這是漢奸的榜樣). In a cuspidor partly filled with water, in this room was found a pair of white linen gloves which were partly burnt, apparently by acid.

The floor of the bathroom, inside the entrance door, was clotted with a large quantity of blood, stains of which were also found on the corner of the bath tub nearest the door. Lying on the floor of the bathroom was a bed quilt smeared with blood, this quilt having been taken from the bedroom by the would-be assassins.

Under this quilt was found two knotted strips of cloth, each about 12" in diameter, procured by the men as a result of tearing one of the bathroom towels, and probably with intent to tie complainant with same. In the bathroom wash-hand basin were found two small wet towels, one small empty bottle bearing the trademark "Liocra", also an empty unlabelled bottle which, from the odour, appears to have contained Nitric acid. A tooth brush found on the bath table tends to show that it was used to apply the said acid to complainant's eyes. On a small shelf above the wash-hand basin was found

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/7.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

a pair of [illegible] and the bottle of "Sterilisata" which had been brought to the scene by complainant who denies having possessed the tooth brush, tweezers, or other two bottles seized. Also in the bathroom was found a small iron stool which had, according to the room-boy, been removed from the sitting room by the inmates. This stool showed no blood stains but was the only object in the room which could have caused the injuries, should complainant's information in regard to the pistol be false. Lying on the floor was a piece of Chinese newspaper wrapped in a manner which might suggest a gag for complainant's mouth.

On an examination of the bedroom being made one 7.65 spent bullet was found lying on the floor immediately inside the door, under a chair. This room was otherwise in order with the exception of the bed quilt having been removed as already explained.

On the side of the corridor on which the room or suite in question is located is only one other room No. 411 which was unoccupied on 17-10-38.

On the opposite side of the corridor are only three rooms Nos. 407, 408 and 409. Room 409, at the time of the incident, was occupied by a male named Sung Ching Chu(海佳初) whilst 407 and 408 were vacant. Sung Ching Chu(海佳初), whose room is practically opposite Room 410, denied all knowledge of the affair when questioned

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/8.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

and stated that he had heard no noise or a shot being fired.

Two room-boys named Wong Fo. Ming(汪祐民) and Hong Shih Ding(項跡庭), who were on day duty on the 4th floor of the hotel, were questioned and stated as follows:-

At 3 p.m. 17-10-38 the 1st described male Chinese engaged Room No. 410 under the name of Wong Kyi(王記) and paid $10.00 deposit. (This was verified from the Register). About four minutes later this man left the room and returned at about 3.50 p.m. (17-10-38) with the 2nd described and entered the room. The boy, Hong Shih Ding(項跡庭), followed them into the room with tea and then, at their request, he obtained a sheet of paper, a pen and ink which he handed to them. Subsequent to this no boy entered the room and the man did not emerge. (The sheet of paper is that which now accuses complainant of being a Traitor).

At about 5.30 p.m.(17-10-38), however, these two boys were seated in a small office at the end of the corridor, some fifteen ~~yards~~ feet from Room 410 when they noticed the 1st and 2nd described walk quickly through the corridor towards the elevator and enquired of them as to whether there was anyone in their room, they replying that they had left Mr. Zung there. About three

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/9. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

or four minutes later these two boys noticed complainant emerge from Room 410 with his face smeared with blood and shouting that he had been shot by two robbers. These boys immediately notified the downstairs office staff who then had complainant sent to this station as already explained.

No person could be found in the hotel who had noticed complainant enter the building or Room 410. All denied having heard a pistol being fired or any noise in this room.

The telephone register was checked and showed that the occupants of Room 410 had actually telephoned complainant's office(Tel. No. 44116) at 4 p.m.(17-10-38), this corroborating complainant's statement. An extensive search showed no trace of a pistol or anything further of an incriminating nature and a close examination of the walls in Room 410 failed to reveal proof of a pistol having been fired.

The said detectives then proceeded to complainant's office and home at 47, Tiedong Road, where his relation named Lee Kung Hsiang(李公祥), already referred to, was questioned and corroborated complainant's statement in regard to the purchase of the bottle of "Sterilisata" etc. He stated that on his return to the office, the

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/10.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

man named Sung([illegible]), who had been left by complainant to temporarily watch the premises, had left. This relation could offer no further information of assistance but has promised to bring Sung to the Station should he return. Complainant's wife named Sing Dei Ying(鄭惠平) was located in an upstairs room but could supply no additional information with the exception of the fact that complainant has many unknown Japanese friends who sometimes visit him at that address for no known reason. The premises were searched, with the female's consent, but nothing of a criminal nature was found.

Complainant was later visited in Hospital but appeared to be too weak to be questioned. A detailed statement will be taken from him as soon as possible and made the subject of a further diary as it appears that the information obtained from him to-day is not reliable.

The circumstances of the crime definitely suggest that the motive was not robbery considering that complainant's wallet which, incidentally, only contained personal papers, 2-$1.00 notes and small money, was not interfered with, nor was any of his other property.

Significance is attached to the spent bullet found in the bedroom considering that it had not been recently fired. It showed no blood stains which might strengthen

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/11. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

a presumption that it was to-day extracted from one of the men, hence the tweezers being found in the room.

A point of interest in this case is complainant's felt hat in which there are two small holes which might have been caused by a bullet passing through the front top and through the rear, in a direct line, without touching the head. These two holes were patched, presumably some time previously. Complainant was not wearing this hat when he left the hotel, it having been found later by detectives on the table of the sitting room beside his medicine grip. Questioned re these holes complainant stated that the hat was old and that the holes had come there through use. This, however, appears to be doubtful and will be made a point of further investigation.

Enquiries will be conducted in regard to complainant's antecedents in view of the possibility that he is connected with some political organization.

The Finger print Bureau was notified and attended the scene but an examination of all likely objects produced no finger prints.

At about 5.15 p.m. 17-10-38 a shooting affray occurred on Nanking Road near Honan Road when two armed male Chinese opened fire at M/car S.M.C. Lic. No. 10248 in an attempt to assassinate the inmate named Yao Chen

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/12. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Kung(孔), General Director of the Consolidated Tax Bureau of Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei. An examination of the seized bullets and cases in this attempted Assassination by D.S. Ewins, Arms Identification Section, shows that they are of .32 Small Mauser Pocket Type.(See F.I.R. 2531/38 Central).

The spent bullet seized by the undersigned in the China Hotel was likewise examined to-day by D.S.I.Ewins who proved it to be of 7.63 Military Mauser Type and had not been recently fired.

Enquiries by Headquarters(C.S) and Louza detectives have, so far, failed to show that the said Central case is connected with the Louza case.

In the meantime two C.P.Cs. have been left in Room 410 with instructions to bring any person who might appear there to the Station.

Circulated. Statements of two room boys attached.

Enquiries proceeding.

D.M. MacLean
H.S. 10.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

Copy for Special Branch

No. 8788

Date 10 11 38

"B"

1426/38. Gordon Road

November 9, 38.

2 2

Please see below.

The creek, which runs along the South section of Tonquin Road (unmade section) was dredged on the 5/11/38 with the assistance of P.W.D. coolies but nothing was found.

The complainant, whose physical condition is now greatly improved, has been frequently interrogated at the Paulun Hospital and he now denies that he has treated any Japanese patients at his hospital and he also denies knowing or having any dealings with the Japanese Officer whom his wife definitely states was often in his company.

When questioned as to whom he suspected of this attempt on his life he stated that one Nyi Pah Eur (嚴伯福) 33, Ningpo, M/Doctor, residing in and in charge of the San Ming (三民) Hospital 70 N. Honan Road had a grudge against him because his (complainant's) touts had frequently stolen his patients.

This doctor was located at the above hospital and was brought to the station for interrogation and when questioned stated that he, in common with many other local medical men, had a very poor opinion of the complainant's professional conduct but that he had absolutely no reason to have instigated or attempted his murder.

When questioned re his knowledge of the complainant's dealings with Japanese, he stated that he had no

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH 10 11 38

10/11

S.I.

10/11

Please see below.

entered the lane about three feet ahead of the complainant, in the left ankle.

After being shot the complainant managed to gain his feet and stagger into the lane and to the door of his own premises where he collapsed in the doorway. (a distance of about 50 yards). The injured student also managed to hobble to the door of his own home (House No.6) where he told the inmates that he had just been shot.

Both injured persons were conveyed to the Paulun Hospital where the complainant was detained and the following Dr's chit was issued:-

"One bullet entered from left ear and is lodged near the left eye. One bullet entered from throat and is lodged in the left cheek. The bullets have not yet been extracted."

The student Wong Ping Nyoeh was certified as suffering from "Bullet wound on left ankle" and after treatment he was not detained.

The scene of this offence is an alleyway situated on the North side of Connaught Road about 30 yards East of Tonquin Road, which at this place is not made up and is composed largely of waste ground and on the South side of Connaught Road this strtch of Tonquin Road (also not made up) runs beside a small creek and leads out onto Wuting Road.

1426/38.

2/3 2.

Please see below.

In view of the foregoing paragraph it is respectfully suggested that upon the complainant being discharged from the Paulun Hospital, where he is still being guarded by uniformed police, that he be interrogated by the staff of C.8. re his real political connections as it is at present impossible to glean any useful information from him in this respect.

One bullet, which was extracted from the complainant's head, was handed over to the undersigned at the Paulun Hospital on the p.m. of 8/11/38 and has been forwarded to the A.I. Section. From interrogation of the doctor in charge of the complainant's case it was learned that although two bullets struck him in the head only one had lodged inside and the other had exited at the time of the shooting contrary to the Dr's chit obtained from the hospital to the effect that both bullets were lodged in the complainant's head.

A report re the cartridge case and bullet forwarded on the a.m. of 5/11/38 has not yet been received.

Further enquiries conducted by D.S.I. Chu Han Poo at the scene of this crime have failed to produce any other witnesses to the shooting or to glean any other useful information.

ies to C.8. & Special Branch

Enquiries proceeding.

9/11

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."B" Division.

J.B. Smith

D.S. 21.

CHINA PRESS.

NOV 6 1938

Local Doctor Lives Despite 2 Head Wounds

Revenge Is Believed Motive For Friday Night Shooting

Dr. Lieu Poo-kung, 33, Chinese physician who was seriously wounded Friday evening when a lone gunman opened fire upon him, was still alive last night. It is now believed that he may live.

The doctor was struck by two bullets. One entered the throat but missed the jugular vein. The other penetrated the ear but apparently did not strike the brain.

Dr. Lieu only recently recovered from injuries sustained October 17 when he was lured into a room in the China Hotel, Kweichow Road. According to the doctor, he was attacked by two men.

Handcuffed And Stabbed

They placed handcuffs on him and then stabbed him with a penknife, he said. He also told the police that the men responsible for attacking him were armed robbers recently released from prison where they had served a term for looting his home.

Friday evening, about 6.50 o'clock, Dr. Lieu was on his way to his home at House 10, Lane 108 Connaught Road. Just as he entered the lane from the street, a lone gunman, said to have been dressed in a "Sun Yat-sen" uniform, stepped into the picture and opened fire at the doctor.

Doctor Hit Twice

Two bullets struck the doctor while a third bullet wounded a bystander. The latter is a student named Lu Zoong-sz. His condition is not serious.

Detectives of the Gordon Road Station are continuing their investigation of the case. They are still inclined to believe the theory that the shooting was staged for reasons of revenge.

File
C4

Copy for Special Branch

L. 22 G. NO. 1
75M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

No. S.

"B" Division.

Gordon Road Police Station.

November 4, 19 38.

Crime Register No. 1426/38.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— 2.	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	6.50 pm 4/11/38 to 2.30 a.m. 5/11/38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Scene of offence Paulun Hospital 47 Tiendong Road. Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Inside Lane 108 Connaught Road.
Time and date of offence.	6.45 p.m. 4/11/38.
" " " reported.	6.50 p.m. 4/11/38.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Lieu Zoong Sz (劉[illegible]), M/Doctor, residing Lane 108/10 Connaught Road.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	One not arrested. An unknown male Chinese, age about 39, height about 5'7", wearing black 'Sun Yat Sen' style uniform.
Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	--- Value $
Classification of property recovered.	--- Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	---
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	M.O. Followed the complainant into the lane in which he resides and opened fire with a pistol at close range. Two shots striking the complainant in the head and one shot striking a passer-by in the ankle. Three shots fired in all. No alarm raised. No arrests.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
5 11 38
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 22 G. NO. 2
G. 80 M-1-38

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises ?
(k) Are they all "old" servants ?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
(m) What was their "characters" ?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
(o) Are old servants suspected ?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 6.50 p.m. 4/11/38, a telephone message was received from C.C.R. to the effect that the ambulance had been summoned to Connaught Road near Tonquin Road re a shooting case.

C.D.S. 128, C.D.C. 225 and the undersigned immediately attended and found that D.S.I. Chu Han Poo (attached to this station) was already on the scene of the shooting which took place about 10 yards inside the entrance to Lane 108 Connaught Road.

Enquiries by the above detectives elicited as follows:-

At 6.45 p.m. 4/11/38 the complainant, Lieu Zoong Sz (刘頌時), alias the following- Lieu Pau Quong, (刘保光), Lieu Hsiu Eu (刘守安), Lieu Vai Sz (刘凡時) and Lieu Poo Kung (刘步公)- age 33, Canton, M/doctor, residing Lane 108/10 Connaught Road, who is the owner of the Pau Quong (保光) Venereal Disease Hospital 47 Tiendong Road, entered Lane 108 Connaught Road on the way to his home located inside the lane. When he had proceeded about ten steps into the lane, an unknown male Chinese wearing a black 'Sun Yat Sen' type uniform (described overleaf) followed him into the lane and suddenly opened fire on him with a pistol from a distance of about ten feet. Two bullets striking the complainant in the head causing him to fall to the ground whilst another shot fired by the assailant struck one named Wong Ping Nyoeh (王炳元), 15, Soochow, S/student, residing Lane 108/6 Connaught Road, who had also just

D-8789

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 29 1938

Critic Explains

Editor, THE CHINA PRESS

Sir,—I, the undersigned, having discovered such misconception as your journal seems to have entertained regarding an interview I granted to the "Shanghai Mainichi" on October 24 last at the Metropole Hotel, concerning the two articles which appeared in THE CHINA PRESS under the name of Miss Fred Utley, British authoress, hereby clarify my standpoint and request that due correction be made in this matter with the hope that the readers of your journal may not be misinformed.

Judging from the article which you published on Page 3 in your journal on the 27th instant under the head-line, "Japanese critic sees double," you appear to have an illusion as if I had told a reporter of the Shanghai Mainichi that Miss Utley wrote the articles in question for the purpose of avenging ban on her landing in Kobe, for I see no comment or criticism of yours on the content of the interview itself but you expressed your own opinion, "Mr. Hara is reported to have declared in the said interview that Miss Utley's articles "probably were inspired by the displeasure she experienced over the fact that the Japanese authorities at Kobe would not permit her to land at that port last week."

By quoting, in this connection, that the articles were written by Miss Utley nearly a week before she sailed from Shanghai, you seem to have led your readers to conceive that I Japanese critic see double.

It is for this implication of your article that I have come forward to clear off your misconception. If you properly understand the content of the interview I granted to the "Shanghai Mainichi," you will clearly see that I have made no comment whatever on the ban of Miss Utley's landing at Kobe but simply criticized her articles, the reference to the ban having been added by the reporter concerned of the "Shanghai Mainichi" of his own accord.

The said Japanese reporter, writing in his own preface to the actual content of the interview I have granted to him, states to the following effect:—

"Miss Utley, who was not permitted to land at Kobe, has published anti-Japanese articles in the local journals. I, the reporter, had an interview with Mr. Katsu Hara, Japanese critic, at the Metropole Hotel and asked for his comment on Miss Utley's articles, whereupon Mr. Hara expressed his views as follows:"

What was published thereafter is my real statement in my criticism of Miss Utley's articles in question.

This being the case, whatever written by the Japanese reporter in preface to my real statement has nothing to do with my own statement.

As a matter of course, I, as critic, do not grudge due criticism about my own statement but I feel constrained to request that you correct your misconception, despite the fact that I am not disposed to take it seriously if the article concerned in your journal should have been based on a hallucination on your part.

Yours,
KATSU HARA.

October 27, 1938.

SHANGHAI TIMES,

OCT 18 1938

on Oct.

Passengers sailing ~~on Sunday~~ in the Canadian Pacific liner Empress of Canada for Vancouver, via ports, included:

Mr. B. R. Goodfellow, Mr. and Mrs. D. C. Reib, Mrs. W. P. Marshall and Miss E. Marshall, Mr. and Mrs. J. E. Covington, Miss F. Covington, Master J. Covington, Mr. E. H. S. Low, Mr. Carlos Sampio, Mr. and Mrs. Martin S. Rosenblatt, Mrs. F. F. Hardman, Mrs. W. R. Rice, Mr. Harry J. Levine, Mrs. A. Cousins-Hix, Miss Freda Haley, Mr. C. A. Nichols, Mr. J. L. Bowen of A. P. C., Mr. and Mrs. R. Lawrence, Jr., Mr. D. A. Morozoff, Mrs. Mozoroff, Master A. Mozoroff, Mrs. B. W. Lipscomb, Mr. C. H. Hall, Dr. H. Bryan, Mr. J. Sharps, Mr. C. Avison, Mr. F. A. Deeks, Mr. S. W. Kung, Mrs. Ming, Mr. Yuen Yun Jee, Mr. and Mrs. F. Schilk, Miss U. Schilk, Miss R. Schilk, Master U. Schilk, Mr. V. A. Eysymont, Mr. T. W. C. Tuck, Mrs. and Master Tuck, Mrs. E. J. Challacombe, Mrs. Zinaida Lepenek, Dr. Pu Hwang, Miss E. Nowack, Miss C. Coleston, Mrs. Lucy Faers, Mr. Lee King Hung, Mr. T. Mellow, Mr. E. M. Richlieu, Mr. S. Jorgenson, Mr. Jack Y. H. Yuen, Mr. Yuen, Master Allen Yuen, Mr. John Bell, Mrs. Bell, Mater K. J. Bell, Miss D. G. Bell, Miss B. Lewis, Mr. and Mrs. A. A. Wolf, Mr. Andrew T. Yang, Mrs. Jay Lai, Mr. and Mrs. S. I. Messe, Miss Alexandra Gordon, Mrs. M. Pollock, Mrs. H. A. Gilman, Mr. Y. Futami, Mr. and Mrs. Geo. Robinson, Mr. C. Andreoli, Mrs. H. M. Syroboiarsky, Mrs. G. Brennecke, Mr. Ira A. Stone, Mrs. H. Crompton, Mr. H. H. Stloterberg, Mrs. S. R. Anderson, Mrs. J. E. Perkins, Miss K. A. Challacombe, Master P. Federoff.

FILE

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 27 1938

Japanese Critic Sees Double

Says Utley Wrote Articles To Avenge Ban On Landing

Either Miss Freda Utley, famous British authoress, has a double, or Mr. Masura Hara, Japanese critic of Miss Utley, has made a mistake of several days in his dates.

Two articles which appeared in THE CHINA PRESS under the name of Miss Utley last Sunday and Monday, Mr. Hara is reported by the Shanghai Mainichi to have declared in an interview at the Metropole Hotel, "probably were inspired by the displeasure she experienced over the fact that the Japanese authorities at Kobe would not permit her to land at that port last week."

It will be recalled that Miss Utley arrived at Kobe the day before the first of the articles appeared in THE CHINA PRESS, and even allowing for the wonderful advances made in recent years in communication facilities, the despatch of two carefully prepared articles by Miss Utley, and their subsequent publication in Shanghai within 24 hours of the incident, would constitute something of a record in Far East journalism.

In the interests of accuracy, however, it must be revealed that the articles were written by Miss Utley nearly a week before she sailed from Shanghai.

Hara Explains

"Miss Utley is misleading China, which is doomed to defeat in her conflict with Japan," Mr. Hara declared, according to the Mainichi. "What is required of a critic of international affairs, in the light of world opinion today, is not that he prophecy which country, Japan or China, will win, but that he present a suggestion as to how Japan and China, which are now fighting with each other, shall work out their destinies in this period of world turmoil.

"When Miss Utley speaks of British or American assistance to China and of application of economic sanctions against Japan so that China might win the ultimate victory, it only proves her ignorance of present conditions in the world and of the fact that Great Britain and the United States at the moment are not in a position to be able to enforce economic sanctions, or political or military measures, against Japan.

Economic Sanctions

"That economic sanctions—to which Miss Utley devotes so much attention in her articles—would have only nominal effects upon those at whom they were directed was clearly demonstrated by the British economic sanctions against Italy at the time of the Ethiopian hostilities; and it is an estabilished fact that economic sanctions, unless accompanied by military operations, are not effective.

"In view of the present state of affairs in Europe, Britain, as the world knows, is not in a position to resort to military action in the Far East; and the United States, which is in a prime economic position in relations to the Far East, cannot be expected to take action to protect the economic interests of Britain, which is in default in the payments on her war debt, which fact probably is fully recognized by President Roosevelt and Premier Chamberlain.

Another Point

"There is another point to be considered and that is that economic sanctions are certain to redound to the detriment of those countries which enforce them; moreover, if Britain and America resorted to economic sanctions Japan would have to oppose them because such measures certainly would be tantamount to challenging action on the part of Britain and America.

"As the responsibility for such a controversy would rest on Britain and America it is almost certain that they will not act in such a fashion as is suggested by Miss Utley—that is, adopt such measures as the enforcement of economic sanctions.

"And if China should adopt an attitude toward the world in general and Japan in particular along the lines suggested by Miss Utley, China certainly would be confronted with the patent fact that such policies would result in complete defeat."

12

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

OCT 2 1938

Japanese Author Replies To Utley

British Writer Termed Misleading Chinese With Articles

Miss Freda Utley, British author of "Japan's Feet of Clay," displayed a deficient knowledge of International and Far Eastern affairs in her writings on China and Japan.

Mr. Masaru Hara, Japanese author, told newspaper men in an interview at the Metropole Hotel, according to the Japanese language daily Mainichi yesterday.

Mr. Hara, author of "Chinese Politics and Economics in the Period of Disintegration," declared that Miss Utley was "misleading China by drawing the attention of the Chinese to the outcome of the conflict by statements as to who will win, thus showing that she does not possess the capacities of a capable critic."

Reason Sought

The British woman wrote articles entitled "Can Japan Win?" and "Can Japan be Stopped?" which appeared locally. The Mainichi declared that Miss Utley's articles probably were inspired by the displeasure she experienced over the fact that Japanese authorities at Kobe would not permit her to land at that port last week.

Miss Utley was accused by the Japanese journal of not having "recognized the astualities of the situation in China, probably because of her ignorance of military matters." She could not be considered a "renowned critic as regards international and Far Eastern affairs," the paper said.

"Miss Utley is misleading China, which is doomed to defeat in her conflict with Japan," Mr. Hara declared, according to the Mainichi. "What is required of a critic of international affairs, in the light of world opinion today, is not that he prophecy which country Japan or China, will win, but that he present a suggestion as to how Japan and China, which are now fighting with each other, shall work out their destinies in this period of world turmoil.

Questioned Studied

"This question, I believe, is now being studied earnestly by enlightened Japanese people and by the educated classes in China. But Miss Utley is attempting to concentrate the interest of the Chinese nation on the outcome of the conflict, thus showing that she does not possess the capacities of a capable critic of Far Eastern affairs.

"When Miss Utley speak of British or American assistance to China and of application of economic sanctions against Japan so that China might win the ultimate victory, it only proves her ignorance of present conditions in the world and of the fact that Great Britain and the United States at the moment are not in a position to be able to enforce economic sanctions, or political or military measures, against Japan.

Economic Sanctions

"That economic sanctions—to which Miss Utley devotes so much attention in her articles—would have only nominal effects upon those at whom they were directed was clearly demonstrated by the British economic sanctions against Italy at the time of the Ethiopian hostilities; and it is an esablished fact that economic sanctions, unless accompanied by military operations, are not effective.

"In view of the present state of affairs in Europe, Britain, as the world knows, is not in a position to resort to military action in the Far East; and the United States, which is in a prime economic position in relations to the Far East, cannot be expected to take action to protect the economic interests of Britain, which is in default in the payments on her war debt, which fact probably is fully recognized by President Roosevelt and Premier Chamberlain.

Another Point

"There is another point to be considered and that is that economic sanctions are certain to redound to the detriment of those countries which enforce them; moreover, if Britain and America resorted to economic sanctions Japan would have to oppose them because such measures certainly would be tantamount to challenging action on the part of Britain and America.

"As the responsibility for such a controversy would rest on Britain and America it is almost certain that they will not act in such a fashion as is suggested by Miss Utley—that is, adopt such measures as the enforcement of economic sanctions.

"And if China should adopt an attitude toward the world in general and Japan in particular along the lines suggested by Miss Utley, China certainly would be confronted with the patent fact that such policies would result in complete defeat."

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 24 1938

Can Japan Be Stopped?

Britain, U.S.A. Must Stop Covert Assistance To Japan, Says Utley

London Gives Tokyo Credits, U.S. Gives War Supplies

By FREDA UTLEY

China must oust the invader by her own efforts if she is to achieve, at long last, the complete independence which she has been striving after for so many years. The best friends of China would not wish to see other Powers join in this war and convert it into an armed clash between all the imperialist powers over the helpless body of China. Nevertheless all countries seek allies in war time; no country, least of all Britain, has ever sought to fight a war single-handed.

In the case of the present Sino-Japanese war it is clear that Japan could not continue her aggression if the British Empire and the United States ceased supplying her with the sinews of war.

China's diplomatic efforts, it seems to me, should be directed towards getting Britain or the United States to refuse to buy from, or sell to, Japan, and to refuse her the short time credits she is still getting.

London Finance Trade

Japanese trade is financed mainly in London where some 80 per cent of her bills are accepted or rediscounted. It was reported last year that "the hesitation or refusal" to accept Japanese bills by British banks and acceptance houses after the shooting of Sir Hughe Knatchbull-Hugessen was instrumental in eventually producing a Japanese apology. Japan would be extremely hard hit were it not for the short term credits she still obtains in London.

Whereas London is largely responsible for the financing of Japan's trade, it is the United States which supplies Japan with more war material than any other country. Taking the United States and the British Empire together we find that last year they took 58 per cent of Japan's exports and supplied 71 per cent of her imports. Germany, the next largest supplier, contributed only 4.7 per cent of Japanese imports and took only 1.3 per cent of her exports.

The Dutch East-Indies comes next to India as a market for Japanese textiles. Japanese exports consist mainly of textiles, cheap manufactures, tinned foods and raw silk. No European market could therefore compensate her for the loss of her markets in India, China, the Dutch East Indies, British East and West African colonies, South Africa, Egypt, and other places.

German Credits Unavailable

Silk is a semi-luxury raw material and therefore no other market could take the place of the United States which purchases about 85 per cent of the total. Germany and Italy do not want the goods which Japan has to sell and they cannot afford to give her large credits. It is this fact which destroys the old argument that if the British and American people ceased to trade with Japan she could buy her war supplies directly through other countries. It is this fact again which demonstrates how effective a real boycott movement in the British and Dutch Empires and the United States would be. For if Japan were prevented from selling to British Empire markets and the United States she would not obtain the foreign exchange to purchase oil and raw materials for her armaments industries, nor cotton, wool and wood pulp for her export industries from any other countries.

Japan is therefore extremely vulnerable to a boycott by the Anglo-Saxon Powers and Holland. She is far more vulnerable to sanctions than Italy. In the first place she has not got the goods to sell which the countries favorably disposed to her need to import. In the second place the Abyssinian War lasted only a few months and Italy entered upon it after more than a decade of peace, whereas the present Sino-Japanese war is going to be a long-drawn-out struggle, and Japan entered upon it with her financial position weakened by the

(Continued on Page 2, Col. 7.)

Freda Utley Points Way Out For China In War With Japan

In the adjoining columns, THE CHINA PRESS presents the second exclusive article by Miss Freda Utley, the noted British authoress, in which she points a way out for China.

Writing from personal observations she made during her extended stay in Hankow and on the various Chinese fronts, Miss Utley in her article yesterday emphasized that China in her war with Japan, cannot lose if her people unite in a struggle of attrition.

She highly praised the courage of the Chinese soldiers and called upon the Chinese people of all classes to make like sacrifices in defense of their nation.

In her article today, Miss Utley expresses the belief that Japan cannot win if the foreign powers, notably Britain and the United States, immediately cease material supplies to the aggressor nation.

Nippon Said Vulnerable To Foreign Boycott

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 24 1938

"Manchurian affair" and its aftermath.

Sanctions Effective

It cannot be denied that economic sanctions applied by Britain, the United States, and Holland would quickly paralyze Japan's war machine.

Why then do Britain and the United States (which must surely realize by now that Japan is determined to close the door on their trade in China, and wipe out the value of their investments here) continue to supply Japan with oil, iron, steel, non-ferrous metals, chemical fertilizers and other essentials? The answer does not lie in the fear in Britain and the United States of being involved in war with Japan—for how could Japan fight without oil, iron and steel? The real difficulty appears to lie in mutual Anglo-American distrust and in the profits being made by the many people in both Britain, the U.S.A., Canada and other parts of the British Empire, who are selling war materials to Japan.

United States' exports of steel as well as of oil to Japan have gone up by leaps and bounds since hostilities began. The United States also supplies Japan with chemical plant, coal tar products, ammonium sulphate, hides, copper and airplanes. Canada supplies Japan with lead, zinc and aluminum, wood pulp and timber, and sold 42 per cent more to her in 1937 than in 1936. Britain in 1937 sold 45 per cent more to Japan and also bought more. The sympathy for the Chinese people shown by the American people is real, and to some extent effective, for the popular boycott movement in the United States had succeeded by the end of 1937 in reducing American purchase from Japan.

Irrespective of the popular boycott movement in certain countries, Japan in finding it more and more difficult to export because the raw materials all have to be imported and because the cost of living and costs of production mount as a result of the war. Hence even if the British and American people continue to supply Japan with the means to massacre the Chinese people the time must come when Japan can no longer pay for imports.

Credits Essential

This must be the case unless she can get credit—and there is always a danger that unscrupulous and shortsighted financial interests in Britain and the United States will supply them—and unless the Chinese start "co-operating" with Japan in the "occupied areas."

If Chinese political unity can be maintained, and if her merchants and industrialists refuse to co-operate with Japan, restarting then Japan must break before she conquers China. Hence the vital importance of evacuating machinery and other forms of capital to the interior. Hence for instance the condemnation by patriotic Chinese of those industrialists and merchants in Hankow who, instead of evacuating their capital and their workers to the interior, want a safety zone established in the ex-concession part of the town.

Chinese Need Courage

If the ruling class in China has the courage and the patriotism to apply the "scorched earth policy," not only to the huts of peasants, but to their own property, Japan must be defeated in the end. If merchants and industrialists will not think only of the profits of the moment, and will remove their means of production and their works to the interior, they will not be faced with the alternative of "co-operating" with Japan or being ruined. The Chinese Government must of course help them to secure transport.

Vital also to the victory of China, it seems to me, is agarian reform. The peasants must be freed from the terrible burden of rent and interest so that they can stand upright and feel themselves patriotic citizens, not serfs to whom a change of rulers is of little import.

Peasants Must Co-operate

Actually the peasants, whose sons form the bulk of China's armies, have shown greater patriotism and endurance than any other section of the population. But the peasants as a whole must be enabled to feel that the army is fighting for them and for the nation, thus making them eager with it in every possible way.

It is such co-operation which has enabled the guerillas in the North to harass the Japanese so successfully. I believe the Japanese are going to find Kwangtung and Kwangsi tough nuts to crack precisely because here there has apparently been some progress in mobilizing the mass of the people and giving them arms to use against the invaders.

Lastly China must rid herself of the compromisers who still occupy key positions. There should be no talk of peace by any persons in positions of authority. Such talk gives fresh heart to the Japanese and diminishes the hope of foreign aid by the Powers friendly to China. For if it is believed that China will make a compromise peace, those foreigners, whose interest lies only in the resumption of trade and the re-establishment of "normal" conditions, will be only too happy and two ready to help to bring about a Chinese surrender on terms safeguarding *foreign* trode and investments in South and Central China.

00594

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 23 1938

Can Japan Win?

Fall Of Hankow Only A Phase Of China's War Of Resistance—Utley

Noted Authoress Lauds Courage Of Chinese Soldiers

Author

Mobilization Of Whole People Needed For Victory

By FREDA UTLEY

The Japanese have claimed so often that they would take the Wuhan cities by a certain date that the world no longer takes their statements seriously. When I left England early in June I believed that I must hurry to Hankow as quickly as possible if I were to get there before it fell.

When I arrived there early in July I found the Japanese still 200 miles away, the cities calm and no thought of an early Japanese occupation.

Then the Japanese started asserting that they would be in Hankow by around September 18. But by that date they had only advanced a few miles.

Just before I left Hankow on October 2, it was said they would take the Wuhan cities by October 10, and they were known to have assembled a group of foreign and Japanese correspondents at Shanghai to be ready to witness their triumphal entry.

Now they say November, and so it goes on. By December they may be saying they will be there by the New Year, or possibly even, they may have got there, for they have a very great advantage in armaments, but they will be far behind their plan.

In any case it will be only a phase in the war. The Chinese armies will not have been annhilated. Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek will still lead the nation in resistance to Japanese aggression. The "victory" will have cost the Japanese very dear in both blood and treasure.

Hard To Prophesy

It would be rash to prophesy, especially since no one knows whether the Generalissimo has decided to make a Verdun out of the Wuhan cities or not; to risk his best divisions in its defense or to beat a strategic retreat.

One thing at least is certain. The Chinese troops have shown a remarkable fighting quality, and have proved that in hand-to-hand combat on the hills they can outmatch the Japanese.

If Chinese staff work and Chinese arms and equipment were equal to those of the Japanese there is little doubt that the Chinese troops could defeat the Japanese.

Miss Freda Utley, whose article for THE CHINA PRESS appears today, is the author of "Japan's Feet of Clay" and "Japan's Gamble in China." Considered as one of the authoritative writers on the Far Eastern political situation, Miss Utley first came into personal contact with the Orient when she went to Japan in 1928 on a research scholarship from the London School of Economics. Later she went to Moscow to do further research work at the Institute of World Economics and Politics in Moscow. Her first important book, "Lancashire and the Far East," was published in 1931. Ever since then, she has been writing unceasingly on the Far Eastern political and economical scene. Apart from acting as a correspondent of the News Chronicle, she has contributed many articles to the Asia, the Reynold's, the New Statesman as well as other magazines. On her journey to the United States last week to fulfil a lecture engagement, Miss Utley was barred from landing in Japan. Her series of two articles were written in Shanghai after she had spent many months in Hankow and on various Chinese fronts.

It is also clear that the Japanese troops are not fighting now with the same spirit as at the beginning of the war. The many diaries and letters found on dead or captured Japanese show war weariness, and even a disposition to question what the war is about.

Stringent orders have been issued by the Japanese command on certain sections of the front about stopping desertions. The capture of much Japanese equipment shows that the Chinese now sometimes win victories even though forced slowly to retreat.

Poison Gas Used

Above all, the frequent use of poison gas by the Japanese shows the desperate efforts they have had to make to break through the Chinese defenses. This gas lays the Chinese soldiers out for hours so that the Japanese infantry can come along and bayonet them as they lie helpless choking on the ground.

A recent demonstration to the press conference in Hankow of gas in cyclinders captured from the Japanese, showed us clearly the effectiveness of this means of warfare. One single whiff was sufficient to make it difficult to breathe for over an hour and to cause acute burning in the throat and chest for a much longer period. This use of gas, coupled with intensive air bombing forces Chinese retreats, but the latter cost the Japanese very dear.

Weaknesses Pointed Out

The weakness of the Chinese according to foreign military observers is in their poor staff work, lack of efficient co-ordination between armies, and an inclination to stand always on the defensive instead of counter-attacking in favorable circumstances.

But at Taierchwang, and again a week or two ago near Teian, the Chinese managed to counter-attack and win a victory. As the war goes on the incompetent generals get weeded out and the Chinese troops learn to stand up to modern armaments better than in the early stages of the war.

(Continued on Page 6, Col. 2.)

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 23 1938

China's strength lies in the extraordinary courage and endurance of her common people. Her weakness it seems to me, lies in the lesser courage and self-sacrificing spirit of the wealthy and the educated.

If the upper and middle classes would display the same heroic spirit as the peasants and the workers of China, and if the whole moral and material forces of the country were mobilized against the invader, China would surely be saved.

Many of the educated youth have displayed a most patriotic spirit, but this cannot be said of all. As against the young men of the Chinese Red Cross, or the girls I have met at the front nursing the wounded, or helping the troops to get into good relations with the peasants, I cannot help remembering the many young men I have seen in Hankow, in Hongkong, and Shanghai who have never realized that they should be in the army or helping the army.

There seems to me to be still too great a disposition to regard the war as the army's affair instead of that of the whole people; to think also of soldiers as necessarily recruited almost exclusively from amongst the peasants and the coolies.

China Must Learn

This may be the reverse side of the essential pacifism of the Chinese people, and it is perhaps a tragedy that Japan, and the lessons Japan has learned from the West, must also be learned by the Chinese if China is to survive as a nation.

But wars today are totalitarian and the whole people must be mobilized if the aggressor is to be defeated. It is generally admitted that the best troops in China are the Kwangsi troops and the 8th. Route army and it is in Kwangsi and in the North where agrarian movement and propaganda have awakened the whole people to national consciousness so that they actively participate in the war.

Morale is as important as armaments even today, and that is why I, as a friend of China, have felt so strongly that a better Army Medical Service, and more financial aid to the Chinese Red Cross, are so vital.

Even apart from the problem of the wounded and the failure of Chinese doctors and nurses to respond to the call of the nation, there is the question of malaria which has been a scourage of recent months in both armies. I have seen Chinese soldiers at the front shivering with fever and without quinine to cure them. They go on fighting but whatever their spirit a sick man cannot fight like a healthy man. It seems to me strange that the Chinese government has not conscripted doctors and nurses.

Of course I realize that the task before the government is stupendous. It has to spend its resources on buying arms abroad; it has to feed and transport hundreds of thousands of refugees fleeing before the Japanese terror. It has had to fight this war before it was ready. It has had to cope with the brutal assaults on the civilian population of the cities by the Japanese air force. It could not do everything. It had created the beginnings of a modern army but it had not yet had time to create a modern medical service.

Chinese Said Unconquerable

My short stay in China has made me feel that the Chinese people are unconquerable. I have never seen or heard of greater bravery, stoicism and cheerfulness than I have seen in China.

Not only the wounded soldiers whom I have seen staggering down the roads and paths from the front, or transported on the bare floors of jolting trucks over shell-pitted roads, or lying mute and uncomplaining on bare boards in field hospitals where often there was not a single qualified doctor or surgeon to attend to them, but also the refugees camping out on the roads and streets, or treking miles burning sun or dismal rain carrying their babies and their small children.

The courage of the victims of air raids in the cities; of the maimed, and of those who though living have lost their homes, their possessions and the tools of their trade.

Mothers weep over their slain children; wives over their lost husbands; but they take up their lives again and start to work to repair the ravages of war. It is the courage and the endurance and resilience of the mass of the people which appear to me to make Japanese victory impossible in the long run.

The Chinese people will fight on under whoever leads them and even if many of the rich and powerful may abandon the struggle. This has already been proved in the occupied areas where guerillas and partisans harrass the Japanese continually and prevent their doing more than control the cities and the railways.

No one who has seen the horrors of this war; no one who has witnessed even one air raid—and I have seen a dozen—can fail to feel, as I do, that we who profess to sympathize with China in her agony should stop supplying Japan with oil and iron and steel and other implements of war. Without imported war materials, and above all without British, American and Dutch oil, the Japanese could no longer rain death on the Chinese cities and massacre thousands of children and women.

635[illegible]

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 23 1938

"We Are Responsible"

Without imported war materials from the British Empire and the United States Japan could not carry on this war at all. Are we never going to wake up to the realization that we are guilty of the terrible slaughter; that we are responsible for the ocean of misery that the Japanese are creating in China? We watch the defense of the Wuhan cities; we speculate on how long it will be before Hankow falls. Are we never going to wake up to our responsibility and cease supplying the Japanese with the means of aggression?

Although we must surely understand by now that the Japanese are determined to push us out of China and close the door on our trade, we appear still to be only intent on the immediate preservation of our property from destruction.

This is most clearly seen at Hankow where obviously from a military point of view the town should be destroyed and gutted before the Chinese troops abandon it.

Yet the influence of the foreigners is exerted to save the ex-concessional areas from destruction by establishing a so-called safety zone there. The money to be spent on maintaining refugees there after the Japanese occupy the Wuhan cities—if they succeed in doing so—should obviously be spent instead of transporting the Wuhan workers and the machinery from the factories to the interior, where they could still work for China.

But the foreigners are intent only on preserving their property and their labor force, and in this they are abetted by certain unpatriotic Chinese industrialists and merchants. It is to be expected that if the Japanese take the Wuhan cities they will again indulge in an orgy of massacre, and rape as at Nanking and elsewhere where the modern Samurai have wrecked their will.

The safety zone will be violated by them when they please to violate it; but the foreigners hope to save their factories, their godowns and their houses and offices even though this weakens China's defense. The empty shell of British and other foreign interests may remain; the value of these investments and of foreign trade in China must disappear if Japan is victorious.

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 20 1938

Freda Utley Not Allowed To Land At Kobe

Anti-Japanese Writings Said Responsible For Nippon Refusal

TOKYO, Oct. 19.—(Reuters).—On the ground that she is responsible for anti-Japanese writings, police refused to allow Miss Freda Utley, English authoress, to land at Kobe when she arrived there today from Hongkong aboard the Empress of Canada, according to a Japanese report.

Miss Utley, who wrote "Japan's Feet of Clay," is described as a correspondent of the Manchester Guardian and is stated to be en route to Britain via America.

Miss Freda Utley, a prominent British authoress and journalist, was born in London, but received her early education in Switzerland, where she spent much of her girlhood. She returned to England to enter the London University, and in 1925 took a degree of Master of Arts in History.

Miss Utley first came to the Far East in 1930, when she traveled to Japan on a research fellowship of the London School of Economics. Concurrently she acted as Japan correspondent for the Manchester Guardian.

She has also spent more than two years in Moscow studying at the Institute of World Economics and Politics in the Soviet capital.

Her first book of importance was "Lancashire and the Far East," which was published in 1931. Her best known work is "Japan's Feet of Clay," which appeared in print in 1936. "Japan's Gamble in China," her latest book, was published last June.

While visiting China recently, when she spent most of her time in Hankow, Miss Utley was the correspondent for the London News Chronicle. She is also a prominent contributor to Reynold's and the New Statesman in England, as well as Asia Magazine in the Untied States.

She left Shanghai last Sunday for the United States, where she has been contracted for a lecture tour.

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 20 1938

CHINA PRESS TO PUBLISH FREDA UTLEY'S ARTICLES

As Japan's war machine grinds steadily southward to ram open a new theater of hostilities, a redoubtable question mark again confronts newspaper readers in the Orient and all over the world.

What will be the ultimate outcome?

How will the southern invasion affect the fate of Hankow?

What will be the attitude of the foreign powers whose last vestige of interest and prestige in China lies in the South?

These are difficult and significant questions. To answer them at least in part, THE CHINA PRESS asked the authoritative British authoress, Miss Freda Utley, to write two exclusive articles dealing with various phases of the China War.

Searching, forcefully written, Miss Utley's articles, entitled "Will Japan Win?" and "Can Japan Be Stopped?" will appear in THE CHINA PRESS on Sunday and Monday.

Well-known in the Far East for her two best-selling books, "Japan's Feet Of Clay," and "Japan's Gamble in China," Miss Utley has recently spent several months in Hankow and on various Chinese fronts. Her articles, like her books, are made up of material collected at first hand.

Readers who want to get authoritative background information on the Far Eastern turmoil are advised to watch for these two exclusive CHINA PRESS articles.

D-8790

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

S. I. Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date October 21, 1938.

Subject Dinner party held by Kachu Power Company.

Made by D. S. Kamashita *Forwarded by*

With reference to the attached, I have to state that the dinner party of officials of the Kachu Power Company, a Japanese concern, was held at the An Hwa Lau Restaurant on Foochow Road between 6.30 p.m. and 9.10 p.m., October 20, having been attended by twenty Japanese and one Chinese. I.D.S.I. Pan Lien Fih, I.D.S. 156 and D.S. Kamashita carried out observation duty in and outside the restaurant during the above period, but no untoward incident occurred.

Two J.P.Cs. of Central Station and three F.Ss., one S.P.C., two C. .Ss. and two Chinese detectives of Louza Station were also detailed to the restaurant for duty during the above period.

N. Kamashita
D.

D. C. (Special Branch).

D.C. Dis
Information of Rev Robertson
SB

DEPUTY COMM
22 OCT. 1938
(DIVISIONS)

[illegible]

[illegible]

D-8791

MEMO. 1938

D.C.B.

Information and [illegible]

D.C. (S.B.)
File herewith.
R.W.C.
35/10 .D. C. Special Branch.

D.B.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
LWK/

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 21, 1938.

Subject: News Article entitled "Allegations Against a Certain Coal Company" appearing in the "Globe"

Made by: C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by:

With reference to the attached article entitled "Allegations Against a Certain Coal Company" which appeared in the "Globe", dated October 15, enquiries reveal that an incident as described therein, actually took place in the Nyi Tai Shing Coal Shop (義泰昇煤號), 182-184 Sinza Road, on the occasion of the August 13th Anniversary.

During the morning of August 13, a shop assistant named Yang Chih-ching (楊吉慶) hoisted a national flag in observance of the anniversary but this action aroused the dissatisfaction of the manager, Sung Ching-tseu (宋錦州). An altercation ensued with the result that the shop assistant was dismissed on the following day.

Judging from the above fact, there is reason to believe that this article was either inspired or contributed by Yang Chih-ching in order to voice his grievance.

According to the manager, Yang Chih-ching is a native of Zaushing, age about 20, who had been an assistant of the shop for a period of five years. He received civic training under the sponsorship of the Chinese authorities at Wantao before the local hostilities, and participated in the first aid services for the Chinese soldiers wounded at the Shanghai front on the outbreak of the August 13th incident. After the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from the Shanghai area, Yang returned to the shop and continued his employment until the occurrence of the recent dispute. He is said to have left for the interior to join the mobile units of the New Fourth Army now operating along the S.N.R. and S.H.N.R.

Sih Tse-liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

October 15, 1938. Morning Translation.

Globe publishes the following letter in its Reader's Forum:

ALLEGATIONS AGAINST A CERTAIN COAL COMPANY

To the Editor,

I was formerly an employee of a certain coal company and was dismissed from the post because I hoisted the national flag. The following are the particulars surrounding the case:-

I joined the firm in question during the 1932 hostilities. Upon seeing the fires and hearing the noise of gunfire in Chapei, our manager addressed the following words to a number of employees:- "The Japanese are barbarous. From now on, I will not deal with the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha and the Mitsubishi Shoji Kaisha." The coal departments of these two firms, however, enable coal merchants to make fortunes.

When an armistice was reached and the Japanese troops had withdrawn from Chapei, the manager forgot his words and dealt as usual with the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha and the Mitsubishi Shoji Kaisha. Despite the outbreak of the July 7 incident, the withdrawal of Chinese troops from Shanghai and the fall of Nanking, our manager was still closely related to these firms and furthermore, had secretly joined the Shanghai Citizens' Society. Following the assassination of Loh Pah-hong (陸伯鴻) and the receipt of a letter of warning, he no longer dared to work for the Society. For this reason, the running dogs of the two firms could not but appoint one Huang (黃), the favourite of our manager, to fill the vacancy.

On the anniversary of the August 13 incident, all shops in Shanghai hoisted the national flag. However, our manager who is still a Chinese prohibited us from doing so. From a motive of patriotism, I raised opposition to our manager. Although justice overcomes might and the national flag was eventually hoisted, yet I have been dismissed from my firm.

A Friend.

D-8792

8792

Aged American Engineer Attacked by Japanese Journalist in Bund Park

Mr. D. M. Kable, aged American manager of Kable (D.) Industrial Engineering Co. at 368 Kiangse Road, was assaulted by an intoxicated Japanese journalist in the Public Garden on the Bund at about 10 p.m. yesterday, after he had made an attempt to stop the latter, suspecting him of making an effort to pick his pocket.

Mr. Kable was strolling in the park when a Japanese accosted him in one of the darker alleyways and brushed him with his hand. Whether this was done accidentally or not, it could not be ascertained, but Mr. Kable thought that the man was attempting to push his hand into one of his pockets.

He brushed the Japanese aside, shouting at the same time for help. The Japanese immediately took to flight, with the aged American hot in pursuit." After circling around the alleyway, Mr. Kable finally caught up with his man and made an effort to hold him until help came, but was hit by his quarry and fell to the ground.

A large crowd of Chinese gathered at the scene, but no one moved to help the unfortunate old man until attracted by the noise, Japanese Probationary Sergeant No. 627 came and took both Mr. Kable and his assailant to the Central station.

At the station the situation was clarified and as Mr. Kable did not wish to prefer charges against his assailant at the station, the latter was allowed to go after his version of the assault had been recorded. It is learned, however, that Mr. Kable may take up the matter with the Japanese Consular authorities.

D.C. Special Branch

S. REGISTRY
S. D. 8792
"A" 2 9 40

Central

2731/40. Aug. 30th, 40.

36.

3p.m.-4.30p.m.
30-8-40.

Office.

3rd floor, 681 Szechuen Road.

About 2p.m. 30-8-40.

3p.m. 30-8-40.

Mrs. Sophia [illegible], British subject, the above address.

Only to be summoned:

G. Yida, 29, Japanese clerk, Tokyo Coy.
681 Szechuen Road, residing at No. 2
Scott Road.

Assaulted the complainant by striking her on the right temple with his fist.

INDEXED BY
(S.S.) REGISTRY
DATE 2/9/40

At 2.45p.m., on Aug. 30th a telephone message was received at the Station from 681 Szechuen Road, requesting for services of Police as a woman was assaulted by Japanese in the said address.

J.I.P., 754 was sent to the said address and he brought the complainant and accused to the station. Complainant reported that she was assaulted by G. Hiba, who struck her on the right temple with his fist.

Upon inquiries made by D.S. Yamahara and the undersigned the following particulars of this case were ascertained.

About 2p.m. on Aug. 30th, the complainant's two sons, one 6 years and the other 8½ years went to the office of the Tokwa & Coy, situated on the 2nd floor at 681 Szechuen Road. Messrs Tokwa & Coy. rent a room on the 2nd floor of the building from the complainant.

The boys asked permission to play with a typewriter belonging to the complainant's husband.

When the boys were playing with the typewriter, the accused chased them away. The boy named Kedzie, 8½ years then threw some mud at the accused. The accused caught the other boy and struck him in the face. The boys started to cry. The complainant heard the cry and came out of her room.

She met the accused outside of her room and asked him in English what he wanted ~~the man~~. The accused did not reply and the complainant then asked the man again in Chinese.

The man without replying struck the complainant on the right temple with his fist and the complainant fell to the ground and lost her consciousness. When the complainant regained her consciousness she went downstairs to find out why she was assaulted and there she met the accused and he made another attempt to assault her in presence of Mr. Collar, one Chinese boy and 2 Japanese.

He was prevented in his attempt and then she telephoned to the station.

[illegible] went to the address and brought the parties concerned to the station.

The woman at [illegible] the Shanghai General Hospital where she was examined by a doctor and the latter issued the following certificate.

"Contusion of right temple, General shock, Concussion of the brains ?"

The case was reported to the Consular Police and the Police would prosecute the accused.

D. S. I.
D.P.S.Yamahara

Read 30/8
Gen.Det.i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Div

FCF

...PAL POLICE
...GISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8792
Date 16 8 40

"B"

Misc.No.510/40. Bubbling Well
1st. August 40.

1.

EXTRACT FROM THE OCCURRENCE BOOK.

The following extract from the Occurrence Book at Bubbling Well Station is forwarded for information:

"At 12.30 a.m. 1-8-40 two British subjects Mr.R.A. Knox, c/o Lee Tsoong Tobacco Co., 179 Route Mayen, Mr. A. Drake, c/o A.P.Co., Mr. A.P. Hertzka, Czich, 410 Szechuen Road and three Koreans named Ain Sho Koku, 15 Ling Tang Fong, Avenue Joffre, Mr. Heroto, 279 Range Road and Bok Kyo Shuing, 34 Haining Road, came together the Station. All of them had been drinking and the first three persons stated that about 12.20 a.m. they were driving in their m/car west along Yu Yuen Road near the Paramount Hotel when another m/car coming in the opposite direction stopped ahead of them with headlights full on, making it impossible to drive. They shouted at the car and the occupants, three Koreans, got out and words followed. This lead to a fight and blows were exchanged. The Koreans claimed that the foreigners' car was in their way using full lights and they were compelled to stop to avoid an accident.

The case was amicably settled at the Station none of the party wishing to attend hospital.

Entered by F.S. Levitsky."

R. T. Tabrum
Det. Inspector

D.D.O. "B" Div.

DATE 16/8/40

D 8792

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S.B. REGISTRY
D. 8792
23 4 40

F. C. F.
S. 170 M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 198/40

Hongkew Police Station.

April 15th 1940

Diary Number:— 2

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

On 15/4/40 one Josef Pruthter residing 1825 Avenue Joffre, reported to Louza Station having witnessed, and been concerned in, the subject of this report. His statement is attached hereto.

Copy for Mr Lt Yorke
D.E. (Special Branch)

Sgt. Det. i/c.

W. G. Stevens
D.S. 222.

D.S.C. "C".

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 23/4/40

FORM 40
G 1M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Josef Fruchter
1825 Avenue Joffre.
native of Austrian ~~xxxxxxxxx~~ taken by me written by himself.
at Louza Station on the 15-4-40 and interpreted by

At about 10.15 p.m. on the 14th April 1940, I arrived at Garden Bridge on a Japanese Bus in company with 6 of my men friends and 3 girl friends.

While on the bus, fares were not collected, after we alighted the bus inspector approached and asked for the fares which we all paid. My friend Kurt efris who was accompanied by his wife was again asked for their fare.

He explained he had already paid whereupon the inspector struck him several times about the body and head.

At this moment four foreigners approached from Garden Bridge one of whom I recognised as a Policeman, they asked what was the trouble and whether or not they would render any assistance to us whereupon several Japanese began attempting to assault them with a bus stop pole. The foriegners then strick back in self-defence and one of them was knocked to the ground by a blow from the pole. They then attempted to recross the Bridge and one of them was arrested by the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

I was unable to get in touch with the Policemen then but on the 15th April 1940, I phoned my friend P.S. 12 Gonda at Louza Station and was informed by him as to the names of the persons involved.

I am quite willing to attend as a witness should my services be required.

This is my true statement.

(Sd.) Josef Fruchter.

KWC
FM. 2
G. 90M-1-3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S B REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8792
Date 2[illegible]

S. 1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date April 15, 1940.

Subject Incident on Garden Bridge.

Made by D.P.S. Killingbeck *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

Sir,

I have to report that, at about 10.30 p.m. on Sunday, April 14, 1940, I was one of a party of four Probationary Sergeants, who were involved in an incident with the Japanese Naval Landing Party Sentries on Garden Bridge and which resulted in one of our party, P.S. Bowers, (L) being detained by the Naval Landing Party.

Shortly after 10.30 p.m., in company with P.S. Bowers (L), Buxton (L) and Gammie (C), I was crossing the Garden Bridge from South to North, as we had intended to visit a cabaret in the Wayside district.

As we reached the North Side of the Bridge, I noticed an altercation in progress between a small party of foreigners and a large crowd of either Japanese or Chinese Civilians near the Astor House bus stop. We crossed over, as I wished to ascertain the cause of the trouble and to render any assistance possible in clearing the matter up. As soon as we reached the crowd, P.S. Bowers was struck and fell to the ground. We immediately went to his assistance and were in turn attacked by a portion of the crowd, who appeared to be mostly Japanese. After we managed to extricate ourselves from the crowd, we attempted.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-3

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

to recross the bridge into the Settlement South of the Creek in order to avoid further trouble but were stopped by the sentries, who, for some unknown reason, detained P.S. Bowers and refused to release him.

The remainder of our party returned and I reported the incident, by telephone, to Sergeant Oakley, on duty at Hongkew Station. P.S. Gammie, Buxton and myself later forwarded written reports of the incident to Hongkew.

Had it not been that P.S. Bowers was assaulted without the least provocation, this incident would never have occurred and we do not consider ourselves to blame for the affair. As soon as the fighting started, the foreigners who had originally been the cause of the argument all left the scene and we were left to answer for trouble which had been none of our making.

It has since been ascertained that P.S. Bowers was released at about 3.30 a.m., on April 15.

J. Killingbeck

D. P. S.

D. C.(Special Branch).

F 22 F
S. ICM 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. No.198/40.

"C" Division.
Hongkew Police Station.
April 14th, 1940.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Detention of P.C. 42 Bowers, attached to Louza Station, at the J.N.L.P. office on the corner of Mendong and Chapoo Roads.

At 11.55 p.m. 14-4-40, a telephone message was received from P.C. Killingbeck attached to Special Branch reporting that P.C. 42 E.H. Bowers, attached to Louza Police Station, had been arrested by members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party on the Garden Bridge and taken by them to the J.N.L.P. office on Mendong - Chapoo Roads corner, P.C. Killingbeck requested that the information be conveyed to the I.O. "C" Division.

On receipt of this report the undersigned and D.P.S. Chimidzu proceeded to the J.N.L.P. office at above address where P.C. Bowers was located and questioned regarding the reason for his arrest, he stated that at about 10.15 p.m. 14-4-40, he, together with P.C. Gammie (Central) P.C. Killingbeck (Sp. Br.) and P.C. Buxton (Louza) crossed the Garden Bridge with the intention of visiting a cafe on Broadway, on the bridge Bowers saw, and spoke to, two men of the Seaforth Highlanders whom he knew, and also P.C. Cahn, attached to Hongkew Station, on the north side of the bridge Bowers observed whom he took to be a foreigner involved

F. 22 F
G. NOM-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division. .....Police Station. 19

Diary Number:— 1/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

in an argument with a taxi-driver and as there was a large and apparently hostile crowd present, he crossed the road to render assistance if necessary, then, he states, just as he arrived at the outskirts of the crowd he was hit on the head with a wooden pole in the hands of a tall Chinese wearing the uniform of an inspector on the Japanese buses. He turned to ward off any further blows and was seized from behind and thrown to the ground where he was beaten and kicked by the above-mentioned Chinese and two Japanese. He managed to rise to his feet and ran in the direction of the Garden Bridge where he was stopped by the Japanese sentries thereon, and detained for about half-an-hour being subsequently taken to the J.N.L.P. office on Tiendong - Chapoo Roads.

All parties concerned were present in this office on the arrival of detectives and the story told by the Japanese and Chinese bus inspectors was that P.S. Bowers and one other, had boarded a Japanese bus at the corner of Kungping Rd and Broadway and that on the arrival of the bus at the Garden Bridge had refused to pay the full fare. This had resulted in an altercation arising during which Bowers had struck the bus inspector.

The undersigned was informed by Warrant Officer

F 22 F
S. (HOM 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number:— 1/3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Ohishi, in charge of the detachment, that if Bowers would apologise to the Japanese concerned and admit that their statements were correct, he would be allowed to go, failing which, he might be detained for a considerable time. This was communicated to P.C. Bowers who at first declined to secure his release in this manner, later, however, after informing the undersigned that he could prove the truth of his statements to the satisfaction of his senior officers, he declared that he would agree to anything they wished, to save further waste of time.

This was done and the question was then raised by Warrant Officer Ohishi of the matter of compensation by Bowers to one of the Japanese who had received a blow in the face, allegedly from Bowers, should the said Japanese require it. To this, however, Bowers steadfastly refused to agree, pointing out that he had suffered certain injuries himself as a result of the incident.

This point was not pressed and Bowers was finally allowed to leave in the company of the undersigned after having been detained a matter of three hours.

It was not possible to obtain the names of Japanese

FA 22 F
G. 1 FOM 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/4.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

and Chinese directly concerned in the incident nor those of the Japanese who were stated to have witnessed same.

Statement of others concerned are attached.

Officer in charge, I.O. "C" and I.I.O. "C" informed.

D. S. 222.

Sen. Det. i/c.

I.I.O. "C".

FM. 2
G. 90M-1.38

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date April 14th, 19 40.

Subject. Incident on Broadway near the Garden Bridge involving P.S. 42 Bowers and Japanese nationals

Made by. P.S. 42 Bowers

Forwarded by. Officer in charge

Sir,

At approximately 10 p.m. 14-4-40, I left Louza Station in company with P.S.s Buxton, Gammie and Killingbeck, we proceeded to a taxi hong on the corner of Kweichow and Ningpo Roads where we hired a car to the Garden Bridge. On arrival there I signed for the car and we together walked over the bridge, at the Seaforths station near the crown of the bridge I spoke to Lance Corporal Peachey and Private Fraser with whom I am acquainted. After crossing the bridge P.S. Gammie and myself took two rickshas and were proceeding towards Broadway when I observed what appeared to be a altercation between a foreigner and a man in uniform whom I took to be a taxi driver, the two being surrounded by a large crowd of people, I therefore alighted from the ricsha and crossed the road with the intention of rendering assistance if possible.

I had just reached the crowd when I was struck on the back of the head with a wooden pole wielded by a tall Chinese in a uniform which I afterwards learned to be that of an inspector on the Japanese buses, I turned to ward off further blows and was caught by the back of my coat and pulled to the ground where I received several more blows and kicks from the tall Chinese and two Japanese who accompanied him. I struggled free and ran in the direction of the Garden Bridge where I was stopped by Japanese sentries who detained me for about half-an-hour, during which time I saw P.S.s Buxton, Gammie and

Killingbeck whom I requested to report the incident to Central Police Station. I was afterwards taken to the Japanese Naval Landing Party office on the corner of Tiendong and Chapoo Roads where I was questioned by the officer in charge through the medium of F.P.C. 702 who had come on the scene at the Garden Bridge.

I explained my story as above to this officer, and then learned that the Japanese and Chinese bus inspectors involved in the incident stated that I had boarded their bus at Kungping Road and on arrival at the Garden Bridge had refused to pay the full fare, and had made trouble with them which had resulted in the fighting. I insisted that this was not the truth, the officer, however, stated that if I were to acknowledge it as the truth and apologise to the Japanese concerned, he would allow me to go. I continued to deny this story and at about 11.50p.m a foreign detective and Japanese detective from Hongkew Station arrived at the J.N.L.P. office. I explained the circumstances to the foreign detective who was also told that if I admitted being in the wrong I would be released. Finally, to save further waste of time I told the foreign detective that despite the fact that I could prove the tru truth of my statements, I would admit what the Japanese required. This was eventually done to the satisfaction of the officer in charge and I was taken to Hongkew Police Station.

To prove my story true I wish to state that I was

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.

Forwarded by.....

seen leaving Louza Station at about 10 p.m. by the D.D.O. "A" to whom I said "good evening", while Lance-Corporal Peachey and Private Fraser of the Seaforth Highlanders will confirm that I arrived in company with three others at the south side of the Garden Bridge at about 10.15 p.m. This can also be corroborated by the hire-car company whose chit I signed.

P.S. 42. A.H. Bowes.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch Station.

REPORT

Date April 14, 19 40.

Subject Incident on Garden Bridge.

Made by D.P.S. Killingbeck, Forwarded by J. Perkins C/

Sir,

At approximately 10.35 p.m. on Sunday, April 14, 1940, I was proceeding across Garden Bridge from South to North, in company with P.S. Gammie, Buxton and Bowers. We were all in civilian clothes, off duty and had intended visiting a cabaret in the Wayside district.

As we crossed over the bridge I noticed a crowd congregating on the corner outside the Astor House Hotel and it was apparent that an altercation was in progress between a party of foreigners and a crowd, of either Japanese or Chinese civillians.

We immediately crossed over intending to render our assistance in settling the argument, but, as soon as we arrived on the scene P.S. Bowers was struck by one of the crowd. We went to his assistance andit was not very long before we were beset by a large crowd. We endevoured to return across the Bridge , in an effort to avoid any further trouble, but P.S. Bowers was arrested and detained by the Japanese Sentries on duty.

P.S. Buxton, Gammie and myself thereupon re-crossed the Bridge into the Settlement South of Soochow Creek and I informed Sgt. OAKLEY on duty at Hongkew Station, of what had taken place.

The assault on P.S. Bowers was absolutely uncalled for and it is very likely that, had this particular incident not occurred, the argument could have been amicably settled. Once the fighting started, the foreigners who were originally the cause of the trouble, disappeared, and we were left t to answer for trouble which was actually not started by

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch Station.

REPORT

Date April 14, 1940.

Subject Continued.

Made by D.P.S. Killingbeck, Forwarded by

ourselves.

I wish to make it quite clean that P.S. Bowers was in no way the instigator of the trouble, and it came as a complete surprise to me to see him detained by the Japanese sentries. Had the person who struck P.S. Bowers refrained from taking physical action, no real trouble would have developed and the necessity for writing this report would never have arisen.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

JKillingbeck
D.P.S. 99.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Central Station,

REPORT

Date April 14, 1940.

Subject Incident on Garden Bridge.

Made by P.S. 94 Gammie Forwarded by O. R. Perkins C.I.
Officer in charge (C)

Sir,

At about 10.30 p.m. 14-4-40 when crossing Garden Bridge in company with P.S. Buxton, Bowers and D.P.S. Killingbeck I observed a crowd of people on the right hand side of Garden Bridge opposite Broadway Mansions apparently in a heated argument between a number of Jewish Rufegees and some Japanese civillians. In an effort to pacify the crowd we approached them when without any apparent provocation P.S. Bowers was struck by a Japanese civillian and fell to the ground whereupon a free for all developed after which Bowers was arrested by members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party and detained in their hut on the Garden Bridge. Shortly afterwards a car from the Japanese Landing Party Headquarters arrived and P.S. Bowers was taken away. D.P.S. Killingbeck, P.S. Buxton and myself then proceeded to Police Headquarters and communicated with the Officer on duty Hongkew Police Station as to what had happened.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A Gammie

P.S. 94.

D. O. "A" Div.

FM. 2
G. 90M

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Louza Station,

REPORT

Date April 14, 1940.

Subject Incident on Garden Bridge.

Made by P.S. 4 Buxton, Forwarded by O. R. Perkins C.I.
Officer in charge (L)

Sir,

At about 10.40 p.m. 14-4-40 together with P.S. Gammie Killingbeck, Bowers and I were proceeding to Hongkew to go dancing.

As we passed over Garden Bridge we noticed a crowd o of Japanese and evidently Jewish Refugees having an altercation.

We approached in an endevour to settle the argument. as we approached a person evidently a Japanese bus conductor or driver struck P.S. 42 Bowers knocking him to the ground.

I then struck this person knocking him down and was immediatly set upon by two other persons whom I struck and knocked down.

P.S. Bowers was then arrested by the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

We then proceeded to Headquarters and informed the Officer in Charge at Hongkew as to what had occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A Buxton

P.S. 4.

D. O. "C" Div.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Hongkew Station,

Date April 14th, 1940.

Subject (in full) Report.

Made by F.P.S.177 Cahn Forwarded by Chief Inspector O.R. Eskins

Sir,

At 10.30 p.m. 14-4-40, I noticed D.S. Killingbeck accompanied by three other foreigners walking over the Garden Bridge from south to north. One minute later I heard a Police whistle from the Japanese Bus stopping point in front of Broadway Mansions. I ran up to the scene and found some of the above foreigners fighting with employees of the bus. I stopped the fighting, and the foreigners tried to return over the Garden Bridge southward. This was prevented by the bus employees who raised an alarm and thus caused the Japanese sentries on the bridge to stop the foreigners. One of them was taken into the cabin on the bridge and detained there. I now rang up Hongkew Station and asked for immediate assistance. About 5 minutes later F.S.702 arrived and took the detained foreigner's name, P.S. 4[illegible] Bowers of Louza Station. The 3 other foreigners were not prevented to continue their way across the Garden Bridge southward. P.S. Bowers was then taken to the H'Qters of the J.N.L.Party, Tiendong and Chapoo Roads intersection, where I followed him with F.S. 702. At 11.50 p.m. when I left the Headquarters, P.S. Bowers was still detained.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant, K.H. Cahn P.S.177

FM
G, 90M-1-3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date April 15th, 1940.

Subject. Incident on Broadway near the Garden Bridge involving P.S.42 Bowers and Japanese nationals.

Made by. D.P.S. 630 S.Shimidzu. Forwarded by Officer in charge. [signature]

Sir,

At 11.50 p.m.14/4/40, I received a telephone message from this station to the effect that enquiries be made with D.S.Stevens regarding a foreign sergeant attached to Louza Station who was detained in the Japanese Naval Landing Party Soochow Creek Detachment at the corner of Tiendong and Chapoo Roads.

Detectives proceeded to the said detachment and after having interviewed with a warrant officer Ohishi it was revealed that at about 10.30 p.m.14/4/40, a quarrell was ensued among two foreigners and one Japanese, two Chinese in the employ of the Japanese Bus Co. at the bus stop outside "Broadway Mansions". Whilst the heated fighting was continued among them the case was informed to the Japanese Naval Sentries at the garden bridge and then it was transferred to the above detachment.

According to the statement made by the person attached to the Bus Co., the foreigners got on the bus at Kungping Road and alighted from the car in front of "Broadway Mansions" after having paid 5 cts to the conductor of the bus by one of the two foreigners (later, his name was learned to be Mr.Bowers), whereupon the conductor asked for another 5 cts as a bus fare of another foreigner, but this request was refused by him.

Subsequent requests by the conductor as to the payment of the fare, let Mr.Bowers to angry, as a result of which the above Chinese conductor was hit by him and the stated quarrell ensued among them.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-3.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

The warrant officer stated that he had wished to treat this case easier, but he found both statements (Mr.Bowers and the bus employee) were quite different so that the officer requested Mr.Bowers to tell the true story in connections with this case, to which he, at first maintained that he had arrived at the scene with his friend from Louza Station just one minute before the incident.

The officer made every efforts to hear the real statement from Mr.Bowers in order to settle the case before it gained headway.

Finally, Mr.Bowers turned his statement just as what the bus employee claimed and was then released after having apologized his misbehaviour.

The above officer added that naval sentries at the Garden bridge saw Mr.Bowers, together with his friends crossing the bridge northwards about 40 minutes prior to this incident.

M. Shimizu
D.P.S. 630.

Special Branch

SPECIAL POLICE
S.B. REGISTRY
No. S.B. D. 8792
29 3 40

Misc. 271/40. Central
Mar. 28th, 40.

2.

Fighting between a party of foreigners and 2 Japanese and a Chinese chauffeur.

Sir,

Further enquiries made by D. . Suga at No. 12 Dixwell Terrace, Dixwell Road, regarding the licencee of the M/car Lic. No. 5259, involved in this case, ascertained that the licencee is a male Korean named Lee Chai Pak, business man in Hankow. This Mr. Lee was found to have already left Shanghai for Hankow per air on 26-3-40.

Foolowing account of this case has, however, been obtained from a Mr. Kim Sho Kwa, present occupant of the above address and who was the passenger of the M/car in question. This Kim states that at about 9.30p.m. 25-3-40 when the M/car in question crossed the Szechuen Road Bridge, 4 drunken foreigners approached the car and requested to allow them a lift. The driver of the car, Mr. Lee, refused the request, when the foreigners slapped the face of the driver and a free for all fighting followed.

The Koreans although received minor injuries on their faces, did not report the matter to any authorities

Questioned as to the pistol stated to have been seen by the C.P.C., Kim Sho Kwa stated that Mr. Lee was in possession of a pistol with a licence, supposedly

Japanese Military Licence, but denied he had seen Mr. Lee brandish the pistol during the fighting.

T. Suga
D. I.

W. Duncan
Sen.Det.i/c.
28/3

D.D.O. "A" Div.

FCF

Special Branch

F. 22 F
C. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8792
Date 28 3 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Central Division.
Police Station.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 271/40

25/3/40 19

Diary Number:— 1		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Fighting between a party of foreigners and 1 Japanese and a Chinese chauffeur.

Sir,

At 11p.m. on March 24, P.C. 97 Schaie informed the undersigned that it was reported to him by C.P.C. 2090 that at about 9.55p.m. the same date he witnessed a fight between 2 Japanese and one Chinese chauffeur, driver of a h/car Lic.No.5259 on one side and 4 foreigners on the other side on the Szechuen Rd. near the Soochow Rd. P.S.97 Schaie stated that after receiving the report, he immediately ran along the Szechuen Rd. with aim to find the foreigners concerned and he found them walking along the Szechuen Rd. near the Navy Y.M.C.A. in southerly direction. The foreigners (names, nationality and addresses unknown) then told P.S.97 Schaie that one of them was struck by a Japanese riding in a h/car.

They refused to go to the police station to lodge their complaint and P.S.97 Schaie allowed the men to proceed on their way.

When P.S. 97 Schaie returned to the Szechuen Rd. Bridge C.P.C. 2090 told him that when he approached the fighting the Chinese chauffeur produced a pistol and

28/3/40

F. 22 F
G. 170M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— Page 2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

threatened him with the same.

It appears that [illegible] Schaie evidently misunderstood the C.P.C.2090 as the latter stated to the detectives that he was not threatened by the chauffeur armed with a pistol but witnessed the fighting and saw the Chinese chauffeur producing a chromium plated revolver and striking one of the foreigners on the head with the same.

C.P.C. 2381 also witnessed the fighting.

Further enquiries will be made at the Traffic Office on March 26th to ascertain the name of owner of m/car Lic.No.[illegible] and the name of driver of the same.

Report of [illegible] Schaie and statements of C.P.C.s 2090 and 2381 are attached.

V. [illegible]
D. S. I.

W. Duncan
[illegible] DET. i/c
25/3

D. D. O. "A"

YLS

P.S. 97 Schale

Sir,

I beg to report that on March 24th at 10p.m. whilst I was on district-patrol, C.P.C. 2090 on duty on Szechuen Rd. reported to me that a fight between foreigners and Japanese and pointed in a Southerly direction on Szechuen Rd. I started running and encountered three foreigners opposite the Navy Y.M.C.A. who obviously were the foreigners in question. They told me that one of them had been struck by a Japanese who came out of a motor-car in which some Japanese were riding towards Hongkew. I must mention that I had the impression that the foreigners were slightly under the influence of alcohol. On my question where the Japanese were I was told that they had already gone across the bridge. Thereupon I asked whether they wanted to report the matter to the Police which they declined.

On walking back to Szechuen Rd. Bridge C.P.C.2090 told me that the driver of the car, whom he believed to be a Chinese had produced a pistol when he, the C.P.C. had approached the scene of the quarrel and pointing the pistol at the C.P.C., had told him to hand off. Consequently I enquired whether anybody had noted the number of the car and I found out that C.P.C.2381, on Szechuen Rd. Bridge duty remembered it. I told him to note it down and advised the C.P.C.s 2090 and 2381 to report at the Charge-room when coming off duty.

Presuming that the matter might be considered serious and urgent I went back to the station and reported to

the S.I. on duty. After listening to my report he told me to take two stand-by men to Szechuen Rd. Bridge and bring the two C.P.C.s to the station for reporting the affair.

G. L. Kuan
P.S. 97
Sgd.

C.P.C. 2090

At about 9.55p.m. 24/3/40 I was on duty at the intersection of Szechuen- Soochow Rds. when I observed a m/car No. 5259 stopping in the middle of the street, South of the Bridge. 4 foreigners, 2 Japanese and one Chinese chauffeur were involved in struggle and as the result the Chinese chauffeur produced a chrosium pistol and struck the foreigner with the same on the head. The foreigner appeared having not received any injury. The Japanese sustained slight injury on the mouth. At 10p.m. both parties departed nor did they attend the station to make a report. When F.S.97 came for signing my reference book I informed him of the above.

Sgd.

C.P.C. 2321.

At about 9.55p.m. 24/3/40 I was on duty at Szechuen Rd. when I observed a crowd of persons standing on Szechuen Rd. near Soochow Rd. In order to ascertain what had taken place, I approached and observed that 4 foreigners, 2 Japanese and 1 Chinese chauffeur driving m/car Lic.No. 5259 were fighting together, I did not know what they fought for. After a while the parties departed.

Sgd.

FM. 2
G. 90M-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8792
B. D.
Hongkew Station,
Date 3

REPORT

Date March 17th, 1940.

Subject. Alleged assault and attempted extortion by Japanese Ticket Inspector.

Made by. F.P.S.11 Crouch. Forwarded by.

D.C. SPECIAL BRANCH

Sir. Mr. Fischl communicates with & states he wishes no action and the incident closed.
F.S. Crouch has a slight knowledge of Japanese.
Copy sent to D.C. Divs.
(W) S...
DIVISIONAL OFFICER
"C" DIVISION.

FILE

Sir,

I beg to report that whilst I was on Garden Bridge duty 17/3/40, at about 11.20 a.m. I was approached by a foreign lady & gentleman and a Japanese Ticket Inspector of the Hongkew Japanese Bus Co. The ticket Inspector spoke to me in Japanese and said that the above mentioned couple had on alighting from the bus at Broadway & N.Soochow Rds corner, tentered tickets that had been used before, so that they must buy new tickets.

I then informed the foreign gentleman of what I had been told, and asked him from where did he obtain the tickets. He explained that, he had received them some time previously, as change and that they had been passed as alright by the Chinese ticket girl on the bus.

On alighting from the bus and handing their tickets to the above mentioned Inspector who was collecting them, he became excited and demanded money.

To save altercation, the price of the tickets was offered, whereupon it was refused & the Japanese then started to pull the foreign lady around and treated her very roughly.

Another foreign gentleman who witnessed the above affai., intervened, and told the concerned, to come to a policeman, whereupon they came to me.

The first mentioned foreigner who gave his name as Mr. L.P.Fischl of 159/15 Ave. Haig. tel.72842, then said that he wished to lay a complaint against the Japanese for assault & attempted extortion.

INDEXED BY
(S.J.) REGISTRY
DATE 20/3/40

FM. 2
G. 90M-33

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date March 17th, 1940.

Subject Cont.

Made by F.P.S.11 Crouch. Forwarded by .....

I then asked the Ticket Inspector how much money he wanted to replace the tickets. He replied Yen3.40

Surprised, I told him he must be wrong as the tickets were only for 20 Sen. He said "No." that it must be 3 Yen 40 Sen and went into a lengthy explanation in Japanese.

Thinking that I misunderstood, I called upon F.P.S. 863 who was on the other side of the Garden Bridge to come & interprete for me.

He confirmed the above & said that the 3 Yen was to be paid as punishment.

I then asked F.P.S.863 to give me the Inspector's name which he did, as, T.Watanabe, C/O Katchutosh Bus Co. Hongkew I also told him to tell the Inspector that under no circumstances whatsoever, was he allowed to demand money from people on such occasions.

Yen0.20 was then paid over by Mr. Fischl, and was allowed to proceed.

Before leaving, Mr. Fischl explained that he was in a hurry to keep an important engagement and that for the time being had no time to come to the station to substantiate his complaint, but could place himself at the disposal of the police at any time when called upon.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

F.P.S.11. Crouch

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

NOV 12 1939

Foreigner in Incident With Japanese

A Japanese civilian was nursing a black eye yesterday as a result of an encounter south of the Szechuen Road Bridge on Friday.

The facts were:

A foreigner was passing from north to south on the bridge when he was halted by the Japanese Naval Landing Party sentry on duty. The sentry is said to have made an attempt to search him. The man resented the attempt and told the sentry that he was an Indian and that he was not going to be touched. He is also said to have spoken rather strongly in English against the Landing Party man for challenging him.

Although the sentry apparently did not understand, a Japanese civilian standing nearby intervened and after the foreigner had proceeded south of the bridge upraided him, it is reported. The simple result was that the Japanese was hit squarely between the eyes and had to go to the Foo Min Hospital for treatment. A complaint was made by the Japanese later, asking that the Indian be arrested for assault.

FM. G. NO. 1
G. 15M-9-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
10/11/39 19

Crime Register No. 3376/39

Diary Number 1. (Sheet No. 1.) Nature of Offence:— 36

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	12noon-12.45p.m. 2p.m.-3p.m. 10/11/39.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Fooming Hospital on North Szechuen Rd. Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	On Szechuen Road near Soochow Road.
Time and date of offence.	About 10.30a.m. 10/11/39.
" " " reported.	About 11.30a.m. 10/11/39.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	T. Tohbata (東畑貞吉) Japanese, proprietor of Mikasa Yoko & Co. (三笠洋行) General Grocer, No.934 North Szechuen Road.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	One foreigner not in custody: having the appearance of Filipino or Indian, age about 35, ht. about 5'3", medium build, dark complexion, square face, Roman nose, waved hair, humpbacked, wearing brown coloured rough striped foreign clothes (poor dressed).
Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	Nil. Value $
Classification of property recovered.	Nil. Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	Assault on the face as a revenge to an intervention by the complainant between the assailant and a Japanese sentry.

FM. 22 G. NO. 2
G. 15M-9-39

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises ?
(k) Are they all "old" servants ?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
(m) What was their "characters" ?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
(o) Are old servants suspected ?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At about 11.30a.m. on the 10/11/39,a telephone message was received at this station from D.P.S.841 Shindkawa attached to Hongkew Station who had attended the Fooming Hospital on N. Szechuen Rd.in response to a telephone communication from the hospital to the effect that a Japanese had attended there for undergoing medical treatment to an injury under the left eye which had been inflicted by a foreigner on Szechuen Rd. Bridge at about 10.30a.m. even date,requesting this station to take over the case,the scene of crime having been ascertained on his investigation at the hospital to be in this district.

The undersigned proceeded to the hospital and interviewed the Japanese in question named Torakichi Tohbata,age 54,proprietor of Mikasa Yoko & Co., General Grocer,No.934 N. Szechuen Rd. when the following facts were revealed by him:-

At about 10.30a.m. even date,he was crossing over the Szechuen Rd. Bridge towards the south side of the Soochow Creek when he overheard a foreigner having the appearance of Filipino or Indian who had been stopped by one of the Japanese sentries posted on duty at the bridge,uttering imprudent words such as "What are you talking about", "I am not such a man to be examined by you", "I am a man from Bombay" towards the sentry,taking advantage of the latter's having no knowledge of English. Indignant at the rude manner on the part of the so-called Bombay-man,the

F. 22 F
G. 170M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— Page 3

Nature of Offence: -

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Japanese who had already crossed ahead of the sentry turned back and told the sentry of what the man said in English, but the latter was too generous to pay much attention to what the man in question had done and let him pass without pressing the matter any further. At this stage, the Japanese pushed the Bombay-man, saying that he should not abuse Japanese sentries in the future, and kept on walking south towards the Szechuen Road. When he came to the bus-stop in front of the Carlowitz & Co. office on Szechuen Rd. and Soochow Rd. corner, the Bombay-man who seemed to have taken objection to the manner taken by the Japanese at the sentry-line, suddenly overtook him and caught him by the necktie and shook him about. His eye-spectacles being shaken off, the Japanese tried to stoop to pick them up, when a punch came from the Bombay-man who had not released his hold on him by the tie and the former sustained injury under his left eye, 3 centi-metres in length.

In the ensuing struggle, the Japanese seized hold of the assailant by the coat-collar and looked around for police on duty nearby but failing to locate any police-man, took the man he arrested south along Szechuen Rd., and came to the intersection of Hongkong

F. 22 F
G. 170M 1-59

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division. ..... Police Station. 19

Diary Number:— Page 4 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Rd.when he released hold of the man and went up to a friend's office situated on the 1st floor of a building on the corner,bleeding from the injured part on the face becoming more excessive. After washing his face and receiving first aid treatment to the injury with iodine at the friend's office,he came downstairs when the man in question was found to have gone away. He then crossed over the bridge towards Hongkew area and returned to his house on N. Szechuen Rd. where he put off his blood-strained overcoat and afterwards attended the said hospital for undergoing medical treatment.

Complainant speaks English to some extent and he gave the description of the man who inflicted the injury on him as shown in Sheet No. 1.

Doctor's certificate issued on the injured man reads as "Laceration on the left side of face,not serious."

He has been advised to arrest the man in question when and where he saw the latter on the street and to take him to the nearby station.

C.P.C.s 2247 and 2579 posted on duty at the south side of the Szechuen Rd. Bridge between 7 and 11a.m.

F. 22 F
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
..... Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— Page 5 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

this date were questioned re this occurrence by the undersigned assisted by C.D.C.90 when they stated that they had not noticed of the occurrence and the latter C.P.C. further stated that he had left the post at the time of occurrence for taking an unlicensed bicycle to this station.

No C.P.C. posted at the intersection of Szechuen and Hongkong Roads.

Consular Police were also present at the Fooming Hospital to make enquiries into this case.

D. P. S.

Sen. Det. i/c

D. D. C. "A"

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

"A"
Central
Oct. 22nd. 38

Misc. NO. 1087/38.

2.

10 a.m. -12 noon.
21-10-38.
10 a.m. -11 a.m.
22-1-38.

Central St.
233 Nanking Road.

Altercation between a Japanese and a foreigner and alleged drawing of Pistol.

At 10 a.m. on the 21-10-38, Mr. K. Nogami attended to the question, and then questioned stated that after having received the telephone communication from C.N.P. on the 20-10-38 he made enquiries and ascertained that his chauffeur, named Tetsuji Sutoh, Japanese, was involved in an altercation with a Chinese whom he beleived to be the chauffeur of Mr. Haynes's M/Car, regarding moving the vehicle to permit him to back his (Mr. Nogami's) car out of the private alleyway. Mr. Nogami suggested that the chauffeur might have accidently kicked the door of Mr. Haynes motorcar whilst struggling with the Chinese.

Mr. Nogami further stated that when he left the office he did not observe any fighting, and the chauffeur was awaiting in the M/car at the rear entrance of the building. When the car was backed to the entrance of the private alleyway a foreigner approached and tried to pull the chauffeur out of the car. Not knowing the reason he thereby objected and told the Foreigner that to adopt such an aggresive manner. After the foreigner had released the hand of the chauffeur, he gave him a pencil to write the number of M/car also the number of the room where he had an office.

MUNICIPAL POLICE LEGAL BRANCH

Special Branch Copy

23 OCT 1938

Misc. 1087/38 (C).

2/sheet 2.

He explained to the foreigner that he could not spend any time, as he was attending to a very urgent matter, and if he wanted to complaint to attend the office.

He flatly denied having threatened the foreigner with a pistol, or having had a weapon.

In the conclusion he stated that he accepted responsibility for the nuisance caused by his employee, and willing to meet the foreigner to tender his apology and settle the matter in a amicable manner.

At 10a.m. on the 22-10-38, the arrangements had been made with Mr. Haynes to meet Mr. Nogami and the latter attended to his office and tendered a sincere apology which was accepted by Mr. Haynes.

The damage sustained by Mr. Hynes M/car had been estimated to be $18.00, and this amount Mr. Nogami promised to pay.

J.D.S. Kobayashi attended Mr. Hynes office in the capacity of interpretion only to the both parties. It was overheard that Mr. Hynes did not inform the matter to the Press, and that he might have been mistaken regarding the pistol in question as he was much excited.

J. D. S. 36.

Sgt. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "A" Div.

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

" A "
Central
Oct. 20th. 38.

Misc.No.1087/38.

1.

4p.m. - 11p.m.
20-10-1938.

233, Nanking Road.
Lane 382 Honan Road.
Office.

Altercation Between A Japanese and a Foreigner, And Alleged Drawing of Pistol.

At 11.10a.m. 20/10/1938, a telephone message was received at Central Station from C.P.C. 3096 reporting trouble between a Japanese and a foreigner, at Honan Road near Nanking Road.

In response to this message J.P.S.72 and J.P.C. 64 were immediately despatched to the scene, on a motor-cycle.

Upon arrival at the mentioned location the officers failed to find sign of trouble.

However, a foreigner approached, and tendering a visiting card bearing the following name and address:- "Wm. Yinson Lee, Chinese Manager, The National Accounting Machines, The National Cash Register Co., China Branch, 10, Ice House Street, Hongkong", stated a Japanese had kicked and damaged his motorcar, C.M.F. License No.6456.

The foreigner pointed out the damage caused to his motorcar, and informed the officers that the Japanese responsible was the owner of motorcar S.M.C. License No.8669, and occupant of office No.519 Hardoon Building, 233, Nanking Road. He went on to say that he had many Japanese friends, and did not desire to take action beyond having the offender cautioned

21 OCT 1938
D.C. Sp. Br.

against repeating the offence.

The Japanese officers then proceeded to Room No. 519 The Hardoon Building, and learnt that the proprietor was a Japanese subject named K.Nogami, but that he was then absent from office. They left instructions that he telephone to Central Station on his return.

At 4p.m. 20/10/1938, in accordance with instructions received from the Officer-in-Charge, Central Station, following the receipt of a telephone message from the D.C.(Divisions), D.S.I. Ross, J.D.S.Kobayashi and D.S.I. Chang Ming Teh, proceeded to investigate the affair.

It was learnt that the foreigner involved was Mr. George Haynes, Manager of the National Cash Register Co. (China Branch), Room No.116, The Hardoon Building, 233, Nanking Road.

Mr. Haynes is a British subject, and resides at Apt. No.4, 28, Route Winling,F.C.

The detectives interviewed Mr. Haynes and received from him the following version of the affair:- At about 10.30a.m. 20/10/1938, he attended the office of his company, and as is his daily routine parked his "Plymouth" saloon motorcar, C.M.F.License No.6456, in Lane 382, Honan Road, at the rear of the Hardoon Building. He parked the car directly behind another

motorcar in which he noticed a Chinese chauffeur was seated. Mr. Haynes took precaution to lock the doors and secure the windows of his car, and also released the hand-brake to permit the car to be moved either backwards or forwards if other persons wished to park or remove their cars.

At about 11a.m. 20/10/1938, a private ricsha coolie employed by the company rushed into Mr. Haynes office and in an excited manner told him something about the motorcar. Mr. Haynes descended to the alleyway and then found that his car had been pushed back some distance, and that the chauffeur of motorcar license No.8669, which had been parked directly in front was backing the car from the alleyway. He saw that the front near-side door had been dented and the paint scratched, as if some person had pressed the sole of his boot against same.

Mr. Haynes asked a number of coolies who were standing around how the damage had been caused, and then observed a Japanese who had been standing nearby enter motorcar No.8669, which continued to back from the alleyway. At this juncture one of the coolies informed Mr. Haynes that the Japanese was responsible for the damage.

Upon receiving this information Mr. Haynes rushed after motorcar No.8669, and jumping upon the running-board called upon the chauffeur to stop. Acting on some instructions from the Japanese the chauffeur continued to back the car, whereupon Mr. Haynes grasped the chauffeur by the wrists and forced him from the vehicle.

The Japanese, who was still seated in the car, told Mr. Haynes that he could not do this, and that he had urgent business. Mr. Haynes states that he paid no attention to this talk, and alleges that the Japanese thereupon pulled a revolver from the trousers hip pocket and commenced waving the weapon around. Mr. Haynes warned him not to wave the weapon, as he was not afraid, and at the same time called upon the coolies to call a policeman.

In response to a summons C.P.C. 3096 attended the scene, but by this time the weapon was not in evidence, and the constable informed Mr. Haynes that he must telephone the station for assistance.

Prior to the arrival of the Police from Central Station the Japanese informed Mr. Haynes that he had urgent business, and if he was wanted his office was at Room No.519, Hardoon Building. Mr. Haynes then permitted the motorcar to drive away, a few minutes

before the Police arrived.

Mr. Haynes reiterated to the detectives that he had numerous Japanese friends, and business interests with Japanese. He emphasized that he did not wish to have action taken against the Japanese involved, other than warning him against repeating the offence, and that he desired no publicity in the matter whatever.

Examination of the motorcar revealed that the front near-side door was dented and the paint scratched, and apparently had been kicked by some person.

Private Riosha Coolie Tsang Dah Sung Tsze ( ) (Badge No.3234), employed by the National Cash Register Co., was questioned by the detectives. He stated that when the Japanese descended to the alleyway to obtain his motorcar, the Chinese chauffeur encountered difficulty in maneuvering it past Mr. Haynes car. The Japanese tried to open the door of Mr. Haynes car, and finding it locked kicked the door.

When questioned regarding the incident with the pistol, the coolie stated that he did not see a pistol, but did notice the Japanese put his hand to the trousers hip pocket.

Enquiries by J.D.S. Kobayashi ascertained that the Japanese involved was one named Kayayashi Nogami, merchant, Room No.519, Hardoon Building, 233, Nanking

Road, and residing at 311. Range Road. He is the owner of motorcar License No.8669.

At the time the detectives visited the office Nogami was still absent, but later he communicated with J.D.S. Kobayashi by telephone. He denied having kicked Mr. Haynes motorcar, and possessing a weapon.

J.D.S. Kobayashi instructed the man to attend Central Station on the morning of the 21/10/1938, for questioning.

The motorcar owned by Mr. Haynes is insured with the Cornhill Insurance Co.,Ltd., 18, The Bund, and the gentleman has already notified the company regarding the damage caused to the vehicle.

D. S. I.
J.D.S. Kobayashi.
D.S.I.Chang Ming Teh.
C.D.S. 111.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D-8793

FM. 2.
G. [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]PAL POL
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. [illegible]
Date

S. I. Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date October 24, 1938.

Subject Reported Explosion of Japanese Munition Depot.

Made by [illegible] S. Kamashita *Forwarded by* C. Crawford W.S.

With reference to the attached translation from the "Ta Mei Pao" dated October 19, and the "Morning Leader" dated October 20, regarding the alleged explosion of a Japanese munition depot, I have to state that enquiries have been made among Japanese residents in the vicinity of the Tien Tung An (天通庵) Railway Station but no information justifing the newspaper report has been obtained.

Further enquiries made at the Headquarters of the Japanese Naval Landing Party ascertained from Sub-Lieutenant Satoh that at about 2 p.m. October 18, some members of the naval landing party carried out blasting with explosives at the former site of the Yueh Tung(粵東) Middle School, Sze Dien Road(水電路), Chapei, which was part of their training and the press report in question appears to refer to the detonations carried out in these practices.

N. Kamashita
D. S.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL [illegible]
25 OCT. 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

D. C. (Special Branch).

Commr
Sir
Information
Thos Robertson
DC(SB)

SBR.
24/10.

[illegible] D. C. (Sp. Br.)

October 19, 1938. Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Pao and other local newspapers:

EXPLOSION OF JAPANESE MUNITION DEPOT

Several munition depots have been established by the Japanese military in the vicinity of the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters on Kiangwan Road.

At 2.20 p.m. yesterday two loud explosions were heard and flames were noticed emerging from one of the Japanese munition depots.

Japanese troops were detailed to the place with fire engines and ambulances. Considerable loss is believed to have been sustained by the Japanese through these explosions.

Nobody was allowed to enter the area because it was within the Japanese defence perimeter. The cause of the explosions is unknown.

D-8794

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. ... STRY
No. S. B. D.
Date March 14, 1939.

Subject (in full) Residential Problem Committee of the Citizens' Federation - ceases functioning.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by W Logan DSI

In connection with the instruction given by the Municipal Police on March 7 to the executives of the Residential Problem Committee of the Citizens' Federation, 406 Kiangse Road, to cease functioning, observation has been kept and shows that the instruction was carried out. The matter of suspension was referred to a committee meeting held in the Citizens' Federation, 406 Kiangse Road, on the afternoon of March 13 and it was resolved that the Residential Problem Committee be dissolved. In the event of further cases of rent disputes arising among the members, they would be dealt with by the Executive Committee of the Federation, but they would not entertain cases from non-members.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

SHANGHAI M. ... POLICE
15 MAR. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

DBR
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
14/3.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Commr
Sir,
Information
Thos Robertson
DC (S.B)

CONFIDENTIAL - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SPECIAL BRANCH

.....

Intelligence Report March 14, 1939.

Labour

Mei Vung (美文) Silk Weaving Factory (Chinese) - "Tai Kung" strike.continues.

The "tai-kung" strike declared on March 11 by the workers of the Mei Vung Silk Weaving Factory, Lane 645, 15 Changping Road, continues this morning, March 14.

The workers have now withdrawn their demand for the issue of 30 cents a day as a food allowance, but are now insisting on a flat increase of 10% on their wages instead of the managements' slight increase. Negotiations with the assistance of the Industrial Section of the S.M.C. has so far produced no successful results.

During the afternoon of March 13, the management issued a notice, informing the workers that it had been agreed to grant a slight increase. The notice adds that those who are dissatisfied with the decision, may submit their resignations.

Miscellaneous

Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation - meeting.

During a meeting of the Executive Committee of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation which was presided over by Mr. Chang Ih Zung (張一塵) and held in the offices of the Federation in Room 414, 406 Kiangsi Road, on the afternoon of March 13, the following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

(1) That, in connection with the present rice situation, the rice dealers' guild in Shanghai be requested to keep the price of rice within the maximum figure

set down by the former Chinese Authorities in Shanghai; that the competent branches of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation be notified to investigate the sales of rice; that the residents in Shanghai be requested to give the names of those rice merchants engaged in the hoarding of rice, and that the Settlement and French Concession authorities be requested to devise ways and means of relieving the situation for the benefit of the poor.

(2) That, in view of the national crisis, the Shanghai residents be requested to practice thrift and to increase production.

(3) That, in connection with the decision of the Shanghai Municipal Council to increase the Municipal Rates from 16% to 18% as from October 1, 1939, that the Shanghai Municipal Council be requested to reconsider this decision and the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in this connection be urged to conduct negotiations with the Council.

(4) That, in view of the recent decrease in the disputes between tenants and landlords, the Residential Problem Committee of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation be dissolved and that should further cases of dispute arise they be dealt with by the Federation.

March 14, 1939.

(5) That preparations be made for the holding of mass weddings by the Federation in order to save the expenses of those interested.

Rice and Livestock.

On March 13, 8,200 "zars" of Chinese rice were brought into the Settlement and French Concession. Of this quantity, 2,100 "zars" arrived in Shanghai by steamer from Changyinsha and vicinity, 4,200 "zars" by rail from Wusieh and the remaining 1,900 "zars" were unloaded from 12 of the 30 boats (11 of which arrived from the Sungkiang area via the Whangpoo on March 13) berthed at the jetties in Louza and West Hongkew districts.

The wholesale and retail prices of rice this morning, March 14, are as follows:-

Saigon Rice

Wholesale price - $16.30 per bag.

Retail price - $16.50 per bag.
$13.20 per "zar"
$ 0.095 per catty.

Rangoon Rice

Wholesale price - $14.40 per bag.

Retail price - $14.50 per bag.

Chinese Rice

Wholesale price - $13.30 to $14.00 per "zar"

Retail price (per "zar") - Good quality $14.00
Ordinary " $13.40 (decreased by $0.30 per "zar")

1,628 pigs, 271 goats, 9 calves, 89 oxen and 2 buffaloes arrived from Kompo on March 13.

Thos Robertson

D.C. (Special Branch)

FM. 2
G. 90M-1939
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. 879
No. S. B. 1
Date March 8, 1939.

Subject. "Residential Problem Committee" of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation - Executives warned to cease functioning.

Made/by/ and *Forwarded by* C.D.I. Ross

With reference to the report of March 3, on the subject of the irregular activities of the "Residential Problem Committee" of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, Mr. Chang Ih-zung (張一塵), a committee member, and Mr. Chen Kiu-foong (陳九峯), General Secretary, of the "Residential Problem Committee", were interviewed at Headquarters on March 7. It was pointed out to them that the organization of the committee was illegal in accordance with provisions laid down by the National Government. They were therefore instructed to immediately cease functioning, failing which action would be taken by the Police. The General Secretary Mr. Chen Kiu-foong was convicted and sentenced to one year's imprisonment on July 22, 1937 by the Shanghai Special District Court on charges of misappropriation and fraud in connection with the operation of the bogus Settlement Road Construction Coolies Mutual Aid Society.

I agree.
K.I.V.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
9 MAR. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.) 9/3

D.C. (Special Branch)

C. D. I.

G. D. D. Sih
9/3.

D.S.I. Kao
9/3

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-15

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. 8794

Date March 3, 1939

Subject: Annonymous letter containing allegations against the "Residential Problem Committee of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation".

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by [signature]

With reference to the attached annonymous letter dated February 6 on the subject of the "Residential Problem Committee of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation" functioning illegally and receiving money by fraud, enquiries have been made with a view to substantiating the second point. Rumours are current to the effect that corrupt practice was resorted to in order to influence mediation in certain cases of rent disputes, but efforts to locate a complainant or obtain evidence in any specific case have proved unsuccessful. It appears that the disputants (landlords or tenants) who paid money to the Committee refuse to come forward, being unwilling to let the opponent parties learn that bribes were used to influence the decision of the mediation committee. The following facts, however, have been ascertained :-

1. Towards the end of 1938, the Yuan Tsung (沅椿) Metal Ware Shop, 534 North Soochow Road, and 43 shops in the vicinity had a dispute with the landlord over the latter's refusal to accept "Wei Wah" cheques in the payment of rentals. By availing himself of the opportunity provided by the tenants referring the matter to the Committee for mediation, Mr. Chen Kiu-foong (陳九峰), Secretary of the Committee, arranged for the tenants to engage a lawyer named Mr. Chang Tsoo-liu (張佐刘), 63 An Nyi Tsung, Chengtu Road, who is a friend of Mr. Chen, as legal

advisor. Such a step was not necessary as the case was not taken before the judicial authorities. The lawyer charged the tenants $100 and Mr. Chen obtained a commission of $50.00 out of this sum. Mr. Chen is an experienced swindler, which subject will be dealt with later in this report.

2. In September, 1938, there commenced a dispute between the landlord and squatters on a piece of vacant ground in the neighbourhood of North Ting Hwa Li, Robison Road, C.C.L., over the evacuation of the ground. The landlord was represented by Mr. Ho Ngoh-foong (何五峰), alias Ho Quan-san (何昆山), an assistant of lawyer Loo Shih-tao (羅式[illegible]), 384 Peking Road. The Committee tried to mediate in the dispute. Mr. Ho reached a secret agreement with Mr. Chen Liu-foong, Secretary of the Committee, whereby the squatters should be advised by the Committee to accept a lum sum of $3,000 as compensation for evacuation and Mr. Chen and the Committee would secretly receive $600 as renumeration. The sum of $3,000 was, however, not accepted by the squatters and the dispute has not been settled.

It is also noteworthy that although the Committee claims to make no charge on applications for mediation, applicants who are not members of the Citizens' Federation are asked by the Committee to join the Citizens' Federation before the Committee will

undertake mediation. Under such circumstances, the Committee has received $397.00 in the name of membership fees, since the date of the formation of the Committee in September, 1938.

Coming back to the internal organization of the Committee, it has to be mentioned that although nominally Mr. Yuan Lu-tung is the Chairman of the Committee, he seldom attends and Mr. Chang Ih-zung (張 [illegible]), presides over all meetings. Furthermore, the so-called "Committee to mediate in Rent Disputes", which is a sub-committee of the Residential Problem Committee of the Citizens' Federation, consists of representatives from

(1) Chinese Chamber of Commerce.

(2) Chinese Ratepayers' Association.

(3) Estate Owners' Association.

(4) Chinese Bar Association.

(5) Chinese Chartered Accountants' Association.

(6) 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.

All affairs, however, in reality go through the hands of Mr. Chang and Mr. Chen Kiu-foong, General Secretary of the Committee. Both these men are far from being suitable for such positions.

Mr. Chang Ih-zung, when coming on the committee of the Citizens' Federation, was the owner of the Yung An Lee (永安利), Confectionary Shop, 615 Nanking Road. Owing to business depression, the shop

was compelled to close by the order of the Shanghai Special District Court in 1935 and auctioned to pay its arrears in rent. He still owes the landlord, Mr. Chu Chia-jen (朱介仁), 6 Mur Teh Li, Burkill Road, a sum of $2,000, and the latter is requesting the Court to order him to liquidate his debt.

Mr. Chen K'iu-foong, the General Secretary, is a most undesirable character. In order to avoid notoriety by the name of Chen Kiu-foong, he has now changed his name to Chen Chi-quan (陳祈坤). He was formerly a committee member of the Citizens' Federation and was responsible for the formation of the now defunct International Settlement Road Construction Coolies' Mutual Aid Society, Lane 351, 3 Elgin Road. In 1937 he conducted strong agitation among the P.W.D. coolies. He was charged by the Municipal Police with offences of misappropriation and fraud and was sentenced on July 22, 1937, to one year s imprisonment. This man has no regular profession, depending in the past for a living on the operation of organizations such as the now defunct Special District Rent Reduction Movement Committee in 1934, the Shang Yu Fellow Countrymen's Association, Tailoring Shop Owners' Association, Employment Bureaux Owners' Association and the Electric Welding Works Owners' Association.

Both Mr. Chang and Mr. Chen are unemployed and in financial difficulties, earning their living through the Citizens' Federation. Mr. Chen is the man

who stays the whole day in the office to deal with all affairs of the Committee in the preliminary stage.

Concerning the legal standing of the Committee, it will be noted that according to the provisions governing the mediation of rent disputes passed by the National Government, the rent dispute mediation committee should consist of (a) a representative of the Administrative Authorities of the district, (b) a representative of the district Fangpu and (c) a representative of the court of the district. In the present Committee of the Citizens' Federation, no representatives of the kind mentioned in the provisions are present. The Committee applied to the Shanghai Special District Court for registration, but up to the present, the Court has given no reply. In fact, in the International Settlement the Shanghai Special District Court is independently undertaking the mediation in rent disputes which comes under the category of civil procedure.

According to the statistics kept by the Residential Problem Committee, 196 applications for mediation in rent disputes have been received, which can be classified as hereunder :-

25 cases ..... Settled following mediation undertaken by the Committee.

124 cases ..... No settlement reached following mediation.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

13 cases ..... No mediation owing to failure of one of the parties to attend.

34 cases ..... Pending mediation still in progress.

Total : 196 cases

Kao Jen-ken
D. S. I.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D. C. (Special Branch).

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 870
Date

Feb. 6, 1932.

The Commissioner,
Central Police Station,
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

This is to inform you that an illegal organization so-called "The Shanghai Special District Livelihood Problem Committee" has established its office in the National Commercial Bank Building, at the corner of Peking and Kiangse Roads, Room "1". They assume for themselves the role of arbitrators in cases of disputes among landlord and tenants by sending printed notices to the disputants as means to scare ignorant people into submission to their arbitration and receive money by fraud.

Hoping you will give the matter your prompt attention.

Yours faithfully,

A member in Shanghai.

8794
1 12 38

Hwa Mei Wan Pao of November 29 and other local newspapers :-

THE TENANTS OF HOUSES ON NORTH SZECHUEN ROAD

The Tenants Associations of Zung Ts Li Alleyway (仁智里), North Szechuen Road, and of Dong Tuh Li Alleyway (全德里), East Woochang Road, wrote to the Shanghai Special Districts Housing Problem Committee on November 28 requesting it to open negotiations with Sassoon & Company, the agents, not to begin the collection of house rents as from December 1, pending the re-opening of the Hongkew district.

FORM 200 C/R
G. 5000-2-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Reference Slip from Headquarters.

To:	INSTRUCTIONS:
D. C. (Divns.)	For disposal
„ (Crime)	Furnish data
„ (S. B.)	Investigate and report
„ (A. & T. R.)	Note and return
„ (J.)	Report present status
„ (C.)	Submit recommendation
„ (Specials)	For further report
A. C. (Traffic)	For opinion
„ (Sikhs)	Reply to writer direct
D. O. A. Divn.	As instructed
„ B. „	See me in re:
„ C. „	Inform Applicant
„ D. „	Draft Reply
Gov. of Gaol	For necessary action
Personal Assistant	Attach file
Quartermaster	For information
Pay Office	Comment
Central Registrar	For verification
Musketry Officer	Note and File
C. C. R.	Attach to File
Legal Dept.	
Judicial Police	
Dir. Chinese Studies	
Depot	
Mounted Branch	

THIS SLIP MUST NOT BE DETACHED.

OFFICE OF COMMISSIONER OF POLICE
11 NOV 1938
SHANGHAI

Initials..... For File.....

Date..... Date.....

Noted and Returned Date / /

MEMO.

Watch carefully.
I cannot say that I hold any love for a committee of this sort as it usually does more harm than good. Little Chang for one is just a busy body.

D. C. Special Branch.

Noted

POLICE FORCE
10 NOV 1938

Translation of despatch No. 12 "A" to Council from Shanghai Special District Rent Disputes Mediation Committee.

Dated 8th November, 1938.

Address: 414 Hsing Nieh Building, corner of Peking Road and Kiangse Road.

Rent Disputes Mediation Committee.

Since the outbreak of the local hostilities last year, so many refugees have flocked into Shanghai from war areas that the increased population is far beyond the capacity of the premises available. Accommodation for the public has become a very difficult problem, and disputes frequently arise between landlords and tenants, a fact which seriously affects social and economic conditions and peace and good order. In view of this situation, the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce, the Chinese Ratepayers' Associations in the Settlement and the French Concession, the First and Second Special District Citizens' Federations, the Landowners' Association, the Bar Association, the Chartered Accountants' Association, the Special District Housing Committee and other public organizations have jointly organized the Rent Disputes Mediation Committee, which was formally established on 22nd October and which commenced on that day to undertake the work of mediation in disputes over questions of rent in the Special Districts.

As this matter concerns the safety and the welfare of the public, a copy of the Brief Constitution of the Committee and of the Detailed Rules governing Mediation, together with

D.C. (Sp Br)
Watch this & don't let any irregularity become an established custom

Note and Return	

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
11 NOV 1938

a complete list of the members of the Committee, is enclosed herewith for the Council's information. In the interest of the public please afford us the necessary assistance.

(Chopped)

Shanghai Special District Rent Disputes
Mediation Committee.

Encl: 1 copy constitution, etc.

(Note: Received for translation 5 p.m. 8th November, 1938.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
NOV 8 1938

Translation of Enclosure

Brief Constitution of the Shanghai Special District Rent Disputes Mediation Committee.

Art. 1 - This Committee is organized by the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce, the Chinese Ratepayers' Associations in the Settlement and the French Concession, the Landowners' Association, the Bar Association, the Chartered Accountants' Association, the First and Second Special District Citizens' Federations and the Special District Housing Committee, at the initiation of the last named organization; it shall be composed of nine representatives, one from each of the above-mentioned organizations. The name of this Committee shall be the "Shanghai Special District Rent Disputes Mediation Committee".

Art 2. - The object of this Committee is to mediate in disputes over matters connected with the lease of immovable property in the Special District so as to promote public weal and to ensure the safety of residents.

Art 3. - Whenever any dispute comes up for mediation a meeting for this purpose may be held.

Art 4. - The meetings of this Committee shall be presided over by the members in turn.

Art 5. - This Committee shall have a Secretary to be selected and engaged by the Committee.

Art 6. - The detailed rules governing mediation by this Committee shall be drawn up separately.

Art 7. - This Constitution shall come into form after having been passed at a meeting of the representatives from the various parent organizations and it may be revised by a similar procedure.

1938

(Note: Received for translation late a.m. 10th November, 1938.)

8790
5 11 38

November 4, 1938. Afternoon Translation

Ta Mei Wan Pao (Noon Edition) :-

FIVE-BARRED FLAG FLYING OVER CUSTOMS

Since the day when the local Customs was taken over by the "Reformed Government", no flag had been hoisted over the Customs House.

Yesterday, a five-barred flag was hoisted over the big building and all foreigners and Chinese who noticed it were much astonished.

We do not know whether the senior members of the Chinese staff of the local Customs have raised any objection for it is quite a serious matter.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

REGULATIONS GOVERNING MEDIATION OVER RENT DISPUTES

The following are the regulations governing mediation over rent disputes :-

Article 1. - These regulations are drawn up by the Rent Dispute Mediation Committee, in accordance with the rules governing the formation of this Committee and with the provisions relating to mediation in the regulations governing the work of the Housing Problem Committee.

Article 2. - This Committee will handle all cases of mediation transferred from the Housing Problem Committee.

Article 3. - All cases that are referred direct to this Committee for mediation must first be passed to the Housing Problem Committee for enquiries into the facts and after a report has been submitted they are to be dealt with by this Committee.

Article 4. - All cases of mediation should be referred to this Committee and responsible members should be elected to undertake the mediation.

Article 5. - Notices bearing the signature of the mediators should be sent to the parties concerned in connection with all cases of mediation.

Article 6. - These notices should contain the following :-

(a) The names of the parties concerned.
(b) The matters under dispute submitted for mediation.
(c) The suggestions of the applicant.
(d) The time and the place of the mediation.

Article 7. - While a mediation is under way, the Chief Secretary of the Housing Problem Committee should make a report on the result of the enquiries into the cases under mediation.

Article 8. - The Secretary of this Committee will undertake the recording of the minutes of all mediations.

Article 9. - All cases of mediation should be recorded in serial numbers.

Article 10.- The responsible persons of both parties concerned should be present and sign their names in all cases of mediation undertaken by this Committee.

November 4, 1938. Afternoon Translation.

Article 11. - If, in case of extraordinary circumstances, the parties concerned find it necessary to entrust their cases to lawyers, then such lawyers should be provided with powers-of-attorney giving them full authority to deal with such cases.

Article 12. - The mediation should be carried out with the approval of both parties concerned without prejudice to any side.

Article 13. - If the mediation undertaken by the Committee proves successful, then a report on the mediation should be prepared by the mediators and should bear the signatures or chops of the parties concerned.

Article 14. - In case a mediation is unsuccessful, a report should also be prepared, in which the arguments of both parties concerned should be recorded.

Article 15. - The report on the mediation should contain the following items:-

(a) The names and addresses of the parties concerned.
(b) The place and the date of the mediation.
(c) The names of the mediators and of the persons undertaking the recording of the minutes of the mediation.
(d) The result of the mediation.

Article 16. - The Committee will undertake mediation in disputes over rents and leases only.

Article 17. - The object of the mediation is to safeguard the rights of the two parties.

Article 18. - The principle of the mediation is to advise tenants not to be in arrears with their rents, landlords not to increase house rents nor to evict tenants.

Article 19. - In accordance with the provisions of Article 18 of these regulations, the following have been drawn up to serve as a guide to mediations:-

(a) Lease of unfixed period: At this time of emergency, the lessor should not terminate a lease; if the lessee is in arrears with the rent, he should endeavour to pay off the arrears by instalments or in one lump sum.
(b) Leases with fixed period: On the termination of a lease, the lessee should have the right to renew the lease on the same conditions as the expired lease.
(c) If other ways can be found to deal with cases for eviction, in which a decision has been rendered by the Court but has not yet been executed, then such means should be employed.
(d) No increase in rent should be made in leases of a fixed period or in other kinds of lease.
(e) House rent should not exceed the monthly interest of 1% of the total cost of construction.
(f) If the rent fixed by the lease is below the standard rent, the rent fixed in the lease should remain unchanged.

Article 20. - These regulations will be enforced after approval by the Committee.

F. 207a
K. 300-9-38.

Form A

Ref. No.....

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
October 27, 1938.

SUBJECT

Residential Problem Committee of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation - forms "Committee to Mediate in Rent Disputes"

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Acting Secretary, S. M. C., and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. **Copy of a Police report.**
2.
3.
4.
5.

CHY/

Special Branch,

October 24, 1938.

Residential Problem Committee of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation - forms "Committee to Mediate in Rent Disputes"

The Residential Problem Committee of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, 545 Kiukiang Road, has formed a "Committee to Mediate in Rent Disputes". (租賃糾紛調解会). This committee is composed of the following members :-

Mr. Yen Ngooh-sung (嚴諤聲), representing the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, 59 Hongkong Road.

Mr. Tao Loh-jing (陶樂勤), representing the Chinese Ratepayers' Association, 59 Hongkong Road.

Mr. Hsu Yah-chun (徐俠鈞), representing the Shanghai Municipality Estate Owners' Association, Room 410, 384 Peking Road.

Mr. Chu Wen-teh (朱文德), representing the Chinese Bar Association, 572 Rue Admiral Bayle.

Mr. Sung Yooh-chun (沈学鈞), representing the Shanghai Municipality Chartered Accountants" Association, Pootung Guild Building, 1454 Avenue Edward VII.

Mr. Chang Ih-sung (張一塵), representing the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, 545 Kiukiang Road.

Mr. Zau Ts-kung (曹志功), representing the Residential Problem Committee of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, 545 Kiukiang Road.

These members of the "Committee to Mediate in Rent Disputes" held their first meeting in the office of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association, 59 Hongkong Road, between 2 p.m. and 3.30 p.m. October 22. Mr. Chang Ih-sung presided. Regulations relative to the formation of the committee to deal with rent disputes were drawn up and after discussion the following resolutions were passed :-

1. That an application be made to the Special District Courts for registration and letters be addressed to the S.M.C. and C.M.F. informing them of the formation of the committee.
2. That an office of the committee be established at 545 Kiukiang Road.

The first-mentioned resolution was proposed by Mr. Chang Ih-zung, a leading committee member of the 1st Sepcial District Citizens' Federation, and in proposing this resolution it is his obvious intention to obtain official government recognition and thus strengthen the standing of the committee in mediation work, to the exclusion of the authority of the S.M.C. The work of mediation has been previously carried out by the 1st Special District Court and it would appear that this association has the intention of taking over the work performed by the Court with consequent abuses.

Certified true copy.

H. C. Eardley....

CHY/.

8794
25 10 38

October 24, 1938. Afternoon Translation.

Ta Kei Pao and other local newspapers:

FORM OF APPLICATION FOR MEDIATION IN RENT DISPUTES

With a view to facilitating applications for mediation in rent disputes, the Housing Problem Committee of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation has drawn up the following Mediation Application Form:-

1) Name of Applicant.
2) Position of Lease-holder.
3) Name and Address of Landlord.
4) Name and Address of Rent Collection Office.
5) Style of Construction.
6) Date of Construction.
7) Date of Lease.
8) Original Rent.
9) Any Key Money or Deposit Paid.
10) Any Agreement Concluded.
11) Party Responsible for Water Supply.
12) Any Increase or Reduction in House Rent.
13) Present Rent.
14) Any Rent in Arrears.
15) Recent Attitude of Landlord.
16) Object of Applicant.

Explanation: Item No.2, "Position of Lease-holder": the applicant must state whether he is a chief tenant or a sub-tenant.

As regards item No.12, "Any Increase or Reduction in House Rent", the date and the amount of increase or reduction must be given.

Particulars as to percentage of increase, date of limit for removal, etc. must be carefully filled in item No.15, "Recent Attitude of Landlord".

B. D. 8794

25 10 [illegible]

MEMO.

Comm.

Sir,

Information.

Chang Ch-zung is at least a busy-body if not a nuisance.

Thos Robertson

D. C. Special Branch.

Copy to Sec

SHANGHAI M[illegible]
26.OCT.1933
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch - ~~XXXXXXX~~ 794

REPORT

Date October 24, 1938.

Subject: Residential Problem Committee of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation - forms "Committee to Mediate in Rent Disputes".

Made by: D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by: C. Crawford

The Residential Problem Committee of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, 545 Kiukiang Road, has formed a "Committee to Mediate in Rent Disputes". (租賃糾紛調解委). This committee is composed of the following members :-

Mr. Yen Ngoeh-sung (嚴諤聲),
representing the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, 59 Hongkong Road.

Mr. Tao Loh-jing (陶樂勤),
representing the Chinese Ratepayers' Association, 59 Hongkong Road.

Mr. Hsu Yah-chun (徐俠鈞),
representing the Shanghai Municipality Estate Owners' Association, Room 410, 384 Peking Road.

Mr. Chu Wen-teh (朱文德),
representing the Chinese Bar Association, 572 Rue Amiral Bayle.

Mr. Sung Yoeh-chun (沈孚鈞),
representing the Shanghai Municipality Chartered Accountants' Association, Pootung Guild Building, 1454 Avenue Edward VII.

The Money-lender.

Mr. Chang Ih-zung (張一塵),
representing the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, 545 Kiukiang Road.

Mr. Zau Ts-kung (曹志功),
representing the Residential Problem Committee of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, 545 Kiukiang Road.

These members of the "Committee to Mediate in Rent Disputes" held their first meeting in the office of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association, 59 Hongkong Road, between 2 p.m. and 3.30 p.m. October 22. Mr. Chang Ih-zung presided. Regulations relative to the formation of the committee to deal with rent disputes were drawn up and after discussion the following resolutions were passed :-

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject..... - 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

1. That an application be made to the Special District Courts for registration and letters be addressed to the S.M.C. and C.M.F., informing them of the formation of the committee.
2. That an office of the committee be established at 545 Kiukiang Road.

The first-mentioned resolution was proposed by Mr. Chang Ih-zung, a leading committee member of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, and in proposing this resolution it is his obvious intention to obtain official government recognition and thus strengthen the standing of the committee in mediation work, to the exclusion of the authority of the S.M.C. The work of mediation has been previously carried out by the 1st Special District Court and it would appear that this association has the intention of taking over the work performed by the Court with consequent abuses.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D.C. S.B.

copy to D.C. A.

D.B.R. 25/10.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Ta Mei Pao and other local newspapers :- 23-10-38 (AM)

THE RENT DISPUTE MEDIATION COMMITTEE

The Rent Dispute Mediation Committee promoted by the Housing Problem Committee of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation was formally inaugurated at 2 p.m. yesterday in the course of a meeting convened by the Housing Problem Committee of the Federation at the Bankers' Club on Hongkong Road. There were present representatives from the Chamber of Commerce, the Chinese Ratepayers' Association of the International Settlement, the Real Estate Owners' Association, the Bar Association, the Accountants' Association, etc. The meeting was presided by Chang Ih-zung (張一塵) of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation.

The following resolutions were passed :-

(1) That Mr. Tao Loh-ching (陶樂勤) be invited to draft the regulations for the mediation of disputes over rent.
(2) That Mr. Chu Yui-tao (朱雨陶) be invited to act as Secretary of the Committee.
(3) That the Chinese Ratepayers' Association of the French Concession and the Second Special District Citizens' Federation be requested to appoint delegates to join the Committee.
(4) That a letter be sent to the Court as well as to the authorities of the two Foreign Settlements for their information of the formation of this Committee.
(5) That the office of the Committee be located No.545 Hwa Ngoh Fang (華安坊), corner of Kiukiang & Hoopeh Roads.

October 7, 1938. Morning Translation.

Morning Leader and other local newspapers:

HOUSING COMMITTEE DRAWS UP PROGRAMME OF ACTIVITIES

The Standing Committee of the Housing Committee of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation held its first meeting at 2 p.m. yesterday. More than ten persons including Chu Chi-tseng (朱啟禎), Wong Zing-tung (王靖東) and Zao Ts-kung (曹志功) were present. Mr. Chang Ih-zung (張一鏞) presided.

The following resolutions were passed:-

1) That Mr. Yuen Lu-tung (袁履登) be elected Chairman of the Committee.
2) That various public bodies be invited to join the Rent Disputes Mediation Committee.
3) That persons be appointed to draft a scale of reasonable rent increases.
4) That a standard form of application for mediation be prepared.
5) That no fees be charged for mediation.
6) That, in compliance with a request from the Ya Tung Hotel (亞東旅社), a letter be sent to the National Industrial Bank of China asking it not to demolish the premises now occupied by the hotel.

The following list of activities was approved:-

1) Investigation of rents before and after the hostilities.
2) Investigation of ratio between the number of houses and the density of population.
3) Investigation of past and present conditions of the real estate business.
4) Investigation of the letting and sub-letting of houses.
5) Prevention of improper increases of rents and of orders to tenants to evacuate.
6) Improvement of sanitary conditions in houses.
7) Drawing up of a scale of reasonable rent increases.
8) Formation of a rent disputes mediation committee.
9) Suggestion to the Shanghai Municipal Council and investors to build houses for rent to poor people.
10) Study of other questions concerning the safety of residents.

In connection with the formation of a rent disputes mediation committee, it has been decided to invite the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Chinese Ratepayers' Association of the International Settlement, the Real Estate Owners' Association, the Bar Association, the Accountants' Association and the First Special District Citizens' Federation to appoint one representative each as member of the mediation committee.

Should the mediation in any case end in failure, the committee will lay the views of the parties before the Court.

D.S. Kan
7/10.
7/10

FLASH NO. 3

D-8795

D-8795

FM. 2
G. 55M-1 38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch,

No.

REPORT

Date October 24, 19 38.

Subject Mistake in translation of an article entitled "Ningpo Residents and Fu Siao-en".

Made by C.A. Loh Sih-kya. Forwarded by

With reference to the attached file, I regret to say that Clerk King Hsin-kuo had made an incorrect translation. Evidently, in the hurry of his work, he took it for granted, upon reading the characters 寧波旅滬同鄉 ("Ningpo Li Wu Dong Shang") that the Ningpo Fellow Provincial's Association was meant, forgetting that the character "Wei" (會) was not used. A correct translation of the phrase would have been "Ningpo fellow countrymen residing in Shanghai".

As the mistake has had such grave consequences and as I am responsible for translations, I beg to express my sincere regret and to submit myself for any disciplinary action you think fit.

Loh Sih Kya
Clerical Assistant.

D. C. (Special Branch).

S 5
Noted. Pass to Sp. Branch Registry to FILE

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

24/10

4.

TO FACILITATE REPLY PLEASE QUOTE
THIS NUMBER.....
AND DO NOT DEAL WITH MORE THAN
ONE MATTER IN THE SAME LETTER

CONFIDENTIAL.

Council Chamber.

ADMINISTRATION BUILDING.

Shanghai, 21st October, 1938.

Major K. M. Bourne,

Commissioner of Police.

My dear Bourne,

With reference to your note of the 19th October on the subject of the alleged propaganda against Fu Hsiao-En conducted by the Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association, I enclose a translation of the article in question which has been made by Mr. Kliene.

It would appear that the Police translation of the article is not quite correct. The Police translation definitely quotes the "Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association", whereas a correct translation would appear to be "People in various walks of life, especially the Ningpo residents".

Under these circumstances I do not think we would have any justification for approaching Mr. Yu Ya Ching as you suggest.

Mr. T. K. Ho assures me that Mr. Kliene's translation is correct.

I return all the papers.

Yours sincerely,

Encls.
DB.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
21 OCT. 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

COPY

Translation of cutting from the
"Hwa Mei Chen Pao", 18th October, 1938.

Fu Hsiao-en employs shameless tricks
to curry favour with the Japanese;
Dancing partners induced to pose as
"Girls of good families";
Managers of Vienna Dance Hall bribed;
Twenty-five dancing girls take part in
"Ceremony".

When Fu Hsiao-en recently accepted the new post to serve as the "puppet", many scenes of utmost shamelessness were enacted. Our contempt for the man cannot but be greatly increased with the exposure of these scandals. For instance, on the day of his inauguration, he spent a large sum of money to engage twenty-five dancing partners from the Vienna Dance Hall to pose as "virtuous girls of Shanghai" to curry favour with the Japanese, and to show his popularity with the local community. These twenty-five pretty and coquettish "damsels" were employed to adorn the ceremony and to fawn on Fu's Japanese masters; but as a matter of fact they only proved the traitor Fu to be a man utterly void of shame.

The arrangement for the affair was made by Fu's foster son, a certain Zi, who gave $250 to each of the two managers of the Vienna Dance Hall, Zao and Tsang. They then induced twenty-five dancing girls to participate in the ceremony with the promise of a reward of $40 each.

The girls, however, did not care about the money; for in spite of their profession they do not lack patriotism. When the affair was over, they expressed regret at having been beguiled into acting disreputably before the enemy. Some of them rejected the reward, and even reproached Zao and Tsang about their avarice and baseness.

On the morning of the day before yesterday, when the newly-appointed puppet Mayor, Fu Hsiao-en, figured in the comedy by assuming office at the Civic Centre, someone, with a forged pass, went to watch the proceedings. On his return this person related that the whole affair was exactly like a puppet show, and ludicrous. He saw Liang Hung-tsz, Wen Tsung-yao, Fu Hsiao-en and a few Japanese take part by turns in the absurd performance. The ceremony took place in the Auditorium of the former City Government building. There were over 30 shell holes in the north-east corner of the building. The radio room, telephone room and electricity room on the fourth floor had been completely destroyed, and the glass shattered and floors in the library and the museum entirely burnt. Not a book remained in the library where the wooden bookshelves were destroyed by fire. Only the steel part of the library was intact. As for the damage, a building contractor has undertaken to make repairs at the cost of $200,000. The work will be completed in two months. The bogus city government is now carrying out its office work in the library. Only the Headquarters of the Police Guard have been removed with the city government to the Civic Centre; the various Bureaux have not yet been installed.

Ningpo Residents petition the Ningpo Authorities to seal the property of Fu Hsiao-en.

Fu Hsiao-en has unscrupulously joined the illegal Government, and on the 16th instant assumed the Office of "Mayor of Shanghai". People in various walks of life, especially the Ningpo residents, are indignant over this matter. Yesterday Zeng Ching-ming and thirty odd others petitioned the Ningpo Authorities to seal Fu's property in Chinhai as a warning to traitors.

Fu was first engaged as a foreman in Liang Seng Iron Works, Pootung, and later he joined the China Merchants Steamship Navigation Company as a low grade godown clerk. As a result of his obsequiousness he very soon became the favourite of Sheng Heng-seng and was promoted to a high post in the Company. Later, he took charge of the Commercial Bank of China and was elected Chairman of the former Chinese Chamber of Commerce. Within a very short time he became a prominent person. He might have become a great man were he scrupulous or possessed any sense of self-respect; but he forgot himself when carried away by success. Taking advantage of his position and authority he perpetrated every variety of unlawfulness. When the Nationalist Army commenced its expedition to the North, he was in league with Sun Chuan-fang and he did his utmost to frustrate the expedition. When the ~~Sung-Hu~~ Shanghai-Woosung district was occupied, the Nationalist Government issued a warrant for his arrest. He fled to Dairen and there hid himself under the protection of the Japanese.

In 1934 he returned to Shanghai, repented his evil-doings and begged certain influential persons to arrange with the Government for the cancellation of the warrant for his arrest. He should be grateful for the Government's leniency; but unexpectedly he has now treated marauders as his superiors and on the 16th instant assumed the office of the Mayor of Shanghai. This is a disgrace to his ancestors as well as to his descendants, and we Ningpo residents also feel humiliated. We, therefore, beg the Chinhai District Government to seal up and confiscate Fu's property and to appropriate same for the Anti-Aggression Fund.

Objection of Fu's son is False

It is reported that Ping-kuei, the son of Fu Hsiao-en, did earnestly persuade his father not to accept the post of Mayor but failed in the endeavour; for this reason he decided to sever all connections with his father.

According to news reporters this information is incorrect. Fu Hsiao-en is a crafty man. Fearing that his connection with the illegal Government may detrimentally affect his sons and grandsons, that his ancestral graves may be desecrated by his fellow-provincials, and that his property may be confiscated, he now throws dust in the eyes of the public by this piece of false information. Ping-kuei frequently visits hardware shops in Canton Road and the Kuei Wei Building.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
OCT 19 1938
TRANSLATION OFFICE

(Note: Received for translation late p.m. 19th October, 1938.)

C.Liene

COPY

Translation of cutting from the
"Hwa Mei Chen Pao", 18th October, 1938.

Fu Hsiao-en employs shameless tricks
to curry favour with the Japanese;
Dancing partners induced to pose as
"Girls of good families";
Managers of Vienna Dance Hall bribed;
Twenty-five dancing girls take part in
"Ceremony".

When Fu Hsiao-en recently accepted the new post to serve as the "puppet", many scenes of utmost shamelessness were enacted. Our contempt for the man cannot but be greatly increased with the exposure of these scandals. For instance, on the day of his inauguration, he spent a large sum of money to engage twenty-five dancing partners from the Vienna Dance Hall to pose as "virtuous girls of Shanghai" to curry favour with the Japanese, and to show his popularity with the local community. These twenty-five pretty and coquettish "damsels" were employed to adorn the ceremony and to fawn on Fu's Japanese masters; but as a matter of fact they only proved the traitor Fu to be a man utterly void of shame.

The arrangement for the affair was made by Fu's foster son, a certain Zi, who gave $250 to each of the two managers of the Vienna Dance Hall, Zao and Tsang. They then induced twenty-five dancing girls to participate in the ceremony with the promise of a reward of $40 each.

The girls, however, did not care about the money; for in spite of their profession they do not lack patriotism. When the affair was over, they expressed regret at having been beguiled into acting disreputably before the enemy. Some of them rejected the reward, and even reproached Mao and Hsang about their avarice and baseness.

On the morning of the day before yesterday, when the newly-appointed puppet Mayor, Fu Hsiao-en, figured in the comedy by assuming office at the Civic Centre, someone, with a forged pass, went to watch the proceedings. On his return this person related that the whole affair was exactly like a puppet show, and ludicrous. He saw Liang Hung-tsz, Hsung-yao, Fu Hsiao-en and a few Japanese take part by turns in the absurd performance. The ceremony took place in the Auditorium of the former City Government building. There were over 30 shell holes in the north-east corner of the building. The radio room, telephone room and electricity room on the fourth floor had been completely destroyed, and the glass shattered and floors in the library and the museum entirely burnt. Not a book remained in the library where the wooden bookshelves were destroyed by fire. Only the steel part of the library was intact. As for the damage, a building contractor has undertaken to make repairs at the cost of $200,000. The work will be completed in two months. The bogus city government is now carrying out its office work in the library. Only the Headquarters of the Police Guard have been removed with the city government to the Civic Centre; the various Bureaux have not yet been installed.

Ningpo Residents petition the Ningpo Authorities to seal the property of Fu Hsiao-en.

Fu Hsiao-en has unscrupulously joined the illegal Government, and on the 16th instant assumed the Office of "Mayor of Shanghai". People in various walks of life, especially the Ningpo residents, are indignant over this matter. Yesterday Zeng Ching-ming and thirty odd others petitioned the Ningpo Authorities to seal Fu's property in Chinhai as a warning to traitors.

Fu was first engaged as a foreman in Jiang Seng Iron Works, Pootung, and later he joined the China Merchants Steamship Navigation Company as a low grade godown clerk. As a result of his obsequiousness he very soon became the favourite of Sheng Heng-seng and was promoted to a high post in the Company. Later, he took charge of the Commercial Bank of China and was elected Chairman of the former Chinese Chamber of Commerce. Within a very short time he became a prominent person. He might have become a great man were he scrupulous or possessed any sense of self-respect; but he forgot himself when carried away by success. Taking advantage of his position and authority he perpetrated every variety of unlawfulness. When the Nationalist Army commenced its expedition to the North, he was in league with Sun Chuan-fang and he did his utmost to frustrate the expedition. When the ~~Sung-Hu~~ Shanghai-Woosung district was occupied, the Nationalist Government issued a warrant for his arrest. He fled to Dairen and there hid himself under the protection of the Japanese.

In 1934 he returned to Shanghai, repented his evil-doings and begged certain influential persons to arrange with the Government for the cancellation of the warrant for his arrest. He should be grateful for the Government's leniency; but unexpectedly he has now treated marauders as his superiors and on the 13th instant assumed the office of the Mayor of Shanghai. This is a disgrace to his ancestors as well as to his descendants, and we Ningpo residents also feel humiliated. We, therefore, beg the Chinhai District Government to seal up and confiscate Fu's property and to appropriate same for the Anti-Aggression Fund.

Objection of Fu's Son is False

It is reported that Ping-kuei, the son of Fu Hsiao-en, did earnestly persuade his father not to accept the post of Mayor but failed in the endeavour; for this reason he decided to sever all connections with his father.

According to news reporters this information is incorrect. Fu Hsiao-en is a crafty man. Fearing that his connection with the illegal Government may detrimentally affect his sons and grandsons, that his ancestral graves may be desecrated by his fellow-provincials, and that his property may be confiscated, he now throws dust in the eyes of the public by this piece of false information. Ping-kuei frequently visits hardware shops in Canton Road and the Kuei Wei Building.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
OCT 19 1938
TRANSLATION OFFICE

(Note: Received for translation late p.m. 19th October, 1938.)

C.K.Liang

Date October 19, 1938.

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Commissioner.

Sir,

The press attack on Fu Siao-en, for which the Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association is responsible, comes within the category of inciting. While those responsible for compilation of the article are not likely to risk their skins outside the confines of an easy chair, the effect on irresponsible youths seeking opportunity to demonstrate their martyrs' spirit might be tragic.

I suggest the Association be informed that these press attacks display on the part of its members a sad lack of appreciation of the asylum they are afforded in the Settlement.

John Robertson

D.C. (Special Branch)

D.C. (Sp.Br.)

October 18, 1938. Afternoon Translation.

Hwa Mei Chen Pao :-

NINGPO RESIDENTS AND FU SIAO-EN

The assumption of the post of Mayor of the Shanghai Special City Government by Fu Siao-en (傅筱庵) on October 16 was a ridiculous comedy. For instance, on the day of his assumption, with a view to gaining the confidence of the Japanese and demonstrating his influence, he secured 25 dancing girls from the Vienna Dance Hall (维也纳), whom he introduced to the Japanese as well known girls and ladies of Shanghai. It is said that this was brought about by his adopted son Hsu (徐) who, on his behalf, had approached one Chao (赵) and another Chang (张), the dancing floor managers of the Vienna Dance Hall, for 25 dancing girls to take part in the inauguration ceremony of the Shanghai Special City Government. For this the two managers of the Vienna Dance Hall were each given a reward of $250, while the 25 girls were given $40 each.

According to a certain person who attended the ceremony of Fu's assumption of office, the ceremony took place in the auditorium of the former Shanghai City Government Buildings at which there were present Liang Hung-tse (梁鸿志), Wen Chung-yao (温宗尧) and other puppet officials of the "Reformed Government" as well as Japanese officials.

The Shanghai Special City Government has its offices in the premises of the Municipal Library of the former Shanghai City Government.

According to information secured from reliable sources by the Hsien Tai News Agency (现代通讯社), in addition to the appointments that were made known yesterday, Yang Kyung-ping (杨景诚), a returned student from America, at present member of the Legislative Yuan of the "Reformed Government," has been appointed Director of the Foreign Affairs Department on the recommendation of Chen Chung-fu (陈中孚); Li Ting-shih (李廷士), ex-Manager of the Wei Ming Milk Company (惠民奶粉公司) and at one time Chairman of the Nantao Maintenance Association, has been appointed Commissioner of the Bureau of Communications, and Yang Siao-daung (杨肃堂), a departmental chief of the Land Bureau of the former Shanghai City Government, has been appointed Commissioner of the Land Bureau, of the Shanghai Special City Government.

The action of Fu Siao-en has aroused much indignation amongst the members of the Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association. A joint petition is said to have been submitted to the authorities in Ningpo yesterday by Chen Ching-ming (陈景明) and other members of the Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association, demanding the confiscation of the entire property of the traitor in Chinhai (镇海).

The petition reads as follows:-

October 18, 1938. Afternoon Translation.

"The traitor Fu Siao-en was formerly a foreman in the Ziang Sung Iron Works (泽生铁厂) in Pootung. Later he joined the China Merchants' Steam Navigation Company as a junior employee and won the confidence of the late Mr. Sheng Kung-pao who promoted him General Manager of the China Merchants' Steam Navigation Company and of the Commercial Bank of China. He was also at one time Chairman of the Chamber of Commerce. For his conspiracy with the late Marshal Sun Chuan-fang (孙传芳) at the time of the northern expedition of the revolutionary army, a circular order for his arrest was issued by the National Government. He escaped to Dairen where under the protection of the Japanese, he was able to evade arrest. In the 23rd Year (1934) of the Chinese Republic, he expressed his repentance and through the efforts of certain influential persons, the order for his arrest was withdrawn. He should have been thankful to the Government for its leniency, but instead of doing something to make good, he has now become a traitor and assumed the post of Mayor of the Shanghai Special City Government on October 16 under the protection of the Japanese. His betrayal constitutes a serious disgrace to his ancestors and to his fellow provinciels. We, therefore, submit you this petition with a request that the Chinhai Hsien Government be instructed to confiscate the entire property of this traitor and contribute it to the war chest as a warning against traitors."

It is rumoured that Fu Siao-en's son Fu Ping-kwei (傅品圭) is planning to sever all connection with his traitorous father. However, according to information secured by a reporter of this paper, this rumour is entirely groundless. Knowing full well that his traitorous activities will have serious consequences upon his sons and grandsons and fearing that his fellow provinciels might desecrate the graves of his ancestors at his native place and with a view to preserving his property, Fu Siao-en had purposely spread this rumour in order to mislead the public.

According to information secured from another source, Fu Ping-kwei, son of this traitor, is in the habit of visiting a certain metal shop on Canton Road.

Hwa Mei Chen Pao publishes the following article :-

"FOOCHOW ROAD"

Of late I have been walking aimlessly along Foochow Road which was formerly known as the street of prostitutes. One day a police patrol car stopped near Chekiang Road and a number of Chinese policemen alighted and "with their eyes wide open" pounced upon a rag picker like "a cat on a rat" and took him to the car.

"What is the matter, my lord policemen?" asked the man. "I have done nothing wrong."

"What is the matter? Why are you in such a ragged state? This is not a place for you!"

Shortly afterwards a crowd gathered and I was so pressed that I could hardly breathe.

D-8796

Date 25 10 38 POLICE
S. C. REGISTRY
8796
26 10 38

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Commr

Sir,

The extent of authority of these concerns is that they have influence with the Japanese sponsored Citizens' Federation

Thos Robertson
DC (SB)

SHANGHAI
26 OCT. 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-30

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~ Station,

REPORT

Date October-25, 1938.

Subject Agencies undertaking the application of "Citizens' Certificates" on behalf of people.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by [signature]

With reference to the attached translation of an article from the "Globe" dated October 19 bearing on the report of certain persons having booked a room in a certain hotel in the Foreign Settlements to undertake the application of "Citizens' Certificates", enquiries have been made in various hotels in the Settlement but they have failed to find any such agency. It has, however, been found that the following concerns situated in the Settlement are undertaking the business of making application for "Citizens' Certificates" on behalf of people in Nantao :-

Chung Kuo Company (中國公司),
Room 407, Shanghai Commercial & Savings Bank building, 40 Ningpo Road.

Lien Nyi Company (兩誼公司),
650 Szechuen Road.

China Trust Company (中國信託公司),
Room 514, 5th floor, Continental Emporium, Building, Nanking Road.

Yung An Trust Company (永安信託公司),
Room 308, Heng Li Bank Building, Honan Road, near Tientsin Road.

The time taken for the issue of such certificates ranges from 5 days to 7 days and the commission charged varies from $3.00 to $4.00.

According to the managements of these firms, they undertook this business for applications only recently and prior to them doing the business, individual agents functioned in hotels.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Globe: 19-10-38 (AM)

CONDITIONS IN OCCUPIED AREAS

The Japanese military and the puppet Police have been conducting strict searches of pedestrians in the suburbs of Shanghai.

"Bona fide resident certificates have now been replaced by "citizen's certificates". A new order has now made its appearance. Inhabitants have each to take out a brass badge on which are to be engraved their name, age, nativity, address and occupation. This badge has to be worn on a button below the neck. The charge for a brass badge is $2.60. Persons in possession of a "citizen's certificate" may apply for a brass badge on payment of $0.60 only. The use of this brass badge will be enforced soon.

Owing to difficulties experienced in applying for "citizen's certificates" in Nantao, certain persons have booked a room in a certain hotel in the Foreign Settlements to undertake the application of "citizen's certificates" on behalf of people. However, it still takes about four days to secure a certificate. The applicant need not go to Nantao personally. He has to pay $4 for the certificate. To avoid trouble, many people are making use of this service.

D-8797A

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. File No. 446/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station,

Further REPORT

Date October 26th, 38

Subject: Alleged firing of 5 pistol shots into room No. 259 of the New Shanghai Hotel No. 88 Tsungming Road at 9 p.m. on the 23-10-38.

Made by: D.S. Rossington. Forwarded by: [illegible] Inspector, Officer i/c.

Sir,

Further to this file.

J.D.C. Masuda attached to Hongkew Station, reports having interviewed Mr. Takagi and obtained a statement which reads as follows:-

My name is [illegible] Takagi residing in room No. 259 of the New Shanghai Hotel No. 88 Tsungmin[illegible].

At about 9.00 p.m. 23-10-38 whilst I was writing a letter re business near the window facing North Tiangse Road I heard a crack something like a pistol shot. After about one minute another crack more like a pistol shot was heard.

This time I realized somebody was firing shots so I thought something unusual was happening and left the window. At the same time I heard a third shot. One of the window panes in my room cracked as having been struck by some solid article.

I then approached the wall adjoining the window and removed the curtain which was hung on the window and found a round hole made in a window pane. I then thought someone was aiming at my room so I decided to leave the room and proceeded to the door.

At the time of my departure from the room I heard a fourth shot. I then went to the telephone box and called the men in the office of the hotel.

When I returned from the telephone box I heard the fifth shot in the front of my room.

D.S.I. Ewins of the Arms Identification Section has since inspecting the hole in the window and is of the opinion that same was made by a bullet from a small bore rifle or a missile

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. File No. 446/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Further REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....Sheet No. 2.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

from an air gun, a report of his findings will be forwarded in due course.

A photograph of the hole has been received from the Finger Print Bureau and is now attached to the original copy of this file.

Detectives carried out a further search in the room during the morning of the [illegible], but without finding any missile which could have caused the hole.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

T. Rossington
[illegible]

[illegible] Det. i/c.

[illegible] Div.

[illegible] Div.

[illegible] (Divisions).

D. C.
Special Branch.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. File No. 446/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station, 77

REPORT

Date October 2[illegible]t 19 38

Subject: Alleged firing of 5 pistol shots into room No. 259 of the New Shanghai Hotel No. 82 Tsungming Road at 9 p.m. on the 23-10-38.

Made by: [illegible] Washington. Forwarded by: [illegible] Inspector, Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 1[illegible].30 a.m. on the 24-10-38, a telephone message was received from the [illegible] reporting 5 pistol shots having been fired into room No. 259 situated on the 1st floor, facing west, of the New Asia Hotel, at approximately 9 p.m. on the 23-10-38 and ordering all available men to carry out a search in the vicinity.

On receipt of the aforementioned telephone all the following personnel attended the scene and between 10.[illegible] a.m. and 1[illegible].4 p.m. carried out a search in all houses and alleys east of North Kiangse Road, west of the barriers of North Szechuen Road, south of Ichang Road and north of Tiendong Road but without locating anyone who had heard shots fired during the evening of the 23-10-38 and without finding anything of an incriminating nature.

Inspector Plenkinson, Inspector [illegible], [illegible] Fields, [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] Noir, Smith, [illegible] Craig, [illegible] Crane and Sadler, [illegible] 137, [illegible] 205, and [illegible], [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] Tao Kung Tong and Tao Tuen Loong, [illegible] 4, 34, [illegible], 1[illegible], 15[illegible] and 234, and [illegible] 61, 77, 105, 1[illegible], [illegible]20, 2[illegible], 2[illegible], 2[illegible], 31[illegible], 34[illegible] and the undersigned.

The [illegible] and [illegible] also attended the scene.

At [illegible].10 p.m., the [illegible], [illegible], Capt. Girel, Gen. Sets i/c. Hongkew and West Hongkew, [illegible] Watanabe and the undersigned visited the New Asia Hotel and learned that the shots had been fired into room 259 of the New Shanghai Hotel, No. 82 Tsungming Road, the room in question being situated on the first floor, facing west and approximately 5 yards north of Tsungming Road. (the New Shanghai Hotel was formerly known as the Herring partments).

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Misc File No. 446/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....Sheet No. 2.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The party then visited room No. 259 of the New Shanghai Hotel and learned that at approximately 9 p.m. on the 23-10-38 the occupant of the room named,

Mr. S. Takagi, 23, C/clerk employed by the

N.Y.K. Steamship Company,

whilst sitting before a small desk table facing the window with the curtains drawn, had heard 5 shots fired during a period of about 3 minutes, the 3rd shot having struck the window making a small hole. The occupant then called the manager Mr. T. Fugawa who in turn reported to the Japanese Gendarmarie at the Bridge House. Cpl. Yoshida and a Private of the Gendarmarie then attended the scene and carried out a number of enquiries.

As the occupant Mr. S Takagi was absent during detective's visit his version of the affair could not be obtained, D.S.I. Watanabe has therefore been detailed to interview him on his return.

During detectives visit to the scene Lt. Commander Moro and Major Moriyasu of the J.N.L. Party also attended.

D.S.I. Mason of the Finger Print Bureau attended the scene and took photograph of the hole in the window.

Sir,
Hole appears to have been made by an air gun or by a small stone from a catapult.
J J Shinedo
D.I.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

T. Rossington
Det. Sergt. 343.

.O.'C' Div.

D.O.'C' Div.

D.C. (Divs)

Officer i/c.
Special Branch.

MAINICHI 25-10-38

FIVE SHOTS FIRED AT NEW SHANGHAI HOTEL FROM BRITISH SECTOR IN SETTLEMENT

At about 8.40 p.m. October 23 the firing of five shots was heard between the New Shanghai Hotel on Soong Ming Road and the British sector in the Settlement. One of the shots penetrated a window pane of room No. 259 on the second floor of the New Shanghai Hotel, which is occupied by Mr. S. Takagi. Mr. Takagi informed the Japanese Military Police and officers were dispatched to the scene to make an investigation. The officers could make no arrests because it was a dark night and the district lay in the British sector.

The hotel is situated on the boundary between the Japanese sector and the British sector. In day time the traffic in the vicinity of the place is very heavy and anti-Japanese elements are free to move about in the locality. Anti-Japanese elements are believed to be responsible for the shooting.

FM 2 15
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. File No. 466/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Hongkew Station,

Further REPORT

Date October 26 19 38.

Subject Shot alleged to have been fired from the vicinity of North Kiangse Road into Room No.268 New Shanghai Hotel, No.82 Tsungming Rd.

Made by D.S.I. Smith. Forwarded by

Sir,

Further to Diary No.1, at 10.45 a.m. 26/10/38, a telephone message was received at West Hongkew Station from D.D.C."C" to the effect that he had received information that another stone had been thrown at the window of room number 267 of the New Shanghai Hotel. This room is situated next to the one that forms the precis of Diary No.1.

Upon receipt of the above message D.S. Rossington, D.S.I. Watanabe and J.D.S.Suga immediately proceeded to Room 267 New Shanghai Hotel and were met by First Class Private Hekekji attached to the Japanese Military Police.

Enquiries ascertained that after the stones had been thrown at the window of Room No.268 at 7.40 p.m. 25/10/38, the Chinese occupant of Room 267 moved to another part of the hotel. After the occupant left the manager of the hotel saw that the room was intact at 10.30 p.m. 25/10/38. However at 10.30 a.m. 26/10/38 when Corp Yoshida attached to the Japanese Military Police visited the room during the course of enquiries into this case, he found a hole measuring about one inch in diameter in the room window. There is a large number of cracks surrounding the hole.

D.S.I. Ewins, Arms Identification Section examined the window and stated that he was of the opinion that the hole was made by a stone. A report on his examination will be submitted in due course.

D.S.I. Mason, Finger Print Bureau also attended and photographed the damaged window.

C.D.C. 298 was on duty on North Kiangse Road between Tsepoo Rd and Tsungming Rd from 11 p.m. 25/10/38 to 7 a.m.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

26/10/38 when he was relieved by C.D.C.318. When questioned these officers stated that they did not see or hear any thing unusual during their tour of duty.

Observation is still be kept in the vicinity of the New Shanghai Hotel and every effort is being made to obtain information that will lead the apprehension of the culprit/s.

Det.I/c.

D.S.I.

D.D.O."C".

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Miscellaneous File No. 466/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date Oct. 25, 1938.

Subject Shot alleged to have been fired from the vicinity of North Kiangse Road into Room No. 268 New Shanghai Hotel, No. 82 Tsungming Rd.

Made by D.M.I. Smith, Forwarded by

Sir,

At 7.45 p.m. 25/10/38 a telephone message was received by J.P.S. 56 from Mr. Kasuya, Manager, New Shanghai Hotel No. 82 Tsungming Road to the effect that a pistol had been fired on North Kiangse Road near Tsungming Road.

J.P.S. 209, J.P.S. 236 and the undersigned immediately proceeded to the New Shanghai Hotel and were informed that a shot had been fired at the window of Room No. 268 occupied by Mr. Hoo Leu Chang (胡寿昌) Social Affairs Bureau, Reformed Shanghai City Government.

Investigating Officers proceeded to Room No. 268 and found members of the Japanese Military Police there conducting enquiries.

Mr. Hoo Leu Chang when questioned by the undersigned stated that at about 7.40 p.m. 25/10/38 whilst he, his young daughter named Hoo Kwei Mai (胡國美) age 10 years and two Chinese male friends named Lee Wen Ta (徐韞知) Education Bureau, Reformed Shanghai City Government and Lieu Kyah Long (劉家琅) Social Affairs Bureau, Reformed Shanghai City Government were sitting in the room conversing they heard a report which sounded similar to that of a pistol shot which was followed by an hard object striking the room window.

Examination of the room window which about 18 feet from the ground and overlooking North Kiangse Road showed four specks of grey coloured dirt in the shape of a square about one inch apart. Nothing further was found on the window or windowledge.

Examination of the room walls, door and floor and a search of the room failed to reveal anything that would suggest a bullet had entered the room.

Investigating officers accompanied by two members of the Japanese Military Police then searched the pavement of North

FM. 2
G. 55M-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Kiangse Road and directly below the window of the room in question found four small pieces of broken concrete.

S.P. . 154 who was on post duty at the corner of N.Kiangse and Tsepoo Road about 15 yards distance from where the pieces of broken concrete were found, when questioned stated that he had been on duty at that place since 7 p.m. and had not heard any unusual noise.

S.P.C. 3130 who was on post duty at N.Kiangse Road and Tsungming Road about 60 yards distance away, likewise stated that he had not heard anything unusual at the time the incident is alleged to have occurred.

C.P.C. 4175 patrolling 3 Beat 4 Section when questioned stated that at 7.40 p.m. he was walking along N.Kiangse Road and was about 50 yards south of Tsepoo Road, but he did not see or hear anything unusual.

Enquiries were made among the residents in N.Kiangse Road near Tsepoo Road but no persons were located that heard anything resembling that of a pistol shot.

A shop assistant named Chang Ah Jang (張阿祥) employed at No. 117 Tsepoo Road stated that at about 7.40 p.m. he heard a noise which sounded like a stone striking glass.

D.D.I. Ewins, Arms Identification Section examined the window and stated that he was of the opinion that the marks on the window were caused by objects similar to the broken concrete found by detectives on North Kiangse Road.

Enquiries ascertained that a large number of children play in the vicinity of N.Kiangse Road and Tsepoo Road and it is suspected that they threw the broken concrete at the room window, or it may have been thrown by a mischievous person who wished to

FORM NO. 3
G. 40[illegible]-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject (in full)..... - 3 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

annoy the occupants of the building.

West Hongkew Station have posted one C.P.C. and one C.P.C. to keep surveillance in the vicinity of the New Shanghai Hotel.

D.C. and D.P.C. informed and attended.

F. Smith
D. S. I.

[illegible]
Sen. Det. I/C.

D.D.C."C" Div.

D-8799

JAP

2 OCT. 1938

MEMO.

D.C. Crime

Information.

Detective concerned might have spare copy, attached, for this file

Thos Robertson

D. C. Special Branch.

THH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

Date October 26, 1938.

Subject Shanghai Science Institute (上海自然科學研究所) and its connection with Siau Ts-ming.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by C. Crawford

In connection with the Shanghai Science Institute, 320 Route Ghisi, enquiries show that it was established 13 years ago with funds appropriated from the Japanese portion of the Boxer Indemnity to further interest in scientific research. The Institute consists of seven Departments, namely :-

(1) Department of Physics.
(2) Department of Chemistry.
(3) Department of Biology.
(4) Department of Geology.
(5) Department of pathology.
(6) Department of Bacteriology.
(7) Department of Pharmaceutical Research.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 27 OCT. 1938 CRIME BRANCH

Among the staff of the Institute, which is exclusively Japanese, are a number of Technicians. The present Director of the Institute is Mr. ISAKI (委崎), who succeeded the late Mr. SINZO SHINJO (新城新藏), upon the latter's demise early this year.

Chinese students of this branch of learning, requesting to join the Institute as research members, must have the consent of the Director and in addition must be either graduates of a Japanese University or returned students from Japan Proper. Chinese research members of the Institute are entitled to a monthly subsidy of (1) from $40 to $100 for ordinary research members and (2) from $100 to $200 for senior research members, which can be had on application, but the students are required to make a pledge that they will explicitly maintain a pro-Japanese sentiment for life.

FM. 2
G. 55M 1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Should the result of the studies carried out bring forth any new inventions in any of the subjects mentioned above, the academical degree of Doctor will accordingly be conferred on the members concerned, by Tokyo, through the offices of the Institute.

The Institute is generally considered to be an organ where pro-Japanese training is given Chinese students and pro-Japanese sentiment is cultivated, under the guise of scientific research, and it is learned that there are only a few Chinese students among the members, in spite of the attractive terms offered.

There are approximately 50 Japanese subjects residing on the premises, including resident members of the Institute and Japanese citizens having no direct connection with the Institute.

Enquiries have failed to establish any connection which may have existed between the Institute and Siau Ts-ming (蕭子明), alias Siau Ping-zung (蕭秉成), Chief of the General Affairs Department of the International Dispensary, who was assassinated on Honan Road on 1-10-38 and among whose effects, two cards bearing the names Sinzo Shinjo and Tachu Uyeno were later found. It is only known that Siau was a returned law student from Japan, and prior to his death, served as Secretary in one of the departments of the Reformed Government, although ostensibly on the staff list of the International Dispensary.

Enquiries made at request of D.S.I. Guess (C.)

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch) DBR 27/10.

D-8801

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38

File No. [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 15, 1938

Subject. Article in "Slovo" of 23-10-38 containing false information regarding movements of criminals - editor interviewed.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. *Forwarded by* C. Crawford

Mr. V. Vale, editor of newspaper "Slovo" was communicated with by 'phone on November 15. He was given to understand that publication of deliberately fabricated news such as article in question, is highly undesirable from the police viewpoint. In reply Mr. Vale expressed his regrets and said that the article had been contributed by a newly engaged reporter whose reliability had not been doubted. From now on he would watch this reporter and keep the newspaper free from any cheap sensationalism.

A. Prokofiev
D.S.I.

FILE

15/11

D. C. (Special Branch).

D.C. Crime
Information.
I thought it better that the Slovo get a rub.
Thos Robertson
DC(SB)

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
16 NOV. 1938
(CRIME BRANCH)

MEMO. 11-11-38

P.A.

The Slovo seems to have gone mentally wrong here. We do not want sensational or normal press fabrications especially just now and I am surprised that the Slovo is so pressed for material that it has to stoop to this sort of thing. [illegible]

D. C. Special Branch.

S1

R. 11/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8801
Date 18/11/41

"SLOVO", NOVEMBER 18,1941.

HEAD OF MLADOROSSIES A.L. KAZEM-BEK

Глава Младороссов А. Л. Казем-Бек прибыл в США.

С пароходом "Вилла де Мадрид" прибыл в Нью Іорк из Франціи Александр Львович Казем-Бек, глава младоросскаго движенія.

А. Л. Казем-Беку и его семьѣ удалось чудом покинуть Францію. Берлин потребовал его выдачи от правительства Виши, и в выѣздной визѣ из Франціи ему было отказано распоряженіем министра от 18-го августа. В силу только случайных обстоятельств удалось убѣдить одного из префектов выдать визу на основаніи стараго разрѣшенія от 1-го апрѣля, отмѣненнаго для всѣх русских с объявленіем войны сов. Россіи. Воспользовавшись этим, семья А. Л. Казем-Бека немедленно покинула "свободную" Францію и погрузилась в Барселонѣ на пароход "Вилла де Мадрид".

В связи с его прибытіем сообщают, что 22-го іюня, т. е. в день германскаго нападенія на сов. Россію, в Парижѣ нѣмцы арестовали его отца, престарѣлаго Л. А. Казем-Бека, а также всѣх бывших участников младоросскаго движенія, в том числѣ князя В. А. Красинскаго-Романовскаго (сына великаго князя Андрея Владиміровича), К. Шевича, бывшаго депутата Государственной Думы Воронцова-Вельяминова (оба сына котораго находятся в германском плѣну) и др.

Арестован также капитан 1-го ранга Г. К. Граф, бывшій адъютантом великаго князя Кирилла Владиміровича, состоявшій послѣ его смерти при молодом великом князѣ Владимірѣ.

Судьба самого великаго князя Владиміра Кирилловича неизвѣстна и внушает тревогу близким.

Арест Г. К. Графа, не скрывавшаго прежде своих германских симпатій, вызвал общее изумленіе и истолковывается, как прямая угроза молодому великому князю, занявшему, как извѣстно, непримиримую позицію против нѣмцев в войнѣ Германіи с СССР. — **ИЗ.**

ARRIVED IN. USA

File: Union of Mladorossy

D-

TRANSLATION FROM "SLOVO"

DATED OCTOBER 23, 1938.

IN SEARCH OF EASY GAIN.

The "Kings" of criminal workd of Europe Shanghai bound.

Last night "Slovo" had received sensational information to the effect that the "kings" of criminal world of Europe have left Europe, Far East and evidently Shanghai bound, these being participants of the most outstanding cases, of world wide repute, such, as for instance, the case of Stavitsky, etc.

Of late these leaders of European gangsters resided in Vienna, Prague and the European fashionable resorts. Amongst those who have left Europe for the Far East are three criminals, who have made for themselves fortunes of millions during the past 8-10 years. The outstanding ones are three, who have at least ten names each as well as different passports of various nationalities.

Amongst these three there are: Karl Schumacher, Hans-Leo Zilbeshtein and Jan Hadeskull. These men were the leaders of tremendous gangs and controlled their activities, themselves remaining always in the shade.

They are all always smartly dressed and are bringing their mistresses with them.

It is reported that the Police measures adopted by the German Authorities in Vienna and other cities of former Austria, as well as the changed situation in Czechoslovakia have compelled these "kings" of European criminals to seek "fresh sunny sports", and evidently they intend to visit Shanghai under new aliases.

It is, however, hoped that the criminals will be disappointed in their calculations in respect of Shanghai.

Vl. Nosoff.

DCSB
Copies to D.C. (Crime)
& C.S.C.

FILE

FILE

D.B.R. 24/10.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

ВОСКРЕСЕНЬЕ, 23-ГО ОКТЯБРЯ 1938 ГОДА № 3447.

За легкими заработками.

Короли преступнаго міра Европы -- на пути в Шанхай.

Вчера вечером "Слову" были переданы сенсаціонныя свѣдѣнія о том, что из Европы на Дальній Восток и очевидно в Шанхай направились короли преступнаго міра Европы, участники наиболѣе крупных афер, нашумѣвших на весь свѣт, например аферы Станиского и др.

Послѣднее время эти главари европейских гангстеров обитали в Вѣнѣ, в Прагѣ и по европейским модным курортам.

Среди выѣхавших из Европы на Дальній Восток есть три преступника, составивших себѣ миллионныя состоянія за послѣдніе 8 — 10 лѣт.

Выдѣляются три типа, которыя имѣют по десятку фамилій и подложных паспортов разных національностей.

Среди этих троих Карл Шумахер, Ганс-Лео Зильбенштейн и Жан Гадескул.

Эти типы руководили огромными шайками и контролировали всѣ их дѣйствія, сами оставаясь в сторонѣ.

Всѣ они всегда шикарно одѣты и ѣдут на Дальній Восток с содержанками.

Сообщают, что полицейскія мѣры, принятыя германскими властями в Вѣнѣ и других городах бывшей Австріи, а так же измѣненіе ситуаціи в Чехословакіи вынудили королей европейских преступников искать новых "мѣст под солнцем" и очевидно, они под новыми вымышленными именами намѣрены посѣтить Шанхай.

Но нужно думать, что преступники ошибутся насчет Шанхая.

ВЛ. НОСОВ

TRANSLATION FROM "SLOVO"

DATED OCTOBER 23, 1938.

IN SEARCH OF EASY GAIN.

The "Kings" of criminal world of Europe Shanghai bound.

Last night "Slovo" had received sensational information to the effect that the "Kings" of criminal world of Europe have left Europe Far East and evidently Shanghai bound, these being participants of the most outsntanding cases, of world wide repute, such, as for instance, the case of Stavitsky, etc.

Of late these leaders of European gangsters resided in Vienna, Prague and the European fashionable resorts. Amongst those who have left Europe for the Far East are three criminals, who have made for themselves fortunes of millions during the past 8-10 years. The outstanding ones are three, who have at least ten names each as well as different passports of various nationalities.

Amongst these three there are: Karl Schumacher, Hans-Leo Zilbeshtein and Jan Hadeskull. These men were the leaders of tremendous gangs and controlled their activities, themselves remaining always in the shade.

They are all always smartly dressed and are bringing their mistresses with them.

It is reported that the Police measures adopted by the German Authorities in Vienna and other cities of former Austria, as well as the changed situation in Czechoslovakia have compelled these "kings" of European criminals to seek "fresh sunny sports", and evidently they intend to visit Shanghai under new aliases.

It is, however, hoped that the criminals will be disappointed in their calculations in respect of Shanghai.

Vl. Nosoff.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
25 OCT. 1938
(CRIME BRANCH)

D-8806

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section1, Special Branch Station 806

REPORT

Date November 8, 1938

Subject Communication dated 29-10-38 from the British Consulate-General concerning Mr.A.E. Poliansky.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. Forwarded by C. Crawford

Andrey Evgenievitch POLIANSKY, Russian, born on October 14,1913 at Verhneudinsk, Transbaikal Province, Siberia. He is reported to have arrived in Shanghai from Manchuria in 1932. According to his own statement he resided in Harbin from 1923 together with his parents. In 1931 he graduated from a local school, after which he attended the Y.M.C.A. school for chauffeurs for about 6 months.

In Shanghai he served in the Russian Regiment, S.V.C., for 3 months, after which from September, 1932 to August, 1937 he was employed with the China General Omnibus Co, as a ticket inspector. He left this position on his own wish and with a good testimonial. At present he is employed with the Shanghai Power Co, as a fireman.

He is registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee, 118/1 Moulmein Road, and with the S.C.G. Police Bureau (Reg. No.6919) and at present resides at 372 Avenue du Roi Albert, Apt.14, together with his brother, Vassily E. Poliansky, employed of the Shanghai Telephone Co., and sister, Miss Lydia E. Poliansky.

Applicant holds certificate of good character issued by the French Police on 6-7-38 (No 35).

There is nothing in the Municipal Police records against this person.

A. Prokofiev

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

November 8 38.

Dear Mr. Heaney,

With reference to your letter of October 29, 1938, I forward herewith for your information a copy of report regarding a Russian named Andre Evgenievitch Poliansky.

Yours sincerely,

R. S. Heaney, Esq.,
Passport Office,
H.B.M. Consulate-General.

See D8264/188 re Certificate of Charact.

PASSPORT & REGISTRATION OFFICE,
BRITISH CONSULATE-GENERAL,
P.O. BOX 259,
SHANGHAI.

29th October, 1938.

Dear Mr. Robertson,

I should be grateful if you would kindly let me have a police report concerning Andre Evgenievitch Poliansky whose application for a visa for Australia is enclosed herein.

Yours sincerely,

T. Robertson, Esq.,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

D-8809

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date December 22, 1938.

Subject Newspaper Circles' Lien Nyi Association.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S. McKeown.

x Abduction of Secretary of see D. 884

With reference to the attached translation of a report entitled "Formation of a Newspaper Circles' Lien Nyi Association" (新聞界聯誼會) published by the "Ta Mei Pao" (大美報) of December 9, C.A. Loh Sih-kya has elicited the following information :-

Prior to the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai in 1937 there were in existence in Shanghai two Chinese journalists' organizations namely :-

(1) The Shanghai Newspaper Owners' Association which was formed by eight local Chinese language dailies to which mosquito papers were not admitted as members. The office of this association was located in the premises of the "Shun Pao" (申報), No. 309 Hankow Road.

x See also

(2) x The Shanghai Journalists' Association which was established by members of the editorial staff of various local dailies. The editors and reporters of mosquito papers and news agencies were allowed to join this body, the office of which was located in the Continental Emporium Building, Nanking Road.

SHANGHAI 28 DEC 1938 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

These two organizations, however, ceased to function after the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from Shanghai.

FILE

Recently the Chinese members of the editorial staff of the "Hwa Mei Wan Pao" (華美晚報) and the "Hwa Mei Chen Pao" (華美晨報) of which Mr.H.P.Mills is the publisher, adopted a hostile attitude towards their colleagues of the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" (大美晚報) and the "Ta Mei Pao" (大美報), denouncing the latter's attitude towards their country. Mr.Chang Sz-hsu (張似旭), the Chinese manager of the latter two papers,

then formed a Newspaper Circles' Lien Nyi Association with the object of persuading the Chinese journalists in the employ of foreign-owned Chinese language dailies in Shanghai to give up their hostile attitude and to work in harmony against the common enemy of China. Meetings for this purpose were held and as a result, eleven persons connected with newspapers were elected as members of the Board of Directors of this new body, amongst those elected being :-

(1) Mr. Chui Shao-yi (瞿绍伊), a lawyer who is also a member of the editorial staff of the "Shun Pao".

(2) Mr. Wong Vee-tseng (王维增), a lawyer who is also a member of the editorial staff of the "Sin Wan Pao" (新闻报).

(3) Mr. Chang Sz-hsu of the "Ta Mei Wan Pao".

(4) Mr. Nien Pao-li (聂宝利), Manager of the "Standard"(文汇报).

After the inauguration of this Association, it was resolved that the "Sin Wan Pao", the "Shun Pao", the "Standard" and the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" should each contribute $50 a month to the Association as membership fee, while the remaining foreign-owned Chinese language newspapers were asked to contribute $30 each per menaem. Up to the present the four papers have contributed $100 each to the Association for the past two months, but certain foreign-owned papers which ~~had~~ sustained heavy losses in business have not paid their contributions.

The Association has an office on the 5th floor of the Chung Wai Bank Building, No. 97 Avenue Edward VII, French Concession, but to avoid Japanese interference, the Association

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

-3-

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

does not display any signboard. Two meetings are held every month by the Board of Directors.

J. McGrown.
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FILE

Commr
For
Information
Thos Robertson
DC (SB)
24/12/38

Ta Mei Pao:

FORMATION OF A NEWSPAPER CIRCLES LIEN NYI ASSOCIATION

In the past there were, in local newspaper circles, two bodies known as the Newspaper Owners' Association and the Reporters' Association. The former body was an organization of capitalists, with the "Shun Pao" (申報), the "Sin Wan Pao" (新聞報), the "Ta Kung Pao" (大公報), the "China Times" (時事新報), the "Min Pao" (民報), the "Eastern Times" (時報) and the "Lih Pao" (立報) as members. Following the withdrawal of Chinese troops from Shanghai, the "Shun Pao", the "Ta Kung Pao", the "China Times" and the "Lih Pao" removed away from Shanghai to continue publication, whereupon the Newspaper Owners' Association was immediately dissolved.

The Reporters' Association located at the Continental Emporium Building is an organization of newspaper employees, with a membership of 300. The expenses of the Association are very high. Recently, owing to arrears in house rents, the landlord cancelled the lease and sold the furniture by auction. Thus, there is no Reporters' Association in existence at present.

Most of the leading newspapers are now operating under foreign registration. However, both the capitalists and the employees lack an organization.

As a result of preparations extending over a period of several months, a body known as the Newspaper Circles Lien Nyi Association has been inaugurated by members of .. newspaper circles, with Chui Shao-yi (崔紹伊), Wong Vee-tseng (王維楨), Chang Sz-hsu (張似旭), Nien Pao-li (嚴寶禮) and 7 others as members of the Board of Management.

MEMO.

Commr

Sir

Information.

Sp. Branch will K.I.V.

Yes p1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
31 OCT 1933
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Thos Robertson

D. C. Special Branch.

MEMO.

S1

K I V

D.S.I. Kao.
Please note instructions of D.C. (Sp. Br.)
Noted
Y.K. Kao

p1

D. C. Special Branch.

Translation of French Police Report
No.2957/1 dated October 14, 1938.

Subject: Establishment of a journalists' club.

The larger Shanghai newspapers, under Japanese pressure, are said to have been considering creating an "Intellectual Circles' Friendly Association" (文化界联歡会) with the object of establishing closer contact among themselves and of protecting their mutual interests. The organisers, however, showing very little zeal and with the Japanese trying to win over certain journalists to their cause, the association has been unable to be established.

Following this check, Chang Tse Yeu (張尧翰), reporter from the "Ta Mei Pao" and Chang Che Shao (張似旭), manager of the "Ta Mei Pao" (the latter has lost his influence since this paper was placed under the administration of the British publication of the same name), inspired by the desire of securing therefrom personal advantages, took the initiative to organise a "journalists' club."

They succeeded in rallying together certain members of the Nationalist Government, journalists and newspaper editors, and attempted to obtain a subsidy from the National Government. The Club was to have been located at the office of Mr. Chang Fah Yao (張法尧), a lawyer, Chung Wei Building, 16 Rue Porte du Nord.

The Club, in exerting its efforts to direct the policy of newspapers, greatly pleased the National Government. However, the newspaper men, being indignant at the activities of the two promoters, refused to belong to the Club. The attitude of the Ta Mei Pao became suspicious following the news of a voyage to Japan for an unknown cause, made by Mr. R. GOULD, chief

31/10.

A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

editor. Chang Tse Yeu even invited the journalists to dinner to explain the attitude of the Ta Mei Pao and to deny the news of the journey of Mr. R. GOULD. His explanations, however, were in vain and the projected organization of the Club fell through.

An organization of this type is still, perhaps, being considered, but there is reason to believe that is only in a state of projection.

24.10.[illegible]

MEMO.

P.A.

Have the French Police anything on this?

[illegible]

D. C. Special Branch.

[illegible] 27/10.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

Date October 26, 1938.

Subject Reported formation of a secret club by Chinese newspaper owners.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

With reference to the attached translation of an article entitled "Chinese Newspapers form a club" appearing in the Shanghai Pictorial dated October 19, 1938, enquiries made on the 5th floor of the Continental Emporium Building, Nanking Road, have failed to locate a secret club alleged to have been formed by the managements of various foreign owned Chinese language newspapers, under the cloak of the "China Insurance Year Book Publishing Society". It has been found, however, that there is such a publishing society and it is situated in Room 504, 5th floor, Chung Wai Bank Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord, Mr. Sung Lai-chung (沈雷春), private secretary to Mr. Chang Szu-hsu (張如旭) of the "Tai Mei Pao" as mentioned in the said news article, being in charge of affairs. This society has been in existence for four years.

Regarding the alleged formation of a club by newspaper managements, discreet enquiries show that Mr. Chang Szu-hsu and his secretary Mr. Sung Lai-chung have the intention of establishing a club for the managements of various foreign owned Chinese language newspapers with a view to promoting mutual friendship, but to date nothing material has been done.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D.B.R.
26/10.

D. C. (Special Branch).

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Shanghai Pictorial (畫報) :- 19-10-38 (PM)

CHINESE NEWSPAPERS FORM CLUB

Through the efforts of Chang Szu-hsu (張紫旭) of the "Ta Mei Pao" (大美報) and Yuin Yeh-chuin (惲逸群) of the "News Digest" (譯報), a club for the "Ta Mei Pao", the "News Digest", the "Hwa Mei Chen Pao" (華美晨報), the "Morning Leader", (導報), the "Ta Ying Yeh Pao" (大英夜報), the "Sin Wen Pao" (新聞報) and other foreign owned Chinese language newspapers has been secretly formed.

Sung Lai-chung (沈留春), private clerk to Chang Szu-hsu in the Asia Life Insurance Company (友邦公司), has been detailed to rent a room on the 5th floor of the Continental Emporium building in his name and to put up the following signboard: "The China Insurance Year Book Publishing Society" (中國保險年鑑社).

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.

Translation of French Police Report
No.2957/1 dated October 14, 1938.

Subject: Establishment of a journalists' club.

The larger Shanghai newspapers, under Japanese pressure, are said to have been considering creating an "Intellectual Circles' Friendly Association" (文化界联欢会) with the object of establishing closer contact among themselves and of protecting their mutual interests. The organisers, however, showing very little zeal and with the Japanese trying to win over certain journalists to their cause, the association has been unable to be established.

Following this check, Chang Tse Yeu (張志翰), reporter from the "Ta Mei Pao" and Chang Che Shao (張似旭), manager of the "Ta Mei Pao" (the latter has lost his influence since this paper was placed under the administration of the British publication of the same name), inspired by the desire of securing therefrom personal advantages, took the initiative to organise a "journalists' club."

They succeeded in rallying together certain members of the Nationalist Government, journalists and newspaper editors, and attempted to obtain a subsidy from the National Government. The Club was to have been located at the office of Mr. Chang Fah Yao (張法堯), a lawyer, Chung Wei Building, 16 Rue Porte du Nord.

The Club, in exerting its efforts to direct the policy of newspapers, greatly pleased the National Government, However, the newspaper men, being indignant at the activities of the two promoters, refused to belong to the Club. The attitude of the Ta Mei Pao became suspicious following the news of a voyage to Japan for an unknown cause, made by Mr. R. GOULD, chief

editor. Chang Tae Yeu even invited the journalists to dinner to explain the attitude of the Ta Mei Pao and to deny the news of the journey of Mr. R. GOULD. His explanations, however, were in vain and the projected organization of the Club fell through.

An organization of this type is still, perhaps, being considered, but there is reason to believe that is only in a state of projection.

D-8813

FM. 2
G. 56M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date October 27, 1938.

Subject Chinese Students Returned From Abroad to form Federation.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Cunningham

Arrangements are being made by the following persons to form a "Federation of Chinese Students Returned From Abroad" (中國留學生總会):-

1. Mr. Loo Sih Yoong (盧錫榮), Principal of the New China University, 183 Nanyang Road.
2. Mr. Ting Vung Piao (丁文彪), Professor of the Ellis Kadoorie Public School for Chinese.
3. Mr. Wu Tse Chien (吳志騫), Principal of the Shanghai Girls University, 451 Taku Road.
4. Wu Yah Shuin (吳雅淳), Professor of the Shanghai Girls University, 451 Taku Road.
5. Mr. Chien Wei Tsoong (錢魏宗), Principal of the Kuo Kwang Middle School, corner of Avenue and Carter Roads.
6. Lan Yah Koo (藍雅村), employee of the Belgian Consulate-General.
7. Mr. Wu Yih Ts (吳益之), Proctor of the Shanghai Girls University, 451 Taku Road.
8. Mr. Hu Yao Mei (胡耀楣), Principal of the New China College, 7/1292 Avenue Edward VII.

According to the promoters, who, at present, have an office established in the Shanghai Girls University, 451 Taku Road, the proposed Federation will have for its aim, the promotion of research in arts and science and the cultivation of friendship among its members. The promoters have decided to hold a dinner party in the Medium Club, 674 Weihaiwei Road, at 6.30 p.m., October 29, 1938 when some fifty persons are expected to attend.

It will be noted that the majority of the promoters are either principals or faculty members of the universities and colleges which came into existence in Shanghai after the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937. These

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

persons are not regarded with much respect in Chinese educational circles but are branded as opportunists for having established their institutions at a time when numerous old universities and colleges were either destroyed as a result of the hostilities, or compelled to suspend their operations either wholly or partially.

In order to elevate their positions in the educational world the principals and faculty members of the new universities and colleges recently united and formed a "Shanghai New Universities Association" (Vide Special Branch Report dated 19/10/38) whose object it is to improve the administration and protect the interests of the member-schools. The present movement undertaken by them to form a "Federation of Chinese Returned Students from Abroad" is another step aiming at the same goal. Through the medium of the Federation they expect to establish friendship with the Chinese returned students from abroad who form the upper stratum of the educational circles in Shanghai.

Liao Chung Chen
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

27/10

K.I.V. & throw cold water on the venture if opportunity arises

D-8821

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 1 5 1938

Foreign Action Against Nippon 'Bloc' Is Urged

Resistance To Japanese Economic Measures In China Asked

MERE TALK SAID NOT SUFFICIENT

Japan Said Desiring To Oust All Foreign Influence

A strong appeal to Foreign Powers in China to act now, before it is too late, to prevent Japan from squeezing them out of Far Eastern Trade was contained in yesterday's issue of Finance and Commerce.

"British residents in China, together with other foreigners having treaty rights, must bring all the influence they can to bear upon their respective governments in order to stiffen resistance to that 'economic bloc' which is expressly designed to eliminate all foreign interests in China—other than Japanese, and which allegedly make it necessary to build a new Shanghai to meet the requirements of 'new conditions,'" the editorial stated.

It is clear, it was said, that the Japanese plan as announced must be disastrous to the legitimate interests of the seven other Powers besides China and Japan which signed the Washington Treaty.

The journal pointed out that Japan considers the terms of the Treaty no longer applicable, and is acting as though it had been mutually declared null and void.

Action Said Necessary

"In the face of such a dangerous and incongruous situation it will not be enough for Anglo-American statesmen simply to say they do not recognize anything which is being, or may be, done contrary to the provisions of the Washington Treaty.

"Some years ago they refused to recognize what was done in Manchuria, but merely shutting their eyes did not stop the wrong being persisted in. Similar tactics will be similarly futile in regard to what is now being attempted in China," the editorial stated.

"Nor," it continued, "can we follow Lord Plymouth's argument that British interests are to be protected, and 'this end can be best achieved' by an early settlement of the Sino-Japanese conflict.

"Does this mean that, pending cessation of hostilities, Britain intends to do nothing to protect the interests in China of her nationals?" it was asked.

In commenting on Japan's growing insistence that extraterritoriality be discontinued in China, Finance and Commerce stated that this was motivated by a desire to eliminate all influences which might interfere with her program of economic expansion.

To make possible Japan's complete control of China's economy through the "economic bloc", "there must be no interference by, or even passive interference from, the exercise of extraterritoriality rights—hence now 'is the most opportune moment' to abolish Foreign Concessions in China and rub out those who reside therein," the editorial stated.

JAP

File

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No.3301.

SHANGHAI, 17th November 1938.

REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 14th instant, No.D.8821, concerning Mr. and Mrs.Michael A.Pastukhov, and thank you for the information contained therein.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Acting Consul-General.

The Deputy Commissioner,
Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

November 14 38.

Acting Consul-General,
Netherlands Consulate-General,
S H A N G H A I.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 3154, dated November 1, 1938, and in reply to inform you that there is nothing in the records of the Shanghai Municipal Police regarding Mr. and Mrs. Michael A. Pastukhov. They are not registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee, 118/1 Moulmein Road, or with the Council of United Russian Organizations in Shanghai (SORO), 8 Avenue Dubail.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY No. B. D. 1921 Date November 14, 1938

Subject Communication dated 1-11-38 from the Netherlands Consulate-General concerning Mr. and Mrs M.A.Pastukhoff.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

Enquiries have failed to elicit any information regarding Mr. and Mrs Michael A.Pastukhoff. No person under ~~such~~ this name is registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee, 118/1 Moulmein Road, or with the Council of United Russian Organization in Shanghai (SORO), 3 Avenue Dubail.

There is nothing in the Municipal Police records concerning these persons.

A. Prokofiev
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No.3154.

SHANGHAI, 1st November 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 1821
Date

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that Michael A. Pastukhov has applied to the Acting Consulate of the Netherlands at Tientsin for a visé for admission into the Netherlands Indies for himself and his wife.

Pastukhov, a contractor, is born at Tomsk on December 8, 1895 and his wife at St.Peterburg on July 1, 1893.

He has been engaged with Mr.F.Skoff, an architect at Tientsin for the last 15 years, and has the intention to establish himself in the Netherlands Indies.

I should be greatly obliged to you if you would let me know, if possible, whether anything is known against these persons from a political or moral point of view.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Acting Consul-General.

To the Deputy Commissioner
Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,

SHANGHAI.

D-8826

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

NOV 22 1939

Opium-Smoking In Prison

Cabaret Manager and Two Warders Charged ; Bribery Alleged

The situation looks very bad for Chen Tseng-hsiung, manager of the An Lo Kwung Ballroom and Hotel in Rue Chu Pao San, popularly known as "Blood Alley," for he is charged with bribing warders of the Second Special District Court prison in order that he might have more freedom in the jail where he is to stay for six months on an opium-smoking charge. When he was brought before the tribunal on Monday afternoon, the judge took so serious a view of the case that he refused to grant bail. Two other prisoners and two warders also stood trial but they all denied that they were involved. Chen admitted having bribed the warders. Judgment will be passed on November 27.

The French police are still looking for two fugitive warders believed to have also been bribed in this serious case which has attracted so wide attention among the Chinese that the courtroom was crowded to capacity. Chen readily admitted that he had paid money to some warders in order that he might be able to "obtain boiled water" and cigarettes. His lawyers asked for leniency stating that their client's purpose of giving money to warders was to reduce his suffering and that his action did not violate law. The judge refused to grant their request for bail.

There was a heated debate between the Chief Procurator, who drew up the indictment against the accused, and lawyers for the defence. The procurator strongly urged the judge to punish all accused, explaining that despite their denial the accused warders could not shift their responsibility for receiving bribe money. Lawyers speaking on behalf of the accused warders did their best to exonerate their clients, asserting that the bribe money was received by the warders who are at large.

Chen was sentenced many weeks ago to six months' imprisonment and during the imprisonment he was supposed to get rid of his opium-smoking habit. It was alleged, however, that instead of trying to carry out the order he asked the warders twice to go to his hotel last month to obtain money to buy things which serve no purpose of the judge. The procurator soon got wind of what had happened and drew up an indictment charging him with bribery and the two warders, with malfeasance in Office. Two other prisoners were charged with instigating the bribery.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

NOV 8 1939

Man Blackmailed In Prison

Two Warders Abscond After Extortion Attempt; Opium Smoker Victim

Two warders of the Second Special District Court Prison, who have fled from their jobs, are being sought by the French police while three prisoners and another warder in the same prison have been brought before the tribunal and detained in connection with a bribery case in which the three prisoners and warders are alleged to have connived in extorting $150, from a new inmate in the prison.

The interest centres eround Chen Tseng-hsiung, proprietor of the An Lo Kwung Ballroom in Rue Chu Pao San, who was recently sentenced to six months' imprisonment for smoking opium. He was first ordered to be sent to the detention quarters of the court where he was to get rid of his bad habit by undergoing a medical treatment for a month. But criminals are criminals and soon Chen was preyed upon by other inmates of the jail choosing him as their object of extortion.

Three other prisoners, Ching Chia-chi, Tao Yung-chang and Chen Chiu-sen, are alleged to have connived with three warders and succeeded in twice extorting money from the new prisoner. It was hush money but the chief warder soon got wind of what had happened, and finally the matter was brought to the attention of the procurator who started the prosecution. Meanwhile two of the warders fled.

When the case was again heard on Monday afternoon, all the accused tried to shift the responsibility of the crime and the judge had to postpone the hearing pending further investigations. One of the prisoners involved in the new case was once sentenced to 10 years' imprisonment charged with murder and was about to be released while another one was serving a one-year-and-six month prison term on a charge of counterfeiting.

File
C 4/11

8826
4 9 39

September 3, 1939. Morning Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper):

"FIRST SPECIAL DISTRICT COURT PRESIDENT ARRESTED BY FRENCH POLICE FOR OPIUM TRAFFICKING"

Many corrupt practices have been committed by officials of the subordinate organs of the Kuomintang Government. Recently the President of the Shanghai First Special District Court in the French Concession (?) appointed by the Kuomintang Government of Chungking was discovered secretly selling confiscated opium. This affair took place at the time when a demand was being lodged for the return of the Courts in the Foreign Settlements.

On the night of August 31, whilst patrolling in the vicinity of Avenue Foch and Avenue du Roi Albert in the French Concession, a search party of the French Municipal Council noticed a strange motor car travelling at high speed without lights. When the car was about to turn into Avenue du Roi Albert, the search party stopped the car and the search resulted in the discovery of a large quantity of opium under the seats.

The chauffeur, a Chinese, upon being interrogated, stated that the opium was being transported to a certain place for secret sale on the instructions of Yang Chi (杨奇), age 38, the President of the Shanghai First Special District Court.

Upon receipt of this information, the French Municipal Council despatched officials to the private residence of Yang Chi on Route Stanislas Chevalier. There the officers found another large quantity of opium. Yang Chi was secretly escorted to the French Municipal Council and an investigation was started.

In transporting confiscated opium to his private residence for secret sale, Yang Chi was abusing his authority. It is believed that the investigation will involve many officials of the Court in the affair.

FILE

CONFIDENTIAL

FM. 2
G. 90M-1.

TKChen

File No. 8826

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~Station~~

REPORT

Date September 4, 1939.

Subject Yang Chi (楊琦), President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, arrested by French Police.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by C. Cranford D.I.

Yang Chi (楊琦), President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court (French Concession) since April, 1939, was arrested by the French Police at 7 a.m., August 31, 1939, for being concerned in the unlawful disposal of opium which had been confiscated by the Court. A considerable quantity of such opium was seized from his residence at 90 Rue Massenet. It is believed that his arrest was effected after consultation with the Ministry of Justice of the National Government at Chungking.

The unlawful activities of the President were discovered on an arrest of a male Chinese, who was found in possession of opium, by the French Police on Avenue Foch. Interrogation of this arrest revealed that the opium seized had been stolen from a storehouse of the Court where the confiscated opium was kept and that a substitute had been put in place of the genuine opium. In consequence, the storehouse keeper was also taken into custody by the French Police.

This case is being kept very confidential by the French Police and further particulars are unavailable at present.

Pan Lien-pih
D.I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL

September 4, 39.

Yang Chi (楊琦), President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, arrested by French Police.

Yang Chi (楊琦), President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court (French Concession) since April, 1939, was arrested by the French Police at 7 a.m., August 31, 1939, for being concerned in the unlawful disposal of opium which had been confiscated by the Court. A considerable quantity of such opium was seized from his residence at 90 Rue Massenet. It is believed that his arrest was effected after consultation with the Ministry of Justice of the National Government at Chungking.

The unlawful activities of the President were discovered on an arrest of a male Chinese, who was found in possession of opium, by the French Police on Avenue Foch. Interrogation of this arrest revealed that the opium seized had been stolen from a storehouse of the Court where the confiscated opium was kept and that a substitute had been put in place of the genuine opium. In consequence, the storehouse keeper was also taken into custody by the French Police.

This case is being kept very confidential by the French Police and further particulars are unavailable at present.

CFP/

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. E. REGISTRY

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 2, 1939.

Subject (in full) Refusal of President of Shanghai Second Special District Court to relinquish post.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih. *Forwarded by* C. Crawford

With reference to Special Branch report of December 3, 1938, on the above subject, Mr. Wong Sze-muh (王思默), President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court who was dismissed by the Ministry of Justice in November 1938 and refused to hand over his post to his successor, has now given up his defiant stand due it is reported, to persuasion on the part of Mr. Yang Bang (楊鵬), President of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, and the French Consul-General. Mr. Wong handed over the reins of office on or about February 28 to Mr. Yang Bang, who now acts concurrently as President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court as Mr. Yang Chi (楊琦), the official appointed by the Government was recalled to Chungking.

E.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 3 MAR. 1939

Commr
Sec
Information

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

FILE

P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
2/3.

D.C. (Special Branch). Thos Robertson
DC (SB)

CHINA PRESS.

No. S. B.
Date

MAR 1 1939

Yang Peng Takes Over Second Special District Court Post

Mr. Yang Peng, Chief Judge of the Third High Court, yesterday officially assumed the concurrent post of Chief Judge of the Second Special District Court, pending the arrival of the new appointee from Chungking. Mr. Yang succeeds Mr. Wang Shih-mo.

It is recalled that Mr. Wang began winding up the affairs of the court about three months ago when an order came from Chungking, directing him to relinquish the post.

A long-drawn-out squabble between Mr. Wang and the appointee, Mr. Yang Chi, resulted after the former refused to give up his office to the new arrival.

It was reported that when Mr. Yang Chi posted a public notice in front of the court house announcing his assumption of office, Judge Hang, with his own hands, tore down the notice and continued to function as judge of the tribunal.

A settlement of the dispute was not reached until the recall of Mr. Yang Chi to Chungking by the national authorities.

FORM 3
1000-12 37

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. S. C. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8826
Date 6 ~~Station~~ -38

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date Dec. 5 1938.

Subject (in full) Dismissal of President Wong Sze Muh(王思默) from the Second Special District Court.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Further to report dated November 4, on the above subject, information has been secured from employees of the Court to the effect that Mr. Yang Chi(楊琦), the new President appointed by the Chungking Government, is unable to take over the post in consequence of the stubborn attitude of Wong Sze Muh, and that he (Yang) left Shanghai for Hongkong on December 1.

It is alleged that Wong is being backed up by certain diplomatic officials and influential Chinese who are connected with the Frenchtown fraternity.

E.

SHANGHAI 6 DEC 1938 COMMISSIONERS OFFICE

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

DBR.
5/12.

Commr
Sir
Information
Thos Robertson
DC(SB)

F. 207a
K. 500-7-38.

Form A

Ref. No......

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

.....December....5.....1938...

SUBJECT

Refusal of President of Shanghai 2nd Special District Court to relinquish post.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to Secretary, S.M.C. for Secretary General, and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police Report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8826
Date 12-38

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date December 3, 1938.

Subject Refusal of President of Shanghai Second Special District Court to relinquish post.

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

With reference to the attached translation of a news article published in the November 25th issue of the Standard in connection with the reported dispute arising from the refusal of Mr. Wong Sze-muh (王思默), President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, to hand over his post to his successor, I have to state that the dismissal of Mr. Wong Sze-muh as President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court was ordered sometime ago by the Ministry of Justice of the Judicial Yuan of the National Government in Chungking, and that Mr. Yang Chi (楊琦), has since been appointed and instructed to proceed here to take over the post.

On November 24, 1938, when Mr. Yang Chi visited the Second Special District Court on Route Stanislas Chevalier in the French Concession, with the intention of assuming office as President, he was prevented from doing so by Mr. Wong Sze-muh, who flatly refused to hand the post over to him. Meanwhile, the proclamation, which was posted on the Court premises by Mr. Yang Chi upon his arrival, announcing his assumption of office as President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, was removed by order of Mr. Wong Sze-muh. Because of this deadlock, Mr. Yang Chi left the Court and requested Dr. Chu Min-nyi (褚民誼), Member of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomingtang now in Shanghai, to mediate. Dr. Chu's efforts, however, also proved fruitless as Mr. Wong was adamant.

It is learned that this disregard of official orders on the part of Mr. Wong Sze-muh is due chiefly to the support

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

allegedly given him by the local French Consular Authorities, his close connection with the local French Community having been enhanced by the fact that his wife is of French nationality and he himself a French returned student. The extraordinary circumstances prevailing at present in this part of the country, where practical influence and authority of the National Government is almost nil, is also a contributing factor in the defiant stand taken by Wong Sze-muh.

In an endeavour to uphold the prestige of the Government, the Ministry of Justice in Chungking issued on November 28, 1938, instructions to Mr. Yang Bang (楊 朋鳥), President of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, in the French Concession, to persuade Mr. Wong Sze-muh to hand over his post in accordance with the Government's orders, and Mr. Yang Chi also received telegraphic instructions from Chungking, requesting him to return to Chungking and submit a report on the details of the dispute.

Certified true copy.

H. C. Eardley

THH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I., Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 3, 19 38.

Subject Refusal of President of Shanghai Second Special District Court to relinquish post.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by

With reference to the attached translation of a news article published in the November 25th issue of the Standard in connection with the reported dispute arising from the refusal of Mr. Wong Sze-muh (王思默), President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, to hand over his post to his successor, I have to state that the dismissal of Mr. Wong Sze-muh as President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court was ordered sometime ago by the Ministry of Justice of the Judicial Yuan of the National Government in Chungking, and that Mr. Yang Chi (楊琦), has since been appointed and instructed to proceed here to take over the post.

CONFIDENTIAL

On November 24, 1938, when Mr. Yang Chi visited the Second Special District Court on Route Stanislas Chevalier in the French Concession, with the intention of assuming office as President, he was prevented from doing so by Mr. Wong Sze-muh, who flatly refused to hand the post over to him. Meanwhile, the proclamation, which was posted on the Court premises by Mr. Yang Chi upon his arrival, announcing his assumption of office as President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, was removed by order of Mr. Wong Sze-muh. Because of this deadlock, Mr. Yang Chi left the Court and requested Dr. Chu Min-yi (褚民誼), Member of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomingtang now in Shanghai, to mediate. Dr. Chu's efforts, however, also proved fruitless as Mr. Wong was adamant.

It is learned that this disregard of official orders on the part of Mr. Wong Sze-muh is due chiefly to the support

See for
See Genl

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
1 DEC 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

allegedly given him by the local French Consular authorities, his close connection with the local French Community having been enhanced by the fact that his wife is of French nationality and he himself a French returned student. The extraordinary circumstances prevailing at present in this part of the country, where practical influence and authority of the National Government is almost nil, is also a contributing factor in the defiant stand taken by Wong Sze-muh.

In an endeavour to uphold the prestige of the Government, the Ministry of Justice in Chungking issued on November 28, 1938, instructions to Mr. Yang Bang (楊鵬), President of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, in the French Concession, to persuade Mr. Wong Sze-muh to hand over his post in accordance with the Government's orders, and Mr. Yang Chi also received telegraphic instructions from Chungking, requesting him to return to Chungking and submit a report on the details of the dispute.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

November 25, 1938. Morning Translation

Standard and other local newspapers :-

THE NEW PRESIDENT OF THE SHANGHAI SECOND SPECIAL DISTRICT COURT

Dr. Yang Chi (楊琦), M.A., a graduate of "Lu Yang" University (魯文大學), France, who was formerly Procurator of the Shanghai District Court and Chief Procurator of the High Court at Kweichow, was recently transferred as President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court by order of the Ministry of Justice. He arrived in Shanghai several days ago and as Mr. Wong Sze-muh (王思慈), the retiring President of the Second Special District Court, is delaying the handing over of his post, Dr. Yang wrote to Mr. Wong the other day informing him that he would assume the post on November 24.

At about 9 a.m. yesterday Dr. Yang called on Mr. Wong Sze-muh at the Second Special District Court and explained the object of his call. Mr. Wong refused to hand over the post. At 11.30 a.m. Dr. Yang instructed his men to post up the following proclamation at the entrance of the Court :-

"In compliance with Order No.1673 issued by the Ministry of Justice appointing me as President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, I have assumed my office as from this date. The ceremony of oath-taking will take place later.

President Yang Chi,
November 24, 1938."

Dr. Yang also issued a circular memo to the Judges of the Civil and Criminal Divisions informing them of his assumption of office. At 11.40 a.m. he proceeded to the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court to make a similar report. Five minutes after Dr. Yang left his office, Mr. Wong Sze-muh tore off the proclamation posted by Dr. Yang.

Retiring President's Explanation

Mr. Wong Sze-muh is said to have made the following statement :- "I have served in the Courts for a number of years in the course of which I have never done anything illegal and I have been loyal to the country. Unexpectedly I have been dismissed by the Government. I am not opposing the handing over of my post, but the procedure adopted by Dr. Yang Chi to take over the post was irregular. As I have held the present post for several years, many cases have come through my hands and it is impossible to hand over all these affairs in a short time. I am expediting the handing over from to-day and I shall notify my superior to detail an official to take over the office as soon as I have settled all affairs. I shall not do anything harmful to the country. In coming here to-day to take over the office, Dr. Yang Chi was accompanied by Hsu San-long (許三郎). The public should know what sort of man Hsu San-long is."

High Court Official Makes Statement

The following is a statement by a spokesman of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court:-

November 25, 1936. Morning Translation.

"The unfortunate incident between the old and new Presidents of the Shanghai Second Special District Court has arisen because of lack of proper arrangements between the two parties. It is not likely that Mr. Wong Sze-muh will refuse to hand over the post. It is only a question of time. Naturally the High Court is paying attention to this matter and it is possible that it will succeed in making the two Presidents of the District Court come to terms, thereby effecting an amicable solution".

Report Sent to Chungking

Yesterday Dr. Yang Chi made a report to the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court about the removal of his proclamation.. He has sent a telegram to the Ministry of Justice asking for instructions.

At 2 p.m. yesterday the Procuratorate of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court detailed a Procurator to investigate the removal of the proclamation in order that the matter might be dealt with according to law. Dr. Yang Chi was unable to attend office yesterday afternoon, but the Civil and Criminal Courts of the District Court functioned as usual.

Ta Ying Pao :-

Serious Allegation Against Wong Sze-muh

On November 24, Mr. Wong Sze-muh, the discharged President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, refused to hand over his office to the new President.

Wong Sze-muh, age 43, native of Chekiang, is a graduate of Paris University. His wife is a French lady. He has been residing in Shanghai for a long time. He is fond of tennis. However, it seems that his nerves are not in proper order for he frequently behaves in an abnormal manner.

In autumn this year, somebody made a complaint against Wong Sze-muh with the Ministry of Justice of the National Government alleging improper action in a certain case. After making an investigation, the Ministry of Justice relieved him of his post. When he called on the French authorities to say farewell, officials of the French authorities, according to custom, expressed regret over his departure. Mistaking this expression of regret as a desire for his retention at the post, Wong decided not to hand over his office. When the new President arrived in Shanghai, many people connected with judicial circles persuaded Wong to hand over his office and the latter agreed to do so. Yesterday, he changed his mind.

According to a report from a reliable source, the private motor car belonging to Wong Sze-muh was noticed recently in front of the New Asia Hotel (新亞酒店), Hongkew, on two occasions. However, persons who are closely connected with Wong say that the car was lent to some French friends of his wife and that Wong had never crossed the bridge into Hongkew.

00069
S. L. D
Date 8

SHANGHAI TIMES.

DEC 2 1938

JUDGE ORDERED BACK TO CHUNGKING

Government Wants Full Report On Dispute Between Jurists

Yang Chi, the newly appointed judge of the Second Special District Court, left Shanghai for Chungking yesterday upon orders of the Chinese Government, in connection with the dispute over the office of the court judge, it was learnt yesterday.

Yang received the Government summons a few days ago, in which it was stated that he should go to Chungking as soon as possible in order personally to make a report of the dispute.

The incumbent judge, Wang Shih-mo, who received an indirect order of dismissal from the Third Kiangsu High Court, allegedly refused to give up his post on the ground that he had not been notified by the authorities.

The new judge arrived in Shanghai on November 24, but owing to slight indisposition, could not assume office immediately. After his convalescence, it was reported, he did not take charge of the court, because the incumbent judge refused to be relieved.

008
CHINA
8826
12 38

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 1 1938

Dispute Over Court Post Said Temporarily Settled

The dispute over the office of the Second Special District Court judge reached a temporary settlement yesterday when Judge Yang Chi, the new appointee, was ordered to Chungking by the Minister of Justice, Chinese reports said yesterday.

The dispute arose when Judge Wang Shi-mo, the incumbent judge, refused to give up his post to the incoming judge, his contention being that he had not yet received official notification from the Minister of the dismissal and of the successor.

Meanwhile, it was reported that Judge Wang is winding up his affairs in the court and expects to turn the office over to anyone duly appointed to take over the post.

Judge Yang, the reports said, will leave Shanghai for the war time capital in the near future.

8826
1 12 38

November 30, 1938. Morning Translation

Standard and other local newspapers :-

THE SHANGHAI SECOND SPECIAL DISTRICT COURT

In connection with the dispute over the handing over of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, a telegram has been sent by the Ministry of Justice of the National Government directing Mr. Yang Bang (楊鵬), President of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, to instruct Mr. Wong Sze-muh (王思默), the retiring President of the Second Special District Court, to expedite the handing over of his post and to order Mr. Yang Chi (楊琪), the newly appointed President, to proceed to Chungking after assuming the post to submit a report on the affair.

Ta Ying Yeh Pao of November 29 :-

According to reliable information received, Mr. Zia Kwen-sung (謝冠生), Minister of Justice, sent a telegram to Mr. Yang Chi, the new President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, on November 28 ordering him to report himself immediately at the Ministry for instructions. It is learned that Mr. Yang Chi called on Mr. Yang Bang, President of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, on the morning of November 29 to inform him of his departure. He will probably leave Shanghai for Chungking in a few days.

On November 28 Mr. Wong Sze-muh, the retiring President, also called on the President of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court and informed him that he was ready to hand over his affairs and asking him to instruct the new President to take over the post.

However, as Mr. Yang Chi is leaving for Chungking, his taking over of the office will have to be postponed.

8826
30 11 38

November 29, 1938. Afternoon Translation.

To Ying Yeh Pao dated Nov.28:

THE AFFAIR OF THE SHANGHAI SECOND SPECIAL DISTRICT COURT

Mr. Wong Sze-muh (王思默), the former President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, is still refusing to hand over his post. After the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court had reported to the Ministry of Justice asking for instructions, the National Government sent a telegram to Shanghai ordering Wong to hand over his post at once as ordered.

Upon receiving his appointment from the Ministry of Justice on November 24, Mr. Yang Chi (楊琪) came to Shanghai and went to the Shanghai Second Special District Court to take over the post, but Wong Sze-muh refused to hand over his duty and tore off the proclamation issued by the new President announcing his assumption of office. Upon learning of this, the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court conducted an investigation and made a report to the National Government asking for instructions.

From enquiries made by a reporter of this paper among judicial circles, the Ministry of Justice has sent a telegram to Shanghai ordering Wong Sze-muh to hand over his post at once. The Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court has shown this telegram to Wong Sze-muh.

At noon to-day Wong Sze-muh attended office as usual, but nothing was done to hand over his post to the new President.

Certain persons connected with judicial circles have made the following observations:-

1) The delay to hand over the post is said to be due to the large number of documents to be cleared up, but the new President had notified Wong of his arrival some weeks ago, and he has had sufficient time to make preparations to hand over his post.
2) If Wong is dissatisfied with the action of the National Government, he should first hand over his post and take up the matter with the Government; he should not have refused to hand over his office.
3) Wong has made certain statements against the new President - a thing unheard of.

It is said that Wong will hand over his post if the new President will grant his demands.

8826
27/11/38

November 28, 1938. Afternoon Translation

Crystal (晶報), a mosquito newspaper :-

THE DISPUTE BETWEEN THE OLD AND THE NEW PRESIDENTS OF THE SHANGHAI SECOND SPECIAL DISTRICT COURT

Mr. Wong Sze-muh (王思默), President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, who has held this position for a number of years, was relieved of his post last month. He is to be succeeded by Mr. Yang Chi (楊琦), Chief Procurator of the District Court at Kweichow and formerly a Procurator of the Shanghai District Court at Nantao. Thus he is acquainted with conditions in this locality.

Upon receiving the new appointment, Mr. Yang came to Shanghai about a fortnight ago but so far he has not succeeded in taking over the office because Mr. Wong Sze-muh, the retiring President, has refused to hand over his duties claiming that he has not yet received instructions from the Ministry of Justice and further that owing to the great number of documents it will take him sometime to settle them.

The other day Mr. Yang together with some of his men personally called at the Shanghai Second Special District Court to assume office, but Mr. Wong refused to see him. In consequence, Mr. Yang secured an interview with Mr. Sung Shao-kong (孫紹康), the Chief Procurator, and discussed with him ways and means to settle the affair. In the course of the conversation, Mr. Sung lent to Mr.Yang his seal of Chief Procurator with which Mr. Yang issued a proclamation announcing his assumption of office. This proclamation was posted at the entrance to the Court premises by Hsu San-long (許三郎), one of Mr. Yang's men, who strictly warned the policeman at the gate to look after the proclamation and to arrest any person, even Mr. Wong Sze-muh himself, who attempted to remove the proclamation. Mr. Yang then left without succeeding in taking over the office. After Mr. Yang's departure, Mr. Wong tore off the proclamation.

FILE

It is learned that Mr. Yang has reported the whole affair to the Ministry of Justice asking for instructions, whereas Mr. Wong, on his part, has given indications that he will refuse to hand over his duties and is even making use of the employment of Hsu San-long by Mr. Yang as an excuse to attack Mr. Yang. It is said that Hsu San-long had at one time been charged and convicted of a criminal offence when he was holding the post of Chief of the Detective Squad (?) of the Shanghai District Court at Nantao.

Shanghai Daily News (上海日报), a mosquito newspaper, dated November 27 :-

Most of the official organs of the National Government in Shanghai have changed flag due to the hostilities, but there are several organs which, through the efforts of the authorities of the Foreign Settlements, have so far been able to maintain their independence.

Lately, the President of a certain official organ was relieved of his post by order of the Government because on a certain day his motor car was noticed in Hongkew. The authorities appointed a Mr. "Mo Yee" (木易) to succeed him. When the new President first met the retiring President to make arrangements, the latter's attitude was very firm and he was understood to have declared that if anybody wished to hold the post he should get into touch with a certain Consul and should do as this Consul wished. The new President was displeased and reported to his superiors for instructions. About ten days later the new President received instructions ordering him to assume the post, but the retiring President still refuses to withdraw.

8826

November 26, 1938. Morning Translation.

Ta Ying Pao:

THE NEW PRESIDENT OF THE SECOND SPECIAL DISTRICT COURT

The dispute between Mr. Wong Sze-muh (王思默), the old President of the Second Special District Court, and Dr. Yang Chi (楊琪), the new President, has not yet been settled. Yesterday Mr. Wong attended office as usual but nothing was done to hand over his post.

In the afternoon our reporter went to the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court to call on Mr. Yang Bang (楊鵬), the President, but was received by one Mr. Chang (張), who made the following statement:- "It is not likely that Mr. Wong will refuse to hand over the post. As a matter of fact, Mr. Wong requires plenty of time to settle his affairs."

When he was told that Dr. Yang has been in Shanghai for two weeks and has notified Mr. Wong to hand over the post, Mr. Chang made no reply, but simply stated that the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court had submitted a report to the Ministry of Justice, asking for instructions.

It is reported that Dr. Yang is ill and will have to undergo treatment.

FILE

CHINA PRESS.

NOV 26 1938

District Judge Awaits Orders On Succession

Wang Denies He Refuses To Yield Post To New Appointee

Denying that he had refused to turn over his portfolio to a new appointee, Judge Wang Shi-mo, head of the Second Special District Court, told THE CHINA PRESS yesterday that he would do so on receipt of an order from the National Government.

The statement was made in connection with reports circulated yesterday in the vernacular press to the effect that a serious dispute had arisen between Judge Wang and the new appointee, Judge Yang Chi, when the latter attempted to take over the post.

Wang Issues Statement

In his statement, Judge Wang said he had not yet received the order from the National Government.

"As soon as I receive from the Government the order decreeing the new appointment, it will be my duty to turn over my post to the new appointee," Judge Wang said.

Yang Expects Settlement

Meanwhile, representative of Judge Yang, at a press interview, told Chinese newspaper men that "the whole matter will be settled shortly." Judge Yang, he said, does not believe that his predecessor would refuse to turn over his post.

Earlier reports said that when Judge Yang posted an official announcement in front of the court house, informing the public of the appointment, Judge Wang tore down the notice with his own hands.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

NOV 25 1938

JUDGES IN DISPUTE IN FRENCHTOWN

Second District Court Officials Reported At Loggerheads

When an ordinary official in China defies orders from his superiors it is not news, but when a chief judge of a court does this, refusing to hand over his portfolio to his successor duly appointed by the Ministry of Justice, it is something new. This happened in the Second Special District Court yesterday when Judge Wang Shi-mo, the present chief judge, refused to let his successor Judge Yang Chi take up his new duties.

It was alleged by Chinese sources that Judge Yang's first official announcement stating that he officially took up his duties yesterday, which was was posted in front of the court building, was torn down by his predecessor who went about his routine business as usual. No official reason was given by the present chief judge for his alleged refusal to carry out the ministerial order.

Besides asking the chief judge of the Third Branch Kiangsu High Court in the French Concession for instructions regarding this matter, Judge Yang is said to have also referred the matter to the Ministry. It would appear that both sides were determined, but it is news that the chief judge should have torn down his successor's notice with his own hands, if the Chinese reports are true.

Although no official reason could be obtained yesterday in regard to the apparent divergence of opinion between the two judges, it was said that for his neglect of office, as was alleged in a Chinese evening report, Judge Wang's service as a judicial official had been discontinued by the Ministry for two years. His successor Judge Yang came here only recently from Kweichow where he had been the chief judge of a district court. His negotiations with the present chief judge for taking over new duties proved unsuccessful and yesterday he asked his assistants to post his first announcement, disregarding Judge Wang.

F. 207a
K. 500-7-38.

Form A

8826

Ref. No.....

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

November 7, 1938.

CONFIDENTIAL

SUBJECT

Alleged scandal in the 2nd Special District Court resulting in dismissal of President Wong Sz Muh.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to A/Secretary, S.M.C. for Secretary General and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police Report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.2 Special Branch ~~Station~~

REPORT

Date 19

Subject Alleged scandal in the Second Special District Court resulting in dismissal of President Wong Sz Muh (王思默).

Made by Forwarded by

The sudden dismissal of Wong Sz Muh, President of the Second Special District Court has caused a great sensation and much speculation among Chinese especially the Frenchtown gang. According to rumours the removal of the President has something to do with a case of bribery involving a sum of $35,000 in connection with a case still pending in which Hsu Ting Yu (許廷鈺), Director of the Zung Foong Dyeing and Weaving Factory, is charging Tsu Keng Dau(朱賡陶), the manager, with misappropriation of a huge sum of money. The accused put up a defense through Eugene Y.B.Kiang and other lawyers alleging that the money had been spent in October or November 1937 when General Yang Hu, the Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner, demanded payment of a huge sum of money to settle a case of alleged treason against Zia Kuh Ming (謝克明), proprietor of the factory.

The complainant Hsu Ting Yu was represented by lawyer Chang Fah Yau (張法堯), son of Chang Siao Ling, a gang leader of Frenchtown, and naturally he is backed up by the latter. It is alleged that to win the case Chang Siao Ling paid $35,000 to Wong Sz Muh, the President. This became known to the defendant who approached Hwang Ching Yung(黃金榮),another leader of racketeers, for assistance. Hwang, it is said, sent for lawyer Chang Fah Yau and tried to settle the case outside the Court. Chang refused. This annoyed Hwang Ching Yung who then approached the judge who tried the case named Cheu Hwan Ying and the latter agreed to help. Fearing that this would prove disadvantageous to his client, Chang Fah Yau interviewed Wong Sz Mul the President, and caused the judge to be removed from the case. According to the Court procedure, the President has the right

FM. 2
G. 55M-I-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

to transfer a judge from the Criminal to the Civil Section and vice versa, but it is illegal to transfer a judge who is trying a case to hear another case in the same section. The judge referred to also held certain documentary instructions from the President in the case. With the evidence he laid a complaint through the influence of Hwang Ching Yung to the Judicial Yuan with the result stated.

FM: 2
G. 55M-1-38

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.2 Special Branch

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date November 4 1938.

REPORT

Subject: Alleged scandal in the Second Special District Court resulting in dismissal of President Wong Sz Muh(王思默).

Made by: and Forwarded by: Supt. Tan Shao Liang

The sudden dismissal of Wong Sz Muh, President of the Second Special District Court has caused a great sensation and much speculation among Chinese especially the Frenchtown gang. According to rumours the removal of the President has something to do with a case of bribery involving a sum of $35,000 in connection with a case still pending in which Hsu Ting Yu(许廷钰), Director of the Zung Foong Dyeing and Weaving Factory, is charging Tsu Keng Dau(朱赓陶), the manager, with misappropriation of a huge sum of money. The accused put up a defense through Eugene Y.B.Kiang and other lawyers alleging that the money had been spent in October or November 1937 when General Yang Hu, the Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner, demanded payment of a huge sum of money to settle a case of alleged treason against Zia Kuh Ming (谢志明), proprietor of the factory.

Sec for Sec Genl

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
-5 NOV. 1933
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

The complainant Hsu Ting Yu was represented by lawyer Chang Fah Yau(张法尧), son of Chang Siao Ling, a gang leader of Frenchtown, and naturally he is backed up by the latter. It is alleged that to win the case Chang Siao Ling paid $35,000 to Wong Sz Muh, the President. This became known to the defendant who approached Hwang Ching Yung 黄金荣, another leader of racketeers, for assistance. Hwang, it is said, sent for lawyer Chang Fah Yau and tried to settle the case outside the Court. Chang refused. This annoyed Hwang Ching Yung who then approached the judge who tried the case named Cheu Hwan Ying and the latter agreed to help. Fearing that this would prove disadvantageous to his client, Chang Fah Yau interviewed Wong Sz Muh the President, and caused the judge to be removed from the case. According to the Court procedure, the President has the right

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

-2-

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

to transfer a judge from the Criminal to the Civil Section and vice versa, but it is illegal to transfer a judge who is trying a case to hear another case in the same section. The judge, referred to, also held certain documentary instructions from the President in the case. With the evidence he laid a complaint through the influence of Hwang Ching Yung to the Judicial Yuan with the result stated.

Tan Shaoliang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Comms
Sir
Information
Thos Robertson
DC(SB)

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

NOV 1 1938

New President Named For Frenchtown Court

Mr. Wong Shih-mob, president of the Second Special District Court in the French Concession, has been relieved of his post by the Ministry of Justice in Chungking, it was announced today. Mr. Yang Che, a former prosecutor of the Nantao District Court, was appointed his successor.

Rumors that Mr. Wong was relieved of his post for his alleged connection with the "Reformed Government" in Nanking were emphatically denied at the court this morning.

D-8827

WCT/
FM. 2
G. 5000-9-33

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

CONFIDENTIAL

S.1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

No. 3.

Date Nov. 3, 1938.

Subject Sidney Frank Hearne (British), applicant for enlistment in 1st Battalion, The Seaforth Highlanders.

Made by D.S.I. Logan

Forwarded by C. Clayton

Reference the attached communication from the Officer Commanding, 1st Battalion, The Seaforth Highlanders, requesting a report on the character, etc. of Sidney Frank Hearne (British), 20 years, applicant for enlistment in the aforesaid Regiment, enquiries reveal that he was born at Kobe, Japan, where his father was a hotel manager, on January 7, 1918. His childhood was partly spent in China where he received some education. One of his British teachers stated, when interviewed, that while in school, his behaviour was exemplary but that he was consistently a backward student, though in athletics he distinguished himself above the average. Very little is known of his movements and character during adolescence. As will be seen from the attached Certificate of Discharge, he served a period of one year and 209 days in the Australian Militia Forces, which he left at his own request on September 5, 1938. Accompanied by his mother, he travelled from Sydney, Australia, to Shanghai on the s.s. Nellore, arriving on October 10, 1938. He is described by a fellow passenger as having been of good behaviour throughout the voyage, quiet in his habits and apparently, was completely under his mother's influence. His conversation is stated to have indicated that his mentality is more like that of a child than a young man. On October 10, 1938, he applied for a position on the Shanghai Municipal Gaol staff and was given the usual educational test but failed to qualify, his spelling, grammar and arithmetic being very poor.

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by .....

Since arriving in Shanghai, both Hearne and his mother have been residing at House 52, Lane 1220 Avenue Road, with Mr. and Mrs. A. E. Block of the London Missionary Society and Associated Mission Treasurers.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

31 10 38

1st Battalion The Seaforth Highlanders,
Race Course Billets,
Shanghai.

8827

31st. October, ~~1938.~~

The Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

SIDNEY FRANK HEARN of Crossgrove House, Lane 1220, has presented himself at this Headquarters for enlistment into the Regiment.

He has produced a "testimonial"; "Certificate of Discharge from the Australian Forces" and his birth certificate which I forward herewith for your information and return please.

Before deciding to accept the man for enlistment, I would be greatly obliged if you could give me any report on this man's character, etc.

Yours faithfully,

Lieutenant-Colonel,
Commanding,
1st Battalion The Seaforth Highlanders.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8827
Date 10 11 38

1st Battalion The Seaforth Highlanders,
Race Course Billets,
Shanghai.

8th. November, 1938.

Dear Sir,

With reference to your letter No. D 8827 of November, 4th. 1938.

I am very grateful for your confidential letter concerning the prospective recruit.

Yours faithfully,

Lieutenant-Colonel,
Commanding,
1st Battalion The Seaforth Highlanders.

The Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai.

No. S. B. D.
Date

November 4, 38.

Officer Commanding,
1st. Bn., The Seaforth Highlanders,
Race Course Billets.

Sir,

With reference to your letter dated October 31, 1938 I forward herewith for your information a copy of confidential report on Sidney Frank Hearne whose testimonial, birth certificate and Certificate of Discharge from the Australian Military Forces are returned as requested.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Enclosures sent
Ta. 5/11

Sd. K. M. Bourne.

Commissioner of Police.

YP/

D-8829

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REGISTRY
No. S. I. D.

Section 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date November 16, 1936

Subject Communication dated 1-11-38 from the Netherlands Consulate-General concerning Mr.x J. M. Dziubenko.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. *Forwarded by* C. Gaufoa

Ivan Mihailovich DZIUBENKO (John M. Zubenko), Russian, born on January 19, 1900 in Kiev Province, Russia. According to his own statement, he left Russia for China in 1919 and for the following seven years resided in Harbin where he was employed at the Sungary Mills as a foreman, fireman and locksmith. In 1926 he proceeded to Canada. Returning to Harbin in 1928 he continued to work at the Sungary Mills for a period after which he conducted his own locksmith workshop. In November, 1930 he arrived in Shanghai from Harbin. Here he was employed with China Record Co, Ld, 1099 Route de Zikawei, as a fitter from 22-11-30 to 8-4-33. Some time towards the end of 1933 he left for Tsingtao where, according to him, he stayed until July, 1937, after which he proceeded to Tientsin. In the beginning of November, 1938 he arrived in Shanghai from Tientsin and has since been residing at 93 Route Remi.

When registering with the Russian Emigrants' Committee in November, 1930 he stated that he was married (wife' name - Olga Ivanovna Belgaus). It appears that in 1936 or 1937 they were divorced and that shortly afterwards Dziubenko married one Maria Petrovna Marasina.

While in Shanghai Dziubenko did not come to the notice of the Municipal Police in connection with any activities of an undesirable character.

A. Prokofiev
D. S. I.

16/11

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D. C. (Special Branch).

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8821
Date 3

No.3155.

SHANGHAI, 1st November 1938.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that John M. Zubenko has applied to this Consulate-General for a visé for admission into the Netherlands Indies for himself and his wife.

Zubenko, an electro engineer, is 38 years of age, born at Kiev, and in possession of a Immigrant passport issued by the Bureau of Public Safety at Tientsin on the 21st October 1938 under No.2238, valid for one year for travelling to the Netherlands Indies and Canada.

His wife Maria Marasina is born at Shanghai in 1896.

During the years 1926-1928 he has been residing in Canada.

Furthermore he is in possession of recommendations from the China Record Co. (now Electric & Musical Industries Ltd.) at Shanghai and from the Sungary Mills at Harbin.

He has the intention to establish himself in the Netherlands Indies and to open his own business.

During the last six years he has been residing in Tientsin and Tsingtao and arrived only recently in Shanghai where he is staying at 93 Route Remi.

I should be greatly obliged to you if you would let me know, if possible, whether anything is known against this person from a political or moral point of view.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

[signature]

Acting Consul-General.

D.S.I. Rohofiew
[signature]

To the Deputy Commissioner
Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

[signature]

S. ... Y
No. S. B. D.
Date

November 17 38.

Acting Consul-General,
Netherlands Consulate-General,
Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 3155 dated November 1, 1938, and in reply to inform you that there is nothing in Municipal Police records against John M. Zubenko (Ivan Mihailovich Dziubenko). A copy of report on this person is attached for your information.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Enclosed

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No.3308.

SHANGHAI, 17th November 1938.

SECRETARY
No. S. B. D.
Date

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of today No.D.8829, concerning John M.Zubenko (Ivan Mihailovich Dziubenko) and thank you for the information contained therein.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Acting Consul-General.

To the Deputy Commissioner,

Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,

SHANGHAI.

D-8832

8832
9 11 38

November 8 38.

Richard Paulick, Esq.,
"Modern Homes",
803 Bubbling Well Road,
Shanghai.

Sir,

In reply to your letter dated November 7, 1938, I send herewith the Police *Certificate for your firm "Modern Homes".

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sd. K. M. Bourne.
Commissioner of Police.

* Enclosed.
Tu. 9/11

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8832

Section 1, Special Branch Sidtch,

REPORT

Date November 8, 1938.

Subject Application for certificate of existence in respect of "Modern Homes."

Made by D.S.I. Logan Forwarded by C. Crawford S.D.

At 9.30 a.m., 8.11.38, Dr. L. NEUMANN, M.D., 1534 Route des Soeurs (Apt. 32, 1st floor) and Mr. Rudolf PAULICK, B.A., (Architect), Apt. 16, House 7, 314 Hardoon Road, came to the Special Branch with the attached letter and explained that the "certificate of residence" for the firm known as "Modern Homes", mentioned in the aforesaid letter, is required to enable a cousin of Dr. Neumann, namely James Rahmig (Architect), residing at 44 Mommsenst, Berlin, Germany, to obtain the necessary papers to permit him to leave Germany and come to Shanghai to take up an appointment with the firm "Modern Homes."

The firm which is at present known as "Modern Homes" was first established in 1934 at 651 Avenue Foch, by Messrs. Richard and Rudolf Paulick when it was known as "The Modern Home." At the end of 1935 the controlling interest in the firm was bought by the China Import and Export Lumber Co. Ltd. (Sassoon) and the showrooms were transferred to 694 Bubbling Well Road, but the venture was not successful and on December 1st, 1936, ownership was assumed by Messrs. Paulick aforesaid.

On January 1st 1937 the showrooms were removed to the present address - 803 Bubbling Well Road.

The concern was registered with the local German Consulate-General on February 17th, 1938.

Dr. Neumann has been resident in Shanghai since the early part of 1936.

It was explained by Dr. Neumann that his cousin would like to leave Germany on November 25th, therefore he would

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT
(2)

Date 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

appreciate it if the certificate applied for could be issued as soon as possible in order to enable him to despatch it in time to reach Germany before the date mentioned.

Attached hereto is a copy of the type of certificate required as drafted by Mr. Paulick.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

November 8 38.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN.

This is to certify that the business concern known as "Modern Homes" is located at 803 Bubbling Well Road, where it has carried on the business of Furniture Manufacturing, Decorations and Interior Woodwork since January 1st, 1937. The proprietors are Messrs. Richard Paulick and Rudolf Paulick.

Sd. K. M. Bourne.

Commissioner of Police.

This is to certify that the business concern known as "Modern Homes" is located at 803 Bubbling Well Road, where it has carried on the business of Furniture Manufacturing, Decorations and Interior Woodwork, since January 1st 1937. The proprietors are Messrs. Richard Paulick and Rudolf Paulick.

"MODERN HOMES"
時 代 公 司
INTERIOR ARCHITECTS DESIGNERS
FURNITURE
DECORATIONS
INTERIOR WOODWORK

STUDIO & SHOWROOMS
803 BUBBLING WELL ROAD
TELEPHONE: 34310
CABLE: ADDRESS:
"MODERNHOMES"

SHANGHAI.7th, November,1938.

To the
Shanghai Municipal Police

Sirs,
Could you kindly issue a certificate of residence for my firm "Modern Homes" Shanghai,803 Bubbling Well Rd. as wee ned the said certificate for our home - authorities.

Most respectfully, Yours

MODERN HOMES

D-8834

L. D. 1.
ISF -31.
100 38

M.A./S.B.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 10.2.39 **19** **F. I. R. No.** 1131/38 **Stn. No.** .....

Reg. No. 8/57308 **Stn.** S5 **Procurator** **Judge** Sung.

Sheet No.4

IN THE EXECUTION COURT . A.M.

Court Inspector Darvill appeared for the S.M.C.

Proceedings:-Court Inspt. Darvill:-C.D.C.26 served the summons on the accused on 6.2.39. The accused is in court now.

Judge to accused:-Have you brought your money here?

A. Yes, $20.00.

Decision: Fine has been paid.

TCLiu.

S. S.

FILE

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

12/2

19/2.

SPECIAL BRANCH OFFICE
S. C. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8834
Date 7

"A"
Central

Misc. 1131/38.

Feb. 6th, 39.

4.

6p.m. 4-2-39.
9a.m.-9.30a.m.
5-2-39.

221 Shantung Road.
Office.

Summons No. 5767 dated 3-2-39 issued against the accused in this case was received at this station on the 4-2-39, ordering the accused to appear the Court for the execution of payment of fine imposed on him.

The summons was served by C.D.C. 260 at time, date, and place as stated above.

Summons receipt attached.

Special Branch Copy

Court hearing:- 10a.m. 10-2-39 No. 9 Court.

D. C.

Sen. Det. i/c.

S. S.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

FM. L. D. I.
REVISED. 5-31.
G. 10CM-[illegible]37

Spl. Br.

(Spl. Br.) (M.A.)

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 2./11/38 19 F. I. R. No. [illegible]c.1131 Stn. No. Summons.

Reg. No. 8/ 57308 **Stn.** Spl. Br. (Central.) **Procurator** Y[illegible]. 2201 **Judge** [illegible]an[illegible].

Sheet No. 2.

Accused — Toh Wu Chow ( ) Age... Proprietor of the Wu Chow Bookstore, 221 Shantung Rd.

Summons — Exposing indecent books for sale. Contr. to Art. 235 Sec. 2 of the C.C.C.

For that he being the proprietor of the Wu Chow Bookstore in Shanghai, did on Nov. 10, 1938 expose for sale copies of two indecent books entitled 'Yao Kwang Pi Chi' and 'Secrets of a Nunnery' and 'Vi Keh Tsen Ping Zoong Zeu'.

PFC — S.M.C/P.

IN SUMMARY COURT NO. 4 (A.M.)

Mr. Tsien appeared for the S.M.C.

Proceedings:- Mr. Tsien:- The accused is charged under Art. 235 of the C.C.C. for exposing indecent books for sale. The accused exposed for sale copies of two indecent books entitled "Yao Kwang Pi Chi" and "Vi Keh Tsen Ping Zoong Zeu" in his Wu Chow Bookstore No. 221 Shantung Road. The Police discovered it and acting on a Search Warrant they proceeded to his bookstore for search where ever copies were seized and they are not being detained by the Court. A Summons was applied for by the Police and the accused is now summoned to this Court to answer the charge.

Judge to accused:-

Q. Are you the proprietor of the Wu Chow Bookstore?

A. Yes.

Q. On the 10/11/38 did you expose for sale copies of two indecent books entitled "Yao Kwang Pi Chi" and "Vi Keh Tsen Ping Zoong Zeu" in your bookstore?

Q. They were mailed to us by a bookstore at Tientsin. Here is the advertisement(pro). I did not know the contents of the books

Q. Were the books seized from your bookstore?

A. Yes.

FILE

24/11/38

FM. L. D. 1.
REVISED. 5-31.
G. 100M 10 37

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 19 F. I. R. No. Stn. No.

Reg. No. Stn. Procurator Judge

Q. The books are found indecent in nature. Why did you sell them?

A. I did not read over their contents. Since we have many books, we have no time to read over each of them.

Decision: Fined $20.00 or 20 days labour for possession of indecent books for purpose of sale.
Sentence to be executed immediately.
13 copies of "Yao Kwang Pi Chi" and 11 copies of "Vi Keh Tsing Ping Long Zai" confiscated.

C.L.Chien.

No f.p. record(on Summons).

FORM NO. 3
G. 4[illegible]M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, Sudan,

REPORT

File No. ...L POLICE ...CISTRY

Date

Date Nov. 23, 1938.

Subject (in full) Proprietor of Wu Chow Bookstore fined $20 for exposing for sale indecent books.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D. S. McKeown.

Further to the attached file, Poh Wu-chow (卜五洲), proprietor of the Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社), No.221 Shantung Road, who was proceeded against by the Municipal Police on summons under Article 235 Section 2 of the Chinese Criminal Code for exposing for sale copies of two indecent books entitled "Yao Kwang Pi Chi" ("Secrets of a Nunnery" 瑤光秘記) and "Vi Keh Tsen Ping Zoong Zeu" (未刻珍品叢傳) in his bookstore on November 10, appeared before the Shanghai First Special District Court on November 23 when he was sentenced to a fine of $20 or 20 days detention.

FILE

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FM. L. D. 1.
REVISED. 5.31.
G. 100M 10.37

SD MA

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 11.11.38 **19** **F. I. R. No.** 1131/38 **Stn. No.** ....

Reg. No. 8/57308 **Stn.** Central **Procurator** Sung 397 **Judge** Mang

Application

Application is hereby made to the S. S. D. Court by the S. S. Police for the disposal of the following indecent literature 13 copies of "Yao Kwang Pih Ki" and 11 copies of "Vi Keh Tseu Ping Zoong Zeu" which were seized at 2.30pm 10.11.38, at No.221 Shantung Road on the authority of S. S. D. Court Search Warrant No. 3677.

S. S. Police

Chiang.

IN SUMMARY COURT NO. 1 (A.M.)

Mr. Tsien appeared for the S.M.C.

Proceedings

Mr. Tsien:- The S.5 of the Special Branch of the S.M.P. ascertained that the Wu Chow Bookstore at no.221 Shantung Road have two books on sale. A search warrant was applied for and acting on the authority of search warrant No.3677 (handed in to the court) police proceeded to 221 Shantung Road at 2.30 p.m.yesterday. It was ascertained that the owner of the bookshop is one named Pei Ho Chow. As the result of the search, 13 copies of a book entitled "Yao Kwang Pih Ki" and 11 copies of another book entitled "Vi Keh Tseu Ping Zoong Zeu" were seized on the premises. These books are found to be indecent in nature. Please detain these books, while the police will apply for the issue of a summons for the owner to appear in court.

MUNICIPAL POLICE SPEC. 15 11 38

Decision
D.L.Lee

Allowed to be temporarily detained.

DCSB. S.S.
DBR. 14/11
AMP 15/11

FORM NO. 3
G. 40 1-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch.

File No. S. B. REGISTRY

REPORT

Date November 11, 1938.

Subject (in full) Seizure of indecent books from Wu Chow Bookstore.

Made ~~by~~ and *Forwarded by* D.S. McKeown.

Further to the attached file, the indecent books entitled "Yao Kwang Pi Chi" (瑤光秘記 "Secrets of a Nunnery") (13 copies) and "Vi Keh Tsen Ping Zoong Zeu" (未刻珍品叢傳) (11 copies) seized at the Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社), 221 Shantung Road, on Search Warrant No. 3677 on November 10 were brought before the Shanghai First Special District Court on the morning of November 11 when they were ordered to be detained pending the issue of a summons against the bookstore owner.

Submitted for favour of signature of D. C. (Special Branch) is an application for summons against Poh Wu-chow (卜五洲), proprietor of the Wu Chow Bookstore.

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 55M-1.38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 5, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date Nov. 10, 1938.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 5314
Date 10/11/38

Subject Execution of Search Warrant No.3677 against the Wu Chow Bookstore

Made by and *Forwarded by* D. S. McKeown.

Acting on the authority of a Search Warrant No.3677 issued by the Shanghai First Special District Court at the instance of the Shanghai Municipal Police, D.S. McKeown, C.D.C.230 Chang Yeh, C.D.C.280 Li Hai-feng and Clerk Chiang King-yong (S.5), accompanied by D.S. Francis and C.D.C.101 Chang Yao-shing (Central), at 2.30 p.m. November 10 raided the Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社), 221 Shantung Road, and seized the following indecent books:-

1) "Yao Kwang Pi Chi" (瑤光秘記 "Secrets of a Nunnery") ..... 13 copies
2) "Vi Keh Tsen Ping Zoong Zeu" (未刻珍品叢傳) .. 11 "

The proprietor of the bookstore, one Poh Wu-chow (白五洲), age 37, native of Nanking, was absent at the time of the raid.

The seized books will be brought before the Shanghai First Special District Court on November 11, when an application will be made for disposal.

S.5.

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

10/11

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

FORM NO. 3
G. 4[illegible]-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch,

REPORT

Shanghai Municipal Police
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date November 8, 1938.

Subject (in full) Alleged indecent book on sale at Wu Chow Bookstore.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S. McKeown.

On Nov.7 Mr. T. T. Tsang, Assistant Municipal Advocate, was interviewed regarding the attached indecent book and stated that the Police were justified in taking action.

Application for Summons sent 9.11.38

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

8/11.

FORM NO. 3
G. 4[illegible]-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, ~~xxxx~~

REPORT

File No. .....

S. B. REGISTRY

S. B. [illegible]

Date Nov. 3, 1938.

Subject (in full) Alleged indecent book entitled "Yao Kwang Pi Chi" (瑤光秘記 "Secrets of a Nunnery") on sale at Wu Chow Bookstore, No. 221 Shantung Road.

Made ~~by~~ and Forwarded by D. S. McKeown.

Forwarded herewith is a translation of extracts from a book entitled "Yao Kwang Pi Chi" (瑤光秘記 "Secrets of a Nunnery"), a copy of which was purchased by C.D.C. 230 Chang Yeh of this office from the Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社), No.221 Shantung Road, on October 28, 1938 (bill attached).

Instructions from D. C. (Special Branch) are solicited as to whether the book should be referred to the Municipal Advocate for consideration.

Yes
[illegible]

D.R.
3/11

F. A. D. C.

McKeown

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Translation of extracts from a book entitled "Yao Kwang Pi Chi" (瑤光秘記 "Secrets of a Nunnery").

Part I - Page 13

I had just recovered from a ten-day illness. One morning I went to my tutor's room to ask for some vegetable food and medicine. I found the room empty. Being a favoured pupil of my tutor, I was often given free access to things. I opened a jar and took out a small quantity of bamboo shoots. I also opened a drawer and took out a lacquered box to look for medicine but found none except a small packet wrapped with a pink napkin.

Thinking that it might contain medicine, I unwrapped it and found a number of indecent pictures. I was surprised as well as pleased. The men and women in the pictures were all naked and were embracing one another. Although there was no other person in the dark room, I could feel my face flushing while my hands began to tremble.

One of the pictures was very clear; it depicted a male holding his penis and about to thrust it into the vagina, for the penis was just touching the "lip" as if ignorant of the route. The female in the picture was on her back with her legs wide apart, while one of her hands was guiding the penis. I felt alarmed and began to wonder how such a thing which urinates a stream of water thin as a thread could contain such a large and long thing. I looked at other pictures only to find that the two things had become united.

Part I - Pages 29-30

A hot night three months later. The air is still and I could not sleep. I got up and walked along the corridor to get some air. When I approached my tutor's room, I heard a slight noise made by the bamboo bed. I stopped and listened. At first I heard a noise like moaning and after a while I

discovered that it was being made by my tutor. However, the words were unintelligible for they were low and uneven. At times the sound became louder. I heard words of endearment. There was another person whose voice was coarse and who was panting like a bull. There was a strange noise which sounded like a crab foaming or the lapping of congee by a cat.

I stood outside the window in wonder. My heart was pounding and I felt something like a hot breath coursing down to the lower part of my body, while in my "quiet hole" I experienced an uncontrollable ticklish sensation. I loosened my trousers, touched my private organ and felt the two swelling "petals" and found the "ditch" wet and hot.

Part I - Page 33

Despite his age, which was past 60, the old man Chow (周) was still full of enthusiasm. His fourth concubine once told me that the old man was already impotent and his "thing" would not rise unless he took some medicine. The concubine added that when she was deflowered, the old man "explored the spring" with his finger and "dug open the door", after which he used his tongue like a Weinan (渭南) dog lapping up a medicine pot. The old man kept a number of pretty boys and did not mind the flirtation between the boys and the concubines, but immediately after he would order the boys to leave and make ~~the~~ a girl lie down face upwards with a pillow under her buttocks. He would then bend down and suck up all the fluid.

Part I - Page 52

I was in a state of ecstasy. The young man placed his "portruding thing" into my "hollow". It was painful; it hurt. After a while he discharged, cleaned himself with a napkin and rose. I felt some icy sticky matter between my legs. I returned to my room and fetched a jar of hot water and bathed.

I felt my private part; it was open like a shell and the two petals were stuck together. There was slight pain. I examined my pants by the candle light and found a thin layer of frozen dream which smelt like beans.

Part II - Page 91

I walked silently towards the window and peeped through a hole. I saw my tutor standing by the side of the bed, while Mr. Chang (張), the benefactor of the nunnery, assisted her in removing her clothing. When my tutor was taking off her pants, Mr. Chang thrust one of his hands into her breeches. After removing her pants, my tutor lay face upwards on the bed. Mr. Chang opened her legs wide apart and stood between the two legs. He bent his body slightly downwards over my tutor and began to move. My tutor encircled his waist with her feet. Then the movements started. At first they were slow but later were quickened. A noise like "chih-chih" could be heard. After a while, I saw my tutor's legs tighten their grip around Mr. Chang's waist. Mr. Chang began to pant. After a while he lay over my tutor's body. Soon afterwards, my tutor produced a napkin from under the bed sheet and gave it to Mr. Chang who cleaned himself. This done, he handed the napkin back to my tutor. She bent her knees. As her private organ faced the window, I saw it very clearly. It opened and closed just like a shell bathing under the sun, while a white fluid was oozing from it and the grassy part around it was wet with dew. She then wiped the part with the napkin.

D-8833

HH

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. CS 8833

S.1, Special Branch Station, 38

REPORT

Date December 16, 19 38.

Subject "CHUNG FOONG" (Charge) (锋), secret national salvation publication

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Crawford. W.D.

Attached herewith is a copy of the 34th issue, dated 10/12/38 of "Chung Foong", a secret weekly of an anti-Japanese and National Salvation nature, which was obtained by the Municipal Police on 15/12/38, the 29th issue of this periodical having been made the subject of a Special Branch report dated 8/11/38. Apart from the usual anti-Japanese propaganda, this issue (No.34) contains the following articles :-

(1) A cartoon on the front page depicting a Japanese military officer holding his head with both hands in a dejected spirit. Inscriptions above his head read :
"China will fight to the bitter end",
"Over 1,000,000 Japanese soldiers and officers have been injured and killed, and more than Yen 10,000,000,000 have been spent",
"Isolated from the world in her international relations".

(2) Article entitled "The decisions of the Imperial Conference", which alleges that the following resolutions were passed during the meeting :-

a) That the North China and the Central China Governments be abolished in favour of a "Federal Government" which should be formed with the least possible delay.

b) That new banknotes to the value of $1,000,000,000 be issued.

c) That a "Shing Ya Yuan" (Administration to Revive

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 42 16/12/38 SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(2)

Asia) be formed.

d) That redoubled efforts be made to freeze out the foreign interests in China.

(3) Article entitled "To promote the National Reconstruction Savings", drawing the attention of readers to the importance of saving during the present crisis.

(4) Article entitled "The Week Under Review", narrating the situation on the various war fronts in China.

(5) Article entitled "Reformed Government attempts to seize the 1st Special District Court" stating that Chen Foh Ming (陳福民), President of the Kiangsu High Court of the Reformed Government, arrived in Shanghai with the object of conducting negotiations with the local Consular bodies on the problem of handing over the Shanghai Special District Court to the Reformed Government but did not obtain an interview with any of the consular officials.

(6) Article entitled "West Chekiang after its fall into the hands of the Japanese" denouncing "traitors" for assisting the Japanese to oppress the Chinese race in the interior.

Liao Chung Chien.
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

THH

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 8, 1938.

Subject "Chung Foong" (Charge) (衝鋒), secret national salvation publication.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa Forwarded by C. Clausfoll

Attached herewith is a copy of the 29th issue, dated 5-11-38, of "Chung Foong", secret publication of an anti-Japanese and national salvation nature, which came into the possession of the Police on 7-11-38. No editorial address is given by the publishers and its previous issues, which may have been in circulation, are not on record in this office. In this issue, apart from usual national salvation propaganda, the following articles appear :-

(1) Cartoon on the front page depicting a Chinese soldier, mounting steps, which represent the 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th stages of the war of resistance and advancing towards the goal of final victory, symbolized by the Kuomintang emblem.

(2) Article entitled "Changsha At the 4th Stage of the War of Resistance", reporting the war time conditions in the city of Changsha, provincial capital of Hunan.

(3) Article entitled "To Resurrect the Movement for the Boycott of Enemy Goods", drawing the attention of its readers to the effectiveness of this movement.

(4) Correspondence reporting the result of the thrift movement practised by the employees and workers of the factory of the X X Company.

(5) Article entitled "Conflict Between the Two Rebels - Fu Siao-an and Soo Sih-wen", giving a brief description of the struggle for power of the two officials of the Shanghai City Government.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(6) Correspondence reporting the present conditions in Wusieh under Japanese military occupation.

(7) A reproduction of an epistle addressed to Chinese citizens in Shanghai by the "Shanghai Municipality Students' Union", dwelling on the significance of protracted warfare and urging Chinese residents not to lose their self-confidence.

Kuh Pao-hua

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D-8835

Date November 17, 1938.

8838
18 11 38

(Special Branch) Office Notes

D. C. (Special Branch)

D.O. "A" was communicated with on November 16, and after considering the circumstances surrounding the disappearance of the girl's father, expressed the opinion that a notice in the Chinese press would not serve its purpose.

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp.Br.)

FM. 23
G.4000-1-38

Divisional Office " A "
November 10, 1938.

Officer i/c. Louza.

On the face of it, it would appear the father of the girl tried to lose her. In such cases I think a description of the victim and a photograph should be inserted in the Chinese press with a view to locating the parents or relatives.

Sir,

In this case, the undersigned is of the opinion that the girl at the time of questioning knew where she and her parents were residing, but declined to divulge their residence that it would implicate her father and bring about his arrest by the Japanese. The girl herself answered questions put to her very readily, but when asked to discribe her temporary residence stated she could not. In view of this, the undersigned thinks it not worth while inserting discription in the press.

D.O. "A" Division.

Divisional Officer,
"A" Division.

S.I.

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

Copy for Special Branch.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Louza Station, 8835 66 11 38

REPORT

Date November 9th 1938.

Subject Abandoned female disposed of through the S.S.D.Court.

Made by Sub-Inspt. Varndell. Forwarded by [signature]

Sir,

For information, I beg to report the following:-

At 4 p.m. 6/11/38, C.P.C. 368 brought to the Louza Station, the undermentioned female, whom he found crying on Yu Ya Ching Road near Chefoo Road, lost, namely:-

Wong Ching (宋琴), age 15 years, native of Hangchow, S/female, N.F.A.

Enquiries conducted by C.P.S. 1418 and the undersigned elicited the following:-

Father. Song S Shang (宋子山), age 45 years, native of Hangchow, former Chief of Police, Shense Provincial Government, Headquarters, Sian.

Mother. Song Chang Sz (宋張氏), age 40 years, native of Hangchow,

Brother. Song Siao Wha (宋小[illegible]), age 12 years.

Sister. Song Siao Ling (宋小[illegible]), age 7 years.

Brother. Song Siao Lieu (宋小[illegible]), age 4 years.

Following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, the whole family fled to Hangchow, and took refuge with the family of Song S Shang. It appears that Song S Shan has a brother, named Song Ts Ling (宋子林), age 21 years, native of Hangchow. Some time, current year, date not definitely known, this person, Song Ching stated, was responsible for a certain bomb throwing incident at Hangchow, directed against the Japanese. It was learned, the girl stated, that as her father was a former Government Offical, and a relative of Song Ts Ling, they, the Japanese, suspected he was concerned in the affair, and sought to arrest him. The girl stated, her father decided the best thing for him was, to leave the area, and, with the aid of a foreign missionary, named "White", fled to Shanghai, arriving on or

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject..... Continuation Sheet No.2.

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

October 30th, 1938.

The girl stated that on arrival the whole family took up residence in an hotel, and that it was the intentions of her father to proceed to Szechuen, where he could join General Chiang Kai Shek, with the aid of chartering a plane. To enable him to achieve this, he must separate from his family.

During the morning of the 6th inst, Song Ching stated, that her father took her to the Sinceres Departmental Stores, wherein he instructed her to look at the various goods on display, whilst he was engaged in making various purchases. The girl stated that her father at once moved out of sight and disappeared. She tried to find out in what direction he had gone, having failed to find him, wandered about the street until picked up by the C.P.C.

Upon learning the history of this case, the undersigned communicated with the Special Branch, D.S.I. Logan & D.I. Pan Lien Pih attended 2.30 p.m. 7th inst, and took particulars of the case.

Song Ching was taken before the S.S.D.Court, a.m. 9th inst when an application for disposal was applied for. An order was made for the girl to be detained in the National Child Welfare Association Home, No.1231 Rue Lafayette, French Concession, Handed over 10.30 a.m. 9th inst.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

N.H. Vandell

D.O. "A" Division. Sub-Inspector.

Copy to Special Branch.

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Louza Station,

REPORT

Date November 9th 19[illegible].

Subject: Abandoned female disposed of through the S.C.D. Court.

Made by: Sub-Insp. [illegible] Forwarded by: [illegible]

Sir,

For information, I beg to report the following:-

At 4 p.m. 6/11/38, C.P.C. 368 brought to the Louza Station, the undermentioned female, whom he found crying on Yu Ya Ching Road near Chefoo Road, lost, namely:-

Song Ching (宋琴), age 15 years, native of Hangchow, S/female, [illegible].

Enquiries conducted by C.P.S. 1418 and the undersigned elicited the following:-

Father. Song S Shang (宋子山), age 45 years, native of Hangchow, former Chief of Police, Chense Provincial Government, Headquarters, Sian.

Mother. Song Chang Sz (宋張氏), age 40 years, native of Hangchow,

Brother. Song Siao Wha (宋小驊), age 12 years.

Sister. Song Siao Ling (宋小琳), age 7 years.

Brother. Song Siao Lieu (宋小貂), age 4 years.

Following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, the whole family fled to Hangchow, and took refuge with the family of Song S Shang. It appears that Song S Shan has a brother, named Song Ts Ling (宋子林), age 21 years, native of Hangchow. Some time, current year, date not definitely known, this person, Song Ching stated, was responsible for a certain bomb throwing incident at Hangchow, directed against the Japanese. It was learned, the girl stated, that as her father was a former Government Offical, and a relative of Song Ts Ling, they, the Japanese, suspected he was concerned in the affair, and sought to arrest him. The girl stated, her father decided the best thing for him was, to leave the area, and, with the aid of a foreign missionary, named "White", fled to Shanghai, arriving on or

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....Continuation Sheet No.2.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

October 30th, 1938.

The girl stated that on arrival the whole family took up residence in an hotel, and that it was the intentions of her father to proceed to Szechuen, where he could join General Chiang Kai Shek, with the aid of chartering a plane. To enable him to achieve this, he must separate from his family.

During the morning of the 6th inst, Song Ching stated, that her father took her to the Sinceres Departmental Stores, wherein he instructed her to look at the various goods on display, whilst he was engaged in making various purchases. The girl stated that her father at once moved out of sight and disappeared. She tried to find out in what direction he had gone, having failed to find him, wandered about the street until picked up by the S.I.C.

Upon learning the history of this case, the undersigned communicated with the Special Branch, D.S.I. Logan & D.I. Pan Lien Pih attended 2.30 p.m. 7th inst, and took particulars of the case.

Song Ching was taken before the S.S.D.Court, a.m. 9th inst, when an application for disposal was applied for. An order was made for the girl to be detained in the National Child Welfare Association Home, No.1231 Rue Lafayette, French Concession. Handed over 10.30 a.m. 9th inst.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

R H Vandell

Sub-Inspector.

D.C. "A" Division.

Copy to Special Branch.

LWK/

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~xxxxxx~~

REPORT

Date November 8, 1938.

Subject Statement by one Soong Jing (宋琴), 15, female, regarding her father Soong Tse-san (宋子山) alias Soong Zoen-fang (宋善芳) believed wanted by Japanese

Made by D.S.I. Logan Forwarded by C. Campbell

Hereto attached is a statement made by a female, namely Soong Jing, 15, daughter of Soong Tse-san, alias Soong Zoen-fang, age about 45, native of Hangchow, formerly Chief of Police, Sian, Shensi, concerning the latter, who is stated to be wanted by the Japanese Military Authorities, in connection with the activities of his brother Soong Tse-ling (宋子林) who was killed while engaged with Chinese Mobile Units in an attack on Japanese units, near Hangchow, about the end of July, 1938.

It would appear that Soong Tse-san deserted his daughter, above, in Nanking Road, on the forenoon of November 7, 1938 in order to escape to Szechuen. The girl was found by a C.P.C. and taken to Louza Station, from where her disposal is being arranged through the Shanghai First Special District Court.

W. Logan

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

8/11.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Soong Jing (宋琴)
native of Hangchow taken by me D.S.I. Logan
at Louza on the 7/11/38 and ~~interpreted~~ translated by D. I. Pan Clerk Loh Wei-kong

My name is Soong Jing, alias Soong Siao-jing (宋小琴), female, age 15. I am a secondary school graduate, daughter of a native of Hangchow, and was born at Sian (capital of Shensi Province).

My father Soong Tse-san (宋子山), alias Soong Zoen-fang (宋孟芳) was the Chief of the Sian Police Bureau between 1933 and April 1937, after which he was transferred to Hangchow, to a post the nature of which I do not know. I resided with my parents at 14 Pah Yuin Hong (白雲巷), Ling Ying (靈隱) District, Hangchow, before the fall of that city.

Following the occupation of Hangchow by the Japanese, I took ~~a~~ refuge, together with my parents in the countryside of Ling Ying District. My young uncle named Soong Tse-ling (宋子林), alias Soong Zoen-zung (宋孟武), aged 21, a middle school student, however, joined the Chinese mobile units immediately after the fall of Hangchow. He was killed on or about July 30, 1938, during an attack which he made, with several of his comrades, against the Japanese troops in the vicinity of Hangchow.

As the result of enquiries by the Japanese Military Authorities into the movements of my father, we removed on several occasions to various places in the Ling Ying District. On October 18, we decided to leave that district in view of strong rumours against my father. A party of six persons consisting of my parents, my two younger sisters, one younger brother and myself arrived

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

on October 31 at the Hangchow Railway Station, where we met a foreign missionary, namely, Miss Bah (白小姐), and with her assistance we safely arrived in Shanghai at about 10 p.m., November 1, though we were not in possession of "Passes" issued by the Japanese Authorities.

Upon arrival here, we stayed in a hotel, the name of which and its location I can not recollect. While staying in this hotel, I never went out until November 7 at 7.45 a.m., when my parents brought us (six in all) out to take a walk. On reaching a certain point, my father told my mother and three children to wait there, and further stated that he would accompany me to get some food. After separating from my mother and two younger sisters and brother, I accompanied my father. Upon reaching the front of the Sincere Company Building, I discovered that my father had disappeared. Every effort I made in the vicinity of the Building mentioned, failed to locate my father. I was eventually brought to Station by a policeman at 4 p.m. It is probable that my father may have left for Szechuen and that he had the intention of deserting me owing to shortage of money.

W Logan
8/11 DSP

D-8836

FM. 2
A. 850-1-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

D.

REPORT

S. 1, Special Branch. Station. File No. ..... Date November 12, 1941.

SUBJECT: Buses operated by the China General Omnibus Company detained by Japanese Gendarmerie.

At about 9 a.m. to-day, November 12, eleven No. 10 Route Buses of the China General Omnibus Company, 1171 Connaught Road, were stopped by members of the Japanese Gendarmerie at Jessfield and Connaught Roads corner because, in addition to the usual pro-Wang Ching Wei handbills usually posted on the buses on anniversary days, certain handbills of an anti-Wang Ching Wei nature were posted on the Buses.

The Buses were taken to 94 Jessfield Road and detained until about 10 a.m. when they were released after the management of the Bus Company promised to remove all handbills from the vehicles.

FILE
14. 11. 41

12.11.41

W. C. Willox
D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information
W Duncan
12/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
13 NOV 1941
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DC (C & SB)
DC (Divisions)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
1941
(DIVISIONS)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
NOV 14 1941
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER

RECEIVED BY
(G.B.) REGISTRY
DATE / /

CONFIDENTIAL

Special Branch, Headquarters.
November 8, 1941.

Anniversary of Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen and Anniversary of Withdrawal of Chinese Troops from the Shanghai Area - November 7.

On November 12, the anniversary of the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, the local Chinese community intend hoisting the national flag, this being one of the days on which the flying of the flag is permitted. There is no indication that they will conduct any movement to celebrate the occasion. Local schools will be closed and the students will be given a holiday.

The Shanghai Special Municipal Government will celebrate the birthday anniversary of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen by holding a meeting in the City Government Building at Civic Centre, Kiangwan, at 10 a.m. Representatives of schools and organizations affiliated with the Nanking Government have been vited to attend this meeting. It is also learned that the Shanghai Special Municipal Government will dispatch propaganda groups to various districts under its jurisdiction for posting and distributing posters and handbills of a pro-Peace nature, and that the local pro-Nanking newspapers will publish articles of a similar strain on that day.

November 12 is also the anniversary of the withdrawal of Chinese forces from the Shanghai area. The local populace will not utilize the occasion for holding meetings or conducting any other activity but it is reported that certain patriotic youths will be engaged in disseminating handbills and writing slogans of a national salvation nature between November 10 and 12.

Any additional information obtained in the meantime will be made the subject of a further report.

- end -

FILE

D.C. (C & SB)
D.C. (Division)

Seen by D.C. (Divs)

CONFIDENTIAL

8836
10 11 41

Special Branch, S.M.P.

November 8, 1941.

Anniversary of Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen and Anniversary of Withdrawal of Chinese Troops from the Shanghai Area - November 12

On November 12, the anniversary of the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, the local Chinese community intend hoisting the national flag, this being one of the days on which the flying of the flag is permitted. There is no indication that they will conduct any movement to celebrate the occasion. Local schools will be closed and the students will be given a holiday.

FILE

The Shanghai Special Municipal Government will celebrate the birthday anniversary of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen by holding a meeting in the City Government Building at Civic Centre, Kiangwan, at 10 a.m. Representatives of schools and organizations affiliated with the Nanking Government have been invited to attend this meeting. It is also learned that the Shanghai Special Municipal Government will dispatch propaganda groups to various districts under its jurisdiction for posting and distributing posters and handbills of a pro-Peace nature, and that the local pro-Nanking newspapers will publish articles of a similar strain on that day.

November 12 is also the anniversary of the withdrawal of Chinese forces from the Shanghai area. The local populace will not utilize the occasion for holding meetings or conducting any other activity but it is reported that certain patriotic youths will be engaged in disseminating handbills and writing slogans of a national salvation nature between November 10 and 12.

Any additional information obtained in the meantime will be made the subject of a further report.

Distribution

Commissioner
D. C. (Divisions)
D. C. (Crime & Sp. Br.)
D. C. (A. & T.R.)
D. C. (Specials)
D. C. (Traffic)
D. O.s
D. D. C.s
O.i/c Districts
Reserve Unit
Commanding Officer, R.A.D.
U.S. Marine Corps
Italian Marines
French Police.

CONFIDENTIAL

Special Branch, S.M.P.

November 8, 1941.

Anniversary of Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen and Anniversary of Withdrawal of Chinese Troops from the Shanghai Area - November 12

On November 12, the anniversary of the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, the local Chinese community intend hoisting the national flag, this being one of the days on which the flying of the flag is permitted. There is no indication that they will conduct any movement to celebrate the occasion. Local schools will be closed and the students will be given a holiday.

FILE

The Shanghai Special Municipal Government will celebrate the birthday anniversary of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen by holding a meeting in the City Government Building at Civic Centre, Kiangwan, at 10 a.m. Representatives of schools and organizations affiliated with the Nanking Government have been invited to attend this meeting. It is also learned that the Shanghai Special Municipal Government will dispatch propaganda groups to various districts under its jurisdiction for posting and distributing posters and handbills of a pro-Peace nature, and that the local pro-Nanking newspapers will publish articles of a similar strain on that day.

November 12 is also the anniversary of the withdrawal of Chinese forces from the Shanghai area. The local populace will not utilize the occasion for holding meetings or conducting any other activity but it is reported that certain patriotic youths will be engaged in disseminating handbills and writing slogans of a national salvation nature between November 10 and 12.

Any additional information obtained in the meantime will be made the subject of a further report.

Distribution

Commissioner
D. C. (Divisions)
D. C. (Crime & Sp. Br.)
D. C. (A. & T.R.)
D. C. (Specials)
D. C. (Traffic)
D. C.s
D. D. C.s
O.i/c Districts
Reserve Unit
Commanding Officer, R.A.D.
U.S. Marine Corps
Italian Marines
French Police.

CONFIDENTIAL

MUNICIPAL POLICE
D.

Special Branch Headquarters

November 9, 1940

Anniversary of Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen and withdrawal of Chinese troops from the Shanghai Area - November 12

November 12 is the anniversary of the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen and the local Chinese community intend hoisting the national flag in observance of the anniversary which is one of the days set aside for flying the National flag.

The anniversary of the withdrawal of Chinese Forces from the Shanghai Area also falls on this day, but there is no indication that the local populace will utilize the occasion for holding meetings or conducting propaganda activity. The schools locally will be closed and the students will be given a holiday.

Distribution

Commissioner
D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (A. & T.R.)
D.C. (Specials)
A.C. (Traffic)
D.O.s
D.D.O.s
O i/c Districts
Reserve Unit
U.S. Marine Corps
Italian Marines
French Police

SHANGHAI 11 NOV 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M 1-39
HS.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY No. S. 1 [illegible]

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 20, 1939.

Subject (in full) Purported manifesto by local educationalists.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang *Forwarded by* [illegible]

With reference to the attached press translation alleging that a manifesto has been issued by local educationalists on the occasion of the second anniversary of the fall of Shanghai, enquiries made by this office show that there is no manifesto and none has been issued this year.

This article published by the Chinese American Daily News is more in the nature of an expression, than a manifesto, on the educational situation in Shanghai and was contributed by the writer himself for publication to commemorate the anniversary.

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

SPECIAL BRANCH

D. S. I. Golder
Lossee &
pass to

Noted
Em Golder
D.S.I.
22.11.39

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 5, Special Branch, Station,

REPORT

Date Nov.16, 1939.

Subject Purported manifesto by local educationalists.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder.

With reference to the attached translation of an article entitled "Local Educationalists and the Fall of Shanghai" from the "Chinese-American Daily News" (中美日報) of November 14, Tsai Fang-wei (詹訪渭), Chinese editor of the paper, has, in producing the manuscript of the article (attached) which the paper had received through the post office and which in point of fact is anonymous, explained that all the violent words contained in the manuscript were deleted before publication. He was unable to give the name of the contributor, but he believed that the article was written by some local educationalists.

Our translation of the article on its appearance on November 14 is substantially the same as the Chinese draft which has been carefully examined (attached) excepting the deletion of the more objectionable expression.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Chinese-American Daily News :- 14.11.39(PM)

LOCAL EDUCATIONALISTS AND THE FALL OF SHANGHAI

Yesterday was the second anniversary of the fall of Shanghai. Due to special circumstances, local educationalists did not hold any ceremony in commemoration of the event. They issued the following manifesto :-

"Ever since the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from Shanghai, people in the educational circles in this locality have been fighting against their adverse circumstances for the past two years. The Government is closely concerned with educational work in Shanghai and is held in high esteem by the local educationalists who offer their heartfelt thanks to General Chiang Kai-shek and Mr. Chen Lih-fu, Minister of Education. Hereafter, Shanghai educationalists will be more faithful in undertaking work for the reconstruction of the nation by means of education under the direction of General Chiang and Minister Chen.

"The confidence of victory in the war of resistance and success in the reconstruction of the nation will never be shaken. The final victory will be ours. Despite the adverse circumstances, the work for the training of students will be carried out in compliance with the regulations promulgated by the National Government for the training of youths.

"The absurd suggestion of the peace movement is prevalent, while puppets are becoming more active day by day. At first, a small number of people connected with the educational circles fell for the tricks of the puppets, but as soon as they discovered the plots, they continued to pledge their support to the National Government. At present, local educationalists have full knowledge of the nature of the so-called peace movement.

"The last day of the puppets is approaching, but they still carry on their struggles. Local educationalists are maintaining a silent attitude to deal with the situation and are strictly guarding against the plots of the puppets. We will strengthen our organization and intensify our consolidation.

"Local educationalists will do their best in promoting the movement for the salvation of the nation so long as the good order and peace in the Foreign Settlements is not endangered. During this term, the central work will be a movement for the collection of contributions for the purchase of winter clothing for refugees. Local educationalists express their gratitude towards the efforts of the authorities of the Foreign Settlements during the past two years in zealously protecting the educational work in Shanghai."

Chinese-American Daily News (comment) :-

For the past two years, local education lists have fully displayed their undaunted spirit. With the exception of some shameless people, everybody gives respect to the faithfulness of students in Shanghai to the nation for the past two years.

The manifesto issued by the local educational circles yesterday gives us much encouragement. At this time when the final victory of China is fast approaching, we all recognize the merits of the Shanghai educationalists.

Here, we pay respect to the local educational circles and offer them congratulations beforehand on their final victory.

CWC

FM. 2
G. 90M-1.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 15, 1939.

Subject Anniversary of the Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen and withdrawal of Chinese troops from the Shanghai area - November 12.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

E

The anniversary of the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen and that of withdrawal of Chinese troops from the Shanghai area, November 12, passed off quietly. The local Chinese community limited their observance of the anniveraary to the hoisting of the national flag.

Surreptitious dissemination of propaganda matter in support of Wang Ching Wei and also of a national salvation nature took place in the Settlement however. Specimens of those handbills came into possession of the Municipal Police and are attached hereto together with translation.

D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

List of handbills, copies of which were distributed in the Settlement on the anniversary of the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen and the withdrawal of Chinese troops from Shanghai - November 12, 1939.

Serial No.	Type and title of literature	Brief summary of contents	Time and place where found
		National Salvation Propaganda.	
1.	Handbill entitled "A manifesto issued by the Chung Kuo Kwang Nyi Traitor Extermination Group to the People throughout the Country".	Urges the people throughout the country to carry out their duties towards the nation and advises those traitors to repent. (Translation attached "A").	Nanking and Chekiang Roads corner at 4.24 p.m. November 12, 1939.
2.	Handbill entitled "A letter to brethren in Shanghai from the Righteous Youths' League (正義青年同盟會)".	Contains a brief comment about the war of resistance during the past two years and urges the people in Shanghai to support the Government and wipe out traitors. (Translation attached "B").	Nanking Road near Kin Wo Ka and Carter Road near Avenue Road on November 13, 1939.
3.	Coloured paper slips purporting to have emanated from Anti-Japanese Youths Group.	Containing slogans of the usual national salvation nature, including "To commemorate the anniversary, Traitor Wang Ching Wei and Wang Ke-min be overthrown".	Nanking Road near Yu Ya Ching Road at 2.30 p.m. November 12, 1939.
4.	Paper slips purporting to have emanated from the Political Training Department of the War Area Committee of the Anti-Enemy Pacification Headquarters. (戰區委員會抗敵綏靖部總部政訓組).	Containing slogans of the usual national salvation nature.	- do -

Serial No.	Type and title of literature	Brief summary of contents	Time and place where found
5.	Paper slip purporting to have emanated from the "Shanghai Branch of the Three Principles Youths' Group" (三民主義青年團上海支團部).	Contains a short passage urging the people to follow the great spirit of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen in spite of the present crisis.	Posted on electric light pole on Gordon Road near Bubbling Well Road, on the morning of November 12, 1939. Also on Nanking Road near Kin Wo Ka at 9.37 p.m. November 13, 1939.
6.	Paper slip purporting to have emanated from the "Shanghai Branch of the Three Principles Youths' Group".	Contains a short passage urging the overthrow of Wang Ching Wei, who is regarded as a rebel of the Kuomintang as well as of the Party leader.	Nanking Road near Kin Wo Ka at 9.37 p.m. November 13, 1939.

Pro-Wang Ching Wei Propaganda

7.	Book entitled "Memorial Book for the Birthday Anniversary of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen" purporting to have emanated from the "Chung Kuo Kuomintang anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army".	Containing several articles advocating peace under the leadership of Wang Ching Wei and dwelling on the hopelessness of the war of resistance (Summary translation attached "C").	Distributed among the railway workers on November 12, 1939. Copy obtained by Municipal Police.
8.	Paper slips purporting to have emanated from the "Chung Kuo Kuomintang anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army"	Containing slogans in support of Wang Ching Wei, including the following :- In commemorating the birthday anniversary, we should uphold his most ardent follower, Wang Ching Wei!, We should put into force the Pan-Asianism of the Leader!, We should save China by effecting peace!.	Nanking Road near Yu Ya Ching Road at 2.30 p.m. November 13, 1939 and 12.30 p.m. November 13, 1939. Chengtu Road near Avenue Road at 2.10 p.m. November 12, 1939. Avenue Foch at 1.20 p.m. November 12, 1939.

Serial No.	Type and title of literature
9.	Poster purporting to have emanated from the "Chung Kuo Kuomintang anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army".

Brief summary of contents	Time and place where found
Bearing a portrait of late Dr. Sun Yat-sen and the Kuomintang Emblem, together with a slogan reading "The Communist Party is the Leading Traitor in the betrayal of the interests of China".	Posted on electric light pole on Foochow Road near Hoopeh Road at 2 a.m. November 12, 1939.

"A"

Translation of handbill copies of which were found on Nanking Road near Chekiang Road at 4.25 p.m. November 13, 1939.

"Believe in our National Policy and serve your leader. Stand united for the war of resistance".

"True citizens of the Republic of China should oppose any peace-movement".

"Render every assistance you can to the Nation. This is the only way to save the country and the people.

No. 12 Political Training Section,
Headquarters, of the Anti-Enemy
Pacification Corps in the War
Affected Area Committee".

"Brethren:

Today is the Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen. His fame is known everywhere -- Founder of the great revolution which overthrew the Ching Dynasty. It is a great pity that he died before completing his task and only left behind a will etc.

In the past hundred years various foreign nations have made invasions into our land in an endeavour to dismember out country which has existed in the world for a period of more than 4,000 years.

Japan deprived us of our "Three Eastern Provinces" and invaded Shanghai, Jehol, Peiping and Tientsin, causing this inhuman war.

Once we had made up our minds to fight, we ignored threats from other sources. Only those men and despicable citizens turned traitors and sold their country. In view of these facts, our corps hereby calls upon every citizen to arouse himself and fulfil his duty to the nation with the hope of reaching the final victory and we request furthermore that those traitors reform themselves.

We, under the rules of the "Three Principles", are determined to eliminate instruction breakers and

traitorous merchants. We are ready to sacrifice ourselves in order to strengthen our country.

Chung Kuo Kwang Nyi Traitor-Extermination Group.

November 12th.

"B"

A warning to the Brethren of the Isolated Island.

Dear Brethren:

Two years have elapsed since the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937, and in this period it is evidently a fact that the further the enemy advances into the interior, the stronger the resistance encountered from the Chinese army and the more brutally the enemy behaves the more determined our will will be.

The Chinese race possesses a land covering 12,000,000 square miles and a population of 450,000,000 and has long been supreme in the Orient ever since the existence of Emperor Wang Ti. The ability of the Chinese to absorb foreign races has been universally recognized and is not a nation of three small islands that attempts to overrun a country measuring twenty times its size, following a road to self-ruination?

It is estimated that the enemy's casualties up to the present total 1,000,000 men, while some Yen 12,000,000,000 have been wasted in war expenditure which is almost six times as great as the cost of the Russo-Japanese war.

During the past six months it has become evident that mutiny in the enemy's armed forces abroad and riots among the farmers on their native soil are no longer items of news interest. She has now realized that while it is impossible for her to conquer China it is equally hard for her to reach peace at this time, a desire eagerly cherished by her. Therefore, in order to achieve her selfish ends she has been obliged to focus her attention upon political, economic and cultural activities, spreading false peace propaganda by which means she hopes to shake the confidence of the Chinese people in the war of resistance, rehabilitate her occupied areas and deliver them into slavery.

Under the circumstances, you are expected to make clear the maening of the words "Faithfulness", "Treachery", "Obedience" and "Insubordination", to foster the spirit of the war of resistance and to punish severely those who have become traitors, thus enabling fictitious propaganda emanating from the enemy sources to be seen in its light.

The recent victory in Hunan and Kiangse provinces reflects the power of our forces which are gaining in strength from day to day, and stands as a powerful factor to guarantee our final victory.

So long as the greedy ambitions of the Japanese militarists continue to exist, there can be no peace for the Chinese race, while fellow brethren of the country districts must not relax when national reconstruction schemes are under way.

Youths of Shanghai, who are an active power of the race, you are earnestly expected to rise in time to become models for the people. Were you not moved by the fact that the people who have been massacred by the enemy along the Shanghai-Nanking Railway, were all your brothers or sisters, elders or juniors. You must from now on strictly forbid your confidence to be placed in erroneous doctines of "Collapse" and "Surrender". You must cast out all signs of cowardice in face of difficulty and expectation that success will come by luck.

The Generalissimo said: "The success of the war of resistance from to-day does not solely depend upon force but will be due wholly to the amount of spirit in the struggle displayed by the people of the nation as a whole".

The league whose seal appears hereunder hereby pledges itself to be the herald of all fellow brethren

in Shanghai in rooting out all enemies and exterminating all traitors in order to make the national reconstruction a success, hence leading the world into peace.

Righteous Youths League.

"C"

Summary of the contents of a booklet copies of which were distributed to railway workers on the occasion of the birthday anniversary of Dr. Sun Yat-sen on November 12, 1939.

The booklet purports to have been prepared by the Political Training Department of the Headquarters of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern National Salvation Army and distributed by the Executive Committee of the Shanghai-Nanking & Shanghai-Hangchow-Ningpo Railways Special Tangpu of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang. The following articles are contained therein :-

1. Preface.

   Urging party comrades to redouble their efforts in bringing about the close of the terrible Sino-Japanese hostilities in order to save China and the Chinese people.

2. An epistle to the people on the occasion of the birthday anniversary of Dr. Sun Yat-sen.

   The Chinese people are told in this letter to promote the Pan-Asianism movement and to save China by peaceful means - the two ideals of the late Party Leader.

3. How to commemorate the birthday anniversary of Dr. Sun Yat-sen?

   Condemns the suicidal policy of the Chungking Government in continuing the war of resistance and advocates peace under the leadership of Wang Ching Wei.

4. Commemoration of the birthday anniversary of Dr. Sun Yat-sen and the Peace Movement.

   The writer of this article dwells on the hopelessness of continuing the war of resistance under the dominant influence of the Chinese Communist Party and of the necessity of bringing about peace at an early date.

F. 22 F
S. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
S. B. REGISTRY
D. 8836

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
12/11/39 19

CRIME REGISTER No: - Misc. 1018/39

Diary Number:— 1 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

ANNIVERSARY OF THE BIRTHDAY OF THE LATE DR. SUN YAT SEN - PRECAUTIONARY MEASURES

Sir,

Precautionary measures in accordance with instructions received from the Divisional Officer were put into effect during the evening of November 11.

During evening Uniform Patrols under S.I. Fernandez operated in the district and took into custody some 52 undesirables and persons of the loafer class. These people are being temporarily detained.

Detectives and Uniform Branch search parties under D.S. Krader, S.I. Watson and D.S.I. Noir successively operated in the district during the evening visiting all lodging houses and hotels in addition to searching pedestrians.

Curfew regulations were rigidly enforced and some 71 persons were apprehended and detained.

INCIDENT

At 1.50a.m. a telephone message was received from C.P.C. 1349 reporting that a large party of Japanese were proceeding East on Foochow Road.

A similar message was received at 2.15a.m.

F. 22 F
S. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— Page 2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

from S.I. Harrison(Louza) reporting that the Japanese concerned were posting some posters of a political nature.

In the meantime F.S. Danemanus reported the same party proceeding North along The Bund.

S.I. Fowler and a party of police responded to the first message received while D.S.I. Moir and C.D.C. 120 proceeded to The Bund.

A party numbering 16 males consisting of Japanese, Koreans and Fokienese were observed to be posting large conspicious posters on all electric and tram poles.

The posters denounce the Communists and call upon the populace to celebrate the Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat Sen.

The party adopted a very hostile and arrogant attitude on the arrival of the police party on it being made known to them that such activities were not permitted at that hour.

They continued to post the posters and instead of proceeding North along The Bund towards Hongkew the entire party turned West into Nanking Road.

It appeared quite obvious that they planned

F. 22 F
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— Page 3 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

to proceed up Nanking Road.

However,on the arrival of additional police the party turned North into Szechuen Road and were escorted into Hongkew via Szechuen Road.

No posters were posted in the vicinity of Nanking and Szechuen Roads.

Police remained in the vicinity of Szechuen Road Bridge until the entire group had finally dispersed.

A tour of the district revealed that the party had passed along Shanse,Foochow,Shantung, Canton,Honan Roads and The Bund.

It is believed that they entered Central from Louza where they apparently started their activities.

At 4.35a.m. these men were again observed by C.P.C. 3292 in the vicinity of Ningpo and Szechuen Roads.

A party of police under D.S.I. Moir and S.I.Fowler attended and encountered the group on Nanking Road near Kiangse Road.

Many of them carried paste pots and were actively engaged in posting their propaganda.

F. 22 F
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— Page 4 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

They desisted on the arrival of the Police but adopted a very hostile and high-handed attitude towards the Foreign officers present.

They intimated that they wished to proceed to the Yangtsze Hotel and were accordingly escorted there.

The principal members entered Room 332 whilst the remainder gradually dispersed to other room.*

Most of these men are believed to be Japanese-speaking Fokienese and Formosans.

They are a very bad crowd of the ronin and hooligan type and most likely will create a serious incident if they are permitted to roam the Settlement in such a manner.

They are certainly anti-Police and are of the type who have no respect for law and order.

The removal of the posters is proceeding.

Posters forwarded to Special Branch.

Copies to D.C.(Division) direct.
D.C.(Special Branch) direct.
D.D.O."A"

Sen. Det. i/c

D. S. I.

D. D. O. "A"

* Japanese Gentlemen occupied officially on 11.3.29.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8836

Chengtu Road Station, 39

REPORT

Date 12-11-39 19

Subject: Operations of Special Detective Patrols and Precautionary Measures adopted re Anniversary of the Birthday of the late Dr. Sung Yat Sen November 12th, 1939.

Made by: D.I. Hill

Forwarded by: [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

In accordance with instructions issued by the D.O."A" regarding precautionary measures to be adopted on November 11th and 12th in connection with the above anniversary.

Between 9p.m. and 10p.m. 11-11-39 D.S. Taylor in charge of a party of detectives (C.D.S.'s 174, 192, C.D.C.s 213 and 227) visited teashops, hot-water shops and various roads and alleyways and arrested 35 suspects or undesirables.

Between 10p.m. and 11.45p.m. 11-11-39 S.I. Wilkinson, and D.S. Taylor with a party of detectives (D.S.I. Cheng Yung Kwei, C.D.S.s 174, 192 C.D.C.s 213, 227, 239 and 264) visited all rooms in the Dollar Hotel, 69 Yu Ya Ching Road and the New World Hotel, 1 B'Well Road. No arms, ammunition or suspicious persons were observed on the premises.

Between 5a.m. and 6a.m. 12-11-39, D.S. Taylor, C.D.S. 174, C.D.C.s 227, 239 and 264 carried out a further search of the above hotels with negative results.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently,

[signature]

D.S.I.

D. D. O. "A".

D. O. "A".

Officer i/c Sp. Br.

S. C. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 1836
Date 14 11 39

Extract from Intelligence Report of 11.11.39

Anniversary of Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen and Withdrawal of Chinese troops from the Shanghai Area

Propaganda matter in the form of posters advocating peace and uring the support of Mr. Waung Ching-wei's (汪精衛) cause made their appearance in the Western District, C.O.L. to-day, November 11.

November 12 being the anniversary of the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, the local Chinese communisty intend hoisting the national flag in observation of the day. The anniversary of the withdrawal of the Chines Forces also falls on this day. There is no indication that the local populace intend holding meetings.

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8831
Date 17 11 38

November 14, 1938. Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Pao and other local newspapers :-

ANNIVERSARY OF THE FALL OF SHANGHAI

As yesterday was the first anniversary of the fall of Shanghai, the local Vocational Circles Association issued a notice urging the youths to carry out the boycott movement under the following principles:-

(1) The young students should take advantage of their original organizations, such mutual aid committees and the thrift movement acceleration groups, etc., to extend the boycott movement by means of propaganda. In order to meet practical requirements, more boycott service groups may be formed within schools to carry out the following work:-

(a) Boycott propaganda.
(b) Formation of boycott service groups.
(c) Enquiries into the activities of traitorous merchants.
(d) Warnings against such merchants for their traitorous activities.

(2) The employed youths should endeavour to form boycott service groups among their fellow workers to carry out the following work:-

(a) Propaganda on boycott movement.
(b) Formation of boycott service groups amongst their trade.
(c) Investigations into the amount of enemy goods on hand in the shops in which they work.
(d) Supervision on the goods purchased and sold by the shops in which they are employed.
(e) Sanctions against their fellow traders for dealing in enemy goods or for smuggling goods for the aid of the enemy.

Sp Br

Watch

x See D 7429

COMMISSIONER

8836
14 11 38

November 13, 1938. Morning Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News and other local newspapers :-

ANNIVERSARY OF FALL OF SHANGHAI

As to-day is the first anniversary of the fall of Shanghai and Woosung, the Shanghai Students' Federation issued a manifesto yesterday pledging its support to the Government to carry on the war of resistance to the bitter end, in which the public are urged (1) to have a clear understanding of the meaning of a prolonged resistance, (2) to intensify their undaunted and firm determination and (3) to make a careful scrutiny of what they have done in the work of national salvation.

November 12, 1938. Morning Translation.

News Digest and other local newspapers :-

ANNIVERSARY OF FALL OF SHANGHAI - PUBLIC BODIES ISSUE MANIFESTO

November 13 is the first anniversary of the fall of Shanghai. The various circles in Shanghai have been instructed by the National Government not to take any action on that day except the issuing of manifestoes, etc. Even the hoisting of the national flag at half mast will not be carried out.

The following is a manifesto issued by various Chinese public bodies in Shanghai in commemoration of the anniversary:-

"Since Shanghai fell on November 13, 1937, the 4,000,000 people in Shanghai have suffered indescribable pains. We are, however, more firm in our support for the war of resistance and for General Chiang Kai-shek.

"During the past year, we have observed all the directions of the National Government and General Chiang Kai-shek. We have united strongly in the undertaking of national salvation work. With the exception of a few traitors, all the people of Shanghai are working together like brothers and sisters. The Japanese hope that China will be divided, but we declare to-day that we are still a part of the Chinese people and are firmly united with the others.

"Shanghai is being used as an important economic and cultural base to push ahead the enslaving education in the occupied areas. This attempt will certainly fail. The only way to win our victory is to turn the rear of the enemy into war fronts and the people of Shanghai will certainly work for this end with increasing vigour.

"The circumstances in Shanghai are becoming more and more trying, but this is only the darkness preceding the dawn. We are not afraid of it. We declare to the world and to our country that we people in Shanghai are prepared to undertake more difficult work under more difficult conditions. We will not submit, but will fight on until our troops return to Shanghai."

CHINA PRESS.
NOV 1 2 1938

Honored

Dr. Sun Yat-sen

Chinese Mark Birthday Of Dr. Sun Yat-sen

Schools, Banks, S.M.C., Customs House Close Offices Today

Chinese people the world over will today mark the 72nd anniversary of the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, founder of the Chinese Republic.

In view of the present crisis, however, no public celebrations will be held here or elsewhere, it was learned. On the other hand local civic and relief organizations are advising the Chinese public to mark the event in a somber way and utilize the money which would otherwise be spent in celebrations for more useful purposes.

The general public will also be encouraged to donate money and clothing to the war chest and relief funds.

Local Chinese schools and colleges, banks, Chinese and foreign alike, the Shanghai Customs House, the Shanghai Municipal Council, and other civic organizations will be closed for the day.

It was feared several days ago that the Customs House would open its offices as usual today, but high officials of the Customs House were reported to have insisted on the closing of its offices today, the occasion being a "customary holiday."

The only visible mark of observation today was perhaps the hoisting of the national standards all over the city.

00304

SHANGHAI TIMES,

NOV 13 1938

Pamphlets Spread In Settlement

Birthday Of Sun Yat-sen Passes Peacefully In Foreign Areas

The birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen was marked here yesterday by an absence of any serious disturbances, although the police reported that pamphlets of a political nature had been distributed in various parts of the Settlement during the day. The Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters issued a manifesto urging Chinese residents of Shanghai to maintain their morale and contribute to the cause of the National Government.

Many foreign and Chinese institutions including banks, courts and schools were closed in honour of the occasion, the Administration Building of the Shanghai Municipal Council also being closed during the day. There were no large public gatherings, although in some instances students gathered together to pay their respects to the memory of the founder of the Republic of China.

In many parts of the International Settlement and the French Concession Kuomintang flags were very much in evidence and along certain streets there was scarcely a shop which did not display one of these emblems. On the whole, however, the day passed by peaceably and in this respect was in distinct contrast to other national holidays celebrated in Shanghai this year.

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 439/38

"A" Division.
Chengtu Road Police Station.
November 12th, 1938.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	11.45a.m.-12.10p.m. 12-11-38	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Moulmein Road. Det. office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Anti-Japanese Handbills posted on wall.

At 11.45 a.m. on the 12-11-38, the Officer i/c Inspt. and Feng Zeu Sung brought to this station four handbills of a pro-Nationalist Government nature, (Appealing for continued resistance) which they had observed posted upon the walls along Moulmein Road between Wei Hai Wei and Bubbling Well Road at 10.40 a.m. on the same date.

The above hand-bills were inscribed with the following slogangs, written in ink and seemingly with a Chinese pen.

1. To be the people's vanguard.
2. A war for resistance, a determined war for resistance.
3. Failure is the "mother of success".
4. Don't surrender to temptation.

Enquiries in the vicinity failed to obtain any information regarding the person responsible for posting the handbills and search failed to locate any others of a similar nature.

Hand-bills forwarded to Special Branch for information.

D.S.I.

Sen. Det. i/c.
D. O. "A"
D. D.O. "A"
Officer i/c Sp. Branch.

F. 439 INS. 12-31.
1000-5-38

Misc. 439/38

Report sent with 4 handbills to Special Branch.

Where found	Moulmein Road	Time found	10.40a.m.	Date	12-11-38

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Residential area.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Schools (Ta Zung Yung Girls' Middle School & Ming Ta Primary School)
How distributed? (If known).	Posted on wall
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Pro-Nationalist Government (Appealing for resistance)
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Nil
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	Nil

Signed [illegible] D.S.I.

Date 12-11-38.

for C. I. etc. i/c Chengtu Rd. Station.

F. 439 Inst. 12-31.
1000-2-38

Misc. No. 1140/38.

11

Report sent with ..... pamphlets, ~~handbills or newspapers~~ to Special Branch.

Where found	Nanking Road	Time found	12noon	Date	12-11-38

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Shopping Area
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	No.
How distributed? (If known).	Thrown from window of 119, Nanking Road.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	Pro Chiang Ka Shek Government.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Unknown.
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	Nil.

Signed D. S.

Date 12-11-38.

for C. I. etc. i/c. ..... Station.

JR 14/11/38.

"A"

Misc. No. 1140/38. Central

Nov. 12th, 38.

1.

Pamphlets thrown from window of Central Arcade premises 119 Nanking Road.

At 12noon 12-11-38 Sergt 38 Thompson reported at the station that he had found several pamphlets on the pavement at the South West corner of Nanking and Szechuen Roads.

The pamphlets 11 in number which were (strips of white paper about 7 inches x 2 inches) ~~were~~ stamped with Chinese characters, translation of which reads "The People should support the Chiang Ke Shek Goverment".

Enquiries were made by the undersigned assisted by C.D.C. 208 and information received to the effect that the pamphlets had apparently been thrown from one of the windows of the offices situated above the Central Arcade 119 Nanking Road.

Special Branch copy

Various persons employed in the offices concerned were questioned by the enquiring detectives but no information could be obtained.

D. S.
C.D.C.208.

Sgt/Det.i/c.

WCT/

FM. 2.
G. 5000-9-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 11, 1938.

Subject Anniversary of the Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, November 12 - possible observance.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Regarding the anniversary of the Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, November 12, there is no indication that observance of the anniversary will go beyond the surreptitious dissemination of literature supporting the National Government and the hoisting of the national flag. Local schools will be granted a holiday.

Supporters of the former local Kuomintang plan to publish articles in the local press in the form of a letter, eulogizing the spirit of Dr. Sun and urging the people to support the war of resistance, contribute funds to the government and boycott Japanese goods.

The 1st anniversary of the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from the Shanghai area falls on the same day, but so far there is no information that Chinese residents will observe it.

copy to DC (Dws). C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch) DBR 11/11.

A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Copies to: Brigade Major, U.S.M. Corps, S.V.C.

FILE

DBR 11/11.

A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

8836
16 11 3

November 10, 1938. Afternoon Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE ANNIVERSARY OF THE BIRTHDAY OF THE LATE DR. SUN YAT-SEN

November 12 is the anniversary of the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen. The public will observe it as a holiday and national flags will be hoisted in commemoration.

The local Tangpu Headquarters has decided on the following measures for its commemoration:-

(1) That the Thrift and Gold-Donation Movements be continued.

(2) That efforts be made to despatch refugees to other places for cultivation purposes.

(3) That the movement for the boycott of enemy goods be extended.

The local Tangpu Headquaters will also issue an open letter and will distribute among local public bodies and schools a set of measures for the acceleration of the movement for the boycott of enemy goods.

FILE

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

NOV 2 1938

WONDER if they're going to barricade the streets again on November 12, first anniversary of the withdrawal of Chinese troops from Shanghai.

D.C. Div's

So far no indications calling for special measures on this date

Thos Robertson
DC (SB)

DEPUTY COMM...

D.I. Pan Pan
D.S.I. Kao
D.S.I. Liao

Please note.

P.W.K. 3/11

S.I.
L.I.V.
D.B.R.
3/11.
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D-8837

" A "

Misc. 420/38. Chengtu Road
November 8, 38.

2

3/11/38.
7/11/38. Lokawei.

Shooting affray on Avenue Foch.

Since the date of this shooting affray, the undersigned has maintained contact with D.S.I. Clearissi, French Police, who on the 3/11/38 stated that he had obtained no information regarding the affray.

On the 5/11/38 a translation from the "Shun Pao" dated the 4/11/38 was received at this Station from Headquarters, this stating as under:-

MOTOR CAR SHOT AT ON ROUTE DES SOEURS.

At 6 p.m. October 28, while proceeding northward on Route des Soeurs near Avenue Foch in the French Concession, a private motor car bearing licence No. 4731 was shot at by unknown persons. The inmate of the car succeeded in making his escape and was uninjured. The car was detained at Chengtu Road Police Station; it was struck by two bullets in the rear. As the case occurred in the French Concession, the car was later handed over to the French Police. An investigation revealed that the owner of the motor car is Yee Yung-Chong (葉永昌), residing in Lane 985, House No. 6 Wuting Road, an employee of Siemssen & Company on Kiangse Road.

On November 3, our reporter secured from a certain reliable source all the facts in the case. It is learned that the intention of the gunmen was not to shoot at the motor car bearing licence No. 4731 but at a private motor car bearing licence No. 6269, whose owner is a prominent person named Chang (張), residing on Rue wagner, French Concession. On the evening of October 20, this person Chang had left in his private motor car bearing Licence No. 6269 to call on some friends on Route de Say Zoong and on a lwyer's office on Avenue Joffre to see his elder son.

At 4 p.m. October 24, the French Police arrested 6 desperadoes in Room No. 14 of the Sin Chung Hwa Hotel (新中華飯店), Hung Yuin Fong (馮運芳) on Rue Wagner and seized two 6-inch Browning pistols, one Mauser pistol and two hand grenades. At the Police Station, the six men stated that they had received instructions to murder a certain man named Chang. (These six men were taken to

the S.M.P. on the afternoon of November 3).

Since the occurrence of the above case, the man Chang has adopted strict precautions and when going out, extra bodyguards follow in another motor car. On the evening of October 28, when the two motor cars in which Chang and his bodyguards were travelling were proceeding near the corner of Route des Soeurs and Avenue Foch, a motor cycle suddenly appeared behind them. Two men were riding on the cycle, one of whom drew a Mauser pistol and fired over ten shots at Cheng's motor car. The motor car bearing licence No. 4731 and the motor car carrying Chang's bodyguards were hit by several bullets. Chang's motor car was ahead and upon hearing the shots, Chang ordered the chauffeur to drive off at high speed. Thus the car succeeded in escaping. The motor cycle of the gunman also escaped.

The French Police are paying close attention to the affair. Chang now goes out very seldom and refuses to see callers. More bodyguards have been employed for his protection. Three detectives and many Chinese and Annamite policemen of the French Police are on duty all the time at his residence.

The undersigned again interviewed D.S.I. Clearissi, who was shown the translation, and he informed M. Valentin French Police, who then gave the following details.

Motor car S.M.C. License No. 4731 was in no way involved in the affray, not being struck by any bullets, and the owner Yee Yoong Kong (葉永康) residing at No. 6, Lane No. 980 Wuting Road, (not the address mentioned in the "Shun Pao"), was in no way connected with the offence. The above man was located upon the night of the offence by detectives from this station, and subsequently attended Lokawei to make a statement.

The gang arrested by the French Police on the 24/10/38 are also in no way connected with the offence.

However, it was admitted that the person named Chang ( ) was the intended victim, his full name being Chang Jiau Ling ( ) advisor to the French Municipal Council, owner of Motor Car License No. 6269, and it was this car that had been involved, also a second car License No. 7775, which had been full of bodyguards at the time of the offence.

Car License No. 7775 which was in the lead had been struck by five bullets, all in the left rear of the car, the car bearing License No. 6269 was struck by one bullet near the left front wing and running board. No persons were stated to have been injured, but this is doubted by the French Police who obtained information regarding the cars involved from the garage where the repairs were effected, and later substantiation from the persons involved.

The latter states that the firing had come from a motor cycle proceeding west, as also were the two cars, and the perpetrator had immediately accelerated and escaped. The fire was not returned by bodyguards.

Cartridge cases obtained at the scene have not been identified.

Enquiries by the French Police are proceeding.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A"

D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Sp. Br.

D. S. I.

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

"A" Division.

Misc. 420/38

Chengtu Road Police Station.

28-10-38.

Diary Number :- 1.

Shooting Affray on Avenue Foch.

At about 6 p.m. on the 28-10-38, a telephone message was received at this station from Sub-Inspector Moffat stating that a shooting affray had occurred on Avenue Foch near Yates Road, and following this notification D.I. Hill, D.S.I. Wilkinson, D.S.I. Tsai Liu and C.D.S. 112 attended the scene, but investigations failed to locate any injured persons, and information as follows was obtained.

At 5.50 p.m., Sub-Inspector Moffat whilst on patrol on Avenue Foch heard the sound of two pistol shots sounding from the direction of Avenue Foch and Yates Road, approximately 300 yards east of his position, and upon running easterly heard the report of six further shots, followed at a short interval by two others, and then firing ceased.

At this time it was raining heavily and few pedestrians were abroad, but a line of cars were proceeding both in an easterly and westerly direction, yet nothing was observed that would indicate the origin of the firing, and due to this, a report was made to this station.

Upon arrival of the station party, Sub-Inspector Moffat produced a spent cartridge case which he had found near the front right wheel of a small "Baby Austin" car, S.M.C. License No. 4731, parked on the French Concession

side of Avenue Foch, opposite to Lane No. 504. The radiator of this car was hot and the car had obviously just been vacated, but examination of the inside of the car revealed nothing.

Inmates at No. 490 Avenue Foch informed Police that the window of their premises, a hardware shop, had been broken, and the undersigned ascertained that a bullet had passed through the upper portion of the ground floor window, striking the wooden frame-work and had dropped to the show window. The bullet was recovered and showed very little disfiguration.

At this time, a party of French Police under D.S.I. Clerrissi, attended the scene and joint investgations were pursued, but these failed to obtain any witnesses who had observed the actual shooting, which had apparently taken place on the French Concession side of Avenue Foch.

C.P.W. 979 on duty at the entrance of Lane No. 470 was located, and he stated that at the time of the shooting he was inside the Lane, and upon gaining Avenue Foch, he observed nothing of an untoward nature.

A pedestrian (not located) was stated to have observed two bicycles converge upon a motor car proceeding in a westerly direction and that the firing emanated from this source, but this was unsubstantiated.

Detectives were later detailed for a house to house enquiry by D.I. Hill, this also being assisted by the French Police, but no eye-witnesses were located.

The French Police took over the investigations and both the empty cartridge case and spent bullet were handed over for expert examination, result of which will be forwarded to the International Police.

Diary Number :- 1/3

Enquiries in connection with the aforestated motor car ascertained the owner to be one named Yee Yoong Kong (余永康) employed by "Siemssen and Company" and residing at No. 6 Lane No. 980 Wuting Road, This person was located at No. 36, Lane 504 Avenue Foch, and stated that he had left his car at 5.45 p.m. (just prior to the shooting) in order to visit a friend named Zeh Kyi Foo (石寿孚), manager of the XH.H.B. Radio Station at the above address. This was checked and found to be correct.

The French Police desired that this witness be taken to Lokawei Station to make a statement, and he willingly agreed to do so, and with the permission of the D.O. "A" Division, handing over was allowed.

Detectives have been detailed to make search in the vicinity of the shooting at day-break in efforts to,locate other cartridge cases or spent bullets.

From enquiries made it is surmised that the shooting occurred in a west bound car or at a west bound car, but this has yet to be proved, and a message was circulated to all stations requesting investigations at hospitals regarding persons admitted suffering from bullet wounds.

Contact will be kept with the French Police in order that the origin of the shooting may be clarified.

Nearest Chinese Police to the scene of the offence was C.P.C. 1664 patrolling No. 4 Beat, No. "2" Section, and at the time of shooting was on Taku Road approximately 400 yards from the scene. This C.P.C. was not conversant with the offence.

Diary Number :- 1/4

Officer i/c, D.D.O. "A" and D.O. "A" Division. informed.

Further report of investigations will be submitted in due course.

Sd. R. Wilkinson

D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A".

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

Chengtu Road *Station,*

REPORT

Date October 28, 1938.

Subject Shooting Affray on Avenue Foch.

Made by Sub-Inspector Moffat *Forwarded by* Sd. B.B. Everest, Inspector.
Officer in charge.

Sir,

At 5.50 p.m. on 28/10/38 whilst on foot patrol passing No. 394 Avenue Foch proceeding Westwood towards Yates Road, I heard the sound of two shots which appeared to come from the direction of Yates and Avenue Foch corner approx. 300 yards ahead. Knowing there was a traffic constable on duty there, I ran towards that corner, when opposite No. 474 Avenue Foch a further six rapid shots rang out, followed by two more shots, after which firing ceased. At this time it was raining heavily and there were very few pedestrians about, and nothing to indicate by whom or from where the shots had been fired, after a brief search in the vicinity, I entered No. 474 Avenue Foch and informed the station. Whilst waiting the arrival of station party, I enquired at several shops in the vicinity and was informed by the occupants of No. 490 Avenue Foch that one of their windows had been broken by a bullet, opposite this shop, on the French Town side of Avenue Foch I noticed an Austin saloon car Licence No. 4731 parked against the kerb, the radiator of same was very hot. Nothing was found in this car, but on examining the raodway one "Mauser" cartridge case was found lying beside the right front wheel. Just then station party under D.I. Hill arived and took over investigation.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
Sd. H.A. Moffat
Sub-Inspector.

D. O. "A".

D-8838

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY

CHINA PRESS

FEB 14 1939

More Crime In The West

Hungjao Without Telephones As Thieves Cut Cables

Residents of the Hungjao area are today cut off from telephonic communication with the rest of Shanghai as the result of another telephone cable theft staged in the district Sunday morning.

Looters, whose identities are still unknown, removed 30 feet of the main cable, containing 404 wires, from the district and thereby subscribers were cut off from telephone service.

An alarm received at the Lucerne Telephone Exchange at 9.10 p.m. Sunday indicated that the main Hungjao cable was being interfered with, a Shanghai Telephone Company report of the affair stated.

Prompt investigation showed that the cable had been cut in no less than four places on Great Western Road between Fraser and Warren Roads. The thieves also cut the supporting strand wires, causing two poles to collapse.

Officials of the Shanghai Telephone Company last night stated that everything is being done to restore the service as soon as possible. It is not anticipated, however, that the service will be fully restored until some time Wednesday morning.

This is the 14th theft of telephone cable that has occurred in the Hungjao district since May 1938, resulting in the isolation of telephone subscribers as well as a large financial loss to the company.

E 1/2

"B"

Misc.No.455/38. Bubbling Well
4th. November 38.

1.

THEFT OF TELEPHONE CABLE FROM WEST OF RAILWAY LINE.

On 4-11-38 a letter dated 31st October 1938 from the Shanghai Telephone Co., was received at this Station, reporting the theft of telephone cable.

The letter states that on 23-10-38, 700 ft. of 101 pr. cable value $700.00, was stolen from Poles No.25-30 on MacLeod Road.

The theft was not previously reported to Bubbling Well Station.

Duties have been warned to keep a lookout for any person bringing in scrap copper and lead from West of the railway line.

Stolen Property Return attached herewith.

Copy to:

D.C. (Divisions).

D.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
5/11/38
SPECIAL BRANCH

H.E. Greenfield

D. S. 37.
C.D.C.278.

Sen. Det. i/c.

"B"

Misc.No.448/38. Bubbling Well
2nd. November 38.

1.

THEFT OF POWER COMPANY POLES FROM WEST OF THE RAILWAY LINE.

At 5.20 p.m. 2-11-38, Mr. A. Tom of the Western Supply Co.(Shanghai Power Co.) came to the Station and reported that at 3 p.m. 2-11-38, it had been discovered that three wooden poles, the property of his company, had been stolen from Hungjao Road near Rubicon Road.

The poles, Mr. Tom stated, had been sawn off at the base, and to enable the poles to be easily removed, the thieves had also sawn off the upper portion to which the cable supports were bolted.

Duties have been warned to stop any person of doubtful character in possession of newly sawn timber.

Copy to:
D.C. (Divisions).
D.C. (Sp.Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH 3/11/38

H.E. Greenfield.
D. S. 37.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."B" Div.

D-8839

REGISTRY

3821/38

"A"

Louza

November 18th. 1938.

2 and final.

61 (Libel).

The "Lieh Pao" published a public apology in the "Sin Wan Pao" and other local newspapers on November 16th.

The complainant when apprised of this fact sent to the Station a letter (attached) in which he expresses his desire to withdraw the charge.

Final Report forwarded.

(Sd.) Black.

D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c Louza.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

FILE

MOSQUITO PAPER TENDERS APOLOGY TO MR. ALLMAN

The "Lieh Pao" (力報), a mosquito daily, published the folowing notice in the advertisement columns of the "Sin Wan Pao" and other local newspapers on November 16, 1938, tendering an apology to lawyer allman:-

"On October 27 this paper published a report to the effect that a well known American lawyer named Allman had stolen certain documents from the American Consulate-General.

"This report is absolutely untrue and is defamatory to the good name of lawyer Allman. It was published through carelessness on the part of this paper.

"We know full well that we have committed an offence against the law in publishing this untrue and defamatory report. We hereby openly admit the mistake and tender our sincere apology to lawyer Allman."

D.O. "A"

Information.

D.B.R.

16/11

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

S.5, Special Branch ~~Station~~

REPORT

Date November 11, 19 38.

Subject Complaint against the "Lieh Pao" (力报) by Mr. N.F. Allman.

Made by..... and ..... *Forwarded by* D.S. McKeown

On the morning of November 11, Mr. Paul Ru, Acting Municipal Advocate, gave a written opinion (attached) in connection with the complaint of libel submitted by Mr. N.F. Allman against the "Lieh Pao" (力报). Mr. Ru based his opinion of Police action being justified on the fact that the characters Allman (阿樂滿) correspond to the Chinese version of Mr. N.F. Allman's name (阿樂滿) (card attached), whereas the characters in the Chinese version of Mr. Roy Allman's name (羅亞阿樂滿) (Card attached) are more numerous.

(Sd.) F. McKeown
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ... MUNICIPAL POLICE ... REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

S.5, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date November 7, 1938.

Subject Complaint against "Lieh Pao" by Mr. N.F. Allman

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S. McKeown.

With reference to the attached letter from Mr. N.F. Allman, complaining against an article in the mosquito paper "Lieh Pao" (力報) of October 27, Hu Lieh-keng (胡力更), publisher of the paper, was interviewed at headquarters on the morning of November 7. Hu stated that the article in his paper was rewritten from two reports appearing in the "Hwa Mei Chen Pao" (華美晨報) and the "Kuo Chi Jih Pao Evening Edition" (國際夜報) respectively of October 25 (translations attached). Apparently the "Lieh Pao" has made some additions and alterations to the original articles for which the publisher could give no explanation.

(Sd.) F. McKeown
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Hwa Mei Chen Pao dated October 25, 1938 (Hongkong telegram):-

The American liner President Coolidge, which was to have left Shanghai at 8.30 a.m. October 24, has been held up by the Customs authorities at the instance of the Japanese authorities. It is said that the ship has on board a large quantity of gold and silver from Hongkong and had taken on at Shanghai a further cargo of silver, valued at about U.S. $4,500,000, belonging to the Chase Bank. This bullion aroused the covetousness of the Japanese.

The company owning the ship has reported to the American Consulate- General. Marines have been sent on board the ship to afford protection while negotiations have been opened with the Japanese authorities by Mr. Gauss, the American Consul-General. The ship may leave on the morning of October 25.

Whilst making enquiries on board the ship, an official of the American Consulate discovered that Mr. Allman, a well known lawyer, had stolen six leather cases from the Consulate and was trying to leave Shanghai secretly. Discreet enquiries are being made by the American Consulate to ascertain whether the cases contained important documents.

Kuo Chi Jih Pao Evening Edition (國際夜報) dated October 25, 1938 :-

CHARGE OF LARCENY AGAINST ALLMAN WITHDRAWN BY COMPLAINANT

After stealing six leather cases from an American named "Li Tuh" (利德) yesterday morning, Mr. Allman, a well known local lawyer, boarded the President Coolidge at 3 p.m. the same day and attempted to leave Shanghai secretly. The owner of the property made a report in the afternoon to the American Consulate-General which immediately ordered the arrest of lawyer Allman.

Mr. Allman was arrested and escorted ashore by river policemen. It is said that the American Consulate ordered Mr. Allman to furnish a security of U.S. $500, but as the complainant later withdrew the charge, this order was rescinded.

The leather cases taken by lawyer Allman are not worth more than $70. Mr. Allman has informed foreign newspaper reporters that the affair has been settled and he will leave Shanghai by the President Coolidge as scheduled.

Lieh Pao (力月), a mosquito paper, dated October 27, 1938:-

THE AFFAIR OF MR. ALLMAN

The s.s. President Coolidge of the Dollar Steamship Company, an American concern, was held up because a large quantity of silver had been taken on at Shanghai for San Francisco. Reports about this affair have already appeared in various newspapers.

While the ship was datained, it was found that Mr. Allman, a well known American lawyer, who was one of the passengers, had stolen certain documents from the American Consulate-General. Mr. Allman was arrested by officers of the U.S. Court for China and later released on a bail of U.S. $500.

Mr. Allman has practised in Shanghai for a long time and is known to many local residents. He is a responsible official of a certain Chinese newspaper which recently resumed publication as an American concern and it was Mr. Allman who effected its registration.

It is said that the documents which Mr. Allman stole from the American Consulate-General are not worth more than U.S. $100. Why Mr. Allman should have stolen them is unknown. The case has become serious and it is hard to predict the result. The affair may possibly prove to be a blow to the Chinese newspaper mentioned above.

October 25, 1938. Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Pao, Hwa Mei Chen Pao and Kuo Chi Jih Pao Evening Edition.

(Hongkong Telegram) :-

Allegations against an American Lawyer

According to Chinese reports, when the American Consular officials were on board the s.s. President Coolidge to make an inspection, they discovered a well known American lawyer attempting to leave Shanghai secretly with six leather cases which he had stolen from the Consulate-General. Detailed enquiries are being made by the American Consulate-General to ascertain whether or not important documents were contained in these cases.

October 28, 1938. Afternoon Translation.

CHINESE NEWSPAPERS APOLOGISE TO MR. ALLMAN

The "Ta Mei Wan Pao" dated October 27 published the following notice tendering an apology to lawyer Allman:-

"In the noon edition of this paper of October 25, an article was published under a heading stating that the case against a lawyer for the theft of trunks had been settled and that the complainant had withdrawn the charge. As this report is defamatory to the good name of lawyer Allman and was published through carelessness on our part and as actually lawyer Allman had absolutely nothing to do with the affair, we, therefore, openly admit the mistake and tender our sincere apology to lawyer Allman."

This notice also appears in the "Sin Wen Pao."

The "Hwa Mei Chen Pao" in its issue to-day also publishes an apology to lawyer Allman.

The "Kuo Chi Jih Pao" Evening Edition published an apology to lawyer Allman on October 27.

POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

MOSQUITO PAPER TENDERS APOLOGY TO MR. ALLMAN

The "Lieh Pao" (力扣), a mosquito daily, published the following notice in the advertisement columns of the "Sin Wan Pao" and other local newspapers on November 16, 1938, tendering an apology to lawyer Allman:-

"On October 27 this paper published a report to the effect that a well known American lawyer named Allman had stolen certain documents from the American Consulate-General.

"This report is absolutely untrue and is defamatory to the good name of lawyer Allman. It was published through carelessness on the part of this paper.

"We know full well that we have committed an offence against the law in publishing this untrue and defamatory report. We hereby openly admit the mistake and tender our sincere apology to lawyer Allman."

D.C. S.B.

FILE

Copy to D.O.A.

DBR. 16/11

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM 22 G. NO. 1
G. 75M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

No. "A" D.
Date ..... Division.
Louza Police Station.
Nov. 14th. 1938.

Crime Register No. 3821/38.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	62.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	10.30 to 11 a.m. 14-11-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Yu Ya Ching Road. Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	"Lieh Pao" Newspaper.
Time and date of offence.	27-10-38.
" " " reported.	29-10-38.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Mr. N.F. Allman, lawyer, 208 Hamilton House.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	One male Chinese to be proceeded agai-nst by Summons: Hu Lieh Keng (胡力更) publisher of the "Lieh Pao" newspaper, house 3A lane 330 Yu Ya Ching Road.
Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	- Value $
Classification of property recovered.	- Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	(E) Published a libellous statement in the "Lieh Pao" newspaper.

File ...

DC S.B.
S.S. DBR 15/11

FM. 22 G. NO. 2
G. 80 M-1-38

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises ?
(k) Are they all "old" servants ?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
(m) What was their "characters" ?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
(o) Are old servants suspected ?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

On the 29-10-38 complainant wrote a letter to the Legal Dept. S.M.C. complaining that an article had appeared in the "Lieh Pao" newspaper on 27-10-38 stating that he had stolen six suitcases from the American Consulate. This he stated was false, he enclosed a copy of the newspaper. This letter was sent to Head Quarters and when the editor of the paper was interrogated by D.S. McKeown he stated that the article had been rewritten from articles appearing in the Hwa Mei Chen Pao (華美晨报) and the Kuo Chi Jih Pao, Evening Edition (國際夜报) of 25-10-38, which mentioned Mr. Allman as having been arrested on the S.S. President Coolidge for the alleged theft of 6 suitcases from the American Consulate. This was reported in the Lieh Pao as being definitely Mr. N.F. Allman while actually it was Mr. Roy Allman.

The Chinese characters of the two names are different as shown by the business cards of the two people that of N.F.Allman being (阿梁滿律师) while that of R. Allman is (羅亚阿梁律师).

The accused in this case was called to the station and interrogated at 2 p.m. 14-11-38 he admitted that he was responsible for the notice but requested that he be permitted to make a public apology in his pap er, Mr. Allman was communicated with and he requested that the man be sent down to him in order that he himself could

F. 22 F.
G. 150M 1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number: 1/Sheet 3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

draft the wording of the apology. The publisher was sent down to Mr. Allman's office and the application for Summons will be held up pending further instructions from the latter.

D.S.I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

END Of.

REEL NO. 52

CAMERA OPERATOR'S REPORT AND CERTIFICATE	PROJECT NO. FRU-2
	REEL NO. 52

PRODUCTION DATA		INDEXING DATA
STARTED:	(Date) 9/26/52 (Hour)	BEGINS WITH: D-8707 1938 (Con'd)
FINISHED:	(Date) 9/27/52 (Hour)	1. D-8741 1938-40
TOTAL NO. OF HOURS		2. D-8752 1938
TOTAL NO. OF IMAGES	1468	3. D-8795 - 1938
		4.
		5.
APPROVED: _____		6.
		ENDS WITH: D-8839 - 1938

CERTIFICATION

THE DOCUMENTS DESCRIBED ABOVE WERE PHOTOGRAPHED BY:

9/27/52
(DATE)

Dittmold & Trellaugh
(SIGNATURE OF CAMERA OPERATOR)

FORM NO. 60-93
FEB 1951

(31-36)

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

1750

5d.